

Prologue

Here is the English translation of the Korean novel excerpt:

[View cover](#)

'Just a little more and I'll be level 100 in automotive engineering...'

The game I'm playing is a famous zombie game called "Zombie Apocalypse".

However, the longer you survive, the more it turns into a healing game where you focus on decorating your house, farming, and leveling up various life skills rather than fighting zombies.

Ever since the customization mode came out, it's become the perfect game for indulging in cute female characters wearing pretty clothes.

'Well, killing zombies is too easy anyway.'

It's only difficult to survive right at the start when you're empty-handed. Once you finish farming at places like repair shops or pharmacies, the difficulty drops sharply.

And if you raid military bases or large supermarkets with the weapons you get there, you can basically consider the game cleared.

While I was complacently repairing a new vehicle I had acquired...

-Groooan.....

The sound of a zombie's moan comes from behind.

"Was there a zombie left here?"

The moment I turn around, a zombie rushes in and bites my right arm.

-Crunch!!!

-Aaack!!

My female character screams in pain and surprise.

"Ah, fuck!! Of course it's a Running Zombie?"

Running Zombie. Short for zombies that can run, they're rare entities with only a 1% respawn rate in the world I created.

And of course, I still didn't feel much sense of crisis at this point.

With over 700 hours of playtime, I have vaccines piled up at home. I have so many I could practically drink them like soda.

"How dare you bite me? Die!!"

Although the character on screen was a pretty female with an unrealistic body, I had become one with my character after spending countless hours together.

I calmly push the zombie away and swing my weapon.

-Thwack!

"Huh?"

If I had maxed out health and strength and swung a fully upgraded baseball bat, all zombies would go down in one hit...

Unfortunately, my character who was in the middle of repairing a vehicle only had an ordinary screwdriver in hand.

"Aw crap... This is gonna take forever to kill it."

To make matters worse, my right hand was bitten so my attack power and speed were halved.

Since I was right in front of my house, I wasn't wearing the thick protective suit I usually wear, so I took damage directly.

I was a bit flustered by the unexpected situation, but a veteran player doesn't get rattled by just this much.

Zombies have a tendency to fall when climbing over fences, so I just need to safely climb over my house fence and switch weapons.

And then

-Thud!

"What the fuck?"

My character falls while climbing the fence, just like the zombies.

The extremely rare occurrence of "Falling While Climbing a Fence"

I've seen cases of getting scratched while climbing fences, but even as a veteran player, this is my first time seeing someone fall flat on their face like a zombie.

-Kyaah!

My character screams in terror.

'What's going on all of a sudden...'

Looking at the status window in the upper right corner of the monitor:

[Status Effects: Bleeding, Hunger, Cold, Very Tired, Anxious, Startled, In Pain, Fracture]

'Did I let my guard down too much?'

Since it was near my house, it was perfectly safe except for one or two zombies that spawned very rarely. So I had been too careless about managing debuffs.

And that small carelessness accumulated debuffs that made falling while climbing a fence possible at a very low probability, and that snowball effect came rolling in.

-Thud!

As my character gets up, the zombie that followed me falls next to me.

'It's still okay. I just need to kill this one.'

I tried to get up first and switch weapons, but-

-Groooan!!

"Aah!! Fuck, you scared me!"

There was a zombie waiting in my house's yard.

"Uh...."

I try hard to push away the zombie that approached after hearing me fall, but I'm suddenly surrounded from front and back.

"S-Stay away!!!"

If I push away the zombie in front, the one behind approaches. If I push away the one behind, the one in front approaches.

"Why won't you fall down?!"

'What the fuck, why is there so much bullshit?'

The chance of my max strength character pushing a zombie to make it fall is over 50%. Even with all kinds of debuffs and an injured hand, it shouldn't be this bad.

No matter how many times I push, they just get pushed back slightly without falling.

When I try to run up or down to dodge-

[Status Effect: Fracture]

I can't even run because my leg fractured when I fell.

If this keeps repeating, I'll eventually die from bleeding damage over time.

'Stay calm, I just need to push them all at once.'

According to the game system, when zombies are clumped together they're treated as one unit, so there's no need to anxiously control back and forth like this.

So I keep pushing the zombies back and forth, dragging my injured leg upwards, but...

-Thump...

"Ah..."

I encountered another extremely rare case of "Falling when walking backwards with a leg injury".

I've only seen this on YouTube, I never imagined it would happen to me.

"N-No!!!"

-Crunch!!! Munch munch....

-Kyaaaah!!!

Two zombies climb on top of my character and brutally chew on her.

My character that I've spent 700 hours with, almost a year in real time, screams in agony.

"Fuck, no!!!! Get up, please!!!!"

-Taptaptaptaptap

I frantically mash the keyboard in panic.

I somehow manage to push away the zombies and get up, but-

-Thud...

My ankle gets caught by a zombie lying on the ground and I fall face-first again.

-Crunch!

A zombie climbs on top of my fallen character and bites into her.

Suddenly the screen zooms in, showing my character's face clearly.

This is the Execution Scene.

A mod that zooms in and shows a realistically brutal death scene when you're essentially judged dead.

I installed this mod after seeing a streamer react dramatically to these execution scenes, thinking it would be fun.

'Fuck, I shouldn't have installed it...'

The character I've been with for a year is being eaten alive while bleeding.

One zombie is chewing on her leg, another on her nape.

-Gurgle... Gack...

Blood boils in her throat, unable to even scream.

Yet she still struggles to survive.

"Ah... Ah, stop..."

She tries to get up by pushing against the ground with her arms, shaking her body and thrashing about.

But she falls again, and gets eaten again.

-Kehack!! Gurgle...

After resisting like that for a full minute, she dies brutally, eaten alive.

"Ah... fuck, this sucks..."

The screen fades to black, showing my character's face at the end, unable to even close her eyes from the pain.

"Fuuuuuuck!!!!!!!!!"

I spent almost a year grinding to level her up...

She who could beat thousands of zombies with just a baseball bat, died to just two zombies.

-Bang!!!

"This fucking bullshit game. I'm never playing again, never!!!!"

.....

I can't sleep because my heart hurts so much.

'Fuck, I'm sorry Hyeji...'

After tossing and turning, I decide to post about what happened today on the Zombie Apocalypse forum since I can't sleep.

'I understand now why people write posts here after dying.'

It's to get comfort and sympathy for this empty feeling, to heal the wounds in their hearts.

After browsing other posts for a bit, I check the post I wrote.

'It got bumped? There must be lots of comforting replies.'

Title: My Hyeji who was with me for a year died today...

(Video of what happened today)

Look at those zombies resisting my max strength.

Does this make any sense?

And what's with fracturing my leg while climbing a fence, and falling on my ass while walking backwards?

Our Hyena who died unfairly.

Please leave some words of comfort.

- Wow fuck ㄹㄹㄹㄹㄹ This bastard installed the execution scene mod ㄹㄹㄹㄹ
- This guy's screams are fucking hilarious ㄹㄹㄹㄹㄹ

'Ah, I guess my voice got recorded automatically too.'

I forgot to check before posting.

'But it was too painful to watch that scene twice...'

- Can you share your character customization?
- Wow so realistic hahaha
- I bet my balls this guy installed an 18+ mod and jerked off.
 - Fucking hot watching her die while screaming

- Thanks for the fap material, gay boy
- Wait how are the zombies resisting when strength is level 100? ⇨
⇨ ⇨ ⇨ ⇨ ⇨ ⇨ ⇨ ⇨
- 'Possible'
- Dude upload it again with just the game audio, without your voice
- So fucking hot
- Crazy zombie fuckers ⇨ ⇨ ⇨ ⇨
- This would get so many views if I uploaded it as a YouTube short.
 - Getting pounded from both ends while moaning, lol.
 - Please share the character customization! Please share the character customization! Please share the character customization! Please share the character customization!
 - All Korean men die.

'Sigh, I'm an idiot for expecting anything from these morons...'

- Hey, wanna try installing this mod? (link)

It's a new transcendence mod, max level is 200, and once you break through to that, you won't get screwed over like this time.

'Oh, this is...?'

Max level expansion, new features, and new Zombie types to match, even unique Zombies.

'The game company should be paying for this.'

I was so captivated by the high-quality mod that I installed it without thinking.

Since I was here, I searched for other mods and found a lot of interesting ones.

'Oh, it changes to a Korean map? Install.'

'What's this, leveling up is possible? Buy traits with level-up points? Install immediately.'

'Oh, shit? Body modification mod? What? The AI automatically changes the clothing textures to match the modified body? Install immediately.'

'50 new jobs and added traits? Crazy, I have to install this.'

Less than an hour after saying I wouldn't do it again, I turned the game back on as if possessed.

'This is revenge.'

Kang Hyena, the younger sister who returned to avenge the Zombies on behalf of her dead older sister, Kang Hyeji.

That's roughly the concept.

The face is similar, but the eyes are a little sharper, and since body modification is possible, I make the revenge sacks very large.

I use the same traits that Hyeji used.

'This is the most efficient.'

Instead, I changed the job to the new job, 'Axe Murderer.'

Stamina, strength, and Axe Skill are boosted, and more importantly, the 'Surprise' and 'Panic' debuffs that occur when Zombies swarm or suddenly jump out are reduced to some extent.

I put an axe in her hand, and made her hair jet black and her eyes blood red, making her look like a true avatar of revenge.

.

.

.

"Alright~ Let's go~~"

The way to forget an old girlfriend is with a new girlfriend.

And when I start the game, it asks me to enter an address.

"What the hell, is this the Korean map mod?"

Even if they hack and come to my house, there's nothing to see, so I enter the address without hesitation.

"Incheon, Michuhol-gu... Nokha Villa, room 202. Done."

- Loading... Estimated time: 28 days

"What? What's with 28 days..."

Even at this point, I didn't think much of it.

"Is it a bug? It'll be 2.8 hours, right? Well, I did install so many large-capacity mods..."

Looking at the time, it's already 2 PM. It's lunchtime for others, but for me, a night-shift convenience store worker, I'm already several hours past my bedtime.

"Ugh I'll have to do it after work tomorrow."

Unable to resist the sudden drowsiness, I turn off the computer and go to sleep.

1 - Pretty Appearance is Useless

Cover View

"Ah, what the hell..."

As soon as I woke up and assessed the situation, all I could say was 'hell.'

The world had ended, and I had become the female character I created.

If I had been in this body since day one, it might have been different, but I woke up to find that 28 days had passed.

"Seriously, it took 28 days to load. What a stupid game."

I started in a state where all modern conveniences like the internet, water, and electricity were cut off.

"Well, in a real game, electricity and water are usually cut off months later..."

What's even worse is that this isn't a game world at all.

Yes, this is the exact address I entered.

My home.

When I glanced out the window, I saw zombies densely packed outside.

"If you're going to make me like this, at least let me use the status window."

It feels like only my body has changed.

It seems like various convenience modes have been well applied, but without the status window, I can't do anything.

When I put 10 kg of items in my bag, it feels light like 2-3 kg, just like in a game, but once the space is full, I can't put anything else in.

It's a strange compromise between game and reality, I guess?

After experimenting with various things multiple times, I thought,

"Isn't this a suicide mission?"

What's the point of installing transcendence mode when I'm about to die before leveling up?

Even if I call for the status window, it remains silent.

-Crunch, crunch...

I can't even boil ramen because there's no gas, and I'm in a hopeless situation.

Thanks to the Voracious Eater trait, I'm starving, so I'm just smashing whatever I can find to eat.

-Shiver, shiver...

My hands tremble like I have a tremor as I eat the ramen.

"I was a non-smoker..."

Since my trait is a heavy smoker, I guess I'm experiencing withdrawal symptoms from not smoking.

I didn't notice it while gaming, but negative traits come with a huge penalty in reality.

"Shit, I wanted to enjoy streaming as a tsundere, not end up in this kind of world."

Of course, when I looked in the mirror, I couldn't help but think, 'Oh, damn...' in a different sense.

-Rustle, rustle...

-Slurp... slurp...

And without realizing it, I'm making a noisy mess while eating.

"Ugh, it's my body, but I can't control it..."

The negative traits are deeply ingrained in my body.

Being noisy. This trait makes every action loud and uncontrollable.

Even if I try to eat quietly, the crunching sounds are incredibly loud.

"Isn't this going to attract attention?"

There were no zombies right in front of the door, but thinking that the zombies outside might hear the noise I'm making in my second-floor studio makes me really anxious.

The only things I got in exchange for these awful negative traits are Nocturnal Eyes, regeneration, and dexterity.

While I often went out at night while gaming, there's no way I'd do something crazy like that in reality, so Nocturnal Eyes are useless.

Regeneration might be somewhat useful, but isn't it a problem if I get bitten in the first place?

Dexterity was just something I added to level up my life skills quickly, so it's useless.

"Ah... this is really a crazy life..."

At least there's some comfort in that I have strength comparable to a man for a woman?

This is probably due to my job, but if my physicality were female, I would have cut my life short quickly.

.
.
.
.
.

I've been holed up at home for five days.

I've already run out of food.

The food in the fridge spoiled long ago due to the power outage, and I've eaten through an entire box of instant ramen I bought on sale.

I tried to ration as much as possible, but I was so hungry that I lost my mind and ended up eating up to five packets in one sitting, and since then, I've been eating two to three packets at a time.

Thinking back, I feel like the withdrawal from not smoking has made me impulsive.

Water is also a problem.

Of course, I drank all the bottled water I had, and I was drinking tap water, but the water looks slightly yellow and tastes strange, so it seems like the water tank has been stagnant and gone bad.

And unexpectedly, the bathroom was the biggest issue.

I can't flush the toilet.

There are zombies packed right below my apartment, and the surroundings are eerily quiet without any insect sounds.

But what if I make the sound of water flushing?

Anyone living in a cheap studio would know how poorly soundproofed it is.

If even one or two of those massive zombies, who are now almost motionless, hear it, the moment one of them starts banging on the door, hundreds will rush in like crazy.

The only solace I had was looking at myself in the mirror in the bathroom, but now that's become difficult too.

If you're pretty, just looking at your face and body all day is fun.

"Anyway, I guess I have to go out now..."

There's a very high chance I'll die, but going out before my stamina runs out is the best choice.

I prepared various strategies while contemplating until my food ran out.

I waited to see if there were any survivors nearby, but it's clear there aren't any around.

"Let's go..."

I grab the axe I've had since I woke up.

I put on the baggy windbreaker I wore when I was a man and the thick jeans I bought for winter.

The clothes fit better than I expected, so they're not uncomfortable.

-Clank...!

With a determined expression, I open the front door.

The doorknob turns stiffly, and a cold breeze from late October rushes in through the gap.

-Creeeak...

The rusty door creaks as it opens.

-Thump, thump...

The tension of possibly dying flows through my heartbeat.

-Squelch... squelch...

I take heavy steps and check the hallway...

-Kyaaa!!!

-Kwaaaah!!!

"Ahhh! Shit!!!"

If I had been just a second slower, I would have had a sticky kiss with a zombie.

"I can't believe it was right next to me..."

-Crack!!

Without realizing it, I reflexively swung the axe, severing the zombie's neck.

I kicked the zombie that followed behind and

-Thwack!

I brought the axe down, crushing its skull.

-Splatter!!!

Brain matter splattered everywhere.

As I split its face open, blood sprayed toward me.

The nauseating smell of decay mixed with the thick scent of blood

Covered my clothes and body in blood.

"Ah, damn... I got too excited and made a loud noise..."

But now is not the time to think about that.

-Graaaah!!!

-Kyaaa!!!

-Graaaah!!!

The sounds of fighting in the hallway cause zombies from all over the building to pour out, and looking outside, I see zombies nearby rushing toward the entrance like crazy.

-Thud, thud, thud...

"What the hell... how many are there?"

It looks like about a hundred are gathering.

The tremendous footsteps make the building itself shake.

"Shit, we're all dead!! Come on!!!"

-Clang!!

Suddenly, the window of my neighbor's apartment shatters, and a zombie tries to crawl out.

"If I had flushed the toilet, I would have been caught right away."

-Crack!!

I slice the neck of the zombie peeking out from next door like chopping wood.

It's the guy from next door I've run into a few times.

I remember him being annoying because he yelled while playing games during the time I was sleeping.

"Phew... there's no time to be shaken up by this."

The hallway structure runs straight from room 201 to 205.

It's an old building, so the hallway railing is about chest height, allowing a clear view outside.

"First, I need to block the stairwell as much as possible."

Zombies are already pouring in from above and below through the stairs.

-Graaaah!!!

I swing my axe with all my strength horizontally from right to left, severing the neck of the first zombie that comes.

-Slice!!

As its neck is cut, blood splatters into my eyes.

"Oh, shit!!!"

I hurriedly wipe my eyes with my sleeve and open them,

-Grab!

A zombie grabs my face and tries to bite me.

It's too close.

Kicking it away or swinging the axe feels awkward, and my face is already being pulled by the zombie's hand.

Blocking with my hands feels like a race against time, as the zombie behind me might bite me.

So the only choice left is-

"Fuck it!!!"

-Splatt!!!

Using the momentum, he slams the Zombie's face with his forehead.

-Ggrrr....

Ignoring the Zombie that fell backward, he slashes the neck of the Zombie running from behind.

-Thwack!!!

He immediately brings down the axe on the fallen Zombie's head, crushing it.

-Thud!!

"Haa..... Haa....."

He's already out of breath after just a few swings of the axe.

A very short break.

Looking up, he can still see dozens of Zombies swarming on the stairs.

They're tripping over each other, giving him a moment of respite.

Looking outside, he can see Zombies on the ground floor lining up to enter the building.

'Haa..... Damn..... There are too many?'

-Krrreeeeoooo!!

The Zombies that have gotten up are slowly swarming in.

The speed of a normal Zombie is about that of a fast walk. In a straight passage, it's manageable.

"Die!!!"

-Thwack!!!

After hitting a few Zombie heads, he gets a feel for how much force he needs to kill them in one go.

"Headshot!!"

-Crack!

The Zombies' heads explode one after another.

.

.

.

Has he taken down dozens at the entrance of the stairs? He's slowly starting to get pushed back.

"Shit, when are they going to stop coming!!"

The density of the Zombies has changed. It seems like the ones tangled on the stairs have been untangled.

He feels like he's taken down about 30, but at the bottom of the building, there are still hundreds of Zombies in a chaotic mess, trying to get in first.

It feels like humans are coming together to become a single wave, crashing down. It's like a natural disaster that can't be stopped by human power, exactly that feeling.

But he can't just die here.

"Phase 2, you bastards."

2 - A Woman's Body is Useless

I've held out quite a bit at the stairwell entrance.

I forcefully kick the Zombies away and use the recoil to run backward.

-Krrrraaack!!

The fallen Zombies get tangled, creating a brief pause.

I open the door to my apartment, 202, and set up the hoof.

Then, I place the ginkgo wood I brought as a commemorative gift for my discharge and quickly move the prepared shoe rack.

Now, the hallway, a little over 1 meter wide, has narrowed to the point where people have to go sideways to pass.

I remember how infuriating it was when the neighbor kid used to leave their door open like that and say, "Just go sideways."

Of course, I received absolution for that by sending his corpse to heaven just now.

Anyway, now the auto-hunt begins.

-Kuaaaaack!!!

The stupid Zombies don't think to break down the door; instead, they're trying to squeeze in one by one through the narrow gap.

I safely bring down my axe on the head of each Zombie as they stick their heads out.

-Fugak!!!

-Ppagaak!!

-Peogeok!!

I powerfully and mechanically strike down in the same spot.

"Heave-ho! Heave-ho!!!"

Up and down, up and down, up and down, up and down.

Each time my arm goes up and down, Zombie corpses pile up in front of the door.

A huge number of Zombies are pushing from behind, but the steel door, supported by the hoof, ginkgo wood, and shoe rack, doesn't budge easily.

"Hehehe... you're all gonna die here!!"

-Fugak!!

The blood-soaked axe rises and then swoops down, splitting the Zombie's head in half.

.

.

.

A little time has passed.

-Pujjik!!!

Blood splatters in my eyes, but I'm used to it now, just briefly closing and opening them to avoid it.

'How long are they going to keep coming?'

I don't even have the energy to talk anymore.

I feel like I've killed 100 of them, but I don't know exactly.

[Axe Skill +1]

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

[Stamina +1]

The messages appeared and disappeared before my eyes, but I don't have time to pay attention to them now.

Before I knew it, Zombie corpses were piled up everywhere in front of the door, reaching up to my waist.

-Kueoooooh.....

The Zombies are coming over less frequently because of the corpses, but these bastards are still stubbornly sticking their heads out.

And the biggest problem is

-Creak....Creak.....

The door being pushed so hard it's about to break? No.

'My arm won't move.....'

"Kkeueueueuk....."

The Zombies aren't dying with a single axe strike anymore.

Since they're not dying, I have to strike them two or three times, which increases the strain on my arm.

Are you saying I'm only using my arm strength?

No.

I did nothing but swing pickaxes in the army, so that can't be it.

I'm squeezing out strength from my waist, upper body, and even my legs to strike down.

If I had only used my arm strength, I would have retired after killing about 20 of them.

My body is waving like a wind-blown balloon doll in front of a newly opened store as I swing the axe.

'Still, I can't hold out.'

Hundreds of Zombies are still surrounding our building, coming in like a long line for a popular ride at an amusement park.

"Shit!!"

-Thwack!

-Keueok...!

It didn't die in one hit again.

And as I try to pull out the axe using the momentum of my body-

"Eok!?"

My hand loses strength, slips on the blood, and the axe-pull relying on the body's momentum combines to send me tumbling backward, rolling once.

-Thudthudthud!!

"Ugh..... I need to get the axe back quickly....."

It was already too late when I came to my senses.

-Groooooaan!!!

-Kuaaaaah!!!!

Another Zombie climbs on top of the Zombie that was hit by my axe and comes over.

"Ah, my axe!!!!"

For a moment, I thought about fighting with my bare hands, but it's impossible with my current exhausted body.

And in real-time, 2-3 more Zombies pile up on top of my axe.

There's no choice.

I'm giving up on the axe for now.

'Farewell, my tomahawk.'

It's earlier than I thought, but it's Operation Stage 3.

I run straight to the door of 203 behind me.

'Please, God.....'

The reason I'm desperately praying to God is that

I hope there's an escape route in this cramped hallway.

-Click, click

First of all, 203 is locked.

-Click, click...

204 is also locked.

'Please..... This can't be happening.....!'

The last one left is 205.

-Gulp.....

Cold sweat runs down my back.

'Please, please, please, please.....'

-Click.... Click!! Click!! Click!! Click!!!!

"Shibaaal!!!"

I expected it to some extent, but it's really all locked.

There's no time to be despairing.

The Zombies who fell while climbing over the corpse hill in front of the 202 door are already getting up and coming.

'Plan B? Just jump?'

It's only the second floor, so jumping won't break anything.

But there are hundreds of them waiting below. I'll wander around aimlessly and get caught.....

Then, through that window?

That window where the Zombie from 201 only stuck its head out and got executed by me.

That window is common to all units in our building, and it's a window connected to a small boiler room.

It's a structure that wouldn't exist in a normal house, but as you know, this old building is so outdated that it has a strange structure with a window that can be opened from the hallway.

And if you go through there, the boiler room-bathroom-interior are connected.

'Come to think of it, almost no one locks the boiler room window.'

The reason is that it's a ridiculously narrow hole for a person to get through, and the manager would annoyingly ring the bell and ask to open the window because they couldn't see the boiler room gauge panel.

Well, single women might be horrified, but when you actually live there, it's a place that no one cares about.

'It might be impossible for a man.....'

A man wouldn't even be able to try because his shoulders would get stuck, but it seems possible for a woman.

'No, there's no other choice left.'

After thinking, I open the 205 boiler room window upward.

-Squeak.

'It's open, as expected.'

And quickly slip in before the Zombie comes?

-Thud!

"Eok!"

'Aaaah..... This is bullshit.....'

Of all things, my big breasts get caught.

I regret the past when I made the female character's breasts watermelon-sized while playing healing eroge games, but it's already too late.

I squeeze out all the strength I have and push the wall.

"Please go in!!!!"

My breasts are getting squished and it's incredibly painful, but I endure it and give it more strength.

"Kuaaaaaaaaaaaaaack!!!!!"

Something that I don't know whether it's tears or blood flows before my eyes due to the pain, and I squeeze out my breasts with all my might.

-Poodeudeuk.... Ppook!!

"Kyaaaak!!"

My chest pops out with a 'ppook!' sound, and my body is thrown forward by the recoil.

I reach my hands toward the floor to prepare for the upcoming impact of the fall-

-Thud!!

'Huh.....?'

This time, my pelvis gets caught in the window. To be exact, my butt got caught.

Of course, due to the recoil and center of gravity, my upper body is bent 90 degrees downward, and my head hits the wall.

-Bang!!

"Kuek!!!!"

.

.

.

.

.

.

I lost consciousness for a moment.

1 second? 2 seconds? I don't know exactly, but my consciousness went out and came back in an instant.

And I think I know why I woke up.

-Groooooooooan!!!

"Uaaaaaaah!!! Let go of me!!!!"

I urgently opened my eyes because I felt someone touching my leg.

I shake my legs like crazy to avoid getting bitten.

I thrash and flounder like a freshly caught fish.

Other than when I fell into the water as a child, have I ever shaken my legs this desperately?

"Get out, please ah.... ah no way!!!!"

I try to push the wall with my arms and shake my legs, but whether I do that or not, my butt doesn't think about coming out.

Actually, that's to be expected.

The chest is a soft mass of flesh mostly made of liquid, so it passes through as the flesh is compressed, but the butt has pelvic bones spread wide to the sides and firm, elastic butt cheeks attached, and even thick thighs below, so it doesn't pass through easily.

Moreover, I made my pelvis, butt, and thighs as plump and voluminous as my chest, so it's completely blocked.

'Ah... to be stuck in the wall and have my lower body bitten off and eaten?'

For a moment, I felt like I understood why the woman couldn't resist even while being subjected to such lewd acts while stuck in the wall.

Outside, the Zombies were drooling, thinking they'd hit the jackpot, and trying to bite me, but my frantic struggles seemed too much for them, and they were only managing to get saliva on me.

-Kreeeeaaaaaaah!!

"Eek!!!"

Just then, a Zombie reached between my thighs, grabbing my groin tightly with both hands.

"Kyaaaugh?!"

And then, it took a bite out of the deliciously presented butt in front of it.

-Waaang!!

"Aaaah! You, you son of a bitch!!!!"

The anger that my precious thing, which I hadn't even used yet, had been touched by such a filthy creature, and the fear that I would die if bitten like this, unleashed superhuman strength.

My thigh muscles compressed to their limit, and with tremendous elasticity, they snapped open in an instant.

-Thwack!!!!

The powerful back kick sent the other Zombies loitering behind it flying out over the railing, and the recoil pulled my butt out of the wall.

-Thud-thud-thud!

My body landed roughly on the boiler room floor, bumping and rolling around.

"Ugh... Shit, there's not a single part of me from head to toe that doesn't hurt..."

Having fallen into the narrow boiler room and rolled around, there wasn't a spot on me that didn't ache.

I cautiously peeked at my butt to see if I'd been bitten, and thankfully, they hadn't been able to penetrate my thick jeans.

"Phew... I'm glad I bought them for winter, and the Zombies can't get through either."

Dozens of Zombies were trying to crawl in through the window, but some were sticking their heads in, and others were reaching with their hands first, so there was no way they could get through.

"Phew... I can breathe for a moment, but..."

But I couldn't stay here forever.

I needed to find food, and they might break down the front door.

"Should I go looting first?"

If you've entered someone else's house, the basic common sense is to pick up any useful items.

It's definitely not stealing.

First, I kicked the old bathroom door hard, and it opened right away.

It seemed there were no Zombies in the bathroom.

First, I took care of my urgent business in the bathroom and only grabbed some toilet paper before coming out.

'At least I have to live like a human...'

But since survival was the top priority, I abandoned the toiletries.

Maintaining tension in preparation for any Zombies, I opened the bathroom and entered the room.

'Thankfully, there aren't any.'

As I entered the room, the Zombies began to bang on the front door.

-Bang bang bang bang!!!!

-Kieeeeeeeek!!!

-Koooaarrrrrrr~~

"Those quick-witted bastards. I won't be able to stay in this house for long either."

I quickly swept up any useful items.

"Backpack, snacks, ramen, bottled water, kitchen knife... This should be enough."

First, I ate as many snacks and drank as much water as possible and only packed what was left.

"Wait, the water is a bit precious..."

There were six 2L bottles of water, but I couldn't carry them all anyway.

I only took two and went to the bathroom to wash my hair and wash my hands and face.

'Ugh... sticky blood...'

I felt a little better after getting rid of the sticky blood matted in my hair.

I generously used the leftover towels to roughly wipe the blood off my clothes.

-Thump! Thump thump thump!

"Oh shit, you scared me..."

The sound of banging on the front door was unusual, and it was time to leave.

3 - Tomahawk Rescue Operation

This old house is a one-room unit with a veranda.

Of course, it's incredibly cramped, feeling more like a storage space than anything else, but now it's my only escape route.

'Where am I going? Obviously, to the upper floor.'

I've lost my weapon, and if I go outside, I'll just be adding to the zombie food supply.

I throw open the veranda window and look down; the zombies that were once densely packed are all gone.

'They must have all come into our building.'

For a moment, I consider going outside, but of course, I dismiss the idea.

If I get caught by even one zombie, I'm a dead man.

'First, I need to find my tomahawk and then head out.'

I tighten my bag and precariously climb over the railing.

'Calm... calm...'

The front door bangs loudly as if it's about to break down, but I ignore it and reach out.

'Ugh... I'm a bit...'

The veranda railing is made of iron bars, shaped like a plate up to waist height.

I thought I could easily pull myself up by grabbing the iron bar in the middle, but the muscle soreness is worse than I expected, making it difficult.

'Ugh... I just need to hold on this time!!!'

- Clack. Clack.

My hand slowly ascends.

- Bang!!! Thud!!!!

The door shakes violently as if it's about to break.

'Almost there. Just a little more...'

And when I finally manage to grip the third-floor veranda and pull myself up to my chest—

- Bang... Kwaaaang!!!!!!

'What the hell?'

That's definitely not a knocking sound; it's a breaking...

I can't see it since my upper body is already up, but I can feel it.

- Kieeeeek!!!!

- Grab!!

"Shit, you scared me!!"

Was the one in front a running zombie? As soon as the door broke, it dashed over and grabbed my ankle.

It tries to pull me down from the railing, but

"Not happening, not happening~"

With its massive chest resting on the railing, it couldn't be more comfortable and stable.

Thanks to that, even though my ankle is caught, I easily kick it off with my other foot and climb up smoothly.

"Whew~"

Looking down, dozens of zombies are reaching out and causing a ruckus.

'But with that much weight...'

Just as I thought, I hear the old veranda iron creaking, and the railing breaks, sending dozens of zombies crashing to the ground.

- Crash...!!
- Kieeeeek
- Thud!!!

They fall on top of each other, blood spurting everywhere.

It feels like I'm watching a grotesque mass of flesh.

And the reason I'm watching this is to find my axe, but fortunately, none of the fallen zombies have an axe embedded in their heads.

'For now, I need to scavenge around the nearby houses and take a break.'

.

.

.

.

.

.

The apartment directly above, number 305, thankfully had no zombies.

And there's good news: the zombies can't come here.

Even if a zombie that knows I'm on the third floor tries to come up, the ones that think I'm still on the second floor are blocking the entrance and stairs tightly, so they can't even think about coming up.

'Hehe... keep struggling there.'

As long as I don't make any loud noises, I should be safe for a while.

.

.

.

Thus began the scavenging of apartment 305.

'I thought there were no women in this building...'

Surprisingly, there were many things to scavenge in this room.

I discarded cosmetics and packed essential items like sanitary pads and women's underwear just in case.

As for food, it seems like they had boxes of snacks delivered, enough to last me a week.

'What luck!'

Even the clothing size fit perfectly.

I wondered if the landlord was quite overweight, as the size matched.

I'm around 170 cm tall, and aside from the length of the limbs, the size fits, suggesting the person must have been quite large.

'Well, thanks to that, I got a lot of clothes and food.'

I changed out of my blood-stained clothes and lay down on the soft bed.

It was a short battle of less than an hour, but now that the tension has faded, my whole body aches from muscle soreness and bruises, leaving me unable to do anything.

I nearly fainted as I fell asleep.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Two days passed in silence.

And while resting, I found a way to use the points I earned from leveling up.

I had read that to increase stats in the game, you need to click the icon next to the heart, so I touched my heart, but nothing happened at that time.

Instead, my large, soft breast was in my hand, and unconsciously squeezing my right breast tightly caused the stat distribution window to pop up.

'This is ridiculous. Is there another way to bring up the status window?'

Thinking that, I tried touching various parts of my body, but nothing appeared.

Anyway, I should be grateful that at least this one popped up.

[Remaining Stats: 2 points]

As expected, the amount of experience increases exponentially in the later stages, so I need essential traits for survival.

Let's look at the traits that cost 2 points.

'Why are there so many?'

[Slightly Hard Skin]

[Skilled Cook]

[Gardener]

[Smooth Skin]

[Sturdy Digestion]

[Quick Calculation]

.

.

.

.

.

[Loud Voice]

[Good Grip]

It seems that as the number of jobs increases, the traits have also increased exponentially.

'Hmm... since they're all 2 points, none of them are that great...'

Most of the really good traits are between 6 to 10 points, and the ones for 2 points are just the ones you'd pick reluctantly.

'At least this one is helpful in the current situation.'

[Repeated Muscle]: When performing repetitive actions, muscle fatigue decreases, and you become more skilled.

Of course, there's muscle fatigue, but the fact that it says you become more skilled.

It's unlikely that the meaning of using less strength when repeating actions would be repeated, so it's highly probable that it's related to experience points.

After pressing and confirming, it seems to have been applied.

Just in case, I squeezed my right breast again, but the stat distribution window didn't appear.

'If there's nothing to interact with, it won't show up. This damn game.'

.

.

.

.

.

.

The muscle soreness and injuries healed after two days.

And now it's time to start.

The so-called 'Tomahawk Rescue Operation.'

To survive, a weapon is essential, and it's hard to find anything better than the axe I've already leveled up to level 11 nearby.

A sharp weapon would be good against living humans, but against zombies, which need to be smashed in the head or have their necks cut off, only a katana-like Japanese sword would do; otherwise, it has to be a blunt weapon.

Therefore, I must retrieve my lost axe.

Originally, I planned to either lure the zombies inside the building out or call them from another 4th or 5th floor, but

'But there's no need to stick to just one of those methods.'

So I will execute both methods.

First, I'll throw heavy furniture to draw attention to the ground.

I throw the landlord's precious computer out the window.

- Crash!!

It hits a zombie's head below and falls to the ground.

But that's not the end.

I throw the prepared TV, refrigerator, rice cooker, dining table, and chairs one after another.

- Crash! Boom!! Smash!!!

Various sounds echo as the zombies gather in a frenzy.

- Grrrr!!!
- Uuuuuuh!!

It's like people gathering to catch snow falling from the sky.

Of course, the difference is that if they get hit, they die.

Watching the exploding zombies, I wanted to enjoy it a bit longer, but

- Bang! Bang! Bang!!!

These guys have an incredible sense of smell for humans.

The number of them banging on the front door starts to increase.

Then I just need to go up one more floor.

The goal was to lure the zombies from the second floor, and since I can easily move to another house using this veranda, there's no need to obsess over it.

Thus, I crossed over the veranda and arrived at the fourth floor.

Again, there are zombies...

- Grrrr!!!

"There they are."

I roughly kick the charging zombie, knocking it over.

- Thud!

"Goodbye."

Then I climb on top of the fallen zombie, grabbing its hair with my left hand and pulling it back while striking down with my right hand using a kitchen knife.

- Thwack!! Thwack!!
- Grrrr! Gurgle!! Ggghhh...

It tries to resist by scratching my arm, but my arm is already wrapped several times in bandages and box tape, so it doesn't even scratch.

After striking down about 4 or 5 times until its neck is severed, it finally stops moving.

She, of course, and the surroundings are splattered with blood, turning everything red.

'Would it be better to just pierce their skulls? Or maybe pierce the center of their necks?'

Thinking that she should experiment a few times first, she hears the door being pounded on and heads to the next floor.

She proceeded a little differently from the 5th floor.

First, she lightly loots room 505, then moves on to 504, 503, 502, and 501 in that order.

She tries to be as quiet as possible, only unlocking the doors and moving on.

Perhaps 405 was unique, as most of the Zombies had already broken down their own doors and gone downstairs.

Wandering around the houses, she picked up anything that looked useful.

First, thick leather gloves.

They looked like something a delivery person would use, and they seemed excellent.

As a bonus, she also picked up an iron bar and a fuel tank full of gasoline.

The iron bar was a solid rod about 70cm long, which seemed more useful than a kitchen knife, so she roughly stuck it in her bag and moved on.

And between room 501 and the stairs, she begins her full-scale operation.

The method is simple: she just repeats the way she fought as narrowly as possible with the door open in room 202.

First, block them in 501, and if the door seems like it's about to break or starts to give way, go to 502 and repeat the same thing.

The important thing is to make more noise than to catch Zombies.

"Come on, come and get something tasty"

'It feels weird saying this as a woman...'

-Clang~ Clang~~ Clang~~

Hitting the metal door with the iron bar, the Zombies start to swarm.

Zombies rush up the stairs in an instant, screaming.

"Haa... there's a fucking lot of them, huh?"

-Groaaaaan!!!

-Thwack!!

Using the door of 501 as a barricade, she strongly strikes the head of a Zombie trying to get over.

'It doesn't die in one hit, as expected. I miss my axe...'

And without a wedge, the door gives way easily even if only a few Zombies pile up.

-Crash!!

-Groaaaaan~~!!

The door gave way at an unexpected moment, and she was almost caught off guard.

Regaining her senses, she stalls for time and blocks them in the same way in front of the door of 502.

Of course, there are still insanely many Zombies.

'Just a little more...'

It's not 100 percent guaranteed that Zombies will come just because they hear a sound.

The degree to which each Zombie reacts is different, and the longer the sound lasts, the more likely they are to hear and react.

So, in order to get all the Zombies out of the packed 2nd floor, it is essential to buy some time.

.

.

.

"Haa... haa..."

She's already a little tired from hitting each Zombie with full power to kill them.

Even worse, unlike the axe that killed them in one hit, she has to hit them about 3 times to kill them.

In the middle, messages popped up saying [Two-Handed Blunt Weapon 1], [Stamina 1], and [Strength 1].

Before she knew it, the only remaining barricade was the door of 505.

The original plan was to get out of here and go downstairs, but she found something good, so shouldn't she use it?

"Hehehe... goodbye, you bastards!!!"

The gasoline can and lighter she accidentally found in the delivery person's house earlier.

She had already sprinkled it between 505 and 504 for this moment.

-Click!!

She lights the gasoline and quickly runs away.

-Whoosh...

The flames spread in an instant, and transfer to the Zombies.

-Groaaaaaan!!!

-Kieeeeeeeeeee!!!!

-Kuaaaaaa!!!!

The Zombies writhe in agony as they burn.

"Hahahahaha!! It's so refreshing to see them burn."

Anyone would react similarly if their opponent was burning to death.

An action close to human instinct.

A feeling that she is safe, a psychology that makes her careless.

That instinct made her temporarily forget that the opponent is a Zombie that moves until its head is blown off.

-Groaaaaaan!!!!

"Huh? Wait..."

The Zombie chases her while burning.

Although it won't last long, it will at least have no problem catching and killing her right here.

"Shit, why did I forget they were Zombies!"

It's too late to regret it now.

She hurriedly runs to the veranda, but a Zombie is right behind her.

-Kieeeeeeee!!!

A spirit like a warrior showing a desperate determination to kill only you and go.

According to the original plan, she was supposed to watch the burning Zombies and move leisurely to the lower floor, but she was one step too late.

To go down, she grabs the railing of the veranda and hangs outside.

'Please...'

And as she tries to slide down the iron bars...

-Groaaaaak!!

-Bang!!!!

The burning Zombie crashes straight into the veranda, and the heat of the fire that she feels instinctively makes her let go of the iron bars.

"Huh...?"

Author's Note

I Believe I Can Fly~

4 - The Axe Murderer

The hand slips off, and there's a feeling of plummeting straight down.

Due to the shock and sudden fall, my upper body tilts outward, making it impossible to grab the railing of the lower floor.

At this rate, I'll either land headfirst on the ground or collide head-on with the zombies below.

'Ah.....'

A flashback? As death approaches, I have the illusion that time has momentarily stopped.

In my mind, my life, painted in black and white and static, is rewinding in reverse.

'If only I hadn't taken that mod then.....' 'I should've stayed home then, Mom... Dad, are you still alive?' 'Jisu..... I'm sorry about that time.'
'Chunsik, I'm sorry for turning a blind eye when you were being bullied.'

Past regrets and relationships appear one by one and then vanish.

And the last thing I think of is

Me

The me who has now become Kang Hye-na.

Jet-black hair with glowing red pupils.

The upturned eyes make me look a bit fierce, but the perfectly sculpted features and slender face make even that appear attractive.

Following the watermelon-sized breasts, there's a slim waist, voluptuous hips, and sturdy thighs.

It's the perfect embodiment of my ideal.

Despite having such an overpowered appearance, I ended up in this shitty apocalyptic world and can't even use it.

'Thinking about it makes me angry?'

It's too regrettable to die like this.

'Ah..... I should be living the sweet life, mindlessly streaming games while milking sims....'

Suddenly, the thought that I don't want to die hits me, and I unconsciously open my eyes that I had closed.

And as I open them, a burning zombie fills my entire field of vision.

'What the?'

Even in this situation of falling while on fire, it threw itself at me, trying to bite.

'Huh? Wait.....!'

Something to grab appeared for me as I was flailing in midair.

It's a gamble whether I live or die anyway.

With no time to think, I leave it to instinct.

I grab the zombie's head with both hands

'Fuck, it's hot!!!'

Even though it's hot, I endure and use the zombie's head as a support, placing my feet on its stomach.

It's an acrobatic posture I've never done before, but I managed it somehow.

I stretch out my arms and legs to push the zombie away.

-Thud~

And with that recoil, my body heads back towards the building.

What are the chances of breaking through a balcony glass door when accidentally hitting a building wall?

'If I knew this would happen, I should've added the luck trait.....'

Flying with my back to the building, I can't tell if I'll hit the wall, a glass window, or an iron railing, so all I can do is pray to survive.

'Please!!! God of ts!!!'

-Crash!!!

"Kuhuk!!"

It's a glass window.

"Fuck, I'm alive...!"

-Thud!! Thud thud!!! Crash bang!!

My body, which was flying through the air, collides with the floor and rolls all the way to the opposite side of the studio apartment.

-Bang!!!

"Kuuuuugh....."

I finally come to a stop after hitting the sink at the end.

There's a ringing in my ears, and all strength has left my body.

Most of what I see is my chest, and I can see the ceiling and my lower body, so I must be flipped over in an unsightly position.

"Ungh..... But I'm alive....."

At that moment, due to the impact with my body, a drawer above the sink belatedly opens, and a kitchen knife that was stored inside falls out.

-Swoosh!!

"Eek!!!!"

-Ting~!

'Whew, that startled me.....'

Fortunately, the knife sticks into the floor right next to my head. If it had fallen on my neck, I might have died instantly.

Because right now, I can't even move my body.

Is this how wrestlers feel when they're hit with a back suplex?

Even though I'm in the shameful position of having my butt up in the air with my legs spread, my body refuses to move.

'I can't resist at all.....'

For a moment, I'm embarrassed as hardcore videos come to mind, but my body really hurts too much to move at all.

'Judging by the familiar furniture arrangement, this seems to be the third floor. Did I jump from the height of a second-floor apartment and roll?'

This body seems to be much tougher than I thought.

'But it felt quite long, yet I was only outside for 2-3 seconds before coming in?'

I guess time seemed to stretch in that moment of mortal peril.

"Anyway, I'm alive, so that's what matters, phew....."

After staying in that position for about 30 seconds,

-Thump!! Thump!!! Thump thump!!!

"Ah, these crazy stalker bastards."

Of course, these zombies wouldn't ignore the sound of a window breaking and loud noises from the room.

"Unnngh.....!"

I force my body, which barely moves, to stand up.

My whole body screams in pain with every step, as if covered in bruises and muscle aches.

When I reach back, I find that my backpack and iron rod are gone.

"I don't have any weapons....."

I was so out of it that I didn't even notice my back feeling empty.

I must have dropped them in midair since I didn't secure them properly in my rush to jump.

-Crunch.... Crackle.....

The scattered glass shards crunch under my combat boots.

And above that, blood from who knows where drips down my arms and legs.

Judging by my reddened vision, something must have flowed from my head too.

"Hehehe..... I'm really on the verge of death."

I luckily saved my life once, but it's not over yet.

I somehow drag my battered body, staggering as I walk to grab the balcony door.

"Ugh...!"

The hand holding the door is very painful and sore.

The leather glove seems to be fused to my hand.

"Fuck, I'll be able to take this off later, right?"

I slowly open the balcony door with its shattered glass.

At that moment,

-Kieeeeeek!!!

I make eye contact with a zombie falling upside down.

Even as its flesh and blood burn bright red, it reaches out to bite me, opening its mouth.

But of course, it falls to the ground in an instant with a whoosh.

"Whew, shit. That scared me....."

I snap back to my senses.

Looking down, I see dozens of zombies tangled and burning.

An unexpectedly better result.

If only I could just grab the axe now.

-Bang bang!! Thump!!

I'm in room 305.

I don't have the strength in my hands to jump to the balcony of room 304 next door, and moving slowly like that might cause more unexpected variables.

Anyway, going through 304 - 204 would take twice the effort, right? But what if there's a way that doesn't require any effort at all?

"Phew..... Let's go in one go."

I take a deep breath and open my eyes wide.

-Ta-da!

I jump in one go.

Where to?

I leap diagonally down to room 204.

The balcony of room 304 disappears from view, and I see the railing of room 204's balcony.

'Please, just a little more.....'

-Thud!!

"Ungh..... I barely made it."

Looking back, I landed right on the edge of the railing.

I thought my knees would give out, but I managed to land safely anyway.

"Hurry, hurry....."

Since there was noise, those zombie bastards might come again at any moment. I break the locked balcony door with my elbow and enter.

-Crash!!!

Before the zombies arrive, I force my creaking body to run.

-Click. Thud!!

I open the front door and go to the place to find the axe.

"Ugh....."

There are dozens, no, almost a hundred corpses piled up.

The stench of rotting bodies assaults my nose, and below, there's a pool of sticky, slimy blood.

And in the midst of it all, my axe shines.

I see my axe stuck in the head of a dead zombie.

"Hah, do you know how hard it was for me to get you back?"

Surely some sharp-eared zombies must have noticed that I landed in room 204.

I quickly approach and pull out my axe.

'Hehehe..... Finally.....'

The axe comes out with a squelching sound, and blood drips from its blue-glowing blade.

And of course, here come the zombies, perfectly timed to the sound of a human

-Kieeeeeek!!!! -Kuooooooooooo!!

Screaming in various ways, they rush at her as if determined not to miss this chance.

Is it the influence of her profession?

There was the option of escaping to another floor, but she didn't.

As she grips the axe tightly, an unknown sense of fullness begins to fill her.

She feels good emotions like excitement and joy, and no longer feels pain.

-Kieeeeeek!!!

Finally, the door to 202 is still holding up well, and right in front of it, Zombie corpses are piled up like a barricade.

It's a more perfect situation for executing Zombies than last time.

-Thwack!!!

She strikes the head of the Zombie that jumped in first.

Blood splatters on her face and body, but she doesn't even blink at something like this anymore.

"Let's just end it today. Hehehe....."

A smile leaks out without her knowing.

She grips the axe tightly with both hands and crushes the head of the next Zombie.

"Next."

-Thwack!!

"Next."

-Splatter!!!

The next one too.

The next one too...

She entrusts her body to instinct and brings the axe down.

-Splatter!!!

Brain matter splatters like it's being sprayed along the hallway wall.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Before she knows it, the sky is covered in a red sunset.

The second-floor hallway of Nokha Villa is littered with hundreds of corpses with no room to step, and standing on top of them is a girl with an axe and red glowing eyes.

"Ha, they weren't a big deal after all, these bastards... Hehehe..."

-Thud...

She collapses between the blood and corpses, like a screw has come loose.

"Ah... I won... I..."

She has no idea how many she killed.

In the middle, the door to 202 was broken, so she had a dogfight, took off her jacket because she was hot, and fought like crazy.

"Ah... I need to go to bed..."

She uses a Zombie corpse as a pillow and lies down, using the overflowing blood as a mattress.

The blood on the floor soaked into her clothes, but her body was already showered in blood from her hair to her underwear, so she doesn't feel any sensation.

"Ugh... Oooo..."

After tossing and turning for a few seconds, she falls asleep, holding the axe tightly in both hands.

5 - Isn't There a Good House Somewhere?

-Blink.....

'Ugh, cold.....'

A cold breeze momentarily brought me back to consciousness.

"Ugh..... How is the wind getting inside....."

I wondered why I woke up, then realized I must have slept with the window open; it was too cold.

But I couldn't be bothered to actually go to the window.

'Ugh.... Did I not cover myself with the blanket?'

I rummaged around beside me and roughly pulled whatever I grabbed over my body.

'Thick and nice, but why is this blanket so heavy and wet?'

I figured it must have gotten wet during last night's battle.

'Come to think of it, did I just lie down without washing? Oh well, I'll just use it once and throw it away.'

With that, I finally put down the axe in my hand and hugged the blanket (?) tightly.

"Haaam....."

I yawned deeply and drifted back to sleep.

.
.
.
.
.
.
.

The next day, afternoon

The sun, having moved to the other side, shone brightly and woke me up.

"Haaaam I slept so well for the first time in ages!"

I threw off the blanket and stretched.....

-Squish, splat.....!

"Huh?"

Something felt very sticky on my back when I got up, and the blanket was heavy.

I slowly lowered my eyes and looked at what (?) had been the blanket.

"Eekiyaaaaah!!!"

What I saw was the cross-section of a face with all the brain matter already drained out. The traces of being split from the crown of the head to the lower jaw by an axe were visible. The place where the brain should have been was split in half, revealing the bumpy cross-section of the brain, and the eyeballs were missing, having popped out somewhere.

I saw the cross-section of the head, which I wasn't even curious about, in vivid detail.

"Shit, that scared me!!! Where am I?"

I tossed the corpse away, and it fell with a splat- onto the pool of blood.

'I definitely finished the battle and went to bed..... didn't I?'

Come to think of it, I don't remember sleeping in bed.

"Ah, shibaal!!!"

I turned my head and looked at the floor, and it was even more of a sight.

Looking at the pillow I had been using, I realized I had been sleeping with a person's head turned sideways as a pillow, and on the floor, a levee of corpses blocked the blood, creating a pool of blood almost up to my ankles.

"Uuugh..... What the hell is this..... Am I here, no, what time is it now... No, that's not it....."

The hellish scene that unfolded as soon as I woke up made my head spin for a moment.

"Ugh..... I don't know. I'm just going to go wash up."

Come to think of it, I lived well, so there's no problem. What's wrong with collapsing and spending a night with a corpse?

I must have gone crazy fighting hundreds of Zombies, or maybe that's just how it is.

"It's a medal, a medal. To sleep on the enemy's corpse, using corpses as pillows and blankets, this is a heroic tale..... maybe.....?"

When I got up, I felt a great deal of pain in my body.

I felt like I had been rolled up in a straw mat and beaten.

"Aaaah..... Shit, when did my arm get scratched?"

I didn't notice it during the battle, but now I saw that my forearm had been scratched several times by fingernails, and there was blood.

If you're very unlucky, you can get infected when your arm is scratched, but the probability is less than 0.1%, so let's ignore it.

-Squish, creak....

As I walked along the blood-stained path, I heard a strange, sticky sound.

"Ugh..... Let's take these off first."

Since no one is watching anyway, I take off my clothes as I walk.

.
. .
.

The place I went up to was 302.

First of all, the entire 2nd floor was submerged in blood, and the fire that started on the 5th floor spread to the 4th floor, burning most of the ceiling area.

The 1st floor is naturally too vulnerable to Zombie attacks, so only this place is left.

Even though dirty water comes out, it's better than blood, so I wash up roughly.

-Swaaaaaaa~

As I showered, I looked in the mirror and saw a beautiful woman standing there, showing off her large breasts.

'Hehe..... I'm always happy just looking in the mirror!'

Every time I look in the mirror, it's always new and thrilling.

I discard all my clothes except for my shoes. I can't go back to the 2nd floor anymore. It's easier to think that the backpack and clothes there are just gone.

And for underwear and T-shirts, I wear the Fat woman's clothes from 305. The length is short, and the chest and hips are a bit tight, but these clothes fit the best.

As a result, I managed to get some decent clothes.

Combat boots are hard to find, so I decided to keep washing and wearing them, and I just changed the rest of my clothes.

And now it's finally time to settle up.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I press down on my right breast to open the stat distribution window.

"Hmph..... Remaining stats are 5? Does it count the ones that burned to death as ones I killed?"

I later found out that there were well over 100 Zombies that burned to death outside and on the 5th floor alone.

"What can I get with 5 at once...."

[Composure]

[Fire Resistance]

[Marksmanship]

[Ceramic Artisan]

[Speed Racer]

[Thoroughness]

[Flexibility]

[Master of Organization]

.

.

.

.

"Hmm..... It's not as good as I thought? Why are there only weird things?"

Most of them are life skill-related traits.

"I'd rather just raise one more stat. I think it's better to get a 6-point one."

The stat I'm aiming for is Brute Strength.

It just increases strength by an additional 50%. Simple but very good trait.

The reason why this trait is so broken is that even if you reach the maximum level of Strength, 50% is added, so it's essentially a cheat-like ability that allows you to break through the limit.

Later, if I collect 10 more stat points and raise my Strength level, I can also evolve into the Brute Strength God trait, so there's no harm in getting it in advance.

I don't know if this came from Transcendence Mode or Level-Up Mode, but I only found out about it for the first time when I came here.

"Hehehe..... Am I about to become overpowered soon?"

If I max out all of those, wouldn't I almost become a superhero?

Thinking about that time and running the happy circuit makes me smile involuntarily.

Anyway, then it's time to go out and beat up other Zombies to raise my stat by 1.

"Ah.... But let's rest a bit first."

My wounds haven't healed yet, and my body isn't fully recovered.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Haaam..... Shall we leave now?"

After resting for 3 days, my body has become perfectly fine. It seems I benefited greatly from the Recovery Power trait.

"Let's get a new house too. What's with the smell of rot and burning coming up from above and below, ugh....."

I shudder at the smell of this building and pack my bags.

With that, I take my axe, which is my other half and has essentially become my husband, and embark on a new journey.

.

.

.

.

.

First, my primary goal is to find a new home.

I know the geography around here well because it's the neighborhood I used to live in.

Going to an apartment is a crazy suicidal act, so I need to find a house with a home in a nearby commercial building.

Usually, the building owner lives on the 4th or 5th floor, and the remaining floors have restaurants or academies, so that's my first priority.

Because in my experience, those houses usually have double or triple security doors to prevent intrusion, so they will be safer.

And the second goal. Obtain item enhancement materials

This game has an item enhancement mode installed.

If I remember correctly, I need rebar, planks, nails, and glue.

Of course, this isn't a game now. But just like how the stat distribution window appears when I rub my right boob, there might be a way, so I should try it, right?

The last, third goal. Find survivors

Could it be that there's no one left alive?

In the game, everyone starts in a situation where they are infected with the virus, but if a Zombie virus actually breaks out, a group of survivors will definitely emerge.

You never know, so I need to pay close attention to whether there are convenience stores that have been looted or signs of resistance.

Other than that, leveling up and food can be solved along the way, so I don't need to worry too much.

First, the first place I'll visit is the convenience store in front of our building.

It's a small convenience store about 200-300m away along the alley from Nokha Villa.

'Ha..... It's a bit bitter.'

I worked here for 2 years as a part-timer and 3 years as a manager. I had been doing it steadily since I was in college, so the work was easy, and everyone in the neighborhood knew me, so there was no job as comfortable as this.

Especially since they even took care of overtime pay and holiday pay, it was a very good place, but now I have no reason to go to work anymore.

I slowly move forward, slicing the necks of the Zombies that occasionally pop out.

My Strength, Stamina, and Axe Skill levels have also increased, and it wasn't a threatening number, probably because I had done a major cleanup

once.

Finally arrived at the convenience store

-Ding~

As I entered with the familiar ringing sound, the very clean interior caught my eye.

"Are there really no survivors? How can a convenience store be this intact...."

The place that should be looted first when a Zombie virus breaks out is naturally intact.

"Oh well, let's get some food first."

I set aside the bulky snacks and pack as many high-calorie foods as I can into a small space.

- Sliip.

I drink any beverages that would be a shame to leave behind right away.

- Gulp... gulp...

The cool weather makes the drinks just the right temperature, which is nice.

"Ah... this is the taste!!"

Just as I'm about to tear into the snacks.

- Thud thud!!

"Huh?"

- Bang bang bang!!

Sounds are coming from inside the convenience store.

"Uh? What is it?"

Listening closely, it's just one. But why is it in the convenience store's storage room??

Trying to ignore the ominous feeling, I slightly open the storage door.

- Kieeeeeek!!!!

Suddenly, a zombie dressed in a convenience store uniform jumps out.

'Ah...'

It's our store owner.

A poor owner who, at 40 years old, still hasn't gotten married.

He tried to hire pretty female part-timers to charm them, but he was too shy and kind-hearted to even start a proper conversation.

"I'm sorry..."

- Puhwaack!!

The owner's head, which he styled to look young like the kids these days, falls off.

Just in time, my stats increase with a level-up.

"Sigh... he was still a good person."

I can't help but feel uneasy about the aftertaste.

Since I'll likely be coming here regularly, I make sure to move the owner's corpse outside the building.

Then I unlocked the owner's phone and brought it with me.

How did I unlock it? It was fingerprint recognition. I'll skip the detailed explanation.

'For now, the last conversation is indeed from that day.'

September 27th, 1:27 PM is the last time any contact was made. That day was when I installed the game mode and fell asleep.

'Wasn't it around the afternoon when Im Su-yeon? That college girl was supposed to be working?'

Looking at the messenger, she didn't even show up without notice.

The poor owner sent several messages saying, 'When are you coming out π π,' but they were left on read.

'Sigh, I knew this would happen.'

Our owner has been let down more than once.

I tried to look for other clues, but the battery dies and the phone shuts off. It's been left untouched for almost a month, so it's no surprise it's drained. In a way, it's a miracle it even turned on for a moment.

Still, thanks to that, I have a rough idea of how the zombie virus spread.

I've noticed it not just here but also through vehicles to some extent.

On the main road, cars are haphazardly crashed, but the funny thing is that there's a zombie inside, safely buckled up.

From a common-sense perspective, they weren't infected by bites.

It was just one day, one moment, or rather, the moment I clicked to start the computer game.

Everyone turned into zombies.

Except for me.

'Damn it, shit...'

Of course, I'm not entirely sure everyone has become a zombie.

But it's certain that finding survivors will be incredibly difficult, and most have likely turned into zombies.

Suddenly, I feel drained.

"Sigh, I guess I'll just sleep here."

The fourth floor of this convenience store building is where the owner and his parents lived.

Before going in, I patrol the building's surroundings to clear out any lurking zombies and head upstairs.

With Brute Strength, I can now slice through zombie necks like soft tofu.

I break the lock on the fourth-floor apartment door with an axe.

- Creak...

The slightly rusty iron door opens with a loud noise, but since I've already dealt with any zombies that might come rushing, the area is quiet.

As I step inside, a silent living room greets me.

"Hah... it's so empty."

I've gained a warm-looking home, but perhaps because I've realized the truth of this world? My heart feels a bit cold.

A word from the author (author's note)

Why isn't it written as 19+? Because the world has ended, and there are no men left...

Instead, the axe is my husband. I'll leave it to your imagination why it's my husband.

6 - I Poop Rice Every Day

I got a new house, so let's organize it.

First, I'll gather family photos and personal items into one room.

There are a total of three rooms.

One will be used as a bedroom, and the other two as storage.

When I was fighting zombies, I didn't feel it, but lifting the furniture definitely gives me a sense of it.

'With this much strength, I could take on any female UFC fighter!'

Where does this strength come from, with such thin arms? I effortlessly carry things like the bed, sofa, and refrigerator, which are hard for two men to lift.

"Huh, if I post this in shorts, it would go viral!"

Dressed in a white tank top and pink leggings, I sweat while organizing my belongings.

Whenever I catch a glimpse of myself in the mirror, I pause for a moment to strike a flattering pose, indulging in self-admiration.

"Ah, I feel like a star... If only it weren't for this apocalypse..."

My phone is already dead and won't turn on, but I mimic star photos I've seen often, and they come out pretty well.

"Ugh... If the world hadn't ended, getting a million followers would be a piece of cake, right?"

Of course, there might be suspicions about photo editing, but those will naturally fade during a live broadcast.

Sometimes, I still daydream about the days when I was transformed into this body, living in a normal world.

In my fantasies, my job is a game streamer. Why not a female streamer? Well, with this face and body, I could just sit and play games all day and still make a living, right?

Usually, I happily broadcast to 3,000 to 5,000 viewers who only say nice things, occasionally win competitions, and even have a cute younger sister join me for streams in my room...

'And I wouldn't send her home, since she's just another girl, right?'

Since there's only one bed, we would share the blanket... and spend the night together...

As I indulge in these naughty thoughts, I feel something stirring below.

"Mmm..."

Turning around, I stick out my plump backside and give it a playful smack! A strange feeling rises within me.

-Smack!

With a satisfying sound, I consider pushing things further, but as I catch sight of my reflection, a wave of reality hits me.

"Ugh, what am I doing...?"

Shaking my head, I return to my tasks.

This building is only temporary, but with plenty of food from the convenience store below, it seems I could survive here for at least a year

without any issues.

In the meantime, I cooked some ramen for the first time in a while.

"Slurp... slurp... Ah How long has it been since I had a proper meal!!"

I place the noodles on the pot lid and blow on the hot noodles before eating.

The camping burner I found at home and the butane gas I got from the convenience store have completely changed my quality of life.

"Ah... This is life, and this is what sex feels like!!"

'Yeah, is there really a need to meet anyone? I was doing just fine alone.
Hmm...'

-Crack. Pop.

I open a can of cola I brought from the convenience store and gulp it down.

"Ahhh...!!"

While I miss the coldness, if I leave it outside, it would be around 10 degrees, so it's still refreshing enough to drink.

And the final highlight...

"Ah"

-Crunch!

It's kimchi.

Where did I get it? When I checked the rooftop, I found some kimchi in an earthenware jar.

Don't you sometimes see grandmothers and grandfathers making kimchi the traditional way and storing it in jars?

The house I found was just like that.

It seems they made it right before the apocalypse hit, as it's perfectly crunchy and evenly fermented.

'Somehow, the owner used to give me kimchi as a gift sometimes.'

Anyway, this is my entire feast.

Thank you, owner. Even in life and death, you provide...

The last item is the pre-cooked rice I heated in boiling water.

"Ahhh... I can't resist white rice!!"

I mix the steaming white rice directly into the ramen broth and devour it.

"Mmm... It's delicious, so delicious!!!"

I haven't had a proper meal in days, so I must have been craving it.

I feasted properly for the first time in a while.

"Ahhh... I still feel a bit unsatisfied."

Because of my voracious eater nature, I need to eat more than two meals at once to feel full.

I worried about gaining weight, but for some reason, I just can't seem to put on any, no matter how much I eat. It's the kind of body that women envy and are jealous of.

By the way, the withdrawal symptoms from smoking only lasted about 2-3 days, and after that, I had no issues.

I used to be someone who didn't smoke, and since I had to quit, I haven't thought about it much since then.

From a smoker's perspective, they might think, 'Does that even make sense?' But from a non-smoker's perspective, it's more like, 'Why can't you do that?'

You have to try something to get addicted and know the taste, but since I transformed into this body, I haven't smoked even once, so I don't really think about it.

After enjoying a bag of shrimp chips and some orange juice for dessert, I peacefully take a nap.

'Is this really an apocalypse?'

I feel like I've forgotten something, but as long as I'm eating well and living well, isn't that enough?

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

There hasn't been anything unusual since then.

I wake up, have breakfast,

exercise by taking care of the zombies around, and then have lunch.

After lunch, I patrol the areas I haven't been to yet, tidying them up little by little.

I come home leisurely before sunset, wash up, and have dinner.

Then I poop and go to sleep.

It's literally eat, poop, and hunt zombies. In short, it's eat-poop-zombie.

I feel like I've become a surplus human, but my level is gradually increasing, and the areas cleared of zombies are also slowly expanding.

"Yeah, there's no rush."

There's no need to recklessly venture into other areas or go to densely populated places like apartments or supermarkets.

I must always remember that I have only one life.

Of course, I will go eventually, but that will be when my level is high enough to handle it.

For now, I plan to stay quiet until I acquire the traits of [Steel Heart] and [Tough Skin].

Both require 10 and 8 points respectively, so it will take a lot of time, but with those, I should be able to survive in most situations.

My strength, stamina, and Axe Skill levels are also gradually increasing, so there's no need to rush.

"But I can't see my status window, so I can't know my exact level."

I feel like I've become much stronger, but since I can't see it specifically, it's frustrating.

'Status window... There must be a way to open it.'

I'm almost done organizing the house.

And unlike my previous Nokha Villa, the water in this building comes out clean.

"Honestly, it's strange for water to sit still and go bad."

It seems that in the old building, there were many bacteria or microorganisms in the water tank or pipes.

When I checked the water tank in this building, it was just ordinary clean water.

Worried about the water tank running dry, I made plenty of rainwater collection containers on the rooftop.

I brought large dishes and containers from the 2nd and 3rd floors and arranged them so tightly that there was no room to step.

Rain used to be bad, but since humanity has perished and there's no pollution, it's safe enough to drink as is.

The 2nd and 3rd floors were both restaurants, but aside from the rainwater collection containers, there wasn't much useful.

So I decided to just push the furniture to one side on the 3rd floor and use it as a storage and workshop.

For now, there's not much, just a welding machine, cutting machine, metal rods, and rebar that I salvaged from nearby construction sites.

I want to practice welding, but without electricity, there's nothing I can do.

In this zombie apocalypse state, the most important thing is sustainable living.

Especially in a situation where I can't even determine if there are survivors or where they might be,

just living day by day is the best I can do.

But there's good news: zombies aren't spawning.

In the game, they spawned automatically, but it seems that with the reality patch applied, they don't just drop from the sky.

Still, there are plenty of zombies to hunt.

In the area where I live, there are about 400,000 people, and even after more than a week, I've only managed to hunt around 2,000.

"I have to give up on going to Seoul."

Going to my parents' house is beyond my ability.

I found a vehicle I could use in the underground parking lot, but the road situation is a complete mess, so I can't use it anyway.

Ultimately, I think the ending might be living leisurely in a rural house with land suitable for farming.

I don't feel that life is empty or anything. In fact, without the distraction of video games, I've become more diligent, and each day feels fulfilling.

For now, steadily leveling up various aspects gives me a sense of consistent growth, and more than anything, I enjoy exercising more than before.

As soon as I finish organizing the house, I raid a small gym in the neighborhood and convert the second floor of my building into a gym.

On top of that, the days were starting to get shorter, so there wasn't much to do in the evenings, making it the perfect time to dedicate myself to the gym.

'If only I could have raised my stats just by working out before, I would have gone crazy.'

I can't know my total stats exactly, but when I'm working out, I occasionally see things like [Stamina +1] [Strength +1], which is really motivating.

My body was already rewarding to build, but with this added motivation to grow, I'm working out like crazy.

What's my three-rep max? It's almost 6-700 right now.

Squats are especially good.

When I was a man, I hated leg day, but now that I'm a woman, my lower body strength is no joke.

"Hoo... At this rate, I could be a guest on that bald guy's channel..."

-Thud!

Today, I squatted 350kg and put the bar down.

I wipe the sweat off my forehead, run my hand through my hair, and look in the mirror.

"Ah, a super hot, big-boobed guest squatting 350? I can't miss that. Hehehe..."

Even as I said it, it felt a little cringy, but that's the kind of title they'd put on a YouTube video if I actually appeared.

"Hoo... If the world hadn't ended... Shit..."

I miss that bald guy I used to watch on YouTube.

Considering that the average person's three-rep max is around 150-200, my physique is ridiculously unbelievable, but it's not quite superhero level.

"Not enough yet, I need to build my body to the point where I can take down hundreds of Zombies with my bare hands."

My goal is to become overpowered, so I don't waste a single day.

.

.

.
.
.
.

Almost a month has passed since I made this convenience store building my home.

In the meantime, I've been eating, shitting, and killing Zombies. I've really only been doing that, besides working out.

I was really enjoying the feeling of growing little by little, something I never felt in the real world. So, I kept going out hunting, making sure to stay safe.

But now it's time to do something different.

"Ugh, it's cold..."

Winter is already coming.

"But what should I do to prepare for winter?"

Since there's no electricity or boiler anyway, there's nothing I can do. I can't exactly light a bonfire in the house...

"Hmm? Bonfire?"

I had a good idea for the first time in a while.

"It's been getting harder to level up lately, so it's been getting a little boring. This is perfect."

Today, I'm going to have a barbecue party on the roof.

Author's Note

This is a breather chapter, so there are more illustrations.

7 - I Will Have a Barbecue Party!

First, I can use the useless furniture on the 2nd and 3rd floors for firewood, but the important thing is that I don't have a torch.

Surely, I can't light a fire with a gas burner in such an unromantic way, can I?

“It's about time.”

If I go two blocks further down the alley where I am, there's a general mart. It's not that big, maybe just over 100 pyeong? The path to get there is mostly cleared, so it should be possible to conquer it in a day. Plus, I need to go there if I want to get some meat.

If it's regular meat, it's probably all spoiled, but there should definitely be some sterilized packaged products with a shelf life of 6 months to a year. The taste might be a bit off, but since I'm just trying to set the mood, it should be fine.

.
. .
.

But first, there's something I need to do.

The bond I accidentally obtained while farming in the office yesterday. It's not a prototype like the 5000 bond, but industrial glue packed full in a paint can.

“Was it rebar, nails, planks, and glue?”

I've gathered all the rebar, nails, and planks from a construction site that was being demolished. I had been struggling to find glue, but I was lucky

enough to get it yesterday.

“Will this really work?”

Honestly, I can't imagine suddenly enhancing an axe with a click. I neatly place one of each on the 3rd-floor floor. Axe, plank, rebar, glue, nails...

Naturally, there's no reaction at all.

“What the hell is this... Is it really not going to work?”

Still, I can't give up now that I've come this far. I try stacking them like a tower, tapping them with the axe, and mixing them up.

“Yeah, it's not reasonable for this to work...”

It seems like reality patches are preventing it from working. Half resigned, I lift them all up at once with my hands.

At that moment,

-Ding~

[Enhanceable Item: Axe]

“Whoa? It worked!!! It appeared!”

I really thought it was nonsense, but the enhancement system is alive.

“Is this even possible? Hahahahaha!!!”

The enhancement system window that I had half given up on activates.

[Required Materials: Plank x1, Rebar x1, Nails x5, Glue 10ml]

“Wow~~ This is just like in the game!!”

Without hesitation, I immediately press the accept button.

“I wonder how the enhancement will work?”

In the game, when you click, there’s just a sound for about a second and then it’s enhanced, but I’m curious about how it changed in reality.

-Drrr... Drrr...

“Oooh.....”

The plank and rebar in my hand merge with the axe, becoming one as if solid turned to liquid. Finally, the nails and glue seep in, completing the enhancement.

“O...oh?? Huh.....? Is that it?”

There’s no dazzling enhancement effect, no axe floating in the air and coming down. It just jumbled together and that’s it.

“Eh..... that’s a bit disappointing.”

The excitement I felt just a moment ago has completely cooled down.

“Still, I should at least take a look.”

I gaze at the enhanced axe. Overall, it feels a bit lighter, and the blade has slightly grown. The axe I used before had lost a lot of durability, so I had wrapped the handle with tape and bandages, and roughly sharpened the blade with a whetstone.

“Sure enough, durability repairs are possible.”

An axe that looks brand new has been born. The process was really underwhelming, but the result is very satisfying.

“Hehe.... It’s really cool.”

As I grip the now heavy and solid handle tightly, a smile naturally appears. It used to be an ordinary wooden handle, but now it has changed to a

slightly darker wood. Honestly, I don't know what kind of wood it is, but I can tell it's sturdier.

Of course, my enhancements don't stop here. If I remember correctly, item enhancement is possible according to axe proficiency. For example, if the axe proficiency is level 20, the axe can be enhanced up to +2.

“What was my proficiency level again?”

When I roughly calculate, it seems to be over 30.

“I need to keep going.”

I pick up the enhancement materials.

[Required Materials: Plank x2, Rebar x2, Nails x10, Glue 20ml]

The materials have doubled exactly. Fortunately, I had gathered enough materials just in case it could be enhanced.

-Drrr.... Uduk...

“Alright, one more time!”

[Required Materials: Plank x3, Rebar x3, Nails x15, Glue 30ml]

-Woodddddddd... Wujik!

“Oh wow....”

The appearance of the enhancement at +3 looks a bit cooler. The shape twists, and the metal plates stick together, finally looking quite impressive.

Looking at the completed +3 axe, the shabby appearance it had at first is almost gone. It's now a large axe that a barbarian chief from the medieval era would use, held in my hands.

The axe, which was about 40cm, has grown to about 70cm. The blade, which used to be the size of my face, now covers both my chest, and the

head part has become sharp like a spear.

And it should obviously be heavier, but strangely, it has become lighter.

“Wow..... this is amazing?”

The axe, which was already lovely, has become even prettier.

“Hehe..... this is my axe.....”

I tuck the axe handle between my chest and hug it tightly, rubbing my face against the dull side of the blade.

“Heh..... Heheh....”

.

.

.

As much as I want to dash to the mart right away, there's still one more thing to do.

-Kuuk.

“Haah....”

[Trait Points: 10]

I finally gathered 10 points. It took a month, probably because the amount of experience required has increased drastically.

The trait I choose is

“Of course, it's this one.”

[Steel Heart: 100% additional stamina correction, improved endurance, immunity to various heart and vascular diseases, slight increase in

regeneration and immunity]

With just 10 points, I get a 100% stamina correction and a bunch of great effects. This makes medium to long-distance expeditions somewhat possible.

Now, all preparations are complete.

.

.

.

Since it gets hot during battles, I dress lightly even if it's a bit cold.

“When fighting, it's best to dress lightly.”

Finally, I pack high-calorie, low-weight foods like chocolate bars and dried squid into my bag and back pocket and set off on my journey.

Of course, the journey is only about 1km, but that area is densely packed with various high-rise shops, so I expect at least thousands of zombies to be around.

Of course, it's considered high-rise shops based on alley shops, so it's about 8 stories high, but the problem is the low-rise apartments nearby. That will definitely increase the difficulty.

You might say it's ridiculous to panic just because the number of zombies has increased a bit, but that's a naive statement.

The reason the difficulty increases exponentially is because of the Running Zombies. These guys appear at about 1%, meaning one out of every 100 zombies. So normally, having one charge at you isn't a big deal.

But the moment 2 or 3 charge at the same time, you have to be prepared to get bitten somewhere.

If 4 or 5 Running Zombies attack from multiple directions at once? Then you just have to die.

.

.

.

As I pass through the alley I had cleared in advance and slowly enter the main road, zombies come rushing in.

“Ugh, where the hell are these guys coming from?”

-Puhwack!!

Suddenly, some break through car doors, others emerge from under cars, and some drop from the second floor right above my head, all coming at me from every direction.

-Kieeeeeee!!!

-Kwoooooor!!!

The speed at which they come seems almost doubled, and they swarm in greater numbers. And this place isn't a straight corridor; it's an open area.

If I'm distracted by the zombies coming from the front,

-Ghuuuuu!!!

-Splurt~!

“Caw!!”

A zombie from behind grabs me and tries to bite my neck.

“Get your hands off me!!!”

With a chilling sensation, I immediately jab my elbow into the face of the zombie behind me.

-Puhak!

-Kueeeek!!

The zombie’s face caves in as it falls back. I turn my body and bring the axe down on the seated zombie.

“How dare you!!”

-Puhwook.... Chack!

-Splat.

It dies, split in half from head to groin.

-Squeak..... Squeak.....

I feel my face flush with anger without even realizing it.

"Hoo..... I can't even report these perverts, damn it..."

It's not like it's the first time I've been harassed by Zombies.

These bastards always grab my chest when they run at me from the front, and even when they attack from behind, they reach forward to grab my chest.

Of course, it's not always like that; some Zombies grab my arm or hair, but a significant number grab my chest.

'Is it some kind of instinct from when they were men?'

Of course, from the Zombie's perspective, they're just grabbing the most protruding, easily accessible, and stable part that fits perfectly in both

hands, but from my perspective, it's just perverted.

"You're all the same!! Die!!"

-Thwack! Thwack! Thwack!

I turn around and smash the heads of three Zombies running towards me with their hands outstretched towards my chest, as if venting my anger.

"Hoo..... Let's not get worked up, relax...."

I can't waste my energy on something so trivial.

.

.

.

As I fight my way through the Zombies swarming from all directions, I finally see the mart.

"Is this... not going to be a pointless endeavor?"

Looking inside the mart through the glass windows, there seem to be at least a hundred Zombies inside.

The doors are closed, providing some soundproofing, so the Zombies inside are quietly contained.

I suppress my noise and approach as slowly as possible.

-Crunch.

Then, with about 5 meters left to go, something catches on my shoe, alerting the Zombies.

"Oh..... Hello...?"

As my eyes meet one of them, it screams and pounds on the window.

-Kreeeeeeee!!!

The sound from that one Zombie causes the quietly deactivated Zombies to turn their heads sharply.

"Oh, wait a second....."

It feels like waking up bats that were quietly sleeping in a cave. Red glints flash in their eyes as hundreds of them stare at me.

They silently stare at me for about a second, then,

-Kieeeeeeeek!!!

-Kueeeeeek!!!

-Keeeeeeeeee!!!

They simultaneously scream at the top of their lungs and frantically pound on the glass windows.

-Keeeeeeeeeeek!!!

As if responding to that loud noise, the screaming echoes up the building, and soon the entire building is vibrating with Zombie wails.

On the upper floors as well, Zombies are pounding on the glass windows, and some are simply jumping out of the open windows.

-Thud!!

-Clang!

-Crack.....

-Bang!!! Wee-ooh! Wee-ooh!

The noisy siren blares due to the Zombies landing on the cars, and the first-floor windows are already broken, with Zombies surging out.

The screaming Zombies attract other Zombies, creating an even louder noise.

-Kieeeeeeeeeek!!!!!!

"Ugh, shit. My ears....."

The whole world vibrates and resonates with the Zombies' screams.

I feel my ears going numb and my vision narrowing.

"This is, that thing..... Fuck, I'm screwed?"

Even the Zombies hiding in the surrounding buildings rush out.

In an instant, I'm surrounded by walls of Zombies, Zombies are falling from the sky, and my ears are numb, so I can't hear anything.

-Kieeeeeeeeeek!!!!!!

Zombies rush at me from all directions, howling and leaving no gaps.

This feeling of the whole world vibrating with the Zombies' screams.

'Ah.....'

The users definitely called this phenomenon...

'Death Howling'

8 - Death Howling

The condition for Death Howling is simple.

Due to the nature of Zombies, they tend to make a loud noise when they first discover or bite a human. When hundreds of Zombies simultaneously discover a human for the first time, their screams overlap, causing a resonance phenomenon.

In the past, I would have argued, "What kind of unscientific nonsense is this? The conditions for resonance require matching natural frequencies, and so on..." But after witnessing it firsthand, I have nothing to say.

"Anyway, we're fucked. Shit..."

I calmly take down a few Running Zombies that are running towards me.

-Thwack!!

-Kieeeeeek!!!

-Fugak!!!

I managed to take down the Running Zombies at the vanguard, but at this rate, I'll eventually die when even the regular Zombies swarm in.

'What was the solution again??'

I once watched a YouTube video that researched Death Howling.

The words of the man in the video slowly begin to come back to me.

[Wow~ I tried to withstand it using god mode, but over ten thousand are coming.]

'Right, that's right, that's why he said that if you try to hold out outside, you'll die anyway.'

No matter how high your stats are, if ten thousand come at you, with a hundred Running Zombies swarming from all directions, you obviously can't withstand it.

If you get caught even once while running away, and get delayed, you're dead.

Moreover, the howling doesn't stop in the direction I'm running, and the Zombie screams echo from all sides until the end, so it's even called 'confirmed death' or 'divine punishment.'

[In this case, most users die running back in the direction they came from.

Do you guys know how different the reaction range is for each individual Zombie?

Over 20 percent of Zombies don't react unless you're right in front of them.

But this Death Howling makes even those Zombies come out. So most players die running to areas they believed would be relatively safe.]

'No, so what's the solution?'

My thoughts continue.

[So, should you just quietly die? No. Death Howling only calls out the deactivated Zombies. After that, they move based on sight.

The answer is already out there. Zombies are coming out? Then you can live if you go inside. Your voice will be drowned out by the Zombies' howling, so the Zombies won't follow you. Maybe? Hehehehehe.....]

'Is that really the solution...?'

Honestly, it's not very trustworthy, but when I think about it, it makes sense.

If I had been caught off guard without knowing about this situation, I would have panicked and been bitten to death by the Zombies quickly.

Of course, I'm still quite flustered, but I can still see a glimmer of hope.

-Kieeeeeek!!

I kick away a Zombie running from behind and use the momentum to run towards the building entrance.

'Emergency stairs. There's a thick iron door there.'

It's even double-layered, so if I can get there, it's the perfect place to hold out.

But first, the entrance is an obstacle.

Dozens of Zombies are screaming and coming.

'If I waste time here, I'll die.'

Normally, I would wait for the Zombies to come and kill them one by one safely.

But now is a critical situation. Running Zombies are coming from behind, and behind them, over thousands of Zombies are rushing in.

"Get out of the way!!!"

I grab the end of the axe handle and swing it wide from right to left.

-Whoosh~!

-Crash!! Thwack!!

The heads of three Zombies fly off simultaneously.

When the Zombie in front stops after dying, the Zombies following behind get caught on the one in front, causing a slight disruption.

Now's the time.

I don't know how many Zombies are inside.

But instinctively, I feel that if I don't do it now, I'll be caught by the Zombies behind and torn apart from all sides.

I break through with my shoulder first, not with the axe in front.

"Haaaah!!!"

It's time to show the results of all the squats I've done.

The muscles in my thighs bulge.

The muscles, compressed to their limit, expand and are all converted into momentum.

-Huh...?

-Thwack! Thwack!!

The Zombies in a straight line fly away as if they were hit by a car.

-Kieeee....ek!

-Bang~!

Even large Zombies the size of adult men are sent flying by a single woman.

If anyone saw it, they would think it was a staged action movie or a composite video.

But that momentum is only temporary.

Before long, the speed starts to decrease little by little.

'Ugh..... Just a little more!!!'

I push with all my might.

As the speed decreases, hands reach out from all sides, scratching and pulling me.

The muscles in my thighs ache as if they're about to burst, and small scratches increase on my arms and shoulders.

"Ugh....."

A Zombie's hand gets caught in the strap of my bag.

I boldly throw the bag away.

My hair is grabbed.

I cut off the Zombie's hand with the axe and move forward.

'Just a little more.....'

Finally, I see a space behind me where there are no Zombies.

Three Zombies grab the hood and pockets of my clothes at the same time, as if telling me not to go.

I throw off my coat and move forward.

"Haaaah!!!"

-Thwack!!!

I roughly knock away the Zombie standing behind me with my weight, break through the encirclement, and enter the building.

-Thump thump

"Ugh..."

I also roll around as soon as I come in and then get up.

I check the way by smashing the head of the Zombie that flew in with me right next to me.

-Fugak!!

'Where were the emergency stairs again?'

I've hardly been to this building, so my memory is hazy.

Also, even though it's daytime, the inside of the building is dark because there are no lights on, so the atmosphere is very different from before, making it difficult to distinguish.

-Groan!!

-Kieeeeeeeeeeee~~

There was a slight entanglement at the main entrance, but it was quickly resolved, and the Zombies are rushing in like a tidal wave through the wide door.

"Shit, I don't know. Just run!!"

I run straight down the hallway for now.

I break or push away the heads of Zombies I occasionally encounter as I move forward.

If I can't get an angle, I don't have time to kill them one by one.

-Clang!!

-Groan!!

I lightly jump over the Zombies that break through the glass wall from the side in the middle and run.

If I were outside, I would have been caught by the Running Zombies after being delayed by various obstacles, but now they are blocked by other

Zombies at the main entrance.

"Is that it?"

Before long, I see the elevator.

And next to it, I see the iron door to the emergency stairs.

There's no time. I immediately throw the door open.

-Kieeeeeeeek!!!!

-Krrrrrooooar!!!

"Huh?!"

I was surprised by the unexpected group of Zombies.

Several Zombies that had been trapped inside rush out and pounce on me.

-Fugak!!

I panic and swing the axe, but I can't put enough strength into it, so I only manage to cut off one Zombie's neck.

It would have been better if I had just kept running forward and pushed them away, but I swung the axe in an awkward posture because I was surprised.

And this is the price for that.

"Ah...! Let go!!!!"

The Zombies are already close enough to feel their breath.

Dozens of hands grab my whole body, and they open their mouths to bite me.

"Aaaaaaaah!!!"

I twist my body and use my elbows to knock off their heads.

-Crack!!

"Ugh..."

My hand was bitten, but the leather gloves prevented it from reaching the inside.

I immediately push it away and smash its head with the axe.

But in that gap, the Zombies reattach themselves.

"Shit!!!"

Hands from all sides grab my clothes, hair, forearms, chest, and head, restraining me.

"You goddamn bastards!!!"

I shake my body wildly to break free and swing the axe with a short grip.

-Thwack!! Swish!!

While several Zombies are beheaded and fall down

-Snap snap!!

"Ugh!"

As soon as my left forearm is bitten, I reflexively tear it away.

I had wrapped a bandage in advance, so it didn't bite into my flesh, but it was a really close call.

-Fugak!! Thwack!!!

After eliminating all the surviving Zombies, I look at the floor and see that there were only eight.

"Just eight..."

My whole body is scratched, and my clothes are tattered.

If I had been unlucky with the bitten area, I would have been dead for sure.

-Krooooooooooar!!!

Without even having time to think, a Zombie horde rushes in like a tidal wave from behind.

"Damn it....."

The iron door to the emergency stairs is double-layered.

Who could have predicted that there would be eight in that narrow space?

I was going to close the door as I went, but I had to give up because a corpse was blocking it, and I open the stair door.

-Kieeeeeeeek!!!

There were three Zombies waiting at the door.

This time, I anticipated it and opened the door, crushing one Zombie against the door and splitting the heads of the others with my axe.

Then, as I turned to close the door,

-Kieeeeeek!!!

A Running Zombie burst out from among the Zombies, reaching out and preventing the door from closing properly.

"Fucking hell."

I tried to crush its arm completely, but the other Zombies joined in, and a power struggle began.

-Kieeeeeeeek!!!

"Ugh....."

'What kind of strength do these bastards have...?'

I may be strong, but a few can't beat the many.

I can still hold on, but I can't stay here forever.

Zombies might come from behind, and the force of the Zombies pushing is getting stronger.

"Damn it."

I released my grip and jumped back.

-Kieeeeeeeek!!!

The door burst open with a bang, and Zombies flooded in like a torrent.

As the Zombies in front fell, more Zombies piled on top of them.

"Ugh, disgusting."

Even though they were Zombies, the sight of them climbing over each other was quite grotesque.

No, now is not the time to be admiring the view.

I can't handle that many at once, so I'll go upstairs for now.

The original plan was to open the door on a floor with fewer Zombies and hold out inside, but-

-Thump!! Thump!!!

The 2nd floor too

The 3rd floor too

4th floor...

5th floor...

6th floor...

Up to the 7th floor.

Zombie noises could be heard loudly from inside all the emergency stairwell doors, and the doors vibrated as if they would break.

"Damn it, there's nowhere to go..."

I thought I had climbed the stairs quickly, but the Zombies were quickly chasing after me.

The last remaining option was the 8th floor. I stood in front of that door.

There was no choice. There was no time to go down and listen at the doors of other floors, wondering, 'How many will be here?'

-Bang bang bang bang!!!

-Kieeee...

I expected there to be a large number of Zombies inside the door, but wouldn't adding a few dozen more to about 1000 be the same?

Preparing for the Zombies to burst out, I grabbed the doorknob and tried to open it when,

-Kwaaaang!!!

"Shit!"

I was unlucky. Just as I was about to open the door, the Zombies broke through and rushed out.

Without time to swing my axe or push the Zombies away, I was swept down the stairs along with the iron door and dozens of Zombies.

-Thump thump thump!!

-Kieeeeeeee!!!

"Aaaaaaaah!!!"

I fell to the floor between the 7th and 8th floors first, and the Zombies piled on top of me.

-Kieeeeeeee!!

-Thwack!!

Even though I hit my head as I rolled, I didn't drop my axe. I swung the axe even while lying down.

The world became blurry, and my head was dizzy, but the single thought of surviving made my hands move.

But I couldn't block everything.

-Crack!

"Keugh!"

My left thigh was bitten.

I quickly killed it by hitting its head with the axe, but my pants were already torn, and blood was flowing.

'Ah...'

I was bitten.

I was bitten by a Zombie bastard.

'Damn it...'

I was angry.

I didn't let my guard down this time, but I ended up like this just because I was a little unlucky.

Some people rush in as if they have infinite lives, but I can't afford even a small mistake.

No, even if it's not a mistake but an unavoidable accident, this is what happens.

An unreasonable battle.

This is what the battle between humans and Zombies is like.

"You, you bastards..."

The emotion I felt was more anger than despair.

I don't know if it was anger at this world or anger at this situation, but anyway, I was angry.

I jumped up and rushed in, smashing the Zombie's head.

"You, you bastards... How dare you bite me?"

"Don't worry. Before I die, I'll kill you all."

-Thwack!!

Now I have nothing to lose.

I'm just going to kill all these bastards.

9 - The Day the First Snow Falls

I momentarily lost my reason.

I swung the axe like a madman, and the surroundings were filled with corpses and blood.

It took less than 30 seconds to clear out the dozens of Zombies pouring out of the 8th-floor door.

"Ha... this is really fucked up."

Getting bitten doesn't necessarily guarantee infection. If it's the neck or head, it's almost certain, and areas like the chest or stomach have a 2/3 chance, while limbs are about 50/50.

No probability table has ever been released, but I remember that's what it was like when users gathered to discuss and experiment.

"Still a lot."

Looking down, they were densely packed from the 1st to the 7th floors, climbing up.

I thought about going inside the 8th floor, but the iron door was already broken, so it doesn't matter anymore.

Since it's come to this, I'll lay the iron door sideways on the stairs like a barricade. I roughly fix it with corpses and fight against the Zombies coming up.

-Kieeee.

-Pugeok!!!

"Come on, you weaklings, all of you!!!"

There's nowhere to retreat anymore anyway.

All I can trust is my body and my axe. That's all.

-Pugaak!!

-Swish!

-Thwack!!

I quickly smash the heads of the Zombies coming forward.

I fight while looking down from the flat area located between the stairs.

Combat using advantageous terrain. That's the only way a few can beat many.

At first, I wondered if I could really stop them, but once I got into the battle, all the distracting thoughts disappeared, and only the thought of how to kill them efficiently and quickly remained.

-Thwack, zzzzzzz!!

Slicing the necks of 2-3 Zombies at once, blood spurts out like a fountain from all directions.

The lifeless corpses are piled up below, naturally adding to the barricade.

If it were flat ground, the Zombies rushing from behind would have crushed me with their weight, but the force isn't transmitted well upwards, and the stairs are also a winding structure, so the pushing force from below doesn't reach the 8th floor where I am.

-Puhwak!!!

-Pugeok!!

The wall of corpses gradually gets higher, and the speed at which the Zombies crawl up decreases little by little.

If the wall of corpses gets too high, I might be in danger, but such corpses naturally fall off the railing, maintaining an appropriate height.

'Oh? This is more manageable than I thought?'

I fought with the determination to die, and a way to survive began to appear.

.

.

.

And 2 hours later.

I canceled that thought.

"Shit, when are they going to stop coming!!!"

Looking down, Zombies are still densely lined up from the 1st floor.

-Kieeeeek!!!

A large number of Zombies are still stepping on Zombie corpses and climbing up.

And there was also a problem with the war situation.

As Zombie corpses were densely piled up under the stairs, it turned into almost a Zombie paved road rather than a barricade. Rather, the Zombies whose height became similar to mine above are rushing more freely than before.

I have no choice but to leave that spot and go up one level.

"Disgusting bastards..."

And 1 hour later, I leave the stairs filled with Zombie corpses again and go up one more level.

Again, 1 hour later...

There's nowhere to go now.

"Heuh... heok..."

Behind me is the rooftop door, and I'm fighting a desperate battle in front of it.

"Please, stop coming!!!"

-Pugeok!! Bbagagak!!!

The anger and courage I had until recently gradually diminished over time.

All that remains is a sense of helplessness and pain.

My stamina is almost depleted, and my arm trembles every time I lift the axe.

I glanced down, and it was all Zombies. There's no end in sight.

"There's no match for numbers..."

How many have I killed? It's certain that I've killed at least thousands.

Even this alone is an achievement that would be unbelievable for one person to have done, but it doesn't mean anything now.

"Heok... if only I had a little break..."

The Zombies, who don't care about human circumstances, feel cruel today.

I have a feeling, if I continue like this, I'll slowly wither away.

Just in case, I use the last remaining means of last resort that I had left.

"See you in a bit."

-Pujijjik, Pugak!!!

After strongly cutting several Zombies into pieces at once-

-Click!

I open the rooftop door and quickly go out, then close it again.

-Thud!!!

-Thump.

As soon as I close the door, I lean against it and collapse due to the tremendous fatigue. To be honest, it's nothing special to call it the last trump card. It's the last resort because this is the only thing left that I can use.

"Haa..."

Breath comes out of my mouth.

A cold wind blows and snow flutters.

"Snow? It's the first snow..."

I look up and far away, and the whole world has turned white.

The world has changed while I was going into the building and doing a butt show with the Zombies.

"Ah... this is really hard."

-Thump thump thump!!!!

They're already knocking on the door. I'm blocking it with my back, but I don't know when it will be pushed open.

"There's nowhere to go now."

I'm not giving up, but I really don't see a solution.

"A variable. Isn't there even a small variable?"

I look around.

On the rooftop are a water tank, a ventilator, a cleaning supply box, a tarpaulin, a barbecue grill?

"Ha, it's just perfectly prepared here."

It seems like a barbecue party was scheduled here in the afternoon.

"Come to think of it, the reason I came here was to have a barbecue, right?"

Thinking about it now, I wonder what crazy thing I've done.

"If I go back alive, I'm going to eat barbecue to my heart's content."

'I don't know if I can go back.'

Even in the midst of this, my head is thinking busily.

'Water tank...'

The easiest method that comes to mind is hydraulic attack.

'But will that much water pressure come out?'

First of all, I doubt that the water pressure from the water tank alone can sweep away thousands of Zombies, and what if it sweeps them away? They'll come back up.

If they were people, they would suffocate and most of them would die while bumping around, but the opponents are Zombies.

It can't be a fundamental solution.

-Thump thump thump!! Bang!!!

The force of knocking on the door is gradually increasing.

It's not difficult to withstand this much, but I can't just be in front of the door all day.

'I need time to rest too.'

If my condition is managed, I can catch tens of thousands of them.

'Wait, if something could block this door for me instead...'

Even if I can't sweep away thousands of Zombies with water, can't I block dozens of Zombies knocking on the door?

Suddenly, I remember an article I saw a long time ago.

An article about people who couldn't get out of their houses due to the water pressure pushing from the outside during a flood and died trapped in the basement.

'Surely, they said that even if it only comes up to the waist, it's impossible to push the door with human strength...'

Immediately after thinking, I get up and start acting.

First, I quickly tear off the ventilator and cleaning supply box and lean them against the door. It's anxious, but I have no choice but to hope that they'll hold out even a little.

Next, I block the drain with a tarpaulin and turn the barbecue grill upside down on top of it to block the place where the water can escape.

Finally, I chop the bottom part of the water tank with an axe.

-Thud!!!

An axe mark is engraved on the bottom of the water tank, and water leaks out in a trickle.

-Thud!!!!

When I chop it one more time, water flows out like a flood, no, like a burst dam.

"It's flooding right away after chopping it twice."

I was already thirsty, so I receive some of the water that comes out and drink it.

-Gulp gulp...

"Haa... sweet, so sweet."

I also put the chocolate bar and short leg that I had hidden in the back pocket of my jeans into my mouth at once.

-Munch munch...

"I'm hungry..."

There are a total of 4 water tanks on the rooftop.

It's a waste of water, but speed is also important, so I make axe marks on everyone, making them leak water.

The height of the rooftop railing is about my chest. It's a sufficient height for water pressure to form. While the rooftop is filling with water, I also hold the door so that it doesn't break in the meantime.

.

.

.

After waiting for about 5 minutes, the rooftop turned into a swimming pool.

"Wow... I could make a swimming pool later."

I carefully take my hand off the door, and no matter how much the Zombies knock, it doesn't budge.

-Thud~ thud~ thud~

Only dull sounds are quietly buried in the water.

"Hoo... is this enough?"

Now I can really rest.

I part the water that has risen to my chest and climb onto the water tank.

"Ugh... cold."

I take off all my wet clothes and roughly put them on the water tank, wrap my whole body with the tarpaulin I had prepared in advance, and lie down on the huge water tank as it is.

And finally, the last thing to do.

"Hmph..."

[Remaining Points: 6]

I earned quite a bit of points after taking down thousands of them at once.

'It's one of two...'

There are two traits I'm considering.

[Thick Blood]: Decreased bleeding, decreased chance of contracting the Zombie virus, blood transfusion from others is impossible.

I considered Thick Blood for no other reason than the decreased chance of contracting the Zombie virus. I can't help but worry about the thigh I was bitten on earlier.

'But it's useless in the current situation.'

I need to survive first, before worrying about whether or not I'll contract the Zombie virus.

In that sense, [Rapid Regeneration] seems better.

[Rapid Regeneration]: Increased wound recovery speed, increased stamina recovery speed.

The effect is simple, but quite good.

Especially since it's a superior trait to the [Regeneration] I already have.

Originally, it would cost 10 points, but since [Regeneration] cost 4 points, I can purchase it for only 6 points.

"Hoo... I'll recover with Rapid Regeneration, beat up all the Zombies, and collect 6 points again."

I can't afford to hesitate. I immediately purchase [Rapid Regeneration].

"Just you wait, you Zombie bastards."

I wrap myself in the tarpaulin on top of the water tank, lie on my side, and look at the rooftop door.

The original plan was to recover until the door broke, but the door shows no sign of breaking.

Only dull thumping sounds echo.

"Haa... Weaklings..."

-Thump~ Thump~

After staring blankly at the door for dozens of minutes with only my eyes peeking out from the tarpaulin, my eyes gradually start to close. The multiple layers of tarpaulin also made it surprisingly warm.

-Thump~ Thump~

'Ah... Should I close my eyes for just a bit?'

The rhythmic sound of knocking on the door calms me down, and my eyes gently close.

-Thump~ Thump~

"Ugh... Just for a moment... Zzzzzz..."

White snow slowly covers her.

10 - This Time, It's a Real Barbecue Party.....

-Flash!!

Her eyes, which had been closed, open.

'Did I fall asleep here? This is insane, just insane...'

When she opens her eyes, her body is completely buried in snow, and the orange sunset has already set.

-Crunch!!

As she bursts out from the waterproof tarp, the fierce wind sweeps over her naked body.

-Whoosh~~

"Ugh, it's cold!!"

When she tries to put on clothes, she finds them covered in snow.

"Shit, did I really hang my clothes out there and fall asleep? What was I even thinking...?"

There wasn't much space anyway, but she didn't expect it to turn out like this.

"Ugh, it's cold..."

Still, she puts on the clothes. She can't fight a zombie naked, can she?

Especially with those perverted bastards touching her here and there, if she fights while undressed, she'd immediately get a 19+ rating.

-Thud~ Thud~

"Those weaklings are still doing that."

It seems the water barrier was more effective than she thought.

She had just woken up, and her body was almost fully recovered already.

"Now, it's time for the second round!!!"

After a short nap, she returned in full condition. Energy surged through her, and her confidence soared.

With great momentum, she crosses the water and clears the obstacles in front of the door.

-Clank.

"Ugh!!!"

As she grabs the doorknob and pulls, the door opens just a little.

Normally, she would have worried about the zombies bursting out, but now there was no need for that.

"Yahhh!!"

-Swooshhh!!!!

-Groooaah...ugh...ugh...

Once the door starts to open and the water flows, it swings wide open, and an immense amount of water rushes in.

-Groooaahhh...

The zombies are swept away as if being sucked down the toilet.

"Ugh, shit!!"

For a moment, she was caught off guard and almost got swept away with the zombies.

Holding onto the open door, she barely manages to escape the crisis with her legs hanging over the doorknob.

"Phew... it's refreshing to be swept away."

All the zombies and zombie corpses that had piled up on the roof up to the seventh floor have been washed away.

However, it was still insufficient to clear everything.

With gaps between the stair railings, the water flows through there and spreads to the emergency exits on the eighth and seventh floors.

If it had been a straight corridor, she could have swept everything away, but unfortunately, she only managed to clean the upper floors.

-Groooaah!!!

-Kieeeeek!!!!

"Ugh... these annoying bastards."

She swiftly decapitates the heads of the zombies that are already regaining their senses.

-Pughak!!

It's tedious, but if she lets her guard down for even a moment, the unreasonable race to death begins again.

.

.

.

.
. .

Night falls.

Under the full moon, a girl swings an axe at the rooftop entrance.

"Huff.... huff...."

She breathes heavily, but her eyes are still vividly alive.

Every time she swings the axe, red blood splatters across the white snow.

"Hoo... I can finally see the end, huh?"

The number of zombies crawling towards her is decreasing.

"Let's finish this quickly; I'm starving to death."

She has completely regained her composure.

Before long, there are no more zombies coming onto the rooftop.

"Haa... the regeneration was indeed the right choice."

Not only her wounds but even muscle fatigue was alleviated, allowing her to fight continuously.

Looking up, she notices the red dawn breaking.

"Haa... I'm sleepy, cold, hungry, and tired."

If this were a game, she'd probably be covered in all sorts of debuffs.

But there are still zombies outside that are intact before she can go home.

"Shit, I caught all these, and I only caught the zombies that got into the building..."

Looking outside, she sees zombies drawn out by the Death Howling crowding the streets.

It seems unlikely she'll be able to go home today.

This time, she didn't sleep on top of the corpses like last time. Isn't it too cold to sleep outside now?

Slowly exploring inside the building, she finds a decent bed in a small break room on the sixth floor dermatology department. The door is intact, so it seems she can sleep here tonight.

She rummages through the dermatology drawers for snacks to fill her stomach and puts on a somewhat intact padded jacket that a zombie had been wearing.

She can't take this off now. The clothes she had underneath are all torn, leaving her completely naked.

Isn't there a bra? She hasn't worn a bra in a long time. There wasn't a size that fit, so she either wrapped herself with bandages or wore a sports bra when it was too bothersome.

'I was wearing the last one...'

The thought of farming a woman's house again makes her feel lazy.

So, she spends the day with such thoughts, and from the next day, she begins to clear the zombies on the streets in earnest.

The method is simple.

She bangs on the iron door to make noise and lures them towards the stairs to handle them safely.

This way, Running Zombies won't swarm her from all sides, and even if a lot of zombies come at once, she can defend herself adequately.

In this manner, she designates the dermatology break room as a temporary base and repeats going back and forth for a week.

.

.

.

- One week later

"Ugh..."

Now, just seeing a zombie's face is tiresome. Aside from eating, shitting, and sleeping, she has been engaged in a horrific struggle. But if she gets careless or fights half-heartedly, she could die in an instant.

So, it naturally takes a long time to be cautious.

"Death Howling at 10,000? That's bullshit; it feels like over 20,000 came..."

Of course, there is a 1500-unit apartment across from the mart, but that's not a number that would come out of there.

She suspects that most of the population in one building has gathered.

Still, her stamina and strength levels are rising steeply, and her combat duration has increased significantly, so she can now easily take down thousands in a day. She has also accumulated Trait Points up to 8 and applied [Thick Blood] and the 2-point [Slightly Hard Skin].

'Please, it can't be an infection...'

If she gets infected, symptoms will appear within 1-2 weeks. Symptoms include slight nausea, fever, headache, and lethargy. After three weeks, she

will slowly begin to transform into a zombie, and by the fourth week, she will completely change.

In the game, there were random Vaccine Zombies roaming around, but there was none of that here. So, the moment she gets bitten and infected, it's game over.

'Of course, there is a final option.'

[Zombie Virus Immunity], a whopping 99-point trait.

'Isn't this basically designed to make you not buy it?'

Aside from this, she can only reduce the probability with the side effects of traits like [Thick Blood] and [Super Immune System].

"Haa... Is it really just a matter of praying to God to avoid infection?"

She has cleared all the zombies on the street, but she doesn't feel particularly happy about it.

.

.

.

Finally, after several days, she is on her way home.

She wants to quickly soothe her lonely feelings.

Pulling a shopping cart, she fills it with all kinds of vacuum-packed meats and canned beef, anything that can be called meat. Naturally, she meticulously packs a barbecue grill, charcoal for grilling, cooking utensils, and a torch.

Of course, daily necessities and various enhancement materials are important, but those can be brought back slowly later.

"First, I need to eat and die."

From tomorrow, she might have a fever or feel nauseous, so this could be her last supper, right?

Before she knows it, she finally arrives home.

First, she takes a refreshing shower with clean water.

"Shit, it's so cold!!!!"

The weather has suddenly turned winter.

She quickly finishes the awful shower and prepares for a barbecue party on the rooftop.

"Ughhh..."

As she lights the torch, the charcoal begins to crackle and burn. Although it's not a barbecue, where else would she find meat in this apocalyptic world?

She places the vacuum-packed beef on the grill.

-Sizzle.....

-Swallow.....

As soon as she hears the sound of the meat sizzling, she reflexively swallows.

She dips the still-raw beef into the prepared sauce and devours it.

-Slurrrp!! Chomp chomp...

"Ughhh, it's so tender!!"

While soft, the texture of the meat is still alive.

The nutty sesame oil and the juices blend in her mouth, creating a fantastic flavor.

"Yesss, this is it, this is it!!"

It feels like she is being rewarded for all her hardships.

Quickly cooking the meat over high heat, she devours it ravenously. She takes sausages out of the cans, prepares pickled radish and kimchi, and heats up rice on the gas burner while boiling ramen.

"Yeah, let's just eat and die!"

Finally,

-Sizzle. Pop!

It's not cola. It's beer.

Originally, I wouldn't drink alcohol in case of unforeseen circumstances, but I completely cleaned up this area this time, and when else would I get to drink like this if not today?

-Gulp... Gulp...

The cool beer goes down my throat.

"Khaaaaaa!!! This is it, goddamn it!!"

Even while saying that, I keep grilling the meat.

-Sizzle...

I dip the nicely grilled meat in ssamjang (Korean thick spicy paste).

And when I eat it wrapped in pickled radish paper, the spiciness and sourness blend together.

"Oh yeah, I'm so happy."

I crack open another can of beer next to me.

-Tss. Pop!

-Gulp... Gulp...

"Kha"

'It's a shame there's no lettuce to wrap it in.'

Thinking that I should look for a house with a lettuce garden later when I have time, I don't stop using my chopsticks for the meat.

"This is the life. I couldn't even do this before, and now I'm doing it."

I was always too busy with school and part-time jobs to even think about going out with friends.

I also taste a chopstickful (half) of the ramen that has boiled just right.

-Slurrrp, slurp slurp!!

"Kuh... The greasiness is all gone."

The spicy ramen feels like it's washing away my greasy stomach.

Only after eating the prepared meat and ramen do I slowly start to feel full.

"But it's a shame to end it like this."

There's still rice left.

"Let's go for round two!!"

I put a frying pan on the grill and pile on spam and sausages like crazy.

"Kheuheueueueu..."

And I get rid of the ramen broth and unpack the kimchi stew to boil.

This was a meal I often ate before the apocalypse world.

It was too expensive to order delivery, and when I wanted to eat a lot of meat but the butcher shops were all closed, I used to eat like this.

"Alright, alright... Just wait a little bit..."

While waiting for the ham to cook, I'm just sipping on beer when-

-Dududududududu.....

"Huh? What's that sound?"

I hear a familiar sound from somewhere.

"Huh??"

When I raise my head, I see a helicopter flying low and coming towards me.

"Oh...? Survivors?? Is it real????"

I can't believe it, so I rub my eyes and open them again, and it's really a helicopter.

-Dudududududu!!!!

The vivid sound of the helicopter's propeller is getting closer and closer.

I don't know if they came because they saw the smoke or because they found out during the Death Howling, but if a rescue helicopter comes, shouldn't there be a proper action to take?

"Save me!! I'm here, I'm here!!"

I take off the purple padding I was wearing and shake it wildly. The large breasts inside the thin t-shirt bounce wildly, attracting attention once again.

In fact, acting like this when seeing a helicopter in the apocalypse world isn't always a good thing.

But the alcohol I happily drank makes me miss that rational thought.

"Heeelp~~!!"

I shout while smiling like an idiot.

Just as the helicopter seems to have seen me and is slowly slowing down and coming this way-

-Swoosh!!

-Boom!!!

"Huh?"

Something flew at a high speed and collided with the tail of the helicopter.

-Dudududududu!!!!!!

The helicopter's tail catches fire, and it loses control, spinning around in the air and crashing.

"Uh oh.....?"

11 - Special Entity

"Ugh!!!"

A burning helicopter whizzes past over my head.

Without thinking, I instinctively flatten myself to the ground.

"What the fuck?-Kwakgwa-gwang!! Boom!!!

Peeking my head up, I see the helicopter has crash-landed on the rooftop of the building across from me.

-Bang, boom!

Shards of debris fly all the way to my rooftop, making a mess.

"Ugh..."

I stick close to the railing to avoid them, but my food isn't so lucky.

"Ah... no!"

Pots and dishes are overturned and sent flying.

-Clang!

The warm Spam I was just grilling flies over and smacks me in the cheek.

"Ah..."

I'm ashamed of myself for considering eating it for two seconds.

The sudden helicopter crash has completely ruined my barbecue party.

"What a bolt from the blue..."

I'm staring blankly at the remains of my second course when a loud roar snaps me back to reality.

- Uwooooh!!!!

An incredibly loud, guttural sound. Unlike the Death Howling, this is someone making the noise alone.

The hairs on my neck stand on end, and goosebumps erupt all over my body.

-Thud, thud, thud, thud

I can feel heavy footsteps getting closer and closer.

-Gulp.....

An unknown, massive presence. I can't see it, but instinctively I know that if I peek my head out right now, I could die. I can't move.

-Thud! Bang!! Kuwung!!! Bang!!!!

The footsteps are right in front of me.

-Shiver shiver shiver shiver.....

Without realizing it, my whole body is trembling with tension.

-Kwoooooor!!!!

The massive, low-pitched guttural sound echoes again.

And then I hear something climbing up the wall of the building directly across from me.

-Kugung, kung. Tadat.

Just three steps. It climbed to the rooftop of the four-story building in just three steps.

-Gulp.....

I'm too tense to do anything. I can only hope that this natural disaster passes by safely.

"Aaaaaah!"

If there's a helicopter, there's bound to be a pilot.

-Bang bang bang!

I hear gunshots, so the pilot must be resisting.

'Should I help?'

The thought flashes through my mind, and I peek my head out slightly.

"Huh."....."

What I see is a massive creature.

A muscular, gray-skinned monster, easily over 5 meters tall.

It's being shot at, but it doesn't seem to care. It smirks and looks at the pilot, then tears open the helicopter door like it's peeling back the lid of a yogurt container.

-Bang bang bang bang!!! Tick...Tick.

The pilot's face is filled with despair as his pistol runs out of bullets.

The pilot's body is lifted up, held by two fingers.

"Kaaaaah!!! Noooooo!!!"-Hehe.".....

A chilling, low-pitched chuckle.

The monster laughs as it slowly crushes the pilot's body with both hands.

"Ugh...ack...mff!-Creak.....

Crushed in the giant fist, he can't even breathe properly.

'Ah.....'

Just for a brief moment.

His agonizing eyes meet mine, and then they're compressed into a single point.

-Phew!!

The pilot's blood trickles down between the monster's knuckles.

-Grrrrrrrrr!!!!

The monster roars in triumph, as if celebrating its victory, and pours the pilot's blood over its head. Then it puts the corpse, now the size of a soccer ball, into its mouth and swallows it without chewing.

-Huh.....

As soon as it's over, I quickly duck back down behind the railing and cover my mouth.

'I can't let it see me...'

There's no way a human could handle that thing. I hold my breath as much as possible and lie as still as death.

'Please just go... please...'

-Kuwung!!! Thud. Thud. Thud. Thud

I hear it jump off the rooftop in one leap and slowly move away.

-Thud.. Thud... Thud.... Thud.....

After a while, the footsteps fade away completely.

But I stay in that position for another five minutes, unable to move.

.

.

.

.

.

.

'Is it gone...? It must be, right?'

The buzz from the alcohol has long since worn off. My body, which had been trembling with tension, slowly returns to normal.

"Hoo... that was a close call..."

I'd been fighting only normal Zombies for so long that I'd forgotten.

"I installed the Transcendence Mode..."

A mod that spawns all sorts of bizarre, unique Zombies to increase the difficulty.

"But I don't remember any Zombie that OP. What is that? And what's with the helicopter? Was there a group of survivors?"

Hope and despair mix together at the same time.

My head is spinning. I decide to clean up later and go back to my room with my axe to calm my nerves.

"How am I supposed to go around if things are like this..."

One thing's for sure, that flesh monster doesn't live around here. If it did, it would have come during the Death Howling.

Maybe it came from far away, drawn by the sound of the helicopter, and threw a rock or something at the helicopter when it was lowering its altitude.

"Scary, scary."

If I had my axe in my hand and ambushed it, could I have taken it down?

First of all, it looks like it can jump to the building across the street in one leap.

But could I chop the head of that thing that's 5 meters tall? Of course not.

Take down its legs first? But its ankles were thicker than my torso. And it has a defense strong enough to stop bullets, so could I really cut through it in one swing?

What's more, it doesn't seem to move slowly, but rather quite fast.

"There's no way I can win right now."

I can't win unless I chop its neck while it's sleeping somewhere. But it probably doesn't even sleep.

"How is that even a Zombie..."

I can't win with the limits of a human.

"More. I need to get stronger..."

I realized that this isn't the time to be drinking and having barbecue parties.

.

.

.

.

.

.

The next morning.

I check my condition as soon as I wake up.

Nauseous? No!

Feverish? No!

Dizzy? Huh? A little???

"Ah, no, is this from drinking yesterday?"

I drank a lot without knowing my limit, so I guess I'm a little hungover.

"Hmm... today is still ambiguous..."

I must have slept well after seeing that monster last night and releasing all the tension.

"Come to think of it, I've been accumulating a lot of fatigue for the past week."

I realized that I haven't been able to sleep deeply because I've been on guard against Zombies. A few times, Zombies knocked on the door, and I jumped up and swung my axe.

And then I ate a lot, and the tension was released by seeing the monster, so I slept for over 12 hours straight.

"Haaahm... it wasn't a dream, was it?"

I go up to the rooftop to see if I was just seeing things while drunk.

"Ugh..."

The helicopter debris and food are scattered messily. The helicopter embedded in the opposite rooftop and the footprints of the unidentified monster are all still there.

"Ha, I wish it was a dream..."

Cleaning up is a bigger problem than the monster right now.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Cleaning took a full two hours.

I barely resisted the urge to just throw everything onto the rooftop of the building next door.

"I'm never having a barbecue party again."

Still, I tend to keep my neighborhood clean. I put the trash in plastic bags and dispose of it properly.

When I catch Zombies nearby, I throw their corpses far away at the old Mokha Villa where I used to live. That place also serves as my landfill.

I wipe up all the blood with a wet rag. If I just leave it, it will attract the smell of rotten blood and bugs.

"But what about that?"

The wreckage of the broken helicopter.

First, I search it carefully to see if there's anything useful.

The pistol and cell phone were gone, probably inside the monster's stomach, and I found a radio, but it was burned and didn't work.

"Tch... nothing useful."

If I were a military enthusiast, I might be able to guess what model it was and which unit it belonged to, but I'm not that knowledgeable.

And in the first place, most of it is burned beyond recognition.

In the end, I didn't salvage anything. It would take all day to move the scrap metal, so I just covered it with a blue tarp.

"Hoo... I'm finally feeling a bit better."

-Grumble...

"Come to think of it, I worked without eating breakfast."

No matter what happens, I only think about food during mealtimes.

I finish off a can of food that I couldn't finish yesterday and go into my room.

I enter the room and sit at my desk.

Today, I'm going to try something a little different.

-Rustle.

I open a blank notebook and decide to write with a ballpoint pen.

"First of all, since I don't know what will happen to me..."

First, I confirmed that there are survivors, so I write for later.

Isn't the reason why humans were able to build and develop civilization because knowledge was passed down through writing? And I remember it now, but I need to prepare for when I might forget.

It's a little sad, but I write down what I know, just in case.

-Kang Hye-na's Survival Log.

"Tch, this feels like writing a will."

First, I start by describing the events I've experienced so far, like my diary. I write about what happened at Mokha Villa, what happened at the mart, and witnessing the flesh monster.

Next, I write down specific numbers and facts.

I describe the probability of Running Zombies appearing, how to bring up the stat distribution window, and the best level and good traits. And I write down the mods I installed as I remember them.

Although most of them became useless as they were mixed with the reality patch, there were many mods that were applied unrealistically.

I mark the mods that are applied, such as item enhancement, stat increases with level up, and bag weight reduction, with an O, and those that are not applied, such as life level, with an X. And I mark the mods that I don't know if they are applied yet with a triangle.

'I should consider the Transcendence Mod as applied.'

I'll only know for sure when I pass level 100, but judging from the fact that a monster I've never seen before popped out, I can definitely say it's applied.

"But is this, did I get possessed into the game? Or did reality change into a game?"

There's no way to know for sure right now.

"Am I a butterfly, or is the butterfly me... No, is that not it?"

Am I infected since my head is acting strange?

Anyway, I spend the day organizing my thoughts in the notebook.

I spend time not only describing what happened in the past, but also organizing what I need to do in the future.

-Winter Preparations.

I should have done it a long time ago, but I was too late because of the barbecue party.

Author's words (Author's Afterword)

I accidentally set the time wrong for the next chapter, so I released the previous chapter as well...

12 - Winter is Coming

It was only early November, but the weather had turned drastically colder since yesterday.

“First, there’s the heating problem, and now the water will freeze too.”

There’s no time to slowly melt water every day.

“I need to solve the electricity issue first.”

If the electricity comes back on, most problems will be solved. City gas is not something that can be dealt with at this point.

I write down the necessary items in a notebook.

“A generator is essential. Without it, I’ll just starve or freeze to death.”

I have the Cold Resistance trait, but there are no points to invest in something like that.

The place where a generator is likely to be found? As anyone would expect, it’s the hospital.

Hospitals often have emergency generators because patients' lives are at risk if the power goes out due to an accident.

“There are two large hospitals nearby...”

One is the huge Hyein University Hospital, and the other is the 10-story Elvis General Hospital.

Of course, in terms of size, Elvis Hospital is the one to aim for, but it’s far away.

“Hmm...”

Moreover, there are two large apartment complexes on the way, and it's the opposite direction from the mart, so the road is completely uncleared of Zombies.

And what's most frightening is that it's the direction that fleshy monster came from.

On the other hand, Hyein University Hospital is basically at the end of a quiet alleyway past the mart I previously raided, and then just across a large road.

The Death Howling may have drawn the Zombies away, or it may not have. I won't know until I go.

'Judging by the fact that I didn't see many white gowns, it's safe to assume that the Zombies at the university hospital are still there.'

I scribble with a pen, lost in thought.

-Thud.

The moving pen stops.

"Okay, let's go here."

The hospital the pen is pointing to is Hyein University Hospital. The start of the raid on the mega-sized hospital.

.

.

.

To do that, of course, some preparation is needed.

"First, armor. This is a real problem..."

It gets torn and loosened every time I fight a big battle.

The chronic armor problem was the same in the game.

If you wear thick clothes, the defense is good, but movement is slow and you get tired easily. But if you wear thin clothes, you're obviously more likely to get bitten by a Zombie.

Even the clothes I brought to look good get torn here and there and become unwearable after being bitten or scratched by a Zombie a few times.

And of course, users who want to play a healing otaku game wouldn't just sit and watch their clothes get torn. That's where the armor enhancement mod came in.

“But wasn't this surprisingly difficult?”

Unlike weapon enhancement, which was originally in the game system, this is a mod that hardcore players made just for themselves.

First of all, weapons usually end with one or two, but clothes have a lot of parts.

From underwear to shoes, gloves, socks, T-shirts, padding, hats, neck warmers, helmets, glasses, coats, vests... it never ends.

And the enhancement materials are too bizarre.

First, to raise it by 1, you need one more of the same type, for example, pants if it's pants, panties if it's panties, and it must be the same material. Of course, the materials increase with each stage.

Other materials such as thread and needles are easy to obtain, but it is not easy to obtain dozens of clothes of the same type and the same material. And the important point is that worn, torn, and blood-stained clothes cannot be used.

“The conditions were surprisingly strict...”

But the important point.

This is not a game. In the game, if you want to find clothes, you need to wash and repair the torn and blood-stained clothes of the Zombie, but not here.

“There are just clothes everywhere?”

Unlike the game where you could only find a few dozen clothes even if you raided a clothing store. In reality, you can get hundreds or thousands of clothes.

Same material? Cotton, nylon, latex, denim, silk, polyester... there are many, but it can be sufficiently covered with quantity.

Then let's get some usable clothes first.

.

.

.

-A few hours later.

-Rumble rumble rumble

Carts full of piles of clothes gather in front of the house one by one. Dozens of carts brought from the mart are filled with clothes sorted by type.

There was no need to strip the dirty clothes off the Zombies. After raiding one clothing store and about 10 households in the mart and the apartment complex in front of the mart, that's how many clothes came out.

“It's really easy to get...”

In the game, I did all sorts of things to get the same type of clothes, such as stripping the Zombies' clothes one by one, putting them in the washing machine, and repairing them with thread and needles. But in reality? There are really clothes everywhere.

First of all, the armor to be enhanced first is gloves.

Of course, it is right to do gloves first for performance.

Because gloves and shoes are the only armor with buffs, gloves increase Brute Strength by 1% each time they are enhanced by 1, and increase up to 20% when enhanced to 20.

Shoes have a movement speed buff, and like gloves, movement speed increases up to 20% when fully enhanced.

I don't know what it will be like in reality, but even if it doesn't work, it's not a loss because hands are an important part to protect.

"3M gloves, leather gloves, work gloves....."

If you just use them, leather gloves are the strongest, but they are not warm and there are few of them.

"If you think about running to full enhancement....."

Of course, it's 3M gloves.

Despite being made of nylon, they are so common all over the world that they can be easily obtained.

With a coating that wraps around the grip, moderate warmth, and durability, it is truly an all-around beauty in the glove world.

[Required materials: Gloves (nylon material), 1m of thread, needle]

I start without hesitation. There's no need to be stingy since there are hundreds of them piled up in the cart right now.

The threads of the gloves unravel, intertwine, and clump together. And before long, it regains its original shape and is completed.

"Is it... different?"

The appearance part did not change like an axe. It's ambiguous to compare after only enhancing it by 1, so I enhance it to the end.

Originally, in the game, I could enhance it according to the sewing skill level, so I worked hard to raise the sewing skill level, but the concept of life level disappeared completely with the reality patch.

Then, what level will be used as the basis for determining the final enhancement level?

'I was curious too.'

The enhancement that was about to run without rest stops at 3.

"Huh? Why is this the end??"

Only 3 with just 30?

"Is this following my level? Because the life level disappeared?"

Let's calculate the points I invested for a moment.

[Brute Strength] 6

[Repetitive Muscle] 2

[Steel Heart] 10

[Rapid Regeneration] 6

[Thick Blood] 6

[Slightly Hard Skin] 2

Total 32

"That's right..."

My plan to run fully to 20 has collapsed.

I can see the clothes piled up in the cart in front of me.

“Ah, where do I put all these clothes...”

The sun is already setting. Organizing this is also a chore.

“Shit...”

.

.

.

To put it simply, I finished enhancing all the clothes.

I made the shoes, socks, gloves, underwear, jeans, sports bra, shirt, turtleneck, and padding that I will wear tomorrow all enhanced to 3, and I put the remaining clothes on the first floor of the building next door.

And the next morning. As soon as I open my eyes, I do a body check.

Am I nauseous? no!

Do I have a fever? no!

Am I dizzy? no!

“Wow!! I’m alive!!!!”

It’s the second day of the week, and the fact that there are no symptoms means I’m not infected.

The worries and concerns I had been having are washed away. I spread my hands wide on the bed and cheer.

-Thump thump!!

I fell off the bed while cheering, but I’m still in a great mood.

“Yahoo~!!”

I prepare for the expedition with a happy heart.

“I didn’t have enough countermeasures last time.”

I thought that all I needed was the strength and stamina to beat the Zombies.

“I was too arrogant.”

So, this time, I wore a turtleneck that protects my neck and thick padding to avoid getting bitten easily.

I packed my backpack and waist pouch with food and water in case I got trapped somewhere and ran out of food and water. After all, the generator doesn’t fit in the backpack.

“Only food. Absolutely food.”

I packed enough chocolate, snacks, and drinks to last more than a week.

“Yes, this reassuring feeling. Very good.”

-Thud thud

I walk out with confident steps.

.

.

.

- Intersection of 4 lanes about 500m from the hospital

-Beep~ Beep~ Beep~

“Aaaaaaah!!! Fuck!!!”

Where did it go wrong?

I was slowly moving forward while safely dealing with the Zombies, but unfortunately, the axe hit the car and the warning light went off.

-Thwack!! Pshhh!!

It rang in the middle of the 4-lane road full of cars, so I was completely isolated.

-Krrrrrooooooooooar!!!

-Keeeeeeeeeee!!!!

Zombies swarmed from all directions, surrounding me in the blink of an eye. I killed a few in front of me, looked up, and saw nothing but Zombies everywhere.

"Damn it, why are there so many?"

Was this area just outside the range of the Death Howling?

-Thwack! Thwack!

Being surrounded from all sides makes it difficult to deal with them. I need to break free from this encirclement first.

"Alright...!"

Something I can't do in a game but can do in real life. I jump high onto the top of a car.

-Thud!

-Groooooan!

The Zombies reach out, trying to grab my legs and pull me down.

"Aaaaargh!!!"

I barely manage to shake them off and jump to the next car.

"Shit, is this some kind of jump map with only one life?!"

-Thud! Thud!

I jump across the cars, heading back in the direction I came from.

After dozens of jumps, I finally escape the middle of the road and feel a little relieved. I slowly take down the Zombies coming in a straight line, and the situation is quickly resolved.

"Whew... that was a close call."

There weren't even 100 of them after I killed them all, but being trapped like that with them swarming from all sides is really dangerous.

.

.

.

Finally, I arrive in front of the hospital's main entrance.

After the incident on the main road, I arrived without much difficulty.

There are three huge hospital buildings, each with seven floors.

You might think, "Only seven floors?" but there are three buildings with a much larger horizontal length than height.

"Hoo... let's go."

Hoping that nothing else happens this time, I head inside.

-Whoosh~

"Huh?"

I feel like the curtain on the 7th floor moved slightly, but it must be my imagination, right?

Author's Note

I made a mistake with the time settings, so it was released faster than the previous chapter. My sincere apologies to the 3-5 people who were inconvenienced...

13 - Strategy Operation for Hyein University Hospital

When catching regular Zombies, you only need to do one thing well.

That's lining up the Zombies.

The key to Zombie hunting is to never let Zombies swarm you from all directions, but to slowly take down the Zombies coming in a line.

"It's nothing if you don't get backstabbed."

How to line up Zombies? It's simple. Make some noise on purpose to get the attention of the surrounding Zombies.

"Hey!!"

A few Zombies that heard my voice come this way, screaming.

-Kieeeeeek!!!

Then, you just slowly eliminate the Zombies that follow the sound.

What about Death Howling? That's because the population inside that mart was too densely packed. When I went to the mart after the Zombie cleanup, they had a huge sign saying they were having a bomb sale.

What age are we living in? They wrote that they were selling green onions for only 500 won, so all the people in the neighborhood must have flocked to the mart like Zombies. And at that moment, the world changed.

-Pugeok!!

The key to Zombie hunting is safety first, and safety second.

"Alright, come slowly~~"

After eliminating dozens of Zombies, I make some noise again and step back a little. Eliminate the Zombies that follow and repeat.

Sometimes, a sneaky guest tries to give me a back hug, but that no longer works on me, who is leisurely hunting Zombies.

"Nowhere to go!"

-Pueok!!!

As soon as I hear footsteps from behind, I unleash a backspin EX strike.

"It doesn't work anymore, I tell you!!"

This process is very tedious and difficult. You always have to check how many Zombies are in front of you while fighting, and you always have to pay attention to the presence of Running Zombies. You also have to be able to be wary of Zombies coming from behind without looking.

"Hoo....."

Just now, while facing a horde of Zombies, a Running Zombie popped out from the front and a Zombie attacked from behind at the same time. Of course, I can take care of that much without difficulty now, but my heart still drops for a moment.

-Mumble mumble.... smack smack smack.....

As a reward for myself, I eat a chocolate bar every time I take down a horde and continue hunting.

.

.

.

.
. .

The sun has passed noon, but it's still blazing.

Before I knew it, the front gate and parking lot outside the hospital were littered with countless Zombie corpses.

I've swept all the Zombies loitering outside and the Zombies that were reacting sensitively, and now all that's left is to eliminate the Zombies hiding inside the building.

"Smooth sailing."

The choices were divided into two.

One is to quickly raid only the places where the generator is likely to be and take only the generator.

The second is to simply eliminate the Zombies on all floors in the orthodox way, and then slowly find the generator and bring it out safely.

"Hmm..."

The important thing is which method has a greater risk. Of course, the first alternative is more efficient, but efficiency has long been erased from my mind. I say it again, safety first, and safety second.

The first method has the risk of being ambushed when carrying the generator out without an axe, and the second method has the possibility of an accident by deliberately searching for Zombies that may pop out from anywhere.

"Sigh... Wouldn't the second one be safer?"

First, I enter the largest main building in front of me. I was able to enter through the glass door that the Zombies had broken, so I wasn't greeted very warmly as soon as I came in.

There were more Zombies in the lobby on the first floor than I thought, but since there were no Zombies attacking from behind, I took care of them very easily and went upstairs.

After that, I slowly attacked the 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th floors without overdoing it.

If there is a banging sound from inside the door, I don't overdo it and just chop the door with an axe to break only the upper part of the door.

This way, the Zombies don't pour out all at once, and it's very safe to catch the Zombies that slowly cross the door one by one in order. I've definitely gained a lot of know-how and skill as I've caught a lot.

And finally, the top 7th floor.

"Huh?"

The other floors had at least a few Zombies in the hallway, and I could hear the sound of doors banging, but it's quiet here.

Only a whistling, chilly wind blows.

"Is the 7th floor a restricted area or something?"

But I don't let my guard down. I hold the axe in both hands up to my face and slowly look around, preparing for Zombies that may pop out from anywhere.

"Safety first... safety second..."

They say that the probability of accidents is highest at the beginning and the end? I don't feel relieved that cleaning up this floor is the end, and I suspect and guard until the end.

I walk down the empty hallway.

-Thud... thud...

"It can't be this quiet..."

It's more unsettling because there are no Zombies.

"Actually, wouldn't it be right to just go down if you're uneasy?"

There are often cases in dramas and movies where people fall into traps and die while looking for the reason for their anxiety. I remember thinking, 'Ugh, just run away,' every time that happened.

With that thought in mind, I quickly turn around in the direction I came from.

-Shashak!

"Huh...?"

'What was that?'

Something definitely hid quickly.

A chill runs down my spine in an instant.

"Damn it, come out!"

My voice, "Come out~ come out~" echoes through the building.

The hallway is quiet as if nothing happened.

-Gulp...

Something is there, but it doesn't show itself.

'It's intelligent, for now. Or did I see it wrong?'

For a moment, I wondered if I had seen it wrong, but I still don't ignore this chilling sensation.

"Safety first... safety second..."

I'll assume that the thing is there for now. The place where that thing was seen is the lobby that you see when you come up the stairs. Compared to the hallway, which is blocked by rooms and walls on both sides, there is enough space to hide on both sides.

"Ugh... please, tell me I saw it wrong..."

-Thud, thud...

I slowly retrace my steps.

I clench the axe in my hand, worried that something might pop out.

-Thud, thud...

Only 1m to the lobby.

If I turn here, 'that' will definitely pop out.

'No, wait... the opponent thinks intelligently.'

I stop moving for a moment and wait.

'If I were that guy.'

To understand someone else's actions, you have to be in their shoes.

'The easiest time to kill me was when I was catching Zombies, but it didn't.'

And when I came up to the 7th floor, it didn't attack right away, but only followed me.

The conclusion that can be easily inferred from this.

'It's not hostile, or it's weaker than me.'

But I'll rule out the possibility that it's not hostile for now. Then the only thing left is the conclusion that it's weaker than me.

What does the weak need? A single blow to kill. You don't have to be stronger than someone to kill them. You just need to have the means to cut off their breath for just one moment.

And that one timing is to catch the opponent off guard.

Now that I believe that the opponent is in the lobby. How can the opponent catch me off guard?

'Behind.'

The wind blowing from the 7th floor has been unusual since earlier. It may have used the window.

As soon as I finish thinking, I quickly turn my body and prepare to swing the axe.

-Swish!

"Huh?"

The moment I thought it wasn't there, I instinctively flew my body to the side.

-Swoosh!! Bang!!!

A sharp tongue-like thing pierces the wall in the place where my neck was.

"Damn it!!!"

The best way to catch an intelligent opponent off guard. It's to set a double trap, even considering that the opponent is an intelligent person.

It predicted that I would turn around at this point, and attacked as soon as it heard the sound of me turning around.

-Kieeeeeeeeeee!!!!

"What is that..."

A huge thing that revealed itself in the lobby. It has a human torso and limbs that look about 2m long.

The palms and soles of its feet were made of huge hands, and it was wearing a white gown on its torso and had long black hair, probably because it was a female doctor.

The length of its neck also looks to be 1.5m, and the dangling, sharp-ended tongue also looks like it can grow several meters long.

"You're dead."

I don't cower to those skinny crane fly-like monsters, even if I'm pushed back by that flesh monster.

Above all, if the opponent is intelligent, it would have recognized that I'm stronger, so I rather trust that judgment.

-Hooong~~!

The monster quickly takes a step back and avoids the axe I swung. Because each step is large, it avoids it without difficulty.

-Swoosh!!

The monster sticks its long neck forward and shoots its tongue like a sharp needle.

-Ting!

It's not a speed that I can't react to even if I see it. I block it with the wide side of the axe.

-Kieeeeeee.....

-Tadatadadak...

When its attack is blocked, the crane fly-like monster retreats at an incredible speed.

"Hey, you bastard!! Where are you going!!!"

'How is it so fast?'

In the blink of an eye, it turns the corner at the end of the hallway and disappears.

"What the fuck?"

I should have caught and killed that Crane Fly Monster here, but I missed it.

I'm screwed.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Ugh, that bitch."

-Whoosh!!

I block the sharp tongue flying from behind and immediately run forward. But as if expecting the attack to be blocked, the opponent skillfully uses its long limbs to escape down the hallway.

I was caught by such a weird bitch, and I have no choice but to give up on this hospital and leave, but this is already the fifth ambush.

And I still haven't escaped the hospital and am stuck on the third floor.

"No, I'm just leaving, you bitch!!! Please stop bothering me!"

-Kieeeeeeee!!!

That Crane Fly Monster must have glued its palms, going back and forth outside through the windows, preventing me from escaping easily.

It blocks the entrance to the stairs I'm trying to go down, and when I try to clear it, it ambushes me from behind, or it brings a Zombie from somewhere and ambushes me when I kill that Zombie, using all sorts of crazy methods to prevent me from escaping easily.

-Creak...

"That Crane Fly Monster..."

Stairs leading down to the second floor.

-Whoosh!!

Something flies and I reflexively swing my axe.

-Bang!!!

"Ugh!!"

It was a fire extinguisher that was thrown. White dust flies everywhere, and my whole body is completely covered in flour.

"Ugh..."

Taking advantage of the obscured vision, I concentrate on rushing in for a second ambush-

-Splatter!!

It throws a bucket of smelly slop, which it got from who knows where, and leisurely runs away.

My whole body is covered in filthy and disgusting-smelling garbage.

The filth is on my hair and face, dripping down, and the reflection in the window shows my face looking really dirty.

"That, that... Crane Fly Monster!!!!"

I can tolerate anything else, but I absolutely cannot tolerate anyone messing with my appearance. It has struck my weak spot perfectly.

-Bang!!

The muscles in my legs compress to their limit, and I leap over the stairs in one go, sprinting down the hallway.

-Kieeeeeeee?

Perhaps it didn't expect me to get so excited about something like this and rush in, it panics and quickly runs away.

"You can't escape!"

I squeeze out all my strength and throw the axe with all my might.

"Haaaah!!"

-Whoosh~!

The axe flew at tremendous speed, but the Crane Fly Monster lightly jumped to avoid it!

"!?!"

"?!?"

'I'm screwed.....'

Our expressions, mine and the Crane Fly Monster's, cross paths.

14 - The Fly Monster

-Kee hee hee hee hee hee hee

As my axe flew far away, the Crane Fly Monster cackled hideously. Its mouth stretched wide, nearly reaching its ears, and its body convulsed.

"Uh, um... how about we call it even...?"

The moment I said that, I turned and ran without a second thought.

-Thud thud thud!!!

"Damn it, I never put in the 'anger control issues' Trait Point, so why..."

The moment I lost my temper, it invited a crisis.

-Keeeeeek!!!

-Dududududu!!!!

This time, the Crane Fly Monster was chasing me at full speed. It used its four hands to grip the walls on all sides as it approached.

"Aaaaargh!!"

At this rate, I'd be caught in no time. I opened a random door next to me and went inside.

-Click. Bang!

For now, I closed the door and tried to think of a plan.

"What should I do with that bitch?"

-Click, click. Thump!! Thump thump!!!

It even knew how to open the door. Its intelligence was definitely at or above human level.

"And now it knows for sure that it'll win if we fight."

Honestly, it seemed smarter than me.

-Thump thump!!!

The door vibrated as if it would break, but it didn't break easily because I locked the iron door and was holding it from behind. It wasn't that strong, but it was still threatening enough.

'It's especially dangerous to get stabbed by the tip of that tongue.'

The tip was very hard and sharp, and the middle part was made of bumpy muscles, making it very strong and freely movable. That was probably its main attack technique.

-Crack!

As soon as I thought that, its tongue pierced through the iron door.

"Shit!!"

If my face had been there, it would have been pierced right through.

-Crack crack crack!!! Crack, crack!

"Aaaaargh!!"

As holes were punched all over the iron door, I quickly backed away.

And then... silence?

"What, where did it go?"

It had disappeared somewhere, leaving the iron door that seemed like it would be pierced any second.

Suddenly, a shadow flickered beneath my feet. I reflexively flung myself to the side.

-Clang!!!

-Whoosh!!!

The tongue flew in from behind, piercing through the window.

"Huff!!!"

If I hadn't thrown myself, I would have been skewered. I didn't even realize there was a window because the window was covered by blackout curtains. If I hadn't moved on instinct, I would have been in real trouble.

"Damn it."

Looking out the window, I saw it hanging upside down from the upper floor, only its head sticking out with its long hair dangling down.

"Crazy bitch..."

-Whoosh! Whoosh!!

"Aaaaargh!!!"

As soon as I finished speaking, the monster was outside the window, freely wielding its tongue and attacking.

Each attack could be fatal. I had no choice but to roll around, desperately trying to evade.

-Crash!!

-Whoosh!! Crash crash!!

"Ugh!!!"

After several attacks, the tongue grazed my left shoulder.

The armor reinforcement was useless, and it tore right through, causing blood to leak out.

-Keeeeeee!!!

The monster shrieked with joy, as if anticipating its victory.

"That damn bitch..."

I grabbed something within reach and threw it.

Whether it was because this was a surgery room, I luckily grabbed a scalpel and threw it straight at the Crane Fly Monster's face.

-Whoosh!

-Tzz...

The Crane Fly Monster tilted its head to the side to avoid it. But it grazed its cheek, and a little blood leaked out.

'Too bad...'

I was disappointed that my counterattack had failed, but the opponent's reaction was unexpected.

-Keeeeeeeeeeek!!!

It screamed like crazy and launched a series of attacks with its tongue.

"Aaaaargh!!"

Before I knew it, its whole body was down, and it was sticking its head halfway inside, attacking as if to kill me.

-Whoosh!! Whoosh!!! Whoosh, whoosh!

"Heh heh heh... so your face was your weak point too, aaaaargh!!"

As I was running my mouth, my right thigh was grazed.

'At this rate, I'm really going to die.'

I needed a plan. The first thing that came to mind was my axe.

I could find it if I ran out into the hallway. It was a chance to retrieve it because the opponent had come over to my side.

-Whoosh!!

While dodging the tongue, I slowly flung myself towards the iron door.

'Slowly... so the opponent doesn't expect it...'

It might be possible because the opponent was agitated. Although my body was getting more and more wounds, there were no fatal wounds, just minor ones.

-Whoosh!!!

'Now!'

I dodged the tongue, flung open the door, and slipped out. And I didn't forget to say one thing.

-Bang! Slam!!

"You're nothing but a pushover with an axe!!"

-Dududududu!!!

As the sound of me running madly down the hallway echoed, the Crane Fly Monster flung open the door and chased after me.

"Hello?"

And what was reflected on the Crane Fly Monster's face was me, standing in front of the door with my fist raised.

-Pow!!!

"You fucking bitch!!!"

A fist full of weight landed squarely on the monster's face, and its large body tumbled backward.

-Keeeeeek!!

Honestly, it was too much to run all the way to the axe. So I pretended to run, just stomping my feet in front of the door, deceiving the opponent. Of course, this was based on the assumption that the opponent understood human speech.

"You think you're the only one who can use your brain?"

Before the monster could come to its senses, I straddled its neck and punched it one more time.

-Pow!!!

-Keeeeeek!!

The monster's tongue immediately shot out.

-Whoosh!!

It wasn't a reaction, but a prediction.

I tilted my neck to the side to dodge it diagonally, grabbed the tip of the tongue with my right hand, and grabbed the lower part of the tongue with my left hand.

-Keeeeeek!?

And like a Zombie, I bit down hard with my teeth.

-Crack crack crack!!!

The monster's tongue was severed by my teeth and fell off.

"Ptooeey... damn it, you think you're the only ones who know how to bite?"

Something felt really fucked up, so I felt very uneasy, but anyway, I had eliminated the opponent's best means of attack.

-Keeeeeeeeek!!!

The monster thrashed and beat my body wildly with its arms and legs.

-Thwack thwack thwack!!!

"Ugh!! Wait."

I expected the arms and blocked them, but I didn't expect the legs. It was my mistake to forget that the opponent had a non-human structure.

Although I staggered for a moment after being hit in the side and head, it didn't change the fact that I had the upper hand.

-Thud!! Thud!! Thud!!!

I landed a brutal ground and pound from above.

The monster blocked my attacks with both hands and continued to hit me with both feet. The monster's feet were also shaped like palms, so it was basically like having four hands.

-Thud thud thud thud thud!!! Keeeeek!!!

-Thud thud thud thud thud!!!

"Guh, ack!! Guhaaaa!!!!"

It was a desperate, all-out brawl to survive. Every time we exchanged blows, blood splattered and our bodies shook.

The moment I backed down, it was defeat.

As the brawl continued, the monster's legs crossed and strangled my neck.

It strangled my neck with its right leg and supported the back of my neck with its left arm to prevent me from escaping.

"Ugh..."

As my neck was strangled and pulled upwards, my body naturally floated upwards little by little. As my upper body lifted, the power of my punches naturally weakened.

From below, the monster seemed to think it had gained the upper hand, and I could see the corners of its mouth turning up in a smirk.

'If I get dragged away like this, I'll eventually die.'

The monster's strength was considerable, but weaker than mine. But the difference was that it used four limbs.

'Then I'll use four limbs too.'

I let my body rise and grabbed the monster's real forearms and went up with it. I used the opponent's strength to break through the opponent's guard.

-Keeek!?

Then the monster's face was defenselessly exposed. A slightly flustered expression appeared. And I used my feet to stomp on that face.

I grabbed the opponent's arms in a motorcycle-riding posture and stomped on its face, delivering a solid blow.

-Thwack!!

-Kiek!

"Cough... hack..."

I was also suffocating, but I squeezed out all my strength, pulled on the opponent's arms, and stomped on its face with my combat boots.

-Thwack!!! Thwack! Thwack!!!

Whether it was a survival instinct, the monster's severed tongue popped out and hit my thigh. Of course, it had no effect.

I stomped on that too and continued this death race.

And about 5 seconds later.

-Thwack!! Pop!! Crunch!!

I felt something burst at the end of my feet.

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

A level-up status window appeared, and the force strangling my neck was released.

"Cough!!! Hack..."

-Thud...

I also collapse onto the floor, my face turning red.

"Haa... haa..."

I take deep breaths and rest for a moment.

"Heh heh heh... haa... so... haa... I should have... fought with the Zombies."

Even if I couldn't go outside, if I had fought with the other Zombies indoors, I might have lost.

But that monster chose to attack when I was off guard.

'Smart ones are always like that.'

She was confident that her method would work 100 percent. Of course, it almost worked 99 percent, but my animalistic senses were slightly superior.

"Hoo..."

I rest for a bit while lying down, then immediately go to pick up my axe.

The axe is lying on the cold hallway floor.

"I'm sorry. I won't throw you again..."

I apologize to the axe and hug it tightly to my chest.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I postpone generator farming until tomorrow and return home immediately.

The sun is starting to set, and I can't stand the smell of rotting food coming from my body.

"Aaaargh!! It's cold!!!"

I wash myself clean with cold water and look in the mirror. My neck has a blue bruise like someone who attempted suicide, and my face is red and swollen in places. My body is also covered in blue bruises.

"Ha, I should have slowly torn that bitch limb from limb."

Her pretty face is slightly less pretty now.

While looking in the mirror, I lie down in the bathtub filled with warm water.

"Haaa, I feel alive..."

The hot water feels like it's washing away all the fatigue from today.

"Hmm..."

[Remaining Trait Point: 3]

I got 1 Trait Point from clearing out the Zombies, and another 2 Trait Points from catching a unique individual.

I was wondering when I would level up with regular Zombies because the required experience points had increased so much, but it's good news that unique individuals give a lot of points.

Today, I had a life-or-death duel, so I'm very tired, and the areas where I was hit are still sore.

"I should skip exercising and sleep today."

I roughly eat some snacks and drinks for dinner and go straight to bed.

My whole body aches, so I can't fall asleep right away. I'll recover tomorrow or the day after, but my recovery isn't good enough to heal bruised wounds on the same day.

'Maybe I should reflect a little?'

I slowly replay today's battle.

'First, the lack of ranged attacks. This is quite significant.'

The solution is simple.

'I have no choice but to carry a gun or throwing weapons.'

But guns are out of the question. Noise is an issue, and frankly, I think my throws are stronger.

I'm not going to be hunting at long range anyway. The key is to reduce the opponent's mobility with one or two throws and then go into close combat.

'I should use a small hatchet.'

I need to find an emergency escape hatchet in a place like a bus and attach it to my bag or thigh from now on.

And the sudden outburst.

If I hadn't done that, I wouldn't have needed to throw the axe.

"But isn't this something I can't control?"

I pick up the hand mirror next to the bed and look at my pretty face. The swelling has gone down a bit now, so it's pretty again.

"Still angry, huh? How dare you touch my face..."

She tried to destroy the reason for my life, so how can I not be angry?

"Next time, I won't let anyone who touches my face die easily."

I look in the mirror for a long time and then fall asleep.

15 - Her Diary

As soon as it dawned, I headed back to the hospital.

Since I had already been there once, there were no Zombies, and I was able to reach the hospital quickly.

First, I started from the first floor and slowly looted. I gathered medical supplies like alcohol swabs and bandages, as well as various medicines like antibiotics and sleeping pills from the pharmacy attached to the first floor.

I also diligently packed beauty masks and health foods, and my bag was already full.

"I can just go back and forth a few more times, I can't give this up."

Taking care of my appearance is essential for my mental health. If I didn't have a face, I would have been depressed a long time ago.

So, I went home once more and brought back dozens of empty bags in a shopping cart.

I parked the shopping cart outside the hospital, carried two bags at a time, filled them until they were bursting, put them in the cart, and repeated the process of taking empty bags and filling them.

"Hoo... I'm very satisfied."

In fact, most of the medicines aren't very useful, but isn't there something to be said for the feeling? I feel a sense of accomplishment from filling things up one by one, a sense of pride from collecting spoils, and a sense of security for some unknown reason from having plenty of medicine in my possession.

There wasn't much on the 2nd to 6th floors. I took surgical tools just in case, but well... I wonder if I'll ever use them.

And finally, the 7th floor.

-Thud, thud...

"This place was suspicious."

Unlike the other floors, there wasn't a single Zombie.

-Click. Creak...

Even when I opened the doors, they seemed to be offices, and there was nothing useful to be seen. There were broken doors here and there, as if Zombies had rushed out, but there were no signs of battle.

-Director's Office

In the end, the last place I arrived at was the Director's office of this hospital.

-Creak...

A fairly large space. Old bloodstains stood out on the white floor.

-Director Han Ah-young

A nameplate is visible. When I turned it around, there was a photo on the desk.

"She looks like her..."

The person in the photo was a middle-aged woman. On either side of her were people presumed to be her parents, and in the middle, the middle-aged woman was smiling brightly and making a V sign with her hand.

She was quite beautiful for a middle-aged woman. Perhaps because her mother was Latina, she had striking features, especially a large mouth.

"That bitch was the Crane Fly Monster."

I hated her so much when I was fighting her, but seeing this makes me feel strange.

I look around, thinking there might be some special clue here.

The most noticeable things are dozens of trophies, awards, and newspaper articles. From early graduation to various youngest titles, new drug development, new treatments, and finally, the youngest female director of a university hospital title.

She's an ultra-elite that I can't even dream of. It wouldn't be awkward at all to set her as the protagonist of a life drama.

Her journal was surprisingly easy to find. The only messy part on the clean desk was visible.

"She didn't turn into a Zombie right away during the apocalypse?"

My hypothesis was that everyone would suddenly turn into Zombies with a bang! But this woman didn't. There's a journal of what happened after that.

When I went to the first page of the messily spread-out notebook, her journal, written in shaky handwriting, began.

-Day 1.

I was bitten by a Zombie. The secretary in front of me suddenly turned into a Zombie, and I didn't have time to react. If I didn't have the emergency pistol, I would have died. It's clear that the situation my father talked about has begun. But he definitely said there were still 4 weeks left, so why has it already started?

'4 weeks is 28 days... It's a game loading time?'

I keep reading.

_First, I operated the control device and turned on the fire alarm on the 1st to 6th floors. They went down, and it became safer, but all the entrances to

escape were blocked. No, it's the same distance anyway, there's nowhere to escape.

I contacted my father, but he didn't answer. I'm sure my father also had the procedure in advance, so he wouldn't have changed, but I'm worried._

'Procedure? People who had some kind of procedure didn't turn into Zombies?'

I called all the saved numbers, but most of them didn't answer. Only one person answered. It was an internal medicine doctor who was on duty yesterday. But he died right away. I called, and he was bitten to death by those things as soon as he answered the phone after hearing the bell. I'm sorry...

Unexpected clues are coming out one after another. People who had the procedure and those who were sleeping at the time didn't turn into Zombies.

'Come to think of it, I can say that I was sleeping too.'

-Day 2

I gave first aid to the bite, but I'm worried. I wasn't told that I would turn into something like that, isn't that like a Zombie from a movie? Then am I infected too? Is there a vaccine?

Her handwriting trembles unstably. Looking at the following content, there are useless tmi's such as content about her family and the reason why she didn't get married, so I skim through it roughly.

The turning point of the incident was on the 7th day.

-Day 7

The food on the 7th floor has run out. I can't contact the rescue team. Did that project fail? Was there a traitor inside? I don't know. I can't die like this. How did I get here, how did I get this hospital!!!

As if she had depression, the following content continued to be written with negative words such as pessimism about life, curses about the group, and hatred for the Zombies outside.

-Day 8

I woke up in the morning and felt dizzy and had a fever. My body is generally strange. This won't do. I have to go down to the lower floors. I can't stand the dirty Zombies being in my hospital.

"Is this the end?"

I searched through the documents and looked further, but no related content came out.

"She must have gone down and died...?"

There's a high probability that she was eaten by Zombies. And that's how she turned into that strange monster.

"If you get infected in that state after receiving that procedure, do you turn into something like that?"

It's just a guess, but based on the clues I've gathered so far, it seems likely.

"The reason why there were no survivors may be because the conditions were too strict."

Joining a strange organization and getting a procedure, or someone who was sleeping? For now, these are the two cases, but the former is almost non-existent, and the latter may have been many...

'They must have come out without understanding the situation and died.'

How would they know that the world had changed when they woke up from sleep? Besides, it's already been several months. Most of the people trapped in their homes probably died due to lack of food.

But still, there must be survivor groups. Especially in the early days, the internet was working, and the radio waves were fine, so there must have been places where survivors gathered through social media.

Just in case, I take her journal and go out to find a generator.

.
. .
.

Finding a generator wasn't that difficult. I opened the door to a place like the power room on the 1st basement floor and found it easily.

But there was a slight problem, the generator was too big. And not only is it big, but it's too much to use alone in a house.

"This isn't a size that can be used at home?"

Looking at it, it says something like 1200kw, which is too much power even if I calculate it roughly.

It's not even close to enough even if I turn on all the electrical appliances up to the 4th floor. In the past, even when I turned on the computer and air conditioner in my room, it didn't even reach 2kw.

Still, I tried turning it on to experiment, and the noise was insanely loud. I was busy catching Zombies that were flocking from other places.

"This isn't it. The noise will be too loud, and I can't even carry it."

In the end, I attacked the two buildings next to the main building as well.

That's how I finally got the generator.

I found it in the ambulance garage, not the basement. It seems to be used to be loaded on ambulances to quickly operate medical devices on site.

"This is perfect. It looks like the one I saw in the game."

It's about the size of a human torso, and it weighs about 60kg when I lift it. The power is exactly 5kw, which is perfect for comfortable use at home.

An ordinary person wouldn't be able to carry it alone, but it's not a big problem for me. My strength has increased a lot these days, so I can just lift it with one hand.

"Heave-ho!! Let's go home!!!"

It feels like I've finished an important task.

.

.

.

.

.

.

By the time I carried the cart with the medicine and the fuel tank back and forth, the sun had set.

And I'm standing blankly on the first floor of the building.

"I'm not afraid of the dark anymore."

-Click!

When I pressed the button on the generator, a whirring sound came on, and the lights in the building turned on.

-Poof!

I finally got the light of civilization in the dark.

"Yahoo~~!! I can finally live like a human being now."

I cheer with joy and run to my house.

"How long has it been since I saw light."

First, I go into the bathroom. It was really uncomfortable to shower and do my business in the dark every night, but now I can do it brightly.

"Is this real? Hahahaha!!!"

On a roll, I turn on the computer and connect the phone to the charger and turn it on.

"Ah... my modern civilization..."

Of course, I brought the computer and phone that I used to use at home.

When the computer turns on, what's the first thing to do?

"That's right!!! They're alive, my fap materials are alive!!!"

I decided to postpone this joy for later and enjoy my own party today.

First, taking pictures.

-Click. Click.

I really wanted to do it all this time, but I couldn't. I take pictures in front of the mirror, striking all sorts of poses.

"Wakyapya... so sick..."

Here is my translation of the Korean novel excerpt:

Looking at myself in the mirror versus in a photo feels different somehow.

In the mirror I just saw myself and felt indifferent, but seeing myself as if I'm someone else in a photo is really...

"I really want to say something bad."

Since I've already taken photos, I change clothes and take more. I have plenty of outfits I collected for upgrading armor before. One full-body shot showing my face, one body shot without the face.

A thin, short dress that reveals the whole figure like something you'd wear to a club, tight-fitting leggings and a sports bra...

"Wait, I can't just take photos of this."

I dash into the room, put the phone stand on a chair and press record.

"Let's go for a bit of a lookbook vibe~"

I spend 30 minutes enjoying trying on sexy outfits as well as normal pretty clothes.

"Ah, is there nowhere to post this? It'd get a million views for sure..."

I want to show off somewhere. I want praise for my superior looks and body, I wish many people would see me and worship me.

But without internet, the mood quickly fades.

Looking in my phone gallery, I see photos full of flesh tones, like some illegal hidden camera footage.

"Ahem... it's okay, I'm a woman too."

I felt a bit embarrassed, like I was committing a crime.

Next is singing.

I had saved some instrumentals on my phone to practice at karaoke, which was perfect. I turn the volume up loud and use a spoon as a mic.

"Once, I loved you~ Ma-an~"

'What's with this voice?'

I got goosebumps hearing myself sing. I thought my voice was good from talking to myself, but it felt completely different singing.

A deep yet clear and pure voice resonates.

'Can I hit high notes too?'

The song reaches its highlight.

-Ta da dadadadadan!

"For~ you who are sa-ad~"

'Wow, I'm hitting it. Could I go even higher?'

"Because I love you~~ Ah~ah~~!!!!"

'What? Why am I singing so well?'

Notes I couldn't hit as a man now come out cleanly and effortlessly. I'm a bit dumbfounded.

It goes up stronger and more solidly in full voice than people showing off high notes on MewTube.

"Wow, this is perfect for streaming but the world had to end."

After that, I spend a couple hours singing and having fun until an upbeat dance song comes on.

"A dance song?"

When I hit shuffle, a female idol dance song started playing.

"Ah, I really liked this idol group too."

It's a song by Funky Girls that I used to love.

-Everyone shout boom boom boom!!

I turn the volume up and start nodding my head, getting into it a bit.

-Become one, shake it shake it shake it

Of course I remembered the choreography, so I try following the dance moves as they come to mind.

'Huh? Why can I do this?'

I moved as I thought, and it really worked.

My body flows smoothly in waves, drawing beautiful curved lines.

"Did I always have dance talent? No, was this part of a mode I had on?"

Come to think of it, I remember downloading a max level package with modes for stress relief and preventing depression through music, dance, and singing.

"But I completely forgot it was applied."

After dancing the full song, I try other simple dances I can think of.

"What was popular recently....."

Zero Two? Ppikkipikki?

Even without BGM, I try dancing moves I saw on Shorts.

-Boom chik. Boom chik.

When I deliberately go for a sexy concept, my hips sway seductively and stickily.

"Wow..... I should've tried this earlier."

Looking at the recorded video, it's no joke.

I try following other stronger choreography that comes to mind, and it's very easy to do. Not just K-pop dances, but street dances like popping and locking, b-boy moves, and even modern dance.

Not quite top-tier, but just below that?

"No, why did the world have to end!!"

At this level, I could debut as an idol and live the sweet life instead of just streaming.

"Honestly, I don't really need to stream."

Of course idol fans can be toxic too, but not as much as streaming fans. Plus, social perception is that you're a slut or selling your body if you show a little cleavage or do a sexy dance.

So if you have singing and dancing skills, being an idol is better than streaming.

"That's true, but the world just had to end."

I feel a bit of regret.

"Even if we beat all the zombies, we probably won't return to a world with streaming and idols....."

No matter how peaceful it becomes, those days won't come back.

Somehow I started feeling a bit lonely.

"Right, let's look for survivors."

Before it was hard just surviving, but now it's manageable.

No matter how introverted your MBTI, this is the moment you realize humans can never escape being social creatures.

Author's Note: The ballad lyrics in the middle are from "Heart (Sim)" by DK (December).

I usually change all names just in case, but I thought it would be clearer to show a part everyone would recognize. It shouldn't be a problem, right?

16 - Find the Survivors!

The next day, the survivor search project was initiated.

First, we gradually expanded the safe zone centered around my house.

As we caught zombies, I began to see zombies that I hadn't noticed before. No, it was probably that I hadn't realized they were different back then.

These were zombies with torn clothes and bloodstains.

"That one must have been a survivor."

I don't know what their story is, but it's highly likely that they didn't suddenly become a zombie that day; they were probably people who got bitten and infected.

And when I catch such zombies, I rummage through their belongings after taking them down.

I find a cellphone, connect the charger I carry in my front pocket, and turn it on. The previously dead phone lights up.

"Honestly, when am I going to run around looking for survivors? I need to use my head."

- Please enter your password.

"Fuck!!"

I throw the phone forcefully to the ground.

This one is a bust too. I'm looking for a phone without fingerprint recognition or a lock, but it's not easy.

"Is there any hacking ability?"

Surprisingly, there was.

[Electronic Device Hacker]: 16 points

"Ah, no. I'm not doing it!"

With that many points, I could have upgraded to [Brute Strength God] and also gotten [Tough Skin]. I have no idea what the criteria for measuring points are.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

Time continued to pass. The survivor signals that seemed easy to find were harder to locate than expected.

Even when I found an unlocked phone, there were times when there were no clues.

That process was quite boring, so I started writing a journal when something special happened.

- November 28

I organized the Cheongra Apartments and the shopping center. With the 6 points I collected during that time, I upgraded [Slightly Tough Skin] to [Tough Skin]. I also upgraded my axe to level 4.

- December 4

I fought a special entity. It was a tricky type that shot spikes from a distance. However, it wasn't much of a threat. I jumped from the fourth

floor of the adjacent building and smashed it down with my axe, killing it in one hit.

- December 5

My knees and back hurt. I think I overdid it by jumping from too high yesterday.

I spent 2 points on the [Tough Bones] trait. Now I should be fine even if I fall from a bit higher.

- December 12

Are there really survivors? Am I too late? I'm starting to feel a bit anxious.

- December 15

I spent the whole day playing games at home. Some of the downloaded games could be played without internet access. But playing alone got boring after just one day.

I went outside and practiced swinging my axe. Honestly, that was more fun.

- December 24

I had a Christmas party. It wasn't a barbecue party; I just made a cake by following a recipe.

- January 1

I installed a large lamp on the roof that can shine light far away like a lighthouse. I feel very lonely. I hope someone sees this light and comes to find me.

- January 2

A lot of zombies gathered at my house. I wanted people to come, not zombies, and it was really annoying. It seems like cleaning the house will

take a long time. I realized that zombies react to light, so I naturally disposed of the lighthouse.

- January 25

I fought a flying special entity. It was a pesky little thing that bothered me like a fly, so I threw the small hand axe I had prepared for such occasions and killed it. That white fleshy monster might really be an exception; it seems that special entities aren't that strong.

- February 12

Finally, I gathered 10 points and upgraded the [Brute Strength] trait to [Brute Strength God]. It's getting hard to increase my strength level with gym equipment anymore. I tried to lift the maximum weight, and the barbell broke.

- February 22

It's my birthday. I made a cake by myself, sang by myself, and danced by myself. I enjoyed it while getting hit by the cold snow outside for the first time in a while.

- February 25

I discovered another special entity. This one was quite strong. It had tentacles coming out of its body to attack, and it was definitely a pervert. It could have easily killed me by grabbing my leg, but it died while trying to undress me. When I actually went to its room, I found three women, presumed to be survivors, dead in a state of undress.

From the corpse, I found a cellphone messenger that gave me a hint about a survivor group. They mentioned securing safety at 'Baeksan Building across from Juan Market.' That woman probably died while trying to get there.

So I decided to head there starting today.

- March 2

I arrived at Baeksan Building after cutting through a dense apartment complex, but there was no one there. There were definitely signs that several people had lived there, but currently, no one was around.

As I searched the area, I found a note left behind saying they had joined the survivors at 'Sinwol Elementary School' in Guwol-dong. Naturally, I plan to follow them.

To move quickly, I bought [Parkour] for 2 points and spent 3 more points to upgrade [Tough Bones] to [Steel Bones]. Now I can jump around on top of buildings.

- March 7

I've almost cleared the way to Sinwol Elementary School. I added [Sturdy Internal Organs] for 2 points. Even if my bones are tough and my skin is hard, I still suffer internal injuries like my head ringing from a big impact, so I chose [Sturdy Internal Organs]. It strengthens not only my organs but also my eyes, ears, and brain, and improves my digestion. For just 2 points, it was quite a bargain.

I also upgraded my axe to level 5 and all my clothes to level 5. I can't sleep well with the excitement of possibly meeting people tomorrow.

.

.

.

.

.

“Phew... Am I finally starting to see them?”

I found the location of the school by looking at a map I got from a real estate agency near my house.

"Sure enough, there are traces."

I begin to see zombie corpses around. They seem to have died not long ago. Judging by the state of the corpses, it looks like the survivors used guns.

Before meeting the survivors, I open the stat distribution window.

[Nocturnal Eyes]

[Handy]

[Rapid Regeneration]

[Brute Strength God]

[Steel Heart]

[Thick Blood]

[Tough Skin]

[Steel Bones]

[Parkour]

[Sturdy Internal Organs]

I feel incredibly secure. This is the result of my hard work over almost half a year since the apocalypse began.

Although it's not shown here, my axe skill has also surpassed level 50, and my strength and stamina are nearly at that level too. I think I might be able to hold my own against that gray fleshy monster to some extent.

‘But if we fight fairly, I’ll probably lose, right?’

I wonder if a single punch would send me flying back to my house. Speaking of which, I haven’t seen that fleshy monster since then. It seemed to be heading this way, but it disappeared without a trace.

“If I just turn this corner and go straight, I’ll arrive.”

What usually takes less than an hour by car has taken me a considerable amount of time as I slowly cleared out zombies. I could run across the rooftops, but it felt risky, and since I had to go back and forth anyway, I just took my time clearing them out.

The weather has warmed up a lot, so I came wearing jeans and a polo shirt. Of course, just in case, I brought my bag and hand axe with me.

“Ah, what should I say when I first meet them?”

I feel excited like a child at the thought of meeting survivors. My heart races uncontrollably, and the thought of the survivors being surprised to see me makes my lips curl up.

‘How will they react when they first see me? I hope I won’t be sexually harassed on our first meeting.’

‘Will I get along well with the women? Girl talk? I’ve never done that before...’

‘What if a guy confesses to me? Rejection is a given, but how can I reject him nicely?’

As I simulate all sorts of fantasies, I find myself in front of the main gate of Sinwol Elementary School.

The school wall is about 2 meters high and surrounded by barbed wire, and the steel fence at the main gate is made to be difficult for zombies to cross while being comfortable for shooting from a height of chest level.

There are corpses lying in front of the tightly closed fence, indicating that there was some commotion here.

Without crossing over the firmly shut fence, I look around. Holding a large axe could make me look threatening if I leap over the gate, so I proceed as gently as possible.

“Ah, there it is.”

I see the CCTV in the upper right corner lighting up. Of course, humans can't live in a place like this without electricity.

I wave my hand lightly.

- Whirring...

I can see the CCTV moving slightly. Someone will probably come out soon.

‘I wonder what the survivor group will look like?’

Will they live by following rules equally among themselves? Or will a strong man wield power like in movies or dramas?

‘Do other people have status windows too?’

To survive in this harsh world, I think I should at least level up. But I'm curious about how that applies to others besides me.

- Thud thud.... thud thud....

I hear footsteps, and it sounds like quite a few people are coming out.

"Hmm, isn't this a bit too welcoming?"

‘But why are they armed?’

I see dozens of men in military uniforms coming out with guns.

"Ah, hello—"

- Bang!!!

17 - This is not the survivor I hoped for.

-Bang!!

The sound of a bullet rings out, and my body tilts backward.

I barely manage to keep my balance by kneeling on my left knee, but a sharp pain shoots through my right calf.

'What? Did I get hit?'

It wasn't the people coming towards me who shot. Someone sniped me from somewhere.

Looking down, I see blood flowing from my right calf. It's clear they shot to incapacitate me, not kill me.

I'm more dumbfounded by the shock of being hit than by the pain itself.

'But why? Aren't survivors supposed to work together?'

It doesn't make sense. I can't understand it at all.

-Thud.

I hear the sound of people stopping on the other side of the fence. Slowly, I raise my head and look at them.

A middle-aged man in a uniform and soldiers in military fatigues are pointing rifles at me. They're grinning like they've found an amusing toy.

"Hey, hey, you can't just shoot her like that! She's gonna scream every time we stick it in!"

"Check out the company commander's face. It's a jackpot."

"Wow, look at that body."

"Damn, those tits are amazing. We really hit the jackpot, huh?"

'What?'

I understood what they were saying, but I couldn't comprehend it.

"Hey, hey, shut up and disarm her first. She looks like she can put up a fight."

"Hehehe... Can I go?"

"It's been a while since I tasted some tight pussy."

"Strip her first. Let's see those tits. Hehehe..."

"I wanna fuck her so bad already."

Lewd comments fly back and forth.

'Ah...'

I slowly begin to understand their actions.

A South Korea without laws. Overwhelming force. A vulnerable woman.

With the arrival of the apocalypse, their world has arrived as well.

My head starts to cool down. Or is it heating up?

I endure the pain and stand up. Thanks to my armor and the [Tough Skin] trait, I'm bleeding, but the bullet didn't penetrate.

"Hey, she's getting up? Did we even hit her?"

One of them, holding a baton-like weapon, comes towards me but stops.

"Park Sergeant, are you scared of a woman?"

"Looks like it was just a graze. Seeing as he intentionally grazed her, what a sense, as expected of a marksman."

"Knock his dick off, you idiot. Hehehe..."

"Play with her just enough and come back."

"Damn, can I cum inside her first?"

I no longer pay attention to their voices.

'At least one sniper, about ten riflemen, and one man with a baton.'

"Behave yourself. I'll make it painless~"

My mind races, and I quickly reach a conclusion.

And immediately put it into action.

-Whoosh~

-Thwack!!

I swing my axe and sever the neck of the soldier in front of me.

"Damn it, fire!!"

Their reaction is faster than I expected.

I grab the collar of the dead man and lift him up as a shield.

-Rat-tat-tat!!

-Bang!!!

-Rat-tat-tat!!!

As the bullets fly, I jump to the side.

The occasional bullet that hits me is blocked by the dead man's body, and after passing through the main gate and heading towards the fence, the bullets stop coming.

As soon as I'm out of the line of fire, I drop the corpse and run quickly.

"Damn it, chase her now!!! Sniper, what are you doing!!!"

I hear the shout of the man who seems to be the leader.

-Ping~!

Conscious of the sniper, I run in a zigzag pattern, and a bullet whizzes past me.

'There.'

Now that I see it, one person is sticking their head and gun out on the rooftop of the building across from the school.

I immediately pull out my hand axe and throw it.

I practiced a lot all winter to throw this well.

-Whoosh~ Whoosh~ Whoosh~

The axe flies in an arc to the side and hits the sniper's head on the 5th floor.

-Boom!!

His head explodes in a very satisfying way.

And as soon as I succeed, the soldiers who crossed the fence again open fire.

-Rat-tat-tat!!!

There's nowhere to run. No matter how superhuman I am, I'm not fast enough to dodge bullets.

I have no choice but to climb over the school wall.

-That!

The barbed wire on top of the wall wraps around my body and tightens.

"Ugh..."

-Thud...

I land in an unstable position. My clothes are slightly torn, and blood is slowly seeping out from scratches on my body.

I swing my axe to cut the wire wrapped around my body, break the glass window of the building in front of me, and go inside.

-Crash!!

I go inside and see that it's a classroom. I see "2nd Grade, Class 3" written behind the teacher's desk.

"She's here!! She went into this building!!!"

Looks like I've already been discovered.

"Here, she broke this window and..."

-Thwack. Chop!!

I split the head of the guy who was blabbing in front of the window in half. A fountain of blood erupts, and his lifeless body falls to the ground.

"That's why you should always wear a helmet."

I hear the sound of soldiers rushing in and leave the classroom, heading straight upstairs.

"Haa... Why did it have to turn out like this?"

The survivor group I approached with anticipation was just a den of criminals. My happy fantasy crumbled.

"Is my head too full of flowers? No, but shouldn't there still be some common sense left?"

I still can't understand them, but we've already crossed a point of no return.

They shot at a defenseless me first, and I killed their comrade. Now, the only option left is to kill or be killed.

"Haa, damn it..."

I wanted to meet people so badly, but now I have to kill them with my own hands.

"Those fucking bastards. I was going to let it slide if they just sexually harassed me a little, but they dared to shoot me?"

Thinking about it, I get angry again.

"Yeah, there's no need to treat those who aren't human like humans."

From now on, those guys are Special entity ranged Zombies acting as a group. I steel my resolve.

At that moment, I hear a loud voice from a megaphone.

-You are surrounded. If you throw away your weapons and surrender now, we will spare your life!!

"Like I would..."

I can clearly imagine what kind of treatment I'd get if I surrendered. Ignoring the megaphone, I go up to the roof to assess the situation.

-Click

As soon as I go up to the roof, I see two soldiers on the opposite rooftop pointing their guns at me. I immediately throw myself backward.

"Crap."

-Rat-tat-tat-tat!!!

The door is riddled with holes, and bullets are embedded in the wall.

I almost got seriously hurt if I had been a little slower.

"I can't even go near the windows now."

There's no helping it. If they're so eager, they can come up here themselves.

Ignoring the loudly shouting megaphone, I unwrap a chocolate bar from my bag and eat it. I feel a little more at ease.

Meanwhile, the soldiers were also quite terrified. As is always the case with such villainous groups, everyone is busy trying to save their own lives.

No one was willing to take the lead and storm into the building with gusto.

But eventually, someone has to do it.

"Company Commander, isn't this wrong? Three people have already died."

"Shut up, it's because they were careless, so don't be shaken."

The soldier looks at the company commander, who is currently in command, with an incomprehensible expression, but there's nothing he can do. He's just a private first class, so he has to do as he's told.

The reason the soldier is protesting is that he was chosen as a scout. He and his comrade will soon have to enter that building.

"Damn it, I wasn't even there..."

At that time, he was doing his senior's laundry, and the seniors ran off like dogs in heat, saying they had hooked another pretty woman.

'Then they came back as corpses with their necks cut and heads split open.'

It wasn't the first time he had seen a human corpse, but it was the first time he had seen someone die like that. When he saw the wrinkled brain and the cross-section of the eyes, nose, and mouth split in half, it was truly shocking.

He usually didn't like his seniors, but he never thought they would die like that. Besides, rumor has it that she's fine even after being shot, so can they really win?

"Min-sung, let's go quickly. They say they'll promote us if we make a contribution this time. Hehe, promotion is good~"

His comrade, who has no thoughts and is just grinning, seems strangely excited.

"I'll use this in case of emergency."

He receives a grenade and is forcibly pushed into the building.

-Creak...

The iron door opens, and a desolate hallway appears.

"Hurry up and go in!! We'll cover you from behind, so don't worry."

My comrade and I take the lead, and the senior officers only say that and don't even come inside the building.

"Damn it, how did I end up..."

He enters with extreme tension, focusing all his senses.

As far as he knows from the outside, she's not in the classroom.

Our mission is to check the central staircase, which has no windows. He doesn't know why, but he just needs to report which floor she's on, so the mission itself isn't very difficult.

-Thud, thud...

He slowly walks towards the central staircase.

"Hehe, Min-sung, let's go quickly."

The reckless Sungtae urges me on.

"Be careful, Sungtae, that bitch is a hatchet-wielding maniac..."

"If she shows up, can't I just go bang~ with this?"

He's right. But if she were that easy to catch, she'd be caught already.

-Thwack!!

I check the first floor stairs. Empty, as expected.

-Thud, thud...

Focusing all my nerves, I climb the stairs one step at a time.

My buddy, now that he's actually here, seems a little tense. He minimizes his movements like me, advancing slowly.

-Gulp..... Plink...

A bead of sweat, born of tension, falls to the ground.

'Please, let her be off guard.....'

Already on the second floor. The senior officers who were supposed to provide cover are nowhere to be seen.

"Nothing on the second floor."

I report in a small voice. If the maniac hears us? All the better. I hope she hears the report and gives us away, makes some noise so we can run.

'This silence is driving me crazy.....'

-Creak, creak.....

One step, one step, I climb the stairs, keeping my gun trained on the floor above.

'Are we just bait? Why? I endured all the hardships until now.....'

Now I resent the unit members. I never liked them, but I didn't expect to be sent to my death so blatantly.

'It's okay, if I catch that bitch and go back, I can live.....'

-Thud, thud....

Already on the third floor.

Nothing here either.

"Nothing on the third floor. Should we keep going?"

My voice is trembling thinly. The fourth floor is the last. She's obviously right above us, but is it really necessary to go? That's what I'm asking.

-Keep going.

'Ah.....'

It feels like I've been given a death sentence.

"Company Commander, is it really necessary to send them up?"

This is the parade ground in front of the school.

There, a company commander with a radio and a fat soldier with what looks like a bazooka are standing.

"One is a reactionary, the other is a retard who could bounce anywhere. There's nothing more dangerous than abnormal allies. We'll eliminate them together here."

"But Min-sung..."

"He's competent, that's why it's more of a problem. We might not be able to handle him when he takes action. Anyway, the power is reliable, right?"

"Ah, this?"

The anti-tank soldier pats the bazooka on his shoulder and says confidently.

"It's a waste to use such a state-of-the-art weapon in a place like this. If it hits properly, it'll turn the building to dust, you know? It can pierce 30cm of tank armor."

"Okay, as soon as you hear the sound of fighting, shoot it right away. And then immediately send in the follow-up troops. We have to kill that bitch quickly and surely. She's too dangerous."

As he said, the follow-up unit was waiting at the door to enter, and some personnel were climbing onto the roof with ropes.

As soon as the bazooka is fired, they will enter from above and below to annihilate any enemies that may be alive. That's their plan. No matter how monstrous that bitch is, she won't even be able to respond properly to the group's tactical actions and will die.

Since the sound of the bazooka is very loud, they must also prepare for the Zombies that will swarm in, so they must deal with it quickly and decisively.

"But why is it so quiet?"

The company commander senses something is wrong. The soldiers who went up to the fourth floor are strangely quiet. They can't be dead.

"Hey, just shoot it!!"

He turns his head to the side-

"This? Okay~!"

The fat guy is gone, and that hatchet-wielding bitch is here, holding the bazooka.

"Huh??"

The battalion commander can't understand the situation for a moment.

"Bang~"

-Whoosh!!

As she fires the bazooka, he finally comes to his senses.

"Ah..... No!! Everyone scatter!!!!"

Where she fired the bazooka, there were dozens of soldiers clustered together for the infiltration.

Before he can stop it, the launched rocket flies quickly and slips right into the densely packed people.

-Boom!!!!

And it explodes with a tremendous roar.

18 - Sin and Punishment

-Fuh-buh-bung!!

With a tremendous roar, people are engulfed in flames and blown to pieces.

"Wow, even I would've been done for if that hit me?"

"You bitch, what do you think you're doing...!!"

-Click.

The company commander, regaining his senses, pulls out the pistol from his pocket, ready to fire.

-Slap!!

Reflexively, I strike his hand with the back of my hand, sending the pistol flying far away.

"Kkyaaaaack!"

And the force causes the company commander to clutch his wrist and collapse. My strength was too much for him to handle.

'Did I hit him too hard?'

Now that it's come to this, I should just finish it here...

"Aaaaargh!!!! Sniper!!"

With a face contorted in pain, he looks up and screams for the sniper, as if it's his last hope...

'There were more snipers?'

I grip my axe and scan my surroundings. Having been shot once, I didn't want to feel that intense sting again.

.....

No response. Silence falls.

"Ugh, is this bastard lying?"

I bring the axe down on the company commander's thigh.

-Thwack!!

"Kkyaaaaack!!!"

The axe digs about halfway into his right thigh, and blood gushes out.

"Kheu-heuk... How did this happen?"

His face is full of questions, wondering why this woman is here and where the snipers have gone.

"Ah, that?"

About 10 minutes ago.

I had almost been hit by a hail of bullets on the rooftop, and I was sitting on the stairs, munching on a Chocobar.

The sweetness calmed me down a bit, and my mind started to work again.

"Hoo... I killed someone."

Come to think of it, I cut someone's throat too casually. And the feeling I had then wasn't much different from when I kill Zombies.

I was even a little happy.

That strange difference in feeling made me feel slightly nauseous.

'No, it's better this way. If I'm tormented by guilt or anything like that here, I might die.'

Surviving comes first. I have to live to feel guilt and take revenge.

First, I run a combat simulation in my head.

Soldiers aiming their guns and pushing in. Ambush and break through in one fell swoop?

What if there are more behind them? Can I win? Can my body handle it?

Being hit by a bullet or two won't pierce my body, but I'll still take damage. Rifle bullets are definitely not something to be ignored.

And there's no guarantee they don't have throwing weapons like grenades or flashbangs, or weapons like Claymores or landmines.

'My chances are slim. The best option is an ambush, but ideally, I shouldn't reveal my position.'

But with snipers waiting on the rooftop, there's nowhere to go but the stairs.

'Crawling stealthily under the window might keep me hidden, but there's no advantage to it.'

Either way, I'll be discovered as soon as the soldiers swarm in. It's even more dangerous because I'll have to fight while exposed to the snipers.

'Wait, what if I could sneak out by crawling?'

Originally, my negative trait is [Fussiness], so stealth action isn't really my thing. That's why when fighting Zombies, I prefer to fight head-on, thinking it's better to clear them out slowly from the front than to be surrounded later.

To put [Fussiness] into perspective, a klutz is a good analogy.

I always make a thumping sound when walking around the room, make a loud clatter when doing the dishes, and always spill a little on my chest when eating. Even when I try to walk quietly, I end up bumping into something, throwing it, or stepping on something and making a loud noise.

But the situation is a little different now. The enemy is mainly confirming with their eyes, not their ears, so it's not a big restriction.

'Let's try crawling out.'

Inside the building is impossible. If I open the window, the scouts below will see me, or they'll see the window opening from the other side.

'Then there's only one place left.'

The rooftop I went to earlier. Thanks to the railing, crawling will make me barely visible from the opposite side. If I crawl out there and turn around the door, there's a complete blind spot. I won't be seen from the opposite rooftop, and I won't be discovered by the soldiers surrounding me from below.

"Let's go."

And so, I slowly crawl across the rooftop.

-Ssh, ssh.....

Crawling flat on the ground, my chest is dragged and pressed against the floor, which hurts.

'Damn it, my chest... I guess there are downsides to having big breasts.'

To avoid being seen from the opposite rooftop as much as possible, I hold the axe and bag in my hands and slowly turn around the door.

"Phew... I should be out of sight by now, right?"

Currently, behind the rooftop door, there were no tall buildings nearby except for the building where the sniper I killed with my axe was.

Of course, since I had already taken care of that sniper, the area behind the rooftop door was practically a perfect blind spot.

And I run from that spot.

-Whoosh!!

A leap from almost five stories high. I put my foot on the railing, push off with all my strength, and fly as far as possible.

I soar over the soldiers patrolling inside the school grounds like a ghost, flying dozens of meters before landing on the ground.

-Thud.....!

Even though I did a mid-air jump, there's no significant strain on my body. The [Parkour] trait is optimized for things like reducing fall damage and maintaining balance upon landing, so I land without much trouble.

'Did they hear me?'

The sound was a little loud, so my heart is pounding.

Then-

"What was that noise just now?"

The voice of a patrolman. It came from inside the fence.

"Don't worry about unnecessary things and keep an eye on the stairs. It might be a trick to make noise somewhere else and come down. They probably threw a rock or something."

"Ha, that bitch. She's so damn hot, but she acts so feisty. If I catch her, I'm gonna fuck her senseless."

According to common sense, people don't expect someone to land safely on the ground from a height of five stories. Of course, while knowing that

Kang Hye-na is very different from ordinary people, they unconsciously think within the bounds of human common sense.

Now, this is the final point of divergence.

'Will I become a murderer, or a bystander?'

Those soldiers probably killed or raped the survivors in a similar way to what they did to me. There must have been many innocent victims.

There's also the option of going home like this-

'If you commit a crime, you have to pay the price.'

You might say, who am I to judge crimes, but I'm also a victim.

'Being shot and sexually harassed so much makes me a big victim, yeah.'

I go all the way around to the opposite side of the main gate, behind the building I was in. The snipers who were aiming at me with their guns from the rooftop. I need to eliminate those bastards first.

After going back for a moment, I kick off the ground hard and jump over the wall that's over 2 meters high. If there's enough distance to run up to it, my jumping ability can even surpass barbed wire, rather than just a hasty jump.

-Shwoo-ah!!

As soon as I cross the wall, I see the wall of the school building.

-Ta-da-dat!!

I stick my feet to the wall and climb it.

-Pa-ba-ba-bak!!!

Just as my body is about to fall away from the wall, I grab the railing of the rooftop with my hands and climb up.

-Thud....

Two snipers in front of me. They're all completely defenseless, with their backs exposed as they look at the rooftop of the building I was in.

Instead of sneaking, I approach them in an instant so they can't even react.

I throw the hand axe at the head of the one far away-

-Fwoosh!!

"Huh?"

I grab the neck of the one nearby and twist it in the opposite direction.

"Ah....?"

-Eudeudeudeuk...!!

The snipers die without even properly realizing what's happening. I eliminated the snipers very cleanly than I thought.

There are a total of three school buildings.

Looking at the rooftops of the remaining buildings, there was indeed one sniper.

That building was one floor lower, so they couldn't even see this side.

"Blame yourself for being left alone."

I pull out the hand axe that had dug more than halfway into the sniper's head. And throw it again.

-Hwung~ Hwung~ Hwung~~ Fwo-gak!!!

As expected, it hits perfectly, blowing his head apart.

Then, I slowly climb down the wall, quietly twist the neck of the guy holding the bazooka at the parade platform in the playground, and take the bazooka.

But when would I have time to ramble about that process here?

"You're being punished."

"What does that..."

Leaving the battalion commander, who's staring at me with a dumbfounded expression, I go to mop up the remnants.

"I'll see you later."

There are still many things I want to ask this guy. I wanted to kill him right away, but he's still the leader of the first group I've met in this world. He must know a lot of information.

Going near the area where the bazooka exploded, it's like hell itself.

"Uwaaaagh, s, save me!!!"

"My leg... My leg!!!"

"Corporal Lim, please get me out of here..."

"Yoo Hyun-ah, please, just stay alive..."

Most died instantly on the spot, and those who were lucky enough to survive with only the loss of limbs were writhing. And the soldiers who were guarding the perimeter rushed over, trying to save anyone who was still alive.

Some were trying to stop the bleeding, others were performing CPR on those who were already dead, and some were just standing there with blank faces. It was a mixed bag.

"Those bastards are overflowing with camaraderie."

If you didn't know any better, it would be a truly touching scene. If a passerby saw this, they would point fingers at me and call me a villain.

They didn't even know I was there. They probably thought it was a friendly fire incident, or that someone accidentally set off a grenade or something.

I'm sorry, but I'm fighting to survive too. I can't show mercy to enemies who have already turned against me.

-Splat!!

I run straight at the guy standing there blankly and split his torso in half.

"Ah, everyone, battle sta..."

-Thwack, stab!!

His head flies off, and blood gushes out.

"Ah, save me..."

I stab the heart of a guy who's lost his morale and is running away with the end of my axe, causing it to explode.

"This is for shooting me!!"

-Thwack!!

"Kkeuaaak, save me!!!"

-Bang, bang, bang!!!

A few survivors try to resist, but it's futile.

I can dodge bullets fired by someone shooting alone from the front just by looking at the muzzle.

"This is for sexually harassing me!!!!"

-Fwoosh!!

"Kkeueoeok... Why us..."

He dies with a look of resentment in his eyes, not understanding why he has to die.

"Disgusting. You criminal bastards."

The last guy trembles as he aims his gun.

-Ta-ta-ta-ta-tang!!!

He fires a barrage, but-

-Splat!!

He doesn't hit me once and dies with his body split diagonally.

"This is for shattering my happy fantasies."

.

.

.

.

.

'I ended up killing them all...'

Instead of the cold, rotten blood I usually get covered in, I'm covered in hot, iron-smelling human blood.

"Fucking, shitty bastards... You should have lived virtuously..."

It's all their fault that one side of my heart is aching.

It's all their fault that I feel uneasy and that my happy fantasies have been shattered.

After dealing with the remnants, I turn back to interrogate the battalion commander-

"Wait a minute!!"

'Huh? There were survivors?'

I reflexively try to swing my axe but stop.

I see two soldiers with their hands raised, indicating that they have no intention of resisting.

One of them has a look in his eyes that suggests he doesn't even know what he's doing, but I feel a pang of conscience about killing someone who has raised their hands. And they didn't shoot me even though they could have shot me in the back.

"What is it? Are you guys in on this too?"

But having been deceived once, I'm practically a paranoid patient in the terminal stage. They might be trying to catch me off guard and attack me in another way since they couldn't kill me in one go.

"No. Calm down. I was in the same unit as them, but I never considered myself to be on their side."

The guy next to him nods like a fool, looking around.

'What is it? Is it real?'

"How can I believe that?"

"That's... I can only ask you to believe me for now. But I'm sincere."

His eyes seem to be telling only the truth. He looks me straight in the eye and speaks confidently without being intimidated.

On the contrary, I'm the one whose eyes waver because he's being so confident.

"First, let's block the entrance together. Then let's go free the captured people."

'The entrance? Ah!!'

I had completely forgotten, but Zombies are already pouring over the entrance. They must be coming because they heard the sound of the shells exploding.

"Ahem, lead the way."

Of course, I'm not letting my guard down. I'll be watching from behind to see if those bastards are up to anything.

19 - Ordinary People

The process of catching zombies was easier than I expected.

As I swung my axe to take down the zombie that came at me from the front, I drew its attention, while two soldiers provided cover fire, taking down the zombies on either side.

'Wait, how did I end up in front?'

When that soldier suggested, with his bright, sparkling eyes, "Let's do it this way," I absentmindedly replied, "Yes."

'What's going on? Why am I listening to that guy?'

I thought that, but my body was honest.

"We've eliminated all the zombies that came from the left and right. Let's head outside the fence and clear the rest."

"Uh... Ah, okay."

I obediently followed his orders. Of course, there was a reason for that.

First of all, I didn't feel any hostility. I don't know if it's because of my game class or because I've experienced life-and-death battles multiple times, but at some point, I started to be a bit sensitive to the vibes of life and hostility.

But I didn't feel any of that from this guy. Instead, I sensed goodwill, gratitude, and camaraderie.

So I carried out the operation diligently, like a well-behaved puppy.

'No, this won't do. I can't let my guard down.'

Before I changed into this body, I was quite a pushover when I was younger.

Of course, I've mostly overcome that as I've grown older and entered society, but my essence is still quite gentle and kind.

'But is it really okay to be kind after killing dozens of people?'

Suddenly, I found myself troubled by contradictions regarding my identity
—

"Wow, you're amazing. How do you have such strength?"

The soldier took off his bulletproof vest and extended his hand. By now, there were no zombies left around.

"Let's introduce ourselves first. Private, or rather, that's meaningless now. Just call me Lee Min-sung."

The first pure goodwill hand extended to me.

As I looked at the face of the man who introduced himself as Lee Min-sung, I noticed he was quite tall and handsome. He definitely had that popular vibe.

'Aside from that annoying face, he's perfect, right?'

He had also performed quite well in battle just now. He conserved ammunition with single shots, quickly taking down all the zombies with precise headshots. That level of skill was certainly impressive.

- Thud.

After a moment of hesitation, I took his hand.

"Kang Hye-na."

I said it as briefly and flatly as possible.

"Ah... I see. Haha..."

I felt a bit rude for responding that way, but there was nothing I could do.

'If I start chatting with him, my soft personality will be exposed...'

If I get involved with someone as socially adept as him, I'd end up giving away everything, including my guts. I've been through that more than once.

And the friend next to him also greeted me.

"A pretty girl is strong too. Hehe, I want to make babies like the seniors..."

- Whack!!

"Ugh!! Why did you hit me, mmph!!"

"Hahaha! I'm sorry. This friend hit his head..."

Lee Min-sung smacked his comrade on the side and covered his mouth.

"This guy is Kim Sung-tae. He's my comrade, but his honesty is a downside. Hahaha..."

It's been a while since I met people, so I didn't know how to react. Getting angry felt ambiguous, and if I smiled, I worried I'd look too much like a pushover.

"Is that so..."

"Haha... Let's first clean up."

As I turned around obediently, Lee Min-sung smiled faintly.

About ten minutes earlier.

Min-sung had gone up to the fourth floor but couldn't find the axe-wielding murderer.

'What's going on? She's not here???'

It was quiet all around. Even though snipers should be watching from the windows and rooftops, they had vanished like ghosts.

"Min-sung, what should we do?"

His comrade Sung-tae, who was following behind, asked.

'Should I just report that she's not here...?'

While I was pondering that, a loud explosion sounded from outside.

- Boom!!!

Realizing something was wrong, I quickly looked out the window and saw the target woman putting down a bazooka and shooting the company commander in the thigh.

'Ah... we've lost.'

The clever Min-sung quickly grasped the situation.

'The bazooka was meant to blow us and that person up together.'

It wasn't hard to figure out who had saved him and his comrade.

'I owe my life to the woman I thought was a murderer.'

Even after witnessing his seniors being brutally slaughtered upstairs, he pretended not to see. After all, those people were going to betray them anyway.

In the end, what mattered was his own life.

How much had he struggled to survive until now? He had sold his conscience and performed all sorts of tricks to please the seniors he despised.

That's how he managed to survive the "Day of Purge," where half of the survivor group was killed.

Of course, he was inherently kind, so afterward, he didn't get involved in crime and took care of the women who became the sexual playthings of the seniors.

Many people were displeased that he didn't participate in crime, but most were glad because it meant their turn would come around faster, and they could avoid the hard work.

Min-sung was aware of that, so he devised a plan to survive without contradicting his beliefs as much as possible.

'Yet I almost died today.'

But the slight anger quickly faded. What mattered now was 'how to survive' after this.

'I wonder what kind of person that woman is.'

He watched her through the window.

At first glance, she looked like a pleasure killer, with the corners of her mouth slightly raised as she killed people.

But after killing, she also wore a sorrowful expression for no apparent reason. It was all so confusing.

And when he saw her expression as she was about to kill the last survivor and leave, he could see a deep sense of regret and sadness.

'Anyway, even if I run away with my foolish comrade, the chances of survival are slim. If I'm right, if I can make her an ally...'

He could already see zombies gathering at the main gate. If that woman left after taking her revenge, what would happen to the remaining survivors?

"Sung-tae, let's go."

"Uh? Are we going to fight...?"

His comrade seemed to feel fear, having seen something.

"No, we're surrendering."

.

.

.

After that, everything proceeded as Min-sung had planned.

However, there was one part that left him perplexed—

'I can't grasp her personality at all.'

Sometimes she acted like a cold woman fitting her looks, while other times she seemed a bit silly.

Even though he was skilled at reading people's expressions, she remained elusive.

'But the important things are all there.'

Incredible strength and a desire to save people.

Today, having survived safely and being able to uphold his beliefs without dying, he smiled.

After the battle ended.

The zombie corpses had been roughly cleared away.

The company commander was still screaming, clutching his thigh in the assembly area, but he had been bandaged up and locked in the underground prison.

Why is there an underground prison in a school? Surprisingly, it was originally built by soldiers to imprison people.

When he went there, he found three women draped in torn, stained rags that barely covered their skin. They were covered in dark bruises all over their bodies.

It seemed they had been subjected to severe abuse; except for one, the others had vacant stares and didn't respond when spoken to.

So, he rescued them and locked the company commander in there.

Additionally, two soldiers who had been watching the CCTV were also sent to the prison. They had surrendered, but it felt like they only did so because they didn't want to die.

And surprisingly, quite a few survivors were still alive. Six men and fifteen women. Including the three women in the prison, there were a total of twenty-four survivors.

They repeatedly thanked me for taking care of the soldiers who had bullied and exploited them.

And it seemed Min-sung had originally taken care of these people secretly, as they appeared to have a very good relationship.

"Oh my, Min-sung, I knew you would pull it off. Thank you so much."

An old man took Min-sung's hand and expressed his gratitude.

"Hahaha, it's nothing. Actually, I didn't do anything. This lady here did everything."

Min-sung redirected the credit to me.

"Is that so? Anyway, I'm really grateful. You're all good-looking and kind-hearted."

Not just the old man, but others also showered us with compliments.

"Oppa, thank you so much..."

Especially the women who were very interested in Min-sung. Younger women were more actively appealing to him than the older ones.

'Wait, I'm the one who wiped out all the soldiers, so why...'

Most of the women showed affection towards Min-sung. Meanwhile, I felt like I was looking at a competitor? There was a subtle sense of rivalry.

Especially since I was in a very similar situation, it made me even angrier. Unlike Min-sung, I was receiving a lot of attention from men.

"Haha, did you say Hye-na? Thank you so much."

"Wow... we'll be living together from today, right?"

"Hye-na, you seem like such an angel..."

"Ah..."

Everyone there was still somewhat reasonable, so they didn't make overtly sexual remarks, but there was an unavoidable feeling.

The lustful gazes, whether staring blankly at my face or glancing at my chest and buttocks, felt sticky.

And most of the men who did that were missing a limb or had strange personalities. It seemed the soldiers had a reason for keeping them alive.

'It should have been the opposite... that pretty boy.'

Of course, there were women who spoke to me as well.

"Ms. Hyena, was it? Thank you so much."

She looked at me and extended a beautiful, delicate hand as if to shake mine.

'Wow, a beauty!!!'

She was the first pretty woman I'd seen in this world besides myself.

Despite being in an apocalyptic world, her skin was clean and smooth, as if she'd been meticulously cared for. Her appearance was subtly sexy, and her figure boasted a moderate voluptuousness.

It was more than enough to win my favor.

"N-nice to meet you."

Without realizing it, I reflexively grabbed her hand. A soft, tender woman's hand; it felt strangely good.

'Ah, I can't do this. I can't break character!! I hope my lips didn't curl up?'

I tensed my facial muscles to control them.

The woman held my hand and stared straight into my eyes.

She was shorter than me, so she looked up at me.

'Cleavage...'

On the outside, I maintained a blank expression, but inside, I was completely flustered.

I could only hope that my pupils weren't betraying me.

"My name is Seol-ah. Yoo Seol-ah."

She gave a gentle eye smile and took a step closer. I could feel the slightest touch of her upper chest against my lower chest.

In that instant, a wave of sweet feminine scent washed over me, making my head spin. If I were a man, I might have gotten an erection...

"Hehe, you're a man of few words. I look forward to getting along with you~"

"Yes, me too."

Maintaining a poker face as if nothing was amiss, just as the conversation was ending—

"You filthy whore!!!!"

Suddenly, someone screamed and approached us.

'Who is that woman?'

In my memory, she was the only one of the imprisoned trio who was conscious. She had changed into clean clothes, but I definitely recognized her face.

She pushed through the onlookers and shoved me slightly.

Of course, I wouldn't have been pushed back even if I stood still, but I stepped back anyway.

'What's going on?'

And what I saw was a fiery slap.

-SMACK!!!

'Wow...'

The woman's fiery spike landed squarely on Yoo Seol-ah's cheek. Yoo Seol-ah's head turned sharply to the side, and she slumped backward from the impact.

"You filthy whore. Are you switching lines now? Are you tired of the commander's dick?"

'What is going on...'

Suddenly, I was drawn into a situation like a morning drama, and I unknowingly switched to spectator mode.

Where's the popcorn?

20 - Each Person's Circumstances

The woman was spewing harsh words at the fallen Yoo Seol-ah.

"You bitch, you sold us out and lived the good life, huh? Didn't think it would end up like this, did you?"

Yoo Seol-ah remained silent, her head bowed.

"Soo-jin, stop it..."

Lee Min-sung rushed in, trying to stop her.

"What? Stop? You know it too. This bitch slept with the company commander and sold us out like whores!! Hana and So-hee are still unconscious from the shock. Do you even know what we went through there?"

"I know... but there was nothing else we could do."

"What do you know!!! You're the same, you abandoned my friends to save your own skin!! You bastard!"

'Oh... this fight's getting bigger.'

The woman's screaming voice snapped Hyena awake.

"No, Soo-jin, please..."

"You bitch, die!!! Die with the vermin outside!!!!"

The woman was crying, consumed by her own rage, and Min-sung was frantically trying to keep them apart.

Yoo Seol-ah didn't really fight back. She just lay there, her head hanging low.

Most of the men in the crowd were trying to break it up, but the women seemed to be enjoying the spectacle.

'What the hell happened?'

It didn't seem like a fun situation to watch. And listening to the cries of someone who had lost something wasn't pleasant.

Unable to bear the atmosphere any longer, Hyena slowly backed away and left the scene.

The woman's sharp, hysterical voice faded into the distance.

.

.

.

Hyena retreated to the rooftop. Leaving the internal affairs to sort themselves out, she leaned against the door, basking in the sunlight.

'I was tired from fighting soldiers and killing Zombies too.'

It was well past lunchtime, so it seemed she wouldn't be getting a meal. She wanted to take a shower, but the atmosphere wasn't right to ask, so she was just sun-drying herself.

"Sigh... we should be helping each other, why are they like that..."

After some time, Hyena looked down and saw that the fight had stopped, and everyone was going about their business.

With all the soldiers who could be called combat power either dead or captured, a major reorganization of roles would be necessary.

'Of course, it's not my problem to worry about.'

Although she was planning to stay with them, from their perspective, she was an outsider.

And she hated that kind of troublesome stuff. The fox is king where there are no tigers, or so they say? They'd probably be squabbling over power among themselves, and she really didn't want to get involved in that kind of political infighting.

She was just built for combat. Like a vanguard leader rather than a commander in the military? Just killing Zombies was the right job for her.

Then—

—thud, thud...

Hyena heard someone coming up to the rooftop.

"You were here?"

A pleasant female voice. She turned to see Yoo Seol-ah, the woman with the bright red cheek marks. Her eyes were slightly red and swollen, as if she had been crying.

"Ah, yes..."

For a moment, Hyena almost lost her poker face. She had to resist the urge to run over and comfort her, asking gently, 'Are you okay? Does it hurt a lot?'

'That bitch might be in the wrong.'

From what she'd heard, it seemed like she had been working with the original company commander to do something.

While everyone else looked gaunt and dirty, she was clean, as if she had been living a different life. There was definitely something going on.

"Sigh... it's so hard to survive in this world."

Suddenly, she started lamenting her fate and plopped down next to Hyena, sitting heavily.

'What should I do?'

Hyena was quite flustered. She seemed like a bad person, but looking at her face made her feel like forgiving her for everything.

'Ah, this is frustrating.....'

Was this what it felt like to be taken advantage of knowingly? Even though she knew she was a bad person, she somehow wanted to take her side. It seemed that lookism was still useful even in the apocalypse.

—thump...

Yoo Seol-ah's face leaned against Hyena's shoulder.

'Huh...'

Turning her head, Hyena could see the deep cleavage of her chest, and a sweeter, more intense fragrance wafted over her.

She probably wasn't using her looks to seduce another woman, she was just leaning on her because she had nowhere else to go, but Hyena was still a man at heart.

'Should I just.....'

As Hyena looked at her face, she saw her quietly shedding tears.

'Damn it, what should I do? She's not going to tell me her whole life story, is she?'

Even if she was a beauty, Hyena would rather not.

"I'll just stay like this, just like this. Thank you."

Yoo Seol-ah said, as if she had read Hyena's mind.

Hyena was disappointed that she couldn't give her a tight hug because of her blood-stained clothes.

.

.

.

.

.

.

It was almost sunset when Yoo Seol-ah left with a thank you.

'I wonder if things have settled down downstairs?'

Looking down, Hyena could see that people were still moving busily. From burying bodies to recovering weapons and cleaning, there was still a lot to do.

'I should go home today.'

Thinking that, Hyena slowly got up, but then another person came.

"Ah, you were here. I've been looking for you, Ms. Hyena."

It was Min-sung. He was soaked in sweat, as if he had been working hard.

If it were a woman, Hyena would have been excited, but from her perspective, she just didn't want to see him.

"What is it?"

Hyena spoke bluntly, without any pretense. She was already in a bad mood because she hadn't been fed.

"Ah, I'm sorry to bother you while you're resting. I came to guide you to your room and dinner."

'Dinner is king.'

Hyena's unpleasant mood vanished. But she couldn't show that she was happy about it.

"Is that all?"

"Ah, and actually, there's something important I wanted to talk to you about..."

Hyena nodded, telling him to hurry up and speak, so he began to tell his story.

.

.

.

The story that started like that took 30 minutes.

'You son of a bitch. I told you to hurry up because I have to go eat.....!'

Hyena was annoyed, but she was still able to get a lot of good information.

First of all, Yoo Seol-ah might not be such a bad person after all?

According to Min-sung, the positions of the three women in the prison and Yoo Seol-ah were originally reversed.

But it had completely changed after the 'Day of Purge'.

What was the Day of Purge?

It was simple. Originally, it was a survivor group of mixed civilians and soldiers, but over time, the treatment of soldiers continued to worsen.

In particular, the 'Survivor Autonomous Council', an organization that combined and ordered opinions by majority vote, had more ordinary citizens than military officers, so they were always forcibly emphasizing sacrifice to the soldiers.

Anyway, the soldiers were furious, but the women, who were doing virtually nothing, ordered them to steal women's necessities and cosmetics.

That was fine. But then three soldiers died in an accident and two came back bitten, and the women mocked them when they saw them.

In particular, when they looked at their two bitten comrades as if they were bugs and said, 'Go take care of them quickly,' the soldiers rose up.

'And the woman who incited the soldiers to ignore and mock them at the time was the trio who were locked up in that prison, and Yoo Seol-ah was the one who had been siding with the soldiers and being ostracized until then.....'

So after that day, the positions of the prison trio and Yoo Seol-ah were completely reversed.

Of course, the soldiers' crimes were not justified. At first, they stood up for their rights, but after that, they became very corrupt.

The soldiers killed innocent civilians, raped and assaulted women at will, and if a new person who heard about the survivor group was male, they killed him, and if she was female, they raped her as well.

They had completely turned into villains.

And in the midst of all this, Yoo Seol-ah made an agreement with the company commander. She asked him not to lay a hand on the other women except for the three women in the prison and the new arrivals, saying that everyone would die if things continued like this.

'And that worked?'

Hyena didn't know how Yoo Seol-ah had won over the company commander, but he listened to her. But in the end, the three women locked up in the prison had to become the playthings of dozens of virile soldiers.

'Tsk..... This is ambiguous. Is this why she said it's so hard to survive?'

She was ostracized from the group for pursuing righteousness, and the people she thought were righteous became complete villains. And now there were no villains to protect her.....

No matter what choice you made, it never went as intended.

The three women in the prison had done wrong, but was it right for them to be tormented for months as playthings to the point of having their personalities destroyed? That was also ambiguous.

For the record, there were about two more women who had been captured, and both of them had committed suicide recently.

'Sigh, I don't know either. I'm just going to go eat.'

Worrying about it wouldn't solve anything. Someday, as time passed, it would be okay.

Following Min-sung, Hyena arrived at the cafeteria.

"There will be a special distribution today. Because it's a happy day."

'Wow, special meal! It was worth the wait!!!! Hooray~~!!'

My inner thoughts are going wild.

"I see."

But I'm a cool city woman. I absolutely don't get excited or disappointed over a meal.

The meal is still held in the school cafeteria. After a long time, I grab a tray and stand in line with the others.

The girls are being noisy, trying to talk to Min-sung, but I can forgive them with a generous heart right now.

'What's on the menu? Did they catch a chicken or pig they'd been saving? Maybe even steak? Ah, that might be a bit much?'

I head to the serving station, imagining all sorts of happy things.

The menu I've been waiting for is...

'Huh...?'

Heated instant rice, a can of tuna, and fresh-looking green cabbage that looks like it was just harvested.

'Uh... this is the special meal?'

This is worse than what I eat at home. I've reached the point where I can make cakes, jajangmyeon, and jjampong with flour at home, so how can I be satisfied with this?

Even the portion size is tiny. Who can eat a single serving?

'Even the tuna is small...'

Not even spicy tuna, but dry, flaky tuna. And it's not even the 250g can, but the 100g one. There's no ssamjang for the cabbage either.

'I should have just gone home to eat... I guess this is precious to the people here?'

It's too late to regret it. I can't complain about the food, or I'll lose face, so I grit my teeth and just eat it-

"Kyaa~ Oppa!! Should I give you some of mine?"

"Hahaha, no, you eat it. I need to eat well from today."

"Oppa, Oppa, ah~~ Oppa worked hard, so I'll feed you."

"Woong~ Mine too!! Ah"

'What are they doing...'

Min-sung and I are sitting across from each other eating, and four women have sat around us. They don't even glance at me and are acting cute with Min-sung, making baby noises like grown women.

If they were pretty, I'd understand. But I don't understand why those gorilla-like bitches are acting like that. It's beyond unpleasant; it's infuriating.

'Calm down, I just need to ignore them like before...'

I try to ignore them and force myself to eat-

"Here, Oppaang~ Eat this too~~!"

The bitch sitting to my right stands up halfway and puts her spoon in Min-sung's mouth.

'Damn it, give it to me if you're going to give it away...'

Then-

The bitch sitting next to me momentarily loses her balance and falls forward slightly.

-Clang!!

And she happens to hit the corner of my tray with her elbow, and all the food spills.

'Huh...?'

I haven't even eaten half of it, and dinner is forcibly ended.

I look at the bitch who spilled my tray, and instead of apologizing, she's brushing the tuna off her clothes and looking annoyed that her clothes got dirty.

'Ah... soldiers, you were right...'

Author's Note

I might have to take a break from the next chapter or the one after that because my eye is injured. π π

21 - Solo Leveling

If people hadn't been distracted by the sound of a food tray clattering to the floor, my fist would have flown out without hesitation.

'Ugh... I must endure...'

Staying here might lead to bloodshed.

-BANG!!!

I kicked my chair back, glared at the bitch who overturned my tray, and stormed out.

'I've memorized your face.'

"Ms. Hyena!!"

The other women looked dumbfounded, but Min-sung followed me and grabbed my arm.

"I'm so sorry. You already put up with the uncomfortable meal because of me, and now my group has caused such a disturbance. I sincerely apologize."

Min-sung bowed deeply, 90 degrees.

'Haa...'

"It's fine. It's not your fault. Just show me to my room."

Honestly, it was because of this bastard, but seeing him rush over and immediately bow his head made me feel a little better.

"Ah, I'll take you there right away. I'll also tell the chef about your meal separately. Please come whenever you're comfortable."

This guy is frustrating in a different way. How did he manage to stay so kind amidst those devilish soldiers?

'Is he a pushover instead of an "insider"? He's worse than me?'

I half-listened to Min-sung's chatter as he led me to my room.

.

.

.

After being shown to my room, I was finally alone.

"It's worse than my place. I should have just gone home."

Min-sung said it was the best single room a cadre used to use, but it was just a one-room apartment with two thick mattresses instead of a bed.

As soon as I entered the room, a cold draft seeped up from the floor, as if the heating wasn't working.

"Ugh, I'm hungry."

Now that there was no one to be self-conscious around, I devoured all sorts of snacks and drinks from my backpack, then took a shower in the attached bathroom, washing all the bloodstained clothes.

"Ugh, it's all stuck on, it won't come out easily!!"

I took off everything, even my t-shirt and underwear, and scrubbed them hard with my hands.

"Why isn't there any soap here?"

The cold water already made it hard to get the blood out, and without soap, it took even longer. Eventually, about an hour passed, including the shower

time. Just as I was about to finish washing everything, the water suddenly stopped.

"Huh? What's this? Why did the water stop?"

I shook the faucet up, down, left, and right, but the water wouldn't come out.

Of course, I had washed almost everything, but it felt like I was missing the final rinse. I felt a little uneasy about ending it like this.

"Agh, should I go complain?"

As I was wondering what to do-

-Knock knock knock knock!!!

"Hm?"

-Knock knock knock knock!!! Hello~!

I heard someone calling me from outside the door.

"Ah, just a moment!!!"

Fortunately, it was a middle-aged woman's voice.

'Did she know the water wasn't working and come to fix it?'

I couldn't keep her waiting outside, so I quickly wrapped a towel around myself and went out.

"Yes~! I'm coming."

-Clang

"Oh my goodness!!! What is this, you little bitch, what are you doing here?"

As soon as I opened the door, the woman jumped back in surprise.

"Yes...? Well, you called me..."

"Oh my, you little hussy, you should at least put some clothes on, shouldn't you? You scared me half to death."

The woman suddenly spoke in a strong dialect. Before I could even respond, she spoke again.

"The water's been running like crazy, you're the culprit, aren't you?"

"Ah..."

So that's why the water stopped. I must have used it all up. Seeing my expression, the woman's eyes flashed with anger, as if to say, "I knew it."

"You little son of a bitch!!! What's going on because of you? I'm going crazy, I tell you!!!"

The woman's hand rose, and in an instant, she struck my back.

-Smack!! Smack!!!

"Kyaa! W-wait a minute. I didn't know!!!"

The woman's fierce backhand slaps came one after another without a break.

'Why does this hurt so much?'

The woman's hand was surprisingly fierce. It felt like my skin, which could stop bullets, was being pierced.

It felt awkward to resist someone old enough to be my mother, so I just held onto the towel to keep it from falling and took the beating like a dog.

"Listen here, if you ever do that again, I'll kill you!!!"

"Hngh... I-I won't do it again."

The woman gave one last warning and left. I slumped down against the shoe rack, still wrapped in a towel.

"Aigo, my back... She should have warned me earlier..."

Was it because I felt wronged? Or because it hurt? I didn't know, but tears welled up in my eyes.

Actually, Lee Min-sung had told me all these precautions on the way here, but it was Kang Hye-na's fault for not listening properly.

"Agh, damn it..."

But she didn't know that, and she felt somewhat resentful. She had imagined a happy scenario before coming here, but when she actually arrived, it was a den of criminals, and even aside from that, the situation was quite dire.

"I'll have to change this starting tomorrow."

Originally, she hadn't planned to take any active role, but seeing these harsh conditions, she felt like she had to step up.

She changed into the comfortable clothes she had prepared to wear and slipped into the sleeping bag on the mattress.

Perhaps because it had been a tough day, sleep came easily.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

-Ding-dong daeng-dong~

The familiar school bell rang in my ears.

-Ah... To all survivors, it is now wake-up time. There will be a morning roll call in the small auditorium in 30 minutes. I repeat, there will be a morning roll call in the small auditorium at 9:00 AM in 30 minutes, so please be sure to attend on time.

-Ding-dong~ daeng-dong...

"Seriously, this isn't the military, what's with the morning roll call..."

I thought it might be necessary, but I was too lazy to go. The early spring morning weather was quite chilly, and I didn't want to move out of the sleeping bag.

"Don't I get a pass?"

I didn't attend yesterday's meeting, and wasn't I an outsider? They could decide on roles and take care of things themselves.

'I just need to help when they go to catch Zombies later... yeah.'

Forgetting yesterday's resolution, I burrowed back into the sleeping bag and fell asleep again.

.

.

.

-Knock knock knock!!! Ms. Hyena!!

I woke up with a start at the sound of someone knocking on the door outside.

"Ugh, what is it."

-Knock knock!! Ms. Hyena, is everything alright?

"Eh...? Could it be they came to get me?"

-Excuse me, I'm coming in.

"No, you're not!"

-Bang!!!

"Ah, you're just getting up. Let's go quickly. Everyone's waiting."

Lee Min-sung grabbed my hand with a smiling face and pulled me up.

"Ugh, wait, my clothes... aren't dry yet?"

The clothes I had hung up yesterday weren't dry yet.

"Haha, it's okay. It's just a quick headcount in the morning, so you can just wear something casual."

"Ah, is that so?"

Actually, I was too lazy to get dressed. I decided to just attend the roll call and go back to sleep, so I put on a field jacket that seemed to belong to the previous owner and went outside.

.

.

.

-Murmur murmur...

When I went out to the small auditorium, the entire group was waiting impatiently for me, and all eyes focused on me.

"What, did she just oversleep?"

"Wow... I hope she's wearing pants."

"That's her bare face...? No way..."

"Hyena-chan, you're beautiful as always..."

I could hear the murmurs of various people.

"Alright, everyone~~ Please stand according to this chart!!"

A middle-aged man came out and pointed to a large chart written on the blackboard on the stage.

'What, am I on it too?'

It didn't take long to find it. It was right there on the left.

'Combat Team? Lee Min-sung, Kim Sungtae, Kang Hye-na, Yoo Seol-ah?'

"Wait, it's one thing that I'm on it, but why is Yoo Seol-ah...?"

Without realizing it, a questioning remark escaped my lips. I could understand Lee Min-sung putting me on it, but why was Yoo Seol-ah there?

"I volunteered."

At that moment, a beautiful voice came from right behind me. It was Yoo Seol-ah.

"You volunteered?"

I couldn't understand, so I asked again. Did this woman think it was too easy because she hadn't caught a Zombie yet? An average Zombie is slightly stronger than an average woman. It would be difficult to win even in a 1:1 fight without a really good weapon.

“Yeah...”

But still, the tone is quite uncertain for someone who volunteered.

‘Looks like there was really nowhere else to go.’

For some reason, rumors have already spread among the women that she is the one who betrayed the citizens and sold herself to the captain. If she stays inside, she will likely face bullying and ostracism.

“Alright, let’s not worry about that for now and just line up.”

As Min-sung breaks the awkward atmosphere, I silently join the line.

After a while, the disorganized crowd settles down, and an older middle-aged man steps forward.

“Hello. I am Kim Tae-kyun, the representative who will temporarily lead the survivor group. I look forward to working with you.”

- Clap clap clap clap clap

The sound of dry applause briefly fills the air before stopping.

‘I thought Lee Min-sung would be the representative. Did he step aside?’

“From today onwards, you will all be members of the survivor group, and I ask that you do your best in your assigned tasks. First, let me explain the duties of each team in detail.”

I listen to a lengthy briefing about the duties and goals of each team while yawning.

The main duty of the hunting team I belong to is securing food.

‘Yeah, going out is definitely better.’

It seems better to go out and hunt zombies than to stay here and worry about the women’s opinions. Yoo Seol-ah probably volunteered with the

same thought.

Once the situation is roughly settled, we disperse in groups of three or five and head to the dining hall.

Today's breakfast menu is cabbage and cabbage soup. The cabbage soup is a clear broth with cabbage and a bit of soybean paste.

‘Damn!!’

There's a reason why it's called a special meal. After eating this kind of stuff until now, warm rice and tuna would be considered a special treat.

I need to prioritize solving the food issue as soon as possible.

“First of all, I know Ms. Kang Hye-na's strength, but how about you, Yoo Seol-ah?”

Lee Min-sung asks while enjoying his cabbage.

“No, still, we need someone to do the heavy lifting...”

Yoo Seol-ah responds uncertainly.

“Then shall we share our traits among ourselves first? You don't have to mention any negative traits.”

‘Huh? Traits?’

I didn't think I was the only one with traits, but I didn't realize it was so common that they could talk about it openly.

Lee Min-sung lightly taps his chest with his fist and says.

“I'll go first: [Expert Marksman], [Two Hearts], [Calmness], [Brute Strength], [Quick Reflexes], [Quick Hands]. Pretty much combat-specialized, right? I used to go out and bring back food. I think I might be the most experienced in this group besides Ms. Hye-na. Hahaha!!”

‘Wow, what the hell?’

How many points does that add up to? Just roughly calculating, it looks like it’s over 50. [Two Hearts] is an end-level trait that would cost 12 points more than my [Steel Heart].

‘Was he born with that? Or did he level up?’

I’m curious, but I decide to observe a bit longer. Naturally, the next turn goes to Kim Sung-tae, who sits on my right. He also taps his chest and starts listing his traits.

“Uh, I have... [Brute Strength], [Expert Marksman]... that’s it...”

Kim Sung-tae has decent traits, but it’s clear that Lee Min-sung is the overachiever.

Next up is Yoo Seol-ah. I wonder what her traits are?

“Ah, please don’t expect much. I don’t have any combat-related traits...”

“It’s alright. Just speak comfortably, Seol-ah.”

As Lee Min-sung reassures her, she slowly opens her mouth.

“I have [Fragrant Body], [Enchanting Voice], [Slightly Tough Skin]... that’s it... really useless, right?”

‘Ah, the reason her scent is particularly sweet is because of her traits?’

“No, Seol-ah, what’s important is the willingness to be helpful, right? Hahaha!!! That mindset is the best trait you can have. Don’t feel discouraged.”

‘Am I next?’

I tap my chest like the others.

-Wobble wobble~

‘Ah...’

“Oh, those big breasts are wobbling...”

Sung-tae blurts out without thinking.

Only my big breasts are wobbling, and the trait window doesn’t pop up.

Min-sung, startled by my actions, punches Sung-tae in the side, covers his eyes, and looks away.

“Hahaha, we won’t look, so take your time.”

Now that I think about it, Yoo Seol-ah also recited her traits without fondling her chest.

‘Damn...’

I can’t show them that I’m grabbing my chest tightly and pressing down in the middle, so I just recite what I memorized.

“Ahem... My traits are...”

But suddenly, I hesitate.

Is it okay to say all of this? Did they speak honestly?

And there’s something I need to ask first.

“Do you all... have those traits from the beginning?”

It’s something I’ve been curious about for a while. Do other people level up and buy traits with points like I do? Or did they acquire them in some other way?

In response to my question, Min-sung answers nonchalantly.

“Oh, well. We’re probably the same, right? They suddenly appeared after that day. But I guess you could say they were enhanced based on the

abilities we already had? It's not like we gained abilities we didn't have before.

For me, I was already a basic shot with a thousand rounds, and I always received elite warrior status during stamina training. Of course, after gaining traits, it feels a bit more enhanced, but it doesn't seem like there's a dramatic difference."

"I see, then what about stamina or strength levels?"

"Oh, that also appeared after that day. We do level up, but it feels more like it shows the growth rate of stamina and strength rather than saying they increase because the level goes up."

"Hmmm, I see. Is there a specific way to view the status window?"

"Ah! You should ask that when you're alone with Seol-ah later."

Thanks to the information Min-sung generously shares about whether weapons or armor can be enhanced, I get a rough understanding of this world.

It was simple. Excluding me, everyone else is in a state commonly referred to as 'vanilla mode' without any mods installed.

I had somewhat expected this since meeting the survivors, so I wasn't too shocked.

"Then let me share my traits as well: [Nocturnal Eyes], [Dexterity], [Rapid Regeneration], [Brute Strength], [Steel Heart], [Thick Blood], [Tough Skin], [Steel Bones], [Parkour], [Strong Internal Organs]."

"Wow, I expected it, but you're really something else."

"Wow~, that's cheating. Cheating."

"Ms. Hyena, you're no joke."

As I list my traits, everyone is in awe.

“Ahem, this is all thanks to living diligently.”

I can’t bring myself to say that I leveled up all by myself.

22 - Let's All Live Well Together

After roughly introducing myself, I start my real work.

"First, we'll have shooting practice with the combat team in the morning. Ms. Hyena and Seol-ah, please join us."

Crazy, shooting practice.

"Ah, I don't need it. I know how to shoot."

"Excuse me? Ms. Hyena, were you perhaps in the military?"

"Um... yes. I was in the military, right?"

'I was in the military, wasn't I?'

"That makes sense..."

Everyone seems convinced. So, in the end, I oversee Yoo Seol-ah's shooting, and Lee Min-sung takes charge of the shooting practice for the rest of the defense team. And Kim Sungtae decides to guard the front gate alone during that time.

.

.

.

-Beep!!!

At Min-sung's whistle, the women in military uniforms take their shooting stances with their guns.

'Ugh... I can't believe I'm seeing PRI here again.'

#PRI: Preliminary Rifle Instruction (training to assume shooting posture without actually firing)

I had a slight flashback to my military days, but it wasn't a big deal since I wasn't the one doing it. The real problem was—

"Oh, Min-sung oppa!! Is this the right posture?"

"Uh... no, the buttstock should be on your shoulder, not there..."

"I don't understand! Oppa, hold it for me."

This is the first time I've ever seen PRI with such a pink atmosphere.

The women are shamelessly rubbing their bodies against Min-sung under the guise of correcting their posture.

'Then I should too...'

I can't lose. I go behind Yoo Seol-ah, who is fumbling with her gun, and pretend to correct her posture while also rubbing... I mean, helping her.

"Hng, Ms. Hyena, your chest is touching me for a moment..."

"Look over there. This is how it's supposed to be. Seol-ah trainee! No complaining during training!"

I just went for it without a care. For this moment, I was genuinely happy to be a woman. I was even grateful to the gorilla girls and Min-sung this time.

"Sigh, ha..."

I take in the sweet scent and press my body close.

"Hng, ah..."

This was the best PRI of my life.

.

.

.

In the end, the morning shooting practice ended with everyone bumping into each other, and we only got to use live ammunition in the afternoon, ending the day.

"It took longer than I thought. The hunting team will start going out in earnest from tomorrow."

Meanwhile, Lee Min-sung was seriously teaching only the shooting posture with pure intentions.

'This guy is amazing in a different way.'

When women cling to him like that, he should either get excited or disgusted, but he just treats them like his same-sex friends.

That's how one day passed, and from the next day, the hunting team began to play an active role.

.

.

.

Hunting Team Day 1.

First and foremost, the most important thing is the quality of food. I can't stand eating only cabbage anymore; I feel like I'm going to throw up.

I've already cleared the area between my house and this Shinwol Elementary School, so I'll go to the mart in front of my house and sweep up all the food.

It takes 4 hours round trip, but it's safer and more efficient than raiding a new mart.

While I'm at it, I brought all my enhanced clothes at once. By tying 20 carts together and transporting a large amount of groceries at once, high-quality meals began to appear from the next day.

Of course, I ate twice as much, but no one could really complain.

It seems like from this point on, I slowly abandoned the cool, cold beauty concept of the cold city.

Hunting Team Day 2.

Next is water. I still feel the sting on my back where I was hit by the woman who speaks with a dialect.

There is a water pump in the water tank, but it can no longer be used because some part of the underground water pipe froze in winter.

There was a rainwater collection container on the roof, but there is not enough water to use right away. It's also impossible to dig up the ground one by one to find the frozen point of the water pipe, which I don't even know where it is.

Looking at the map, the nearest stream was fortunately in a hill park 500m to the right.

From this point on, it was a race against time.

Catching the Zombies that pop out, finding usable water pipes, and connecting them one by one to the stream.

Since cars won't be driving on the roads in this ruined world anyway, I just ignore it and install it on the ground. When winter comes, I can store enough water and disconnect the connection.

This whole process took as long as 2 weeks.

Hunting Team Day 16.

This time it's fuel. After hearing that the generator's fuel was running out, I raided a gas station to get oil. The location of the gas station was about 600m to the left, opposite the stream.

To pump the gas from the gas station, I needed electricity, so I brought the generator from my house and used it.

It took a day just to clean up and 3 days just to transport it.

Now we have become rich people with enough oil to last for years.

Hunting Team Day 21.

Today, we will raid the nearby reserve forces training camp. I wondered why the soldiers couldn't go far, but it was because they lacked ammunition.

Once this is done, we should be able to live comfortably for the time being.

.

.

.

"Hoo... I'm nervous because it's my first long-distance expedition."

Min-sung says in a tense voice.

This time, it's a place as far as 4km away. The gas station and hill stream we raided before were not in densely populated areas, but this time we have to pass through the center of a densely populated area. High-rise apartments line the streets, and there are numerous large marts and high-rise commercial buildings.

"But if we succeed this time, let's just take a leisurely stroll and enjoy the easy life."

I've come here through even more densely populated areas, so it's no big deal, but it's understandable that the others are nervous.

"Okay, and here are your clothes."

Of course, I think I'll be safe, but I secretly enhanced all my colleagues' clothes to +5 just in case.

"Oh? What's this? The clothes have become really stiff and strong? What did you do to them?"

"It's a woman's secret, you punk."

Before I knew it, we were talking informally because we were always together. We may be different ages, but I didn't want him to call me "oppa" or hear the word "nuna," so we just decided to call each other by our names.

Yoo Seol-ah looked at me suspiciously after hearing the words "woman's secret," but she didn't say anything in particular.

"Okay, shall we shout our slogan together and set off?"

Our hunting team had a slogan that I had set.

"Ugh, do we really have to do that?"

Seol-ah asks back with a slight frown, but I lightly ignore her and start the slogan.

"Safety first!!"

"Safety second!!" (Min-sung)

"S-Safety second!" (Sungtae)

"..... Safety!" (Seol-ah)

"Uh-huh, Seol-ah, you didn't do it properly, did you?"

I caught her.

"Ah, no, I did it properly—"

I run straight to Seol-ah and lift her up in my arms.

"Kyaaak!! Hyena, wait a minute—"

-Whoosh!!!

I immediately throw Seol-ah 5m into the air. The soft feeling of her butt is a bonus.

"Kyaaaaaak!!!"

"Safety first!!!"

"Hng, y-you crazy bitch, let me down!!!"

I throw Seol-ah about 7m this time, as she still hasn't surrendered.

"Kyaaaak!!! Safety, safety second!!!"

"Louder!!!"

This time it's about 10m.

-Whooosh~~

"Kyaaaak!!! Safety!! Secooooond!!!"

"Good."

I warmly hug Seol-ah, who declared her surrender and came down, with all my personal feelings.

"Good job~!"

"Ugh, she definitely wasn't like this at first..."

That's right. I was originally maintaining the taciturn, cold city woman concept.

'But you guys are softer than me...'

One is sociable but a kind-hearted pacifist, one is just a well-behaved idiot, and one is just a pretty and kind-hearted fool. Ironically, I, who have lived half my life as a pushover among these four, am the most villainous.

Since that's the situation, there was no need to maintain the concept to avoid being taken advantage of? In the first place, the soldiers who were doing bad things here were all dead, and the bad women who were abusing the soldiers had already been taught a lesson. It's just a little annoying that stupid women are clinging to Lee Min-sung, but there hasn't been anyone who's been doing anything seriously behind the scenes yet.

I also heard the news that two of the three people who lost consciousness a while ago have regained consciousness, but I'm not paying attention to it because there's no other news.

"Safety! Safety! Safety!!!"

With that, we all shout the safety slogan one last time and set off on our expedition.

.

.

.

I'm at the front. Lee Min-sung and Kim Sungtae are in the middle, spread out to the left and right, and Yoo Seol-ah follows behind, guarding the rear.

The location of the reserve forces training camp is straight west past the gas station.

"Zombie ahead. Min-sung, just shoot it."

After passing the gas station, Zombies slowly start to appear on the street.

"Just without a silencer?"

"Yeah, let's go while catching the ones that are slowly gathering."

-Bang!

The Zombie in front is shot and collapses powerlessly, and the Zombies that heard the sound and came out swarm together.

"Okay, calmly and slowly~ retreat."

A combat combination that we've practiced countless times.

I take care of all the Zombies in front, and Min-sung and Sungtae take care of the Zombies coming from the sides. And Seol-ah takes care of the Zombies that come out late and hit the rear.

When we first teamed up, Min-sung and Sungtae helped out at the front, but they quickly realized it wasn't necessary.

-Puhwaaaak!! Pugaak!!!

As I swung the massive axe around, the heads and torsos of several Zombies were severed at once. A terrifying display of force, reminiscent of Lu Bu from the Romance of the Three Kingdoms. Anyone who still thought, "She needs help," after seeing that would be an idiot.

Even if hundreds or thousands came head-on, they would never get past this point. Running Zombie? They just got mixed in with the regular Zombies and ground to bits.

Ever since I acquired the [Brute Strength God] trait, regular Zombies had rarely been a threat, except when they swarmed in from all directions. And even that could be easily escaped with a jump after acquiring the [Parkour] trait.

However, there was a reason why she remained vigilant even when dealing with regular Zombies.

About three hours into slowly advancing while taking out Zombies, I saw something huge rolling towards us from ahead.

"Everyone, watch out up front!!!!"

Hearing my urgent shout, everyone checked the front.

"What is th-"

"Dodge to the side!!!"

-Kuddeudeudeu.....

Something huge was charging at us, having curled its body into a wheel.

"Kyaaaaak!!!"

Min-sung and Sungtae calmly dodged to the side, while I grabbed the panicked and frozen Seol-ah and pulled her out of the way.

-Kwaddeudeudeudeuk!!!

The monster brushed past us with a deafening sound as the ground beside us was torn up.

"It's a Special Entity. Everyone, prepare for battle!!!"

"That's the Special Entity Hyena was talking about..."

"That thing looks strong."

-Kuwoooooaaaaa!!!!

Angered that its surprise attack had failed, it roared loudly and stood up.

Its entire body was covered in an outer shell with sharp, tooth-like protrusions, and inside, I could see dozens of faces and hundreds of limbs. I couldn't tell exactly from the distance, but it was a huge thing, about 3 meters tall.

"Suppressive fire, then evade!"

The thing curled up again and started rolling.

-Tudadaada!!

-Tiding, Ting!

Min-sung and Sungtae fired their guns, but the outer shell didn't seem to take any damage.

"Damn it, we ran into a dangerous one right off the bat."

-Kuddeudeudeu...

As if I were its target, it charged straight at me.

With incredible acceleration that rivaled a racing car, it was right in front of me in the blink of an eye.

'First, evade.'

-Kwagaagaga!!!!

"Keuk..."

I barely managed to dodge its charge. It wasn't just a matter of being torn up; I felt like I would be crushed to death if I got hit.

I was lucky this time. If Sungtae or Seol-ah had been the target, they would have likely been killed instantly.

And even in the midst of all that, Zombies that had come out after hearing the commotion were still threatening and hindering us.

'A strategy...'

Should I just slam it with the axe as it comes at me? Even if I was lucky, it would be a mutual suicide.

Dodge and then strike? It's hard enough to dodge, let alone do that; it's a gamble that would result in instant death with the slightest mistake.

Should I lure it somewhere like a bullfighter? But where?

'What should I do...'

Just then, the thing targeted Min-sung and rolled towards him.

"Min-sung, get out of the way!!"

-Kuddeudeudeudeuk!!!

"Uwaaaaaaa!!!"

Min-sung barely managed to roll to the side and dodge.

And now, as the monster slowed down on the other side and stopped, revealing its inner form.

I threw my hand axe with all my might, and Min-sung also opened fire.

-Pueok!! Pukpukpuk!!!

Only three of the dozens of heads exploded, and the thing curled up again.

"Damn it, this will take all day!"

I wish we had time to come up with a plan, but the thing mercilessly rolled towards its next target.

The next target was Min-sung again. It seemed to find his gun quite threatening.

"Min-sung, just dodge this one."

-Kwaddeudeudeudeuk!!!!

"Uwaaaaaaa!!!"

Min-sung barely managed to roll away again.

'Alright, you're dead.'

It looked impenetrable at first glance, but there were slight openings.

'Right before it starts spinning!!!'

I had been running in the opposite direction since before it rolled towards Min-sung.

And just before the thing, which had just reached the other side, could curl up!!

-Puhwaaaak!!!

I slashed down hard, from top to bottom.

The internal defense was as terrible as I expected; the insides, a mass of bloody flesh, poured out, leaving only the shell like a peeled clam.

"Ugh, shit..."

I had put all my strength into it, so I didn't have time to dodge. I was showered in blood from my hair to my underwear.

I looked around and saw my teammates, having regained their senses, shooting the Zombies that were swarming in from all directions.

'Still, they're doing the basics.'

It looks like we should stop today's expedition here and go back.

Author's Note

I have modified the title.

The meaning of normalization was not the concept of normalize that I thought it was. I found out later after searching. I apologize for the

confusion...

23 - Allies

On the way back after catching the Special Entity.

My body is fine, but I'm soaked in rotten blood.

Min-sung is covered in scratches from rolling roughly on the asphalt, and Seol-ah is still in shock, her hands and feet trembling slightly, probably from the fear of death she felt.

Sungtae is just an idiot.

"Hoo, still, I think we fought well, considering?"

Min-sung says, wiping away sweat.

"That's right. We're strong."

Sungtae agrees, grinning foolishly.

"Strong my ass, you guys almost became jerky today."

"But we won, didn't we? Kang Hye-na was kinda cool at the end there, right? I never imagined she'd fly in like that."

"Yeah. Like a knight in shining armor from a fairy tale."

Min-sung gives me a thumbs up with both hands, praising me, and Sungtae agrees, grinning foolishly.

"Hey, hey. Why are you guys praising me so much... Min-sung did well too. We caught it thanks to you."

"Nah, I didn't do anything. Hyena was like a sword master from a fantasy comic? I thought she was gonna go 'Whoosh!!' and fly in, then 'Pshhh~~!' and then 'Puga-gak~~!'"

Min-sung is exaggerating way too much. But it was funny.

"Yeah. It was super cool."

"And then she was covered in blood, with a murderous look in her eyes, striking a cool finishing pose, kyaaaa~!!!"

"Yeah. Kya. A. A."

Their praise makes me squirm with embarrassment, but Sungtae's soulless reaction snaps me out of it.

I lightly smack the head of that Sungtae bastard next to me who keeps saying "Yeah, yeah."

-Thwack!!

"Ugh!!"

"Hey, are you guys making fun of me right now?"

"Ah, no? I'm being serious?"

"Yeah. I, I'm serious."

"Oh, really? Wanna get hit with a sincerity punch?"

"Uwaaa!! I'll die if I get hit by your fist!!!"

I grab Min-sung, who's running away, and put him in a headlock.

"Ugh, bl-blood. Blood on my clothes, my chest, no!!! Keuaaaak!"

"Oh, so now you're sexually harassing me?"

"Keeek, I, I surrender!!!"

When I let go of Min-sung, I see that his face and clothes are covered in blood.

"Eugh, the smell of blood. What is this?"

"What else? It's proof that we're comrades. Hehehe..."

"Ah, is that so?"

Min-sung, not wanting to be the only one suffering, smears his blood-covered hand on Sungtae's face.

"Mueo-eo....."

"Kyahahahahak, hey Sungtae, you look like a total pumpkin."

Hyena bursts out laughing at Sungtae's dumbfounded expression of 'What is this?'

Short hair, an ugly round face with five red lines drawn on it.

"Min-sung, what is this...."

"Ah, it's a mark that we're comrades. How is it, isn't it awesome?"

"Yeah. We're comrades!!"

"This bastard is so easy to fool. Hehehe...."

And there's still one more person left.

Seol-ah, walking a little listlessly behind us. Even though we're making a lot of noise and joking around, she's just looking at the ground, walking weakly, probably thinking about something.

Min-sung and I make eye contact for a moment. We know what we want from each other just by looking at each other's eyes.

-Da-da-da-dat

Min-sung runs straight to Seol-ah and grabs her arm from behind.

"Huh? Min-sung?"

And then I hug Seol-ah, who can't resist, tightly.

-Po-ook!

"Kyaaaaa!!! The smell of blood, you crazy bitch, what is it now!!!"

"Aha, this is what you call a comrade's embrace."

"Heeuk, you pervert. Stop rubbing your chest and stop touching my butt..."

-Boobit-boobit....

"Hehehe, quietly become our comrade!!!"

I hug her silently until Seol-ah's struggles subside.

And just as a quiet silence flows, I open my mouth first.

"Seol-ah, you did well today too."

"....."

"You're doing well enough, so it's okay, you idiot."

I comfort her and release the hug, and Seol-ah collapses and starts crying.

"Hikeueuk, hik. No, I was just a burden again today. I was too scared to do anything, hikeueuk...."

"Aigo, everyone's like that at first. It's me and those guys who are weird."

"Still, I wanted to be helpful to you guys....."

To be honest, to put it coldly, Seol-ah is hardly helpful here.

In the first place, we noisily break through from the front, so there are hardly any Zombies coming from the rear, and even if they do, Seol-ah can't

catch them properly, so Min-sung subtly helps out quite often.

We've never said anything separately, but given her personality, she must have felt guilty about constantly receiving help.

If she were a total bitch, she would have been happy to get a free ride and clung to Min-sung, but Seol-ah is more responsible than I thought, so she must have felt guilty.

And today, she was just a burden against the Special Entity, so it seems like it exploded.

"Aigo, our Seol-ah, stop crying. You're doing well~ The rear is so secure thanks to you!!"

I secretly pat Seol-ah's butt while she's crying.

"But I don't have much stamina, so I always fall behind in marching speed too....hikhik...."

"That's right."

-Thwack!!

Min-sung quickly subdues Sungtae, who's pouring oil on the fire. But the words he's already spoken can't be stopped.

"Heuaaaaaang!!! It's true, heueueueuk....."

'Aish, that Sungtae bastard has no tact.'

Seol-ah is shedding tears like a faucet has been turned on.

"No, Sungtae was just being too harsh~ Seol-ah, I'm here thanks to you. So it's really okay."

"Hik, really?"

"Of course~ Why would I stay in a place full of horny monkeys and ugly men~"

"Puhup, horny monkeys..... Hikeueuk."

Seol-ah must have been thinking that way about the women usually, because she giggles.

After that, well, I coaxed her and took her with us. But Seol-ah seemed to have cheered up, because we laughed and chatted together on the way back.

.

.

.

Day 7 of marching to the reserve forces training camp.

Today, we're clearing the way to the reserve forces base as usual.

"Ugh, there are so many Zombie bastards."

It's been 3 hours since we started marching. We briefly enter a cafe in the rear and eat cup noodles for a meal. I even brought a thermos full of hot water to eat this.

"Here, two king-size cups for Hyena!"

Seol-ah, who's become slightly brighter since that day, takes care of me.

"Oh, thanks, Seol-ah."

When else would I get this kind of treatment from a beautiful woman? I'm happily scraping the broth clean when Kim Sungtae, who's sitting across from me, is staring at me intently.

I was so focused on eating that I didn't even notice he was looking. At first, I thought he was telling me to hurry up and finish eating, but when I

followed his gaze.....

"Hey, what are you looking at?"

Isn't he fixing his gaze right on my chest?

I lower my head and look down, and I see that the lower part of my chest is torn, and my breasts are trying to squeeze out through the gap. It seems like it got torn somehow during the fight.

It's become what they commonly call an underboob fashion.

It was my underboob, so I couldn't see it.

"Min-sung, aren't you managing your comrade properly?"

"Huh? No, Sungtae!!"

Min-sung realizes the situation and hits Sungtae on the head.

But here, a question slowly arises.

'Why wasn't Lee Min-sung looking?'

I'm a man too, so I know. There's no way there's a man who can resist looking when a busty woman is innocently eating with half her breasts exposed.

And there's also the fact that he didn't participate when the superiors were raping the women, and that he treated the women who were rubbing against him comfortably, as if they were the same gender.

'When I put it all together, it's suspicious.'

"Lee Min-sung, you bastard, were you gay?"

The words come out without filtering through my brain.

"Wh-wh-what? No, Hyena, what do you think of me?"

"It's okay, Min-sung. If I were a man, I would have immediately chopped you down with an ax, but I'm a woman, so my favorability might even go up."

"Crazy, it's not like that. I'm a Christian!!!"

Min-sung urgently takes out the cross necklace he had inside his clothes. It's the first time I've seen Min-sung with such a desperate expression. The impact is better than I thought.

"Christians do that these days too, you idiot. But why don't you seem interested in women at all?"

There's a sure way to find out in situations like this.

-Flash~

I quickly throw off the top I'm wearing. Of course, I don't usually wear a bra.

My big breasts, barely covered with patches, pop out, and Sungtae's eyes widen.

"Na..naked breasts!"

"Kkaak, Hyena! What are you doing suddenly while we're eating!"

"Look!! I even flashed my breasts, but you don't have any reaction. Look at Sungtae, that's what a normal man looks like!"

When I look at Sungtae, he's covering his unconsciously raised lips with his hand, and his eyes are completely wide, his pupils shaking back and forth.

On the other hand, Min-sung's expression changed from an aggrieved one to one of 'What are you doing?'

"Right?"

When I puff out my chest triumphantly, Seol-ah puts clothes on me and says one thing.

"Eeuigeu... Hyena, you're supposed to know that but pretend you don't....."

"Ah, that's right. Sorry, Min-sung."

I sat down, feeling awkward. I felt sorry for unintentionally hurting Min-sung's feelings with my curiosity.

"Huh? You believe that? It's really not true!!!!!!"

'So, he's a eunuch.'

I didn't bother to say this out loud.

'If he has [Eunuch] as a negative trait, then those incredible traits might make sense... hmm, hmm.'

If the trait scores add up to 0, then I might understand why he has so many cheat-like traits.

"Min-sung, I'm really, sincerely sorry."

As I apologized, looking at him with pity—

"Ughhhhhh!! It's not true!!!"

"Yeah, it's not. I know."

'Poor guy.'

I turned my head as if I couldn't bear to look at Min-sung any longer, and Seol-ah was looking at Min-sung with a similar expression.

"Hyena is evil..."

"Kuaaaaaack!!!"

I left the bewildered Min-sung for a moment and prepared to depart.

.

.

.

"We'll go a little slower from here."

Once we get past this point, the road to the reserve forces base will appear. The end of this tedious march is finally in sight.

And in front of the road we had to take was a huge supermarket.

We could go around, but if we secure this place, the survivor group could last for years with the food we find. And since going the long way around means we have to kill more Zombies, it's pretty much the same thing in the end.

10 minutes later. The supermarket raid was progressing smoothly.

We were leisurely taking out the Zombies that were slowly coming out after hearing the gunshots from outside, so if we continued like this, we would arrive at the reserve forces training ground today.

"Let's keep going like this. Move back a little bit more."

If too many Zombies come, we fall back to prevent more Zombies from accumulating.

As we were slowly looking for an angle to enter the supermarket—

"Huh? Guys, what's that?"

At Min-sung's voice, everyone turned their heads to look in the direction he was pointing. Something was standing on top of a car, not from the east where we had cleared, but from the north.

"Uh... it looks like a Special entity?"

It was hard to see because it was far away, but it had a female-like figure and hair, was a little over 2m tall, and had dozens of legs in a dress-like shape.

"Hmm... let's wait and see, and shoot it if it gets close?"

The range of the guns was ambiguous. It was hard to chase it because the north was not cleared.

"Hmm?"

Unable to do anything, everyone was just watching, and the Special entity began to move.

-Tatatatatatata

It was approaching this way at an incredible speed with dozens? No, almost a hundred legs.

"Uh, hey, shoot!!"

The moment Min-sung and Sungtae were about to fire—

-Kieeeeeeeeeeeck!!!!

The female-shaped monster let out an incredibly loud and sharp scream.

"Ughhhhhhh!!!"

"Agh, my ears!!"

"Kyaaaaack!!"

All three people holding guns covered their ears and collapsed from the sudden sonic attack.

"Hey, guys, get a grip. This is..."

A scream of a decibel I'm familiar with. Why does this kind of thing always happen when I come to the supermarket?

'It's similar to Death Howling.'

Does that monster have the ability to freely create Death Howling?

"Everyone, inside the building!!!"

-Kieeeeeeeeeeeck!!!!!!

"That bitch!!"

I can't just stand here and take it. I throw my hand axe at the monster that's already close by.

-Whoosh~~!! Thwack!!!

-Kieeee, eck!

-Tatatataang!!!

Min-sung, who had regained his senses in the meantime, added more firepower.

The monster raises its arms and legs to protect its face. Although many arms and legs were torn, it eventually fails to kill it and hides inside the building.

"Damn it, Min-sung, take care of Sungtae! We're going into the building!!"

A scene similar to the old days. Many Zombies fall from the sky, breaking the building's windows, and Zombies rush in from all directions like a tsunami.

I wake up Seol-ah, who can't come to her senses, and take out the Zombies that are jumping at us first. Min-sung also wakes up Sungtae and heads inside, taking out the Running Zombies.

-Fuwack! Thwack!!

-Tudada!!

"Quickly, inside the building!!!"

Just as we were about to clear the area and leave—

"Heueoeoeok, Mom!!! Don't go, Mom!!!!"

Suddenly, Sungtae's eyes rolled back and he started convulsing. He breaks away from the formation, looking for his mother in the direction of that monster, and jumps into the Zombies.

"Where do you think you're going, you bastard!!"

Author's Note

I have revised the subtitle of the previous chapter.

I thought that normalization, which is used here and there, was the concept of going from abnormal to normal, but it turned out to be the opposite meaning;; I apologize for the confusion.

24 - First Overnight Stay

"Aaaargh!! Mom!!!! Don't go, Mom!!!!"

Sungtae has a fit and rushes towards the Zombies.

"That crazy bastard. Min-sung, Seol-ah, cover him!"

There's no time to hesitate. The Zombies are already grabbing Sungtae's face, about to bite him.

-Thud, thud, thud, Pow!!!

I quickly dash in and, by a hair's breadth, send the biting Zombie flying with a spinning kick. Then, I swing my axe in a wide arc, clearing out the Zombies nearby, and check on Sungtae's condition.

"Aish, you idiot, snap out of it!"

"Uhhh, uhhhh, Mom!!!!"

-Lick, lick. Slurp! Chomp, chomp!!

"Huh?"

Sungtae looks at my chest, then grabs it and shoves it into his mouth.

"Damn it, I'm not your mom!!!"

I'd love to toss him to the Zombies, but he's crying and desperately sucking on my clothes, trying to get to my milk, which makes me feel sorry for him.

-Thwack!!!

Of course, that's that, and feeling unpleasant is feeling unpleasant.

In the end, I chop Sungtae on the back of the neck to knock him out, grab him by the scruff of his neck with one hand, and drag him along.

"Ah....."

But Zombies are already swarming in from all directions. Swinging my axe with one hand to protect Sungtae makes it harder to get through than I thought.

Jumping over them is risky because of Sungtae's weight in my hand.

"Damn it!!"

Just then-

-Rat-tat-tat-tat!!!

Thankfully, Min-sung and Seol-ah provide concentrated fire, briefly opening a path.

"Hyena, hurry!!!"

"Uwaaaaaaa!!!!"

-Kieeeeeeee!!!

I just shove the Zombies rushing in from all sides with my shoulder.

-Thud, thud, thud!!!

It's a similar situation to when I broke through the supermarket's main entrance, but I'm much different now.

-Thwack, thud!!!

The Zombies go flying like straw dolls hit by a dump truck. Now, even if the Zombies scratch me, my clothes don't tear.

Before long, I break through the wall of Zombies and safely return with Sungtae in my arms.

"Phew, I almost died. Everyone, let's go to the stairs."

Although we've gained a baggage, it was difficult for the swarming ordinary Zombies to break through the stairs where I was holding out.

I take the lower level, Min-sung clears the upper level, and Seol-ah carries Sungtae in the middle. We go up to the rooftop and block the Zombies from the stairs.

It's a similar situation to back then. But now I have comrades providing covering fire from above, and I myself have grown freakishly strong.

"It's different from back then!"

-Whoosh~ Fwoosh, fwoosh, fwoosh!!!

With one swing of the axe, several Zombies are split apart, and blood splatters everywhere.

.

.

.

About an hour later.

We ran out of ammunition in the middle, but we managed to catch them all in the end.

"Ugh, so many came."

Looking down, it's full of corpses. It's been a long time since my arm muscles felt this stiff and shaky.

"Wow, Kang Hye-na is crazy. How can you block them like that? Are you even human?"

Min-sung can't hide his amazement. I knew I was strong, but it seems like this is the first time he's seen how good I am at fighting.

"If I eat two meals like you, can I become like that too?"

"No? You don't have to eat that much. Min-sung, if you exercise a little, you can become like me."

The world has changed, and with the ability to raise stamina and strength levels, everyone has the potential to improve. But most people only know that the status window shows their strength and stamina stats.

I've been too busy lately to say anything, but I'll have to tell them someday.

"How much do I have to do....."

"Hyena, me too?"

Looking at Seol-ah's face, she looks expectant.

"Hmm..... It's possible, I guess? But you'll have to work harder. Should we build a gym at school while we're at it? I think I'll have some free time after this is over."

"Ooh, that's a good idea?"

"Can I do it too?"

"Seol-ah is definitely welcome. I was going to take you anyway?"

'Seol-ah exercising in leggings, using posture correction as an excuse... Hehehe.....'

The corners of my mouth rise without me realizing it.

"Hyena's expression is weird....."

I'm already drooling. Min-sung and Sungtae will take care of themselves.

"Oh, right. Is Sungtae awake?"

"No, he's still sleeping."

Sungtae is fast asleep on the rooftop. Of course, it's not Sungtae's fault, but when he wakes up, he should prepare to be beaten up.

"Aish, that bastard, just wait until he wakes up."

"Um..... Hyena?"

Min-sung says in a voice as if to stop me.

"What!"

"Sungtae has a trauma."

"What is it? It better not be anything big..."

I'm still not over it.

No matter how traumatized he is, he shouldn't run towards the Zombies, or mistake me for his mom and grope and suck on my boobs.....

"Um..... When Sungtae was young, his mother strangled him to the point where he was almost brain dead."

"Ah, ah...."

I've already forgiven him. Stop, you don't have to say anymore....

"But at that time, his mother screamed very loudly while strangling him, so whenever he hears a loud female scream, he becomes like that."

"....."

"After that, his head became strange, and he developed a trauma. But even though it was a trauma that he could overcome, his mother ended up committing suicide in front of Sungtae, so that opportunity was lost. Sungtae will have to live with that trauma forever....."

"....."

"....."

Just then, Sungtae, who was lying next to us, mutters to himself as if he's having a nightmare.

"Heeuh, Mom, don't go!! Mom....."

"....."

"Hyena was wrong."

Seol-ah, who was listening to the story next to me, drives the nail in.

"No, I didn't really do anything wrong? I haven't hit him yet!"

"Then how about giving him milk again?"

No, for Seol-ah to say something like that. I was a little flustered because I've never been countered like this before.

I'm always subtly sexually harassing Seol-ah's body, but this time I was sexually harassed.

"What? What? Am I the only one with boobs? You have them too."

"Aww, if a big baby like Sungtae is going to eat, it has to be plump and big like Hyena's~~"

Seol-ah smiles and pretends to fondle her breasts with both hands.

"What? You little brat, I'll measure your size to see if yours is possible too!!"

If I can't win with words, I'll use force to subdue her.

"Kyaaaa~ Wait, using force is a vio...l, eugh!!"

"Seol-ah's milk must be filling too!!"

"Kkaaaat, eugh, ah... Min-sung, stop Hyena, ah!"

"Hehehe, come here!!"

".....Let's stop and check that Special entity from earlier."

"Ah, right. As expected, Min-sung doesn't react even when he sees something like this."

Seeing that he doesn't react even when a woman's chest is being forcibly groped next to him, it's 100 percent true.

"No, that's really not it!!!!"

"Yeah, yeah! I know, I know~"

"....."

Looking at Min-sung's blank expression, I go outside the building.

.

.

.

It took a little time because I had to deal with all the Zombies below.

"You have zero bullets left?"

"Yeah, what I brought today was the last of it."

I took all of Sungtae's bullets while he was sleeping and used them all.

There are no more bullets left at school either. I should raid the reserve forces base today and bring back some bullets if possible.

And unfortunately, that screaming Special entity had already escaped. There are bloodstains, but it's impossible to track it today. I don't want to push myself today when I don't have any bullets.

"You guys stay here. I'll go alone and pick up some bullets that I can use right away."

"Are you sure you'll be okay?"

"Of course. Honestly, you guys would be a burden if I went with you right now. If Sungtae wakes up, comfort him. I'm going!"

It's urgent that I bring them back before sunset.

I quickly climb the slightly sloped mountain path and soon enter the military base.

"If it weren't for the reserve forces training, it would be completely empty. I wonder where the armory is?"

I lightly take care of the Zombies in military uniforms that I occasionally encounter and head to the shooting range first.

"It's not here."

Looking at the information map, I looked around several training grounds, but they were all empty.

"Yeah, they wouldn't stupidly put the highest security facility right on the path where the reserve forces pass by."

I think it's definitely on the path that the instructors or soldiers who serve here use, so I widen the search area.

.

.

.

Before long, the blue sky was dyed orange.

"Hyena is very late....."

Seol-ah was looking around from the rooftop, waiting for Hyena, and Min-sung was talking to Sungtae, who had woken up.

"Hey, hey, do you remember that time when Sergeant Park peed on the company commander's new car and got caught? Hehehe..."

"Oh, yeah, I remember."

"The reason he got caught was because....."

Sungtae remembered everything from earlier that day—jumping into the horde of Zombies and sucking on Ms. Hyena's boob. Naturally, he felt remorse and apologized, but since there was no one to apologize to, he was feeling down.

That's why Min-sung kept talking to him, to keep him from overthinking.

Not long after, they spotted Hyena returning.

"Hyena"

Seol-ah waved and went down to greet her, and Min-sung also took the somewhat hesitant Sungtae down with him.

"Hey, it's okay. I explained everything earlier, you idiot. If you're unlucky, you'll just get hit once and it'll be over."

"Uh, getting hit by Hyena might actually kill me..."

"M-maybe?"

.

.

.

But as it turned out, I didn't kill Sungtae.

Some time had passed, and I had cooled down, and after hearing the story, I couldn't bring myself to say anything.

And I was too late to say anything anyway.

"Seriously, did you hide the armory in the jungle? Were you robbed by spies or something?"

Usually, the location of the armory is marked on the command center's map in a military base, but it wasn't on the map, so we had to search the entire mountain to finally find it.

"Let's camp here tonight. There's no other choice."

It would be fine if I were alone, but with multiple people, we might accidentally shoot each other due to limited visibility, and if the escaped Special entity followed us, it would be hell.

And where is this place? It's a large supermarket. There are more than enough tools for camping.

Thus, the hunting team's first overnight stay began.

.

.

.

While searching for useful items inside the mart—

-Om nom nom...

"Hey, Ms. Kang Hye-na? Let's stop eating and start blocking the entrance~"

"Ah, I know. I'm just tasting, just tasting."

Min-sung's eyes narrowed slightly as he noticed the pile of snack wrappers at her feet.

"Ah, I'm going~"

After setting up a barricade on the way to the 5th floor where the employee lounge was located, we took a quick wash, gathered some food, and prepared dinner on the rooftop.

Since the mart was a massive 5-story building, there was nothing we couldn't find.

We turned on a small camping generator sold in the mart for electricity and connected several LED stands to it for light. To prevent Zombies from being attracted to the light, we directed it downwards as much as possible.

When the lights came on, colorful beams illuminated us as we sat huddled together on chairs around the camping burner.

"Wow, this feels like camping outdoors, doesn't it?"

"Doing it at night gives it a certain vibe."

"Yeah, it does."

Combined with the sounds of insects chirping from somewhere, it did feel like camping.

"Hey, have you guys eaten anything like this recently?"

What Hyena brought was a Barbecue Stew pack. It still had two months left on the expiration date. She also brought Spam and various canned hams, as well as ramen noodles. Tonight's dinner was barbecue stew.

We placed a large pot on the burner and poured the barbecue stew pack into it.

"Eek? Isn't that too much, Hyena?"

"It's okay, I'll eat it all."

Reassuring Seol-ah, we added the pre-sliced ham when the water started to boil and let it simmer a bit more.

Meanwhile, Min-sung brought the microwaved instant rice and plates, and I started adding the noodles.

-Boil, boil, boil...

-Gulp.

Saliva naturally gathered in my mouth.

Looking at the noodles bubbling appetizingly, I tasted the ham inside first.

-Chomp chomp...

"Kya This is the taste. It's alive!!"

As soon as I started eating, the others started eating one by one.

"Mmm... it's been so long since I had this..."

Min-sung placed a piece of Spam seasoned with spicy barbecue stew sauce on top of warm white rice and took a big bite.

-Woah!!

"Kya, this guy knows how to eat. Sungtae, don't be shy and eat a lot, you idiot."

"Ah, okay."

As we ate the ham, the noodles were cooked as well.

"Haaaah!!"

I grabbed a large portion of noodles with my chopsticks and lifted them up.

After putting them on my plate and blowing on them a few times, I brought them all to my mouth.

-Slurrrrrp!!!

"Wow... I'm really jealous of Hyena."

Seol-ah, who was watching me eat like a glutton, touched my side and said.

"How can you eat so much and not gain weight...? Is this waist even real? Does it all go to your chest...?"

"Hehehe, are you jealous?"

"Yeah, I might be a little jealous of that, to be honest?"

"Yeah. I'm jealous."

"Why are you jealous, you bastard!"

"Hahaha!! Hyena, I'm jealous of that too?"

Even Min-sung joined in, envying my constitution. It's a negative trait, but I guess it can be like this too.

We spent the evening chatting and laughing over trivial things, finishing our dinner.

And after dinner. I had eaten so much after so long that I was full, so I leaned back in my chair and looked at the sky.

"Oh... hey, guys, look at the sky."

Looking up, I saw the night sky filled with stars and the Milky Way.

"I guess the air has gotten a lot clearer. It wasn't this clear until recently."

"It's pretty... it really feels like we came to the countryside with friends."

"Yeah. It's pretty..."

A rare night of sentimentality.

I was glad that I wasn't alone this time, that I wasn't the only one feeling this emotion.

I had a lot of worries about meeting people, and there were actually crises, but in the end, I met kind and good friends.

They might seem a little lacking in some areas, but isn't that normal for people?

Small and simple joys and warmth found in a destroyed world.

Isn't this the kind of happiness I've been hoping for?

Passing through the cold winter, it seems that it's not just the weather that has become a little warmer.

25 - It Is a Dark Night

As morning arrives, everyone exchanges light greetings and gathers on the rooftop.

“Haa... Chef? What’s on the menu today?”

‘Since when did I become the chef?’

Of course, it’s embarrassing to even call it cooking, but somehow I feel like I’ve become the designated meal person.

“It’s Babigo Doenjang Jjigae. Help yourself.”

Warm rice and Doenjang Jjigae. Not a bad combination for breakfast.

With breakfast done, we raid the armory for the sake of the useless baggage trio, who are useless without bullets, and return in the afternoon.

We decided to leave the items on the mart rooftop as is, since we might need to visit again later, and use it as a base camp.

.

.

.

Shinwol Elementary School, a long-awaited return.

Actually, it’s only been one night away, but it feels like a long time.

“Min-sung oppa!! Where have you been~~! I thought something terrible had happened!”

The women guarding the entrance come down and greet only Min-sung.

‘Why do they look slightly prettier...’

They were definitely ugly gorillas, but after receiving the food, water, and even cosmetics I supplied, they’re starting to look better and better. Of course, they’re still not on Seol-ah’s level. Just, you know, passable as women with makeup?

“Hey, aren’t you interested in me?”

I muster up the courage to say something.

“Why are you speaking informally...”

“O-oh... Welcome...”

One timidly rebels, and the other just shrinks back.

‘Do I look scary?’

Well, I guess I might be a little scary, since I’m always covered in blood and carrying an axe the size of a human torso.

“Okay, good work~”

“Y-yes...”

“G-go in.”

From today on, there’s nothing special to do. Just slowly move the items from the armory, and I’m practically free.

.

.

.

First, we moved all the items from the armory to Shinwol Elementary School.

About 30,000 bullets, 42 M16 rifles, and about 200 grenades. In addition, we obtained various useful items such as fortification supplies and walkie-talkies.

After bringing all the firearms, everyone except the combat team received shooting training.

“You never know. We need to prepare for emergencies.”

According to Min-sung’s insistence, all the women now know how to use firearms. I think it’s not bad. Finally, the freeloaders have become somewhat useful.

We also created a gym.

While Min-sung was training the women, I moved all the exercise equipment from a nearby gym to an empty classroom in the elementary school.

I thought only a few members of the combat team would use it, but after it was created, most people except for the men with physical disabilities use it. It has become a complete hot spot after dinner time.

“No, I made this to work out with Seol-ah...”

There are no available machines.

The reason is Lee Min-sung, who is leisurely working out over there.

“Min-sung, oppa~~ How do you use this~”

“Kyaaa~ Look at oppa’s body~ So cool!”

It’s one thing to just hang around Min-sung like that. But they also want to work out since they came all the way here, so they grab a machine and leisurely exercise for dozens of minutes.

‘Fucking hell.....’

“Hey, Lee Min-sung!!”

Lee Min-sung is not guilty, but he is guilty. What does that mean? The good you do for someone can be evil to someone else.

“Oh, Hyena, why?”

As I approach, the women around him scatter, and the rest hide behind Min-sung.

Actually, there’s a bit of a story here too.

Taking advantage of my absence, some women came to harass Seol-ah, who was working out alone.

Those girls are the victim trio from the gang rape incident in the prison. Actually, it’s closer to revenge from their perspective than harassment. Because Seol-ah is the only one, besides the three soldiers imprisoned, who caused them to be gang-raped by dozens of soldiers.

Anyway, Seol-ah had become quite tough while wandering around outside, so a 3:1 fistfight broke out. The result? Unfortunately, Seol-ah lost. Seol-ah fought hard, but what could she do when they pushed her with numbers and pulled her hair in all directions? But those bitches probably didn’t think I would come back.

In the end, Seol-ah only suffered minor injuries, and the rest were seriously injured and taken back to the infirmary. At that time, blood splattered everywhere, which worsened my already scary image.

“Whyyy? Aish, I’ll just...”

But I don’t really have a reason to blame this bastard. He’s been working out like crazy as I told him to, and his strength level has increased a lot.

“Ah, is the weight a little light? Hyena, can you help me?”

“Do you have any sense or not?”

There’s no way a smart guy like him wouldn’t know why I came.

“Hahaha!! Hyena, let’s try to get along as fellow survivors.”

He’s definitely doing this on purpose. He often tries to civilize (?) me into the survivor group whenever he has time. Even if I try to say something, I feel like I’m looking at some kind of saint, so I have nothing to say.

“Aish...”

They say you can’t spit on a smiling face? It’s really true.

.

.

.

I left the gym and went to the garage this time.

The atmosphere here is the opposite of what it was earlier. Two men are repairing a vehicle.

“Oh, Ms. Hyena? Welcome. What brings you here?”

This is Kim Tae-gyun, the representative of the survivors. He is characterized by the absence of his left wrist. Besides that-

“Hye... Hyena-chan, welcome...”

-Thwack!!

“Kuek!!"I told you not to use that weeb-like tone!"”

“Ah, but this is comfortable for me~”

He is Lee Ho-shik, the only engineer in our survivor group and one of the four facility managers, but he basically does almost everything by himself.

But this bastard is cosplaying as a weeb. As soon as the soldiers disappeared, he lost a lot of weight and became a seemingly normal engineering student. And more than anything, when I talked about anime, he didn't know anything. I felt a really big betrayal there.

“Calling someone a weeb just for watching Attack on Titan...”

“Wasn't that enough to be a weeb?”

“No!! Don't insult weebes!!!”

“Haha! You came to see this car, right?”

Look at how skillfully he changes the subject.

Anyway, the vehicle I came to see is a bulldozer.

How long are we going to walk around like pedestrians? I told them I was lucky enough to see a bulldozer, and this weeb here fixed it up and drove it over.

Of course, he barely managed to drive it, and now he's modifying the bumper so it can grind zombies, and connecting a passenger compartment in the back so people can ride safely.

“Once this is finished, we'll be able to go far.”

He's the most useful person in this group besides the combat team.

Farming? I don't know what they're doing. Probably just planting cabbage or something.

.

.

.

Time has passed, and it's now May.

The hunting team is now putting down their firearms for a while and learning close combat skills, becoming stronger and stronger, and all the general survivors have completed firearms training.

‘I feel secure.’

These days, I'm actually worried because there are no zombies nearby even when I go outside. I don't know if they all gathered during the last howling or if they were never there in the first place, but anyway, there's really nothing to do.

So I'm resting.

Kang Hye-na comfortably sets up a parasol on the rooftop and sips a drink.

The weather is slightly warm during the day, so I feel very good.

“Kya~ This is great!!”

Since raiding the mart, I've obtained free access to the food storage. And this is a carbonated drink that was nicely chilled in the refrigerator!

‘Is this the apocalypse or paradise~’

Although I'm not on good terms with the girls here, we don't guard against each other as much as we used to. It's more like, ‘You do your thing, and I'll do what I want to do.’ We don't interfere with each other during work hours, so we're living quite comfortably.

And I've become much closer to Seol-ah, so we often shower together after working out.

“I wonder what's on the menu for dinner tonight~”

While I was thinking such silly thoughts,

-Thud, thud.

Someone comes up to the rooftop. I turn my head and, sure enough, it's Min-sung.

“Hyena, um... I think you should attend this meeting too?”

“Um? What is it?”

“We haven't been doing anything lately, so there's talk about switching the defense team and the work team...”

“What? Does that make sense??”

Those gorillas, no, those women who have become somewhat human, are backstabbing us like this. Was this what they were planning all along while being quiet?

“Fuck, let's go right now!!”

Daring to touch my honey pot, this is absolutely unforgivable.

.

.

.

-Parara~

“U-um... Congratu, congratulations~ Waa.”

‘What is this?’

I went in ready to destroy all the nasty bitches, but it's an atmosphere of celebration with a fanfare.

“Hahahahaha!!! Guys, Hyena totally fell for it?”

Lee Min-sung suddenly laughs loudly next to me.

“No, what is this?”

"Ah, the atmosphere's been great lately. So, we created something like a 'Merit Award' among ourselves to praise each other, and you got one too."

"You son of a bitch, why didn't you say so from the start!"

-Thwack!!

"Ugh!! My leg!!"

"Kyaaak!! Min-sung!!"

The women rush over in a flurry, but Min-sung quickly gets up and pretends to be okay.

"Hahaha!! Hyena must have been really embarrassed."

"You, you haven't been hit enough yet, have you?"

"Alright, alright, stop it and take this."

I receive the certificate Min-sung hands me.

-Certificate

Hunting Division

This certificate is awarded to the above survivor for their outstanding combat abilities...

It's like the certificates I used to get at school when I was little. To receive one as an adult, it brings back memories and isn't so bad.

"Alright, everyone, applause!!!"

As Min-sung livens up the mood, the women welcome it with thunderous applause.

"Well... your personality is awful, but I'll admit you've achieved a lot..."

"Yeah, do better in the future... looks aren't everything."

The women say things that are hard to tell if they're compliments or insults, like tsundere characters.

"Hyena-chan, I've been cheering you on from the start!"

"Ugh, that moron is still sticking to his persona."

"What."

"Hahahahahaha!!!"

Everyone bursts into laughter, seemingly agreeing with my scathing criticism of the otaku.

Finally, Seol-ah puts a medal-like necklace around my neck, concluding the ceremony.

"Hyena, congratulations. And thank you."

As a reward, she gives me a tight hug.

Seol-ah hugging me first, today might be a special day.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Night falls, and a deep darkness settles.

Everyone is asleep now. Hyena is still tossing and turning in bed.

"Ah, I took a nap during the day, so I can't fall asleep."

At this rate, I'll probably be tossing and turning for hours anyway, so I head outside.

There's a curfew, but honestly, it doesn't mean much. There are CCTV cameras, but they only watch the outside, not the inside of the building.

-Thud, thud.

I go up to the rooftop where the parasol is set up. Looking at the night sky, the crescent moon and beautiful stars are twinkling again tonight.

"Haa, so pretty, so pretty."

Things have been going well lately, and my relationships with people have improved a lot, so I'm very satisfied.

"Too many good things are happening? Is something about to go wrong?"

But what could possibly happen? It's not like Zombies are suddenly going to swarm here like crazy.

I think that in another sense, this is an isekai slow life.

"Ah, a healing life is good."

-Kie...

"Huh? What's that sound..."

-Kieeee...

A sound that's all too familiar to me. My mind tells me it's impossible, but this uneasy feeling is screaming that what I'm thinking is right.

It's dark below, so I can't see anything. But what is my special trait? That's right, [Nocturnal eyes]. After a little time passes, I slowly start to see below.

"Oh... Ah, shit, what is all that?"

At first, I thought the road was just shimmering. No, it was all Zombies.

The world is moving.

Beyond the distant horizon, Zombies packed tightly together are surging like a wave. They're not close yet, but they're clearly surrounding this school completely and coming this way.

-Kieeeeeee

The screams are now becoming clearer.

Ah, it's that guy. The Special Entity that creates Death Howling, the one we missed at the large supermarket.

That guy has brought an enormous Zombie horde.

"E... Emergency!!!!"

Author's Note

Actually, I wrote a 19+ chapter this time, but after writing it and reading it, it didn't really fit the atmosphere, so it felt a bit disruptive.

So, I'll finish the main story first and then write the 19+ content as a side story.

26 - If We Are All Together

“Bisaaaanng!!!!”

There’s no time to scream or shout here.

I run madly towards the CCTV control room.

- Tatatatatat, bang!!!

“Ugh!! What’s going on, Ms. Hyena?”

The security guard wakes up startled from his sleep. Being someone with a broken leg, it must be unbearably boring for him to watch CCTV all day. But that’s not what’s important right now.

- Beep, beep beep. Bang!

First, I press every alarm to wake everyone up.

- Ding dong ding dong~
- Beep-- beep--- beep--
- Weeeeeeeeng~~!!

Then I immediately turn on the microphone, crank up the volume, and take a deep breath.

“Ms. Hyena? What the hell is going on...”

- All personnel, wake up!!! Everyone, prepare for battle!!!! If you don’t want to die, get up, you bastards!!!!

My loud shout reverberates through all the speakers connected to the school, shaking the building.

‘This should wake them up.’

- Quickly arm yourselves and gather in the small auditorium!! Zombies are coming outside!!

There’s still a little time left. If we hadn’t discovered this sooner, a terrible accident would have happened without any time to react, but even if it’s just a few minutes, we still have time to prepare.

- About 5 minutes later.

Eighteen people have gathered in the small auditorium. It’s a relatively quick response, but time is of the essence right now.

“Damn it, what’s taking the others so long? For now, scatter into training groups! Min-sung, light a fire inside the school, and bring the radio and grenades with the rear guard.”

“Seol-ah...”

I give Seol-ah a separate command so that others can’t hear.

“I’m going ahead. Everyone, to your positions!!”

In the meantime, we haven’t just been sitting around. We’ve trained to some extent for personnel distribution and strategies in preparation for a large-scale zombie assault.

“Okay, I’ll be there soon...”

When I look back, I see fear on the faces of the women following me with their guns.

Can they really hold them off? They’re trembling so much they can’t even grip their guns properly...

“Um... um, really, the zombies...”

One woman stutters as she speaks—

- Kieeeeeeeek!!!!

A tremendously loud howling echoes near the school. Perhaps they had a glimmer of hope, but the faces of the women turn pale.

“Damn it, are you still talking nonsense after hearing that? Run!!!”

But there’s no time to consider personal circumstances right now.

I’m not a commander. I don’t have the eloquence to boost everyone’s morale, nor have I ever done it. All I can do is stand in front of them.

I leave the women who have lost their strength to Min-sung and run ahead.

- Kieeeeeeeek!!!

The death howling screams echo periodically. That sound is surely still luring the zombies.

When I step outside, I see Running Zombies already jumping over the fence one by one, and a Special Entity is running around the school wall, screaming madly.

“That damn woman really caused trouble. I should have killed her back then...”

I feel regret.

If I had realized it was an intelligent being, I should have killed it no matter what, but I naively thought, ‘It ran away injured,’ and that led to this incident.

“I’ll make you regret coming back.”

- Tatadad, bang!

I take a running start with my hand axe and jump as high as I can.

I can clearly see the monstrous woman screaming over the wall. She has no arms, and her legs are sparse; it's definitely her from that time.

The muscles in my arm gather with insane intensity, and my right arm shoots forward like a spring.

- Shiiiing!!!
- **Kieeeeeeee**, bang!!

The hand axe flies at incredible speed, hitting her head perfectly and shattering it into pieces.

“Phew, that damn woman...”

But this is just the beginning. Zombies are already rushing over the front gate, and our team is unable to respond at all.

“Ah... too fast!!”

“Ahhh!! In front!! In front!!!”

“I can't see in the dark. I can't shoot from far away, someone turn on the lights outside!!”

- Tatatatadang!! Crack!!
- Tutatatatat!!!

“Ahhh!!! Save me!!!!”

‘Damn...’

It's complete chaos. It's too dark to aim properly, and the female soldiers are quickly overwhelmed by the Running Zombies.

- Whoooosh~~!!

We can't afford to lose our allies like this. I quickly run over and take out the zombies that have latched onto my comrades, swinging my axe wildly among them.

- Pugak, puwak!!

“Haahhh!!!!!”

I deliberately make loud noises as I jump into the fray between the Running Zombies and my allies, swinging my axe in all directions.

- Kieeeeeeee!!!
- Kwoooooor!!

Zombies surround me. Not even regular zombies, but Running Zombies.

I don't prefer this method at all, but there's no choice right now.

“Come at me, all of you!!!”

- Puhwaaaak!!
- Scrape!!
- Thud thud!! Pugak!!

I'm wildly jumping among the zombies.

How long can I hold out like this? Even for me, facing zombies charging from all sides with full power, I can't help but tire out both physically and mentally.

At that moment,

- Flash!!

Lights begin to turn on near the school grounds. It may seem trivial, but actually connecting the external power cables to our generator is not

something that can be done quickly. Yet someone has managed it.

“Good, kids, fire!!!”

As the lights come on, the riflemen stationed on the roof and windows begin to fire in unison.

- Tutatatatat!!!

Zombies near me are being killed off, and I take a moment to breathe.

“Phew, I almost died right from the start.”

But already two people have been bitten and retreated to the back, and one has been severely injured. This is definitely not a good situation.

“I’m heading to the front gate. We need to block the front gate!!”

There are still hundreds of Running Zombies. I can’t even guess how many regular zombies there are.

- Pugak!! Tatatatadang!!!

With backup from the riflemen, I carve a path to the front gate.

‘Alright, if we keep this up, we can manage.’

I block the front up close, while the riflemen take care of the zombies trying to rush in from the sides or behind me.

Before we started, I was doubtful, but now that we’re in battle, they’re performing well according to their training.

Before long, I push through the zombies and see the front gate.

“Alright, we’ve secured the front gate. Everyone, slowly!! Hold off only those coming over!!”

After holding out for about 5 minutes, the Running Zombies stop coming.

“Phew, don’t let your guard down. Everyone, regroup and replenish your ammunition!!”

Now it begins.

A tsunami, a tsunami of zombies is coming.

‘How many are coming? If Running Zombies are 1%, then at least a hundred thousand?’

I’m not sure. But one thing is certain: I won’t be able to sleep comfortably tonight.

Looking around, I can already see the girls looking slightly exhausted.

“Everyone, stay calm. If we keep doing this, we can survive. You all saw me, right? I’ll protect you, don’t worry.”

In the past, I wouldn’t have said such things, but after seeing their faces back and forth, I guess I’ve grown a bit fond of them.

“-...Yes!”

- Kieeeeeeee~

They’re coming now. They’ve come close enough to be seen with the naked eye.

‘Damn, I really can’t see the end of this.’

Of course, I’m worried about the regular zombies, but what I’m most worried about are the Special Entities.

With a horde this size, there must be a few hiding somewhere.

“Hyena, we’re here.”

At that moment, Min-sung arrives just in time with reinforcements.

“Alright, riflemen at the entrance, take turns blocking, and Min-sung and I will be at the front. Everyone knows, right?”

- Click.

Min-sung stands next to me holding a large iron rod. Although he can't exert as much strength as I can, we need to conserve bullets as much as possible. The only ones who can do that here are Min-sung and Sungtae...

“Where's Sungtae?”

“Still, I've put him to sleep for now...”

“Okay, let's hope nothing happens!!”

- Whoosh~! Crack!!

I smash the head of a regular zombie reaching out from outside the fence.

“Alright, let's get started!!”

- Kieeeeeeee!!!
- Gwoooooor~~!
- Kreeeee!!!

“There are really so many.”

“Yeah...”

- Puhwaak!! Pugak!!
- Puhh!! Thud thud!!

I calmly catch zombies that are close to the fence in front of me.

The front gate's fence is about 1 meter high and 4 meters wide. Min-sung and I split the middle, while the other riflemen take out the zombies trying

to climb over from the sides with calm single shots.

At that moment—

“Ahhh!!!”

- Tatatatadang!!!

I hear a woman’s scream and gunfire from behind.

“Ah, damn...”

When I turn around, it seems a Special Entity has broken in, and a female rifleman is split in half by a huge, sharp tongue that comes out from the ground.

I recognize her. She’s the small girl who awkwardly congratulated me with confetti.

"What the..."

"Min-sung, hold this position!"

-Krrrrrrrr...

A tongue plunges below the ground.

"What the hell is this..."

"Kyaaaa, save me!!!"

"R-Run away!!"

The women's morale was in shambles. Some stood their ground, but others fled upon realizing the rear wasn't secure, while some were paralyzed with panic.

"Damn it, snap out of it..."

Before I could finish my sentence, a tongue shot out from under a woman who had dropped her gun and was running away.

-Thwack!! Splatter!!!!

"Kyaaaaa!!!"

Her body split in half, killing her instantly. The woman following her fell on her butt, soiled herself, and fainted.

Both of them were women who peacefully farmed cabbages. I probably won't be able to eat cabbage in school lunches anymore.

'Damn it, where is it?'

The direction and angle the tongue came from, and the direction it retreated...

"Found it."

Right there, in a corner of our wall, something with red eyes, lying prone like a dead rat, is visible.

There's no reason to hesitate. I run straight at it and smash its head.

-Thwack!!

Although the tongue shot out near me in the middle of it, I'm not someone who would fall for that.

The main body was just a weak, regular Zombie, so it was easy to catch.

'It wasn't easy to catch, two people died...'

I rejoin Min-sung, who is blocking the Zombies at the entrance.

"You're here? I thought I was going to die of exhaustion."

"Fall back and recover for a bit. We'll be doing this all day."

"Okay. I'm counting on you."

I relieve Min-sung and guard the front gate fence.

The Zombies try to push the fence, but it doesn't budge easily.

'How much did they suffer building that...'

If it stays like this, if it just stays like this...

Then, another Special Entity attacks.

-Thwaaang!!!

This time, someone breaks through the wall next to the school, not the main gate.

"What is that..."

It looks about 3m tall, and its whole body is covered in sturdy armor with spikes.

"Damn it, Min-sung!! Get to work!!"

"Ugh, this is driving me crazy. What is that now?"

It's obvious at a glance that bullets won't work at all. I have to go.

"Wait, where is that bastard..."

The armored monster doesn't come to the main gate, but runs straight to the detached building in front.

"Ah, no!!"

Two injured soldiers and two riflemen are staying on the second floor of that building.

Before I can even follow, the armored monster smashes into the second-floor classroom with its body.

-Kwaaang!!!!

"What the hell..."

The inside of the building caved in, completely crushed. Four people died instantly without even screaming.

They were all members of the defense force. They were the women who cheerfully greeted Min-sung with "Have a good day" every time he went outside. There will be no more seeing them off.

"You crazy bastard, why did you smash into there!!!"

-Krooooooar!!!!

-Kwaaang!!!!

I swing my axe down on one of its legs, and it kneels.

-Kraaang!!

The monster swings its arms wildly, as if not to be defeated.

"Damn it, why is it so fast..."

-Whoosh whoosh~~

The arm armor also has spikes that look to be 50cm long, making it quite threatening.

I can't get any closer, and the armored monster slowly gets up.

"Ah, no!!!"

The armored monster prepares to charge again. This time, it's towards the main gate.

The six riflemen and Min-sung are in danger.

"Damn it, you think I'll let you go so easily?"

I run at the guy head-on with my axe and strike its head.

-Kwaaang!!!

The guy blocks the axe with its arm, and flicks its arm like swatting a fly, sending my body flying sideways.

-Thud.. thud, tumble tumble...

"Ugh, that bastard..."

And the armored monster runs past me and straight to the main gate.

If it goes on like this, Min-sung and the other riflemen are in danger...

Then-

-Shooooom~! Kaboom!!!

A bazooka suddenly flies in and engulfs the armored monster.

"Hyena, I'm here!!!"

A beautiful voice, unfitting for the battlefield, echoes through the schoolyard.

The owner of this voice is Seol-ah.

Next to her, the company commander and two soldiers who fired the bazooka.

Those who were in prison have joined us.

27 - The Endless Night

-Kwahwa-gwang!!!

The armored monster stumbles and falls on its butt from the bazooka blast.

-Grrr!!

But in that brief moment, it must have blocked with its arms, because other than its arms being shattered, it's still alive and well.

"Stay right there!!!"

I can't miss this chance. It's the last opportunity my comrades (?) have given me.

-Tatadatadat!!

Maintaining my running speed, I jump high.

-Grrr!!

And using my weight and the force of the fall, I slam down on the head of the armored monster, which is just trying to get up.

"Haaah!"!!!

My body stretches out like a bow and then bends, and the momentarily exploded power crushes the steel-like outer shell and cracks it open.

-Crackle!!!

-Kwoeok!!!

The back of its head splits open cleanly about halfway, and the armored monster falls to the ground with a thud.

"Haa, what kind of thing even shows up..."

If Seol-ah hadn't arrived on time, I would have been in big trouble.

"Hyena!!!"

I can see the soldiers and Seol-ah coming from far away.

"Hoo..."

And I can see the eyes around me demanding an explanation of what the hell is going on.

Back when we gathered in the small auditorium,

I called Seol-ah out separately and conveyed the plan.

"Seol-ah, the soldiers in the prison. Can we use them?"

We are absolutely short on people to fight right now. If I saw correctly, we might not make it through tonight and all die. We should use any forces we can, right?

Besides, Min-sung and Sungtae are the only ones here who know how to fire a bazooka.

But Min-sung needs to fight alongside me in close combat, and Sungtae is in a daze from the woman monster's screams.

All I need is the courage to be hated for releasing criminals at will.

I didn't think the soldiers coming out of prison would shoot at our allies to die together. In the first place, two of them surrendered because they wanted to live, and the company commander also cooperated well in prison to survive.

Of course, Seol-ah is perfect for persuading them. I don't know what happened in the past, but there's no woman as popular with the soldiers as

Seol-ah.

"I'll persuade them well and bring them, don't worry, Hyena."

And now.

"I'll take responsibility, let's all do our best to survive for now..."

Already 6 people have died and 2 are incapacitated. In fact, 1/3 of our forces are already gone. We have to use what we can.

Of course, unlike what I thought, the other women are looking at me with eyes full of worry about what to do. The soldiers who used to rape and exploit them at will are now here to save them and fight alongside them.

Then- "Aaaah!"!! Hurry up and help us here!!!!"

Min-sung deliberately makes a fuss, pretending to be urgent, and everyone's attention turns back to that side.

The women glancing at us seem to be letting it go for now, but it seems like they mean to settle the score later.

'Hoo, I'm glad they're not making a fuss about this.'

First, we prevented internal division. But even in that situation, the situation was not good. The armored monster broke through the wall and created two entrances.

A huge number of Zombies are pouring in through there in real time.

First, we quickly eliminate the Zombies that have poured inside by throwing grenades all at once.

"Don't save the grenades, throw them!!!-Kwahwahwah!!!!"

The inside of the school lights up so brightly that it's like daytime for a moment, and most of the Zombies are eliminated.

The remaining living Zombies are all eliminated by a simultaneous barrage of fire, except for the people blocking the front gate.

"Seol-ah and the soldiers, follow me."

It's better this way. It seems better to separate people who don't get along than to keep them together.

"Min-sung, I'm counting on you over there!!"

I, Seol-ah, and 3 soldiers go to block the broken wall.

.

.

.

'Hoo..... They're really coming endlessly.'

Quite a bit of time has passed since we stabilized the defense again. It's not really stable, but everything, including stamina, ammunition, and mental strength, is slowly being eaten away.

How many have we caught so far?

A thousand? Ten thousand? I don't know. Even if I look over there for a moment, I only see endless Zombie heads.

Of course, it's not just me who feels that way. Everyone's faces say, 'We've caught this many, and there are still that many left? While we were fighting like crazy without knowing how much time was passing-

-Honk! Honk!!!!

I hear a car horn from behind.

"Wait, that car?"

A bulldozer suddenly rushes towards the front gate.

"Everyone, get out of the way!!!"

"Be careful!!!!"Aaaah!"!"

The riflemen at the front gate and Min-sung dodge by a hair's breadth.

"Hoo..... I almost had a heart attack. Who's riding that thing?"

A car can't suddenly accelerate without a driver, right? When I look at the driver's seat, there are three women sitting in a row.

"Ah, those bitches again...."

The three hopeless women who lived as sex slaves in prison when the soldiers were in power, and recently got beaten by me after hitting Seol-ah and were hospitalized.

I should have just killed them back then. Taking advantage of the fact that everyone's attention was focused on the Zombies, they seem to have attacked the car park and stolen the bulldozer.

-Kwahwa-gwang!!!!

They break through the front gate fence that we worked so hard to repair.

'But can they break through the Zombies with that?'

Even if it's a bulldozer, to think of pushing through tens of thousands of Zombies, their heads must not be thinking straight due to fear.

That act is no different from riding a motorboat through a storm surge.

Well, too bad, no, not too bad, it's their own fault.

This is the bulldozer's driver's seat.

The three women, Im Soo-jin, Ryu Hana, and Im So-hee, were happy to escape.

"Hahahaha, you fools. How are you going to stop this? You have to use your head to live."

"As expected of Soo-jin. We can just push everything away with this, right?
- Sizzle.....

I can hear the sound of Zombies being ground up by the bulldozer's modified bumper outside.

The bumper that the Otaku modified for Zombie removal. There was a shredder running on it. He modified the place that originally only had the function of pushing away vehicles to shred them completely.

"Of course, that Otaku bastard definitely said that we could just push away all the Zombies with this."

Of course, the situation that the Otaku was talking about assumed a normal density of Zombies, not the current situation.

"Even though that bastard's tone is lame, he's good at his job. Hehehe, only the guys left behind are pitiful. Idiots."

The three are now so relieved that they survived that they've come to the point of making fun of the victims left in the school.

Then-

-Creak.....Creak....

The speed at which the shredder is running starts to decrease as if it's caught on something. It's already malfunctioning before it's even gone 100m.

Since it can't shred the Zombies in front of it well, the speed is gradually slowing down, and as the speed slows down, more Zombies cling to it.

A vicious cycle begins.

More Zombies cling to it, so the shredder moves more slowly, and then a lot of Zombies cling to it again.

Before long, the bulldozer stops in the middle of the Zombies.

"Huh? What's wrong with this....."

"What? Did it stop?"

"Don't joke around, Soo-jin..... Step on it quickly!!"-Wiiiiing~~
Wiiiiing!!"

Now, even if I step on the accelerator all the way, it doesn't budge.

"Ah, it's not moving.... Guys...."-Gulp."..

Cold sweat runs down the back of Soo-jin's neck.

-Bang bang bang bang!!!

"Kyaaa!"!!!"

The Zombies are slowly climbing up and starting to knock on the windows.

"I, it's okay. This window is also blocked with iron bars, and it's bulletproof glass, so it won't break easily..... If we just hold on a little longer....."

".....Hold on?"

"....."

There's no way the rescue team will come.

"It's okay, if we just stay like this, those guys will catch all the Zombies....."-Bang bang bang bang bang!"!!

There are more and more Zombies visible in the window.

"C...Can we hold on?"

-Bang bang bang bang!!!!

The door is shaking as if it's about to break at any moment.

"Shit, there's no way we can hold on!! Why did you say we should come out!!!"

As the fear of death gets closer, people naturally get a lot of stress.

And Ryu Hana, who was in the passenger seat, is pouring out the easiest way to relieve stress. It's blaming others.

"You crazy bitch, I clearly said it was too reckless!!!"

The instigator of this was Sujin. But given her personality, she wouldn't have stayed still after hearing Ryu Hana's words.

"What? When did you ever do that? Weren't you the one who shot that weeb in the stomach?"

"That's... because I thought I'd get caught before stealing it. I sacrificed myself for you guys!!!!"

"Guys, stop fighting..."

"Sacrifice? Bullshit. You tried to seduce the company commander but got pushed aside by Seol-ah, so you couldn't even betray us..."

"W-What? Why is that story coming up, you bitch!!!"

The past where she was pushed aside by Seol-ah stimulated her reverse scale. In fact, it's a story that doesn't matter anymore, but just to win this argument, they expose each other's shame and don't hesitate to use abusive language.

"You got dumped by Lee Min-sung, and then you tried to spread your legs for that retard Kim Sungtae, but Yoo Seol-ah caught you, right?"

"Damn it, who the hell did you hear that from..."

-Thump thump thump thump!!!! Clang!!

At that moment, the driver's side window where Sujin was sitting shattered, and Zombie hands came in through the bars.

"Kyaaaaaaaak!!!"

They were too busy arguing to create any distance.

Her hair was grabbed roughly by the Zombies' hands and pulled towards the bars.

"Kyaaaaaaaak!!! H-Help me, guys!!!!"

"....."

"....."

No one helps. Sohee, who was in the middle, even slowly runs away to the opposite side.

"You fucking bitches, please, please save meeee!!!!"

-Crunch!!!

A small gap of about 5cm in the bars. Her round head, which came out through that gap, is bitten by a Zombie.

"Kyaaaaaaaak!!! It hurts... Please, I'm sorry. I'm sorry!!! Please save meee!!!"

-Crack, crack crack. Crack

"Kkeueueueuk.... *hic*...."

The Zombie slowly eats away at her head from behind. Sujin can't even breathe properly from the pain of her head being gnawed at.

She tries to grab the bars with her hands and push them away, but-

-Snap!!

The fingers holding the bars are all cut off and go into the Zombies' stomachs.

"Kkeuaaaaaak!!! Sa... Save mee....."

As if the other Zombies can't stand it, they reach out and stab Sujin's face wildly with their fingernails.

-Pshuk!! Pshushuk!!!!

Her eyes, tongue, nose, ears, including her neck and the entire face, are brutally violated by the Zombies' hands.

Even so, Sujin couldn't resist. Her hair is pulled from behind, and she tries to remove the Zombie hands touching her face with her severed fingers, but that's not easy.

"Kkeueeeek.... Gu... Guys.... Aaaaa.... Kkeueoeok....."

-Squish, squelch...

Blood from Sujin's face splatters everywhere inside the vehicle.

"Huff, huff....."

"Hiss....."

The remaining two can only watch Sujin die miserably. It's already too late to save her.

Before long, Sujin's body trembles and stops moving.

"Huff... D-Did she die...?"

"W-What do we do?"

Having witnessed the scene of being eaten alive by Zombies in front of their eyes, the two panic.

And they couldn't do what they had to do quickly.

If you get bitten by a Zombie, you have to wait 4 weeks to become a Zombie, but there is a faster way.

That is to die after being bitten.

If you die while infected with the Zombie virus, you will be resurrected as a Zombie immediately.

-Bubble bubble bubble...

"Wh-What is it!"

Sujin's half-disappeared head bubbles and is slightly restored.

-Krrreureureu.....

And as soon as her eyes turn red, she pounces on Sohee next to her.

"Kyaaaaaaak!!! Hana, help me!!!"

When you become a Zombie, whether you are a man or a woman, all the strength changes equally.

That strength is about 0.7 times that of an adult male. But with that much strength alone, you can easily beat an ordinary woman.

"Eueueueuk, Hana, please..."

"Fuck... I'm going to live, get out of the way!!!"

Hana pushes Sohee to the side and runs to the back seat, which has been modified to carry people.

-Crunch!!

"Kyaaaaaaak!!!"

In the end, the Zombie's teeth dig into Sohee's neck.

"Kkeueueueuk, you bitch..."

-Thump!!

"Kyaak!!"

Sohee grabs and pulls Hana's hair as she runs away.

"Kkeureureuk..... You, die too..."

"Let, go! You retard!! You die alone!!"

-Thwack!!

Hana roughly strikes her wrist and opens the back door. A fairly thick back door. Even if one of the two is pierced by a Zombie, the other can be safe.

-Crack, chwap chop!!

"Kkeureuk, cough cough..."

The strength in Sohee's eyes gradually loosens, and with a thud- her hand falls to the ground.

And the moment Hana closes the back door-

-Thump.

The Zombie's hand gets caught in the gap between the doors.

"You fucking bastard, let go!!!"

-Thump thump!!

She tries to hit it with her hand, but it's meaningless to a Zombie who doesn't feel pain.

In the end, she headbutts the door with the intention of cutting off her fingers altogether.

"Damn it, do you think I'm going to die here? I can't!!!!!"

-Thwack thwack!!

But-

The one hand becomes two,

The two hands become four.

"Euaaaaaaa!!! No wayyyyy!!!"

She's being pushed back. She's gradually being pushed back in terms of strength.

"Aaaaaak!! Fuck!!!"

-Bang!!

The door opens roughly, and Hana falls backward.

"Ah..."

What was reflected in her eyes were Sujin and Sohee, who had turned red-eyed. Her once inseparable friends had come to kill her.

"Haha... Hahahahaha!!!!"

Perhaps realizing that there was no way to escape, she laughs like crazy.

Her last story is that she repeats betrayal after betrayal and dies disgracefully. Could there be a more ugly ending than this?

-Crack!!! Crunch!!!

"Kyaaaaaaaaaak!!!!"

Her whole body is torn apart alive, and a painful scream echoes outside the bulldozer.

Meanwhile, Min-sung and the female soldiers, whose main gate has been completely destroyed, slowly retreat backward.

The Zombies, who had been crossing the fence little by little at a time, are now pouring in like a flood, so no matter how much supporting fire there is, they are gradually being pushed back.

'Damn it, at this rate, the main gate will be breached and we'll all die?'

Of course, the next operation is also prepared. Just because the main gate is destroyed doesn't mean everyone will die.

"Everyone evacuate to the main building, go ahead and block the stairs on both sides of the 4th floor!!!"

Anyway, it was difficult to fight because of the Zombie corpses piled up to waist height.

"I'll hold out alone until the end. Everyone evacuate quickly!!!"

At my command, everyone slowly backs away, moving back little by little.

The main force in charge of the main gate is divided into two groups under the command of Lee Min-sung, and the 2nd group retreats safely while the 1st group provides cover, alternating. They also use grenades generously in the middle to ensure maximum safety.

Now, the Zombies at the main gate are slowly swarming this way.

"Seol-ah, you go quickly too. Blocking the stairs is more important now."

"Okay."

The stairs in the school's main building are on both sides and in the center, 3 places. Of course, it's impossible to block all places, so blocking both sides as much as possible makes it bearable.

"When do we go?"

Three soldiers helping with the shooting while backing away. Perhaps wanting to live, they are desperately cooperating by beating down Zombies.

"You guys go too. You know that if you can't stop the Zombies, you'll all die anyway, right?"

"Of course. We're not that stupid."

That's how the guys fire the last remaining bazooka and slowly retreat while backing away.

'Good, it's still manageable. If I just buy time, and they block the stairs on both sides in the meantime, it's manageable to block them at the school.'

Have all the Special Entity left? Only ordinary Zombies keep swarming in.

'It's right to think that there are no more Special Entity now.'

But was that thought the problem?

-Kuuuooooaaaaaah!!!!

A huge roar echoes from above. A dizzy feeling that the world is shaking with just the sound.

'Damn it, no way.....'

Why now of all times. Is that guy coming.....

As if I've frozen, the bodies of the entire group of survivors are frozen and can't think of moving. The good thing is that the Zombies are also slightly frozen.

'Wait, but the sound is from above?'

-Kwaaaaaang!!!

It came.

That guy came.

A monster over 5m tall, covered in gray muscles all over its body. A sense of pressure that can't even be compared to that armored monster is felt.

It crushes two soldiers who were running away by stepping on them as it lands in the middle of the schoolyard, and grabs the last surviving company commander.

'Ah... that's...'

The company commander, who regained consciousness when his body was lifted, tries to shoot, but-

-Ta-ta-ta-ta-tang!!!

-Ti-di-di-di-ding~

Of course, it doesn't even get a scratch.

-Heh heh heh heh...

'Crazy bastard, he's laughing?'

The gray monster laughs and compresses the company commander into a ball with both hands.

"Aaaaaaagh, cough!"

-Pppfffttttt!!! Pfft!

The company commander's body curls up into a round ball without resistance, and the gray monster pops the soccer ball-sized person into its mouth.

"Aaaah..."

And his laughing eyes meet mine.

28 - Gray Giant

"Yeah, bring it on..."

My body trembles, but it's not enough to stop me from moving.

- Thud... thud... thud...

The creature approaches slowly, walking with a relaxed gait as if it has already won.

'It's being careless.'

The trembling in my body stops.

A glimmer of hope arises that I might be able to kill that monster.

'There's only one chance.'

I grip the axe tightly and wait for the right moment.

- Thud... thud... thud

With each step, the massive body draws closer.

'Shit, it's huge...'

I feel an overwhelming urge to turn and run away.

- Hehehehe...

A chilling, low laughter echoes, as if the creature is chuckling to itself, filling the entire school.

The surrounding zombies stand still, as if to say they won't interfere with their leader's meal, surrounding me.

I'm about 2 meters away from the gray monster.

I have to lift my head all the way to barely see its face.

Its hand moves slowly, and its waist bends slightly in sync.

'Just a little more...'

As its fingers nearly touch my body...

- Bang!!!

Without any warning or sign, I sprint with all my strength.

"Hahhh!"

I see its face contort in real-time.

'Please die!'

With all my might, I drive the axe into its brow.

- Crack!!!

'A...'

I feel the axe tip catch.

It's a shallow depth.

I couldn't kill it.

Even though I struck at the perfect moment, my axe is blocked by its tough hide and can't go any deeper.

'It's okay. I expected this...'

In truth, it's not okay. But I can't just die here easily, can I?

I kick its wide-open eye and pull out the axe, landing on my feet.

- Whoosh~~

As the massive hand passes by where I was just hanging, a strong wind blows.

- Kwoooooor!!!

Its face turns a deep shade of red, looking quite angry.

'Keep going.'

I need to inflict as much damage as possible while it's flustered.

I dash forward, striking its calf with the axe, then slip under its legs.

- Whoosh~~

Once again, its hand swings down, just missing me by a hair's breadth.

The pressure from the wind is enough to make my body sway.

'If I get hit even once, I'm done for!'

I retreat and strike its Achilles tendon.

- Thud!!
- Khuuuuuh!!

Its balance wavers slightly, and it kneels on one knee.

'Is this my chance?'

The back of its neck looks vulnerable.

I leap high to strike the back of its neck—

- Whoosh~~

'Oh no...'

Its massive hand swings back.

I was so focused on attacking that I missed its arm movement.

'Grrrgh...'

I twist my waist to change direction and dodge, but—

- Thud!!

The tip of my leg collides with its arm, sending me spinning through the air before crashing to the ground.

- Bang!!

"Cough...."

As soon as I regain my senses, I see a shadow looming over me and quickly roll to the side.

- Bang!!!!

A gigantic foot crashes down where I was lying, creating a crater, and the ground shakes, causing me to bounce up.

- Kwoooooor!!!

Now, it's a face-to-face confrontation with the monster.

'It's coming...'

- Thud!!! Thud!!!!

It approaches at an abnormally fast speed for its size.

'Legs? Arms...? Where is it...?'

I plan to counterattack after seeing its first move.

If it attacks with its legs, I'll jump to hit its head, and if it attacks with its arms, I'll slip back between its legs and aim for its ankles.

'Is it the legs?'

As soon as I see its right leg lift, I jump towards its head.

- Swoosh!!! Bang!!!

'Huh?'

I can't even comprehend what's happening.

The world spins wildly, and my body slips out of my control.

- Bang!!!

My body flies helplessly and crashes into the wall of the main building.

"Kuuhhh!!!"

Only then does the pain wash over me.

My ears ring with a high-pitched sound, and my vision blurs.

I can't breathe, and it feels like all my organs and bones are shattering.

And then, as if all strength has drained from my body, I can't move at all.

"Grrgh..."

'Did I get hit...? Was it the arm, not the leg?'

"Kyahhhhh!!!!"

"Hyena!!!"

The nearby kids are worried, but they can't come closer.

The reason is right in front of me—

- Thud!!! Thud!!! Thud!!!!

The creature rushes to the center of the playground in the blink of an eye, grabbing my limp body with one hand and lifting me up.

- Kwoooooor...!!

"Grrgh..."

It squeezes my body once, looking as if it's thinking, 'Why isn't this girl bursting?' and starts to play with me.

Its thick fingers violate my body.

"Kyahhhhhh!!!!"

To it, it's just playful teasing, but to me, it feels like my entire body is being crushed.

- Kekekekeke!!

It laughs loudly, as if it has found a very amusing toy. Blood trickles down from my brow, flowing down my face and dripping from my chin, yet its huge mouth grins widely.

'Shit, this crazy bastard...'

"Let Hyena go!!!!"

- Tatatatatang!!!!

Min-sung and a few others who have regained their senses open fire from the fourth floor, but the monster doesn't even glance their way.

It seems to have thought of an even more entertaining game, as its white pupils form crescent shapes filled with amusement.

- Kwoooooor!!

"Kuhhh!!!"

- Squeeze!! Squeeze!!!

"Ah!!! Aah!!!!!"

It presses down on my body as if testing the durability of a toy.

It shakes me, stretches me, completely playing with me.

'Ah...'

I can't die like this, being toyed with. There has to be a way...

'Ah!!'

I remember the Trait Points I had forgotten about.

Taking advantage of the creature's distraction, I press on my chest to open the Trait window.

"Grrgh..."

I endure the pain as much as I can and focus.

[Remaining Trait Points: 20]

Since joining the school, I had been accumulating them, and after taking down a few special entities, my points had increased significantly.

What I need to raise is [Giant's Strength].

It's a superior trait of [Brute Strength], providing a 200% power boost, a near-final trait. Luckily, I have just enough points to buy it.

- Click.

There's no time to hesitate.

I spend all my points to purchase it and with all my strength, I try to pry open its hand.

"Hahhh!!!!!"

I can feel my strength increasing significantly. As I desperately push, the space between us begins to widen.

I can see a hint of surprise on its face.

"Uwaaaaaah!!!!!"

I squeeze every ounce of strength from my body.

Little by little, it opens up.

'If I can just keep this up!!'

At that moment—

- Hehehehe...

With a chilling laugh, it grabs me with both hands.

- Kwoooooor!!!

The gap closes again, and an incredibly strong force compresses my entire body.

"Cough!!!"

I can't even let out a groan.

It feels like something is bursting inside me, and blood sprays from my mouth.

'So I really can't win in a pure strength contest...'

The difference in size and mass is just too great.

No matter how much I struggle, it seems insufficient to match the creature that weighs about a hundred times more than me.

'Am I going to die like this...?'

It seems determined to turn me into a soccer ball, tightening its grip all around.

I see no way to escape. My axe is lying on the ground, leaving me without a means to attack.

The moment my muscles lose strength, my body will burst and shrink to the size of a soccer ball.

In this life-or-death moment.

"Get your hands off Hyena!!!!!"

Someone jumps out of a window on the fourth floor of the school.

'Sungtae???'

Clearly, it had been resting, driven mad by the female monster's howling, but when did it wake up?

Sungtae brought his spear, his main weapon, down on the creature's eyeball.

-Squish!

-Kreeeeaaaaagh!!!

It had been completely unguarded against a light hail of bullets, so he caught it completely off guard.

Seemingly in pain, it threw me aside haphazardly and grabbed Sungtae as he fell.

"Ah, Sungtae!!!!!!!"

-Krrrrreeeeeeeeuk.....

Enraged, it grabbed Sungtae with both hands.

"Hyena is my comrade. This is... repaying the favor."

Those were Sungtae's last words before he was compressed into a ball.

A ticking sound was heard, and Sungtae's body was instantly crushed.

-Kuddddddeuk...

"No, no!!!!"

Sungtae's last face, as he met my eyes, was smiling.

I picked up my axe and ran, but it was already too late...

And the creature casually popped Sungtae, now the size of a soccer ball, into its mouth as if it were nothing.

-Kreeeeaaaaagh!!!

The creature roared with joy after swallowing Sungtae.

It reopened its injured eye, revealing only a little blood and no major injury.

'Was Sungtae's life worth so little.....'

"Damn it!!!!"

Just as I was about to charge in, consumed by rage—

-Kurk?!

The creature's expression twisted as if it had eaten something strange, and it began clutching its stomach.

Immediately after—

-Puhbuhbuhbung!!!!

Something exploded inside the creature's stomach.

'Ah, Sungtae.....'

Just before he died, Sungtae had pulled the pins on several grenades.

-Kkooooaaaaaagh!!!!

The creature's upper body swelled red, and a massive amount of blood poured from its mouth.

'It's still alive even after that?'

Several grenades had exploded inside it, but it was still alive.

'What the hell am I fighting.....'

Instead, it was kneeling and hunched over, vomiting blood. If I didn't kill it now, I wouldn't get another chance.

With strength even greater than before, I gripped the axe tightly and ran.

My body creaked and groaned, far from normal, but the pain was buried beneath my rage.

'Sungtae, I'll avenge you.....'

My target was the crown of its head. It was bowing its head just right for me to strike.

Knowing that failure here meant the end, I maintained my momentum and swung the axe down with all my might.

"Haaaaaaah!!!!"

-Squish!!!!

Unlike before, when it had been partially blocked, this time was different.

It tore through the skin and flesh, shattered the skull, and grazed the brain.

-Kreeeeaaaaaagh!!!!!!

"Kuh..."

The creature screamed madly, flailing its arms wildly. It was a blind, chaotic attack, but even one hit would send me flying.

A terrifying opponent, even with several grenades detonated inside it and its skull cracked open.

'Please, just one more...'

-Kreeeeaaaaaagh!!!

-Whoosh~~ Whoosh

'Now!'

I jumped to avoid the creature's swinging right arm and plunged the axe into the open wound once more.

"Just die already!!!"

-Pugaak!!!

Brain matter splattered, and my whole body was stained red with the blood that gushed out.

The creature's movements gradually slowed, and its arm fell to the ground with a thud.

"Shit!!!"

Even so, I pulled the axe out and brought it down again.

-Squish!!!

"Because of you... Sungtae..."

-Puhwak!!!

"You bastard."

-Pugak!!

"Son of a bitch!!!"

-Pujiiiik!!

"You fucking piece of shit!!!!"

-Pugaaaaaak!!!

I repeatedly struck the head of the unmoving gray monster several times in a row.

"Shit!! Shit!!! Shiiiiit!!!!"

-Pajik!! Pugaak!!! Pukjjik!!!

The creature's head was mangled.

Just then,

"Hyena... that's enough, the Zombies are coming."

Min-sung, who had approached unnoticed, grabbed Hyena's shoulder and stopped her.

"Haa... haa..."

There was no time to collect myself.

As soon as this thing died, the Zombies, which had been stopped, came flooding back in.

"Sungtae, we did it....."

I felt like Sungtae would be saying, 'Yeah, yeah,' agreeing with me like an idiot, but I couldn't hear it anymore.

"Hyena....."

"Right, it's not over yet..."

The endless Zombie horde was rushing back in.

Moreover, seeing as this thing came out later, there might still be more Special entity lurking.

This night was not over.

"The night is a little long."

With the red crescent moon behind me, I turned around.

29 - When This Night Ends

After that, we retreated without any issues, and while I held the line, I blocked both staircases on either side of the 4th floor of the main school building.

Once blocked, only the zombies coming up the central staircase could be safely contained.

Although my ribs were shattered, causing pain with every movement, and blood occasionally surged to my lips from my ruptured insides, I could still hold on.

"This much... cough!!! ...should be manageable, right?"

However, the night that seemed to flow smoothly would take another 180-degree turn.

- Clang!!!

“AAAHHH!!!”

Suddenly, zombies came flying through the windows like cannonballs.

“Everyone, get away from the windows!”

Four to five zombies periodically flew in at intervals of 20 to 30 seconds. Their impact was so strong that two janitors who were hit directly died instantly.

And the zombie bombardment didn't end there.

The real problem was that among the flying zombies, about two of them were still alive and moving.

So, no matter how well Min-sung and I blocked the stairs, casualties continued to occur from behind. The stairs were quite wide, about 3 meters, making it difficult to block, and with incidents happening continuously from behind, it was impossible to hold the line.

Just now, a woman accidentally shot her teammate while trying to shoot a zombie.

“Haah, what the hell do I do...”

I had a rough idea of where they were coming from, but how could I leave this place?

- Boom!!!

Once again, zombies landed in the hallway through the empty window.

Now, everyone was hiding behind the pillars, so they weren't hit directly, but the living ones among the clustered zombies crawled out.

“AAAHHH!!! Here!!! Help me!!!”

At the desperate scream, I turned to see what was happening.

- Tick tick tick!!

The firearm malfunctioned.

It was an old weapon that the reserves had been using for a long time, and after pushing it too hard today, it broke.

“Uh... what do I do...”

But the woman who was supposed to assist me was trembling and unable to shoot.

Normally, the riflemen behind the walls on either side of the window should have fired together to kill the incoming zombies.

But her partner, who was in danger, was the same woman who had just shot her close friend due to friendly fire.

“Damn it!!! Shoot!! Shoot!!!”

The woman, attacked by two zombies, desperately shouted while blocking with her gun.

“Ugh... I... ugh...”

With trembling hands, she closed her eyes and sprayed bullets.

- Tudadadadadada!!!!

“Cough, why... me...”

The woman, with holes all over her body from her comrade's gunfire, died with resentful eyes wide open.

“AAAHHH!!!!”

The woman who had killed two friends screamed in agony, and after shooting them, she threw away her gun and jumped out the window.

“What the hell was that...”

What she wanted was probably to die in one go without pain, but if that was the case, she should have just shot herself in the head.

She must have forgotten that there were countless zombies below.

- Thud!

She landed safely on top of a zombie.

“Uh??”

The zombies below her rushed at her with expressions that seemed to say, “What’s this treat!”

- Crunch, snap. Slurp, slurp.

“AAAHHHH!!!!”

In the end, she was torn apart while screaming alive.

“That crazy woman, why couldn’t she just die quietly...”

She is a figure vividly etched in my memory.

She was the one who flipped my dinner tray and made a frustrated face on the first day.

“Idiots really are idiots until the end.”

And the morale of the survivors who witnessed that plummeted.

At this rate, we were all going to die for real.

“Hyena, can you handle it?”

Min-sung asked in a determined voice.

“I can. But what will you do if I leave this place?”

“...I’ll try to hold it somehow.”

Why wouldn’t I have thought of that? But what if the Special Entity that shoots zombies like cannonballs is farther away than expected?

I would have to kill my comrades, who had turned cold and dead, with my own hands.

“That’s too horrific...”

“It’s okay, I’ll hold on. After all, if it goes on like this, we’ll all die.”

Of course, that was true. Right now, we were not breaking the walls while shooting zombies through the windows, but with that level of power, they

could easily break through the walls and come after Min-sung and me.

“Okay, but let’s make a deal.”

“What is it?”

It doesn’t matter if all these guys die. There’s one person I absolutely want to save.

“Protect Seol-ah no matter what. If I come back and Seol-ah isn’t here, I’ll kill you first.”

“Hahaha, isn’t that obvious? Don’t worry and go. I’ll make sure to protect Seol-ah no matter what!!”

Min-sung said with a confident voice, laughing. Here, I had no choice but to trust him.

“Damn it, you better hold on. Let’s see each other alive...”

“Yeah, let’s see each other alive.”

Now that it was decided, there was no need to drag it out any longer.

After going up to the school rooftop, I jumped to the adjacent annex.

- Thud!!... Bang!!!

“Cough!!”

I felt something piercing my insides, but I could endure it. I ran with all my might, thinking that someone would die every moment I delayed.

.

.

.

I don't know how much time has passed or where I am. I just ran across the rooftop in the direction the zombies were flying from, and where I couldn't go, I pushed through the zombies.

Of course, I don't know exactly how long it took, but it was much longer than I thought.

There were many terrains that couldn't be reached by jumping from the rooftop, and maybe they noticed I was coming, as zombies flew at me like cannonballs, making it hard to dodge.

“Gasp... where are you?”

I lost my direction for a moment while dealing with the surrounded zombies.

At that moment—

- Whoosh~~!

I saw a zombie flying from the opposite building.

“There!”

Now it was really close. As I turned the corner, its body slowly came into view.

“No way, is it some kind of self-propelled artillery?”

Standing boldly in the middle of the road was the creature.

With massive, thick limbs about 5 meters long supporting its large body, the visible part of its mouth protruded dozens of meters.

It brought zombies from the surroundings into its mouth one by one with its long hands.

After a moment, it bulged its body and then, with a bang, it was fired.

“Damn it, because of that bastard...”

Its combat ability was not just poor; it was practically nonexistent.

I cut off the legs of the creature that was crawling away from me and, avoiding its slowly moving mouth, sliced its head, stopping its movements.

“Haah... I have to hurry back...”

I didn’t memorize the path, but I could easily find my way by going in the direction where the zombies were less dense.

“Haah... haah...”

- Thud, bang!!

Even though it felt like my insides were tearing apart, I ran with all my strength.

“Please, let everyone be alive!!”

I dashed across the rooftops of the shops like a madman.

The scenery around me changed rapidly, and the pain grew stronger.

But I couldn’t stop.

“Min-sung, Seol-ah... please!!!”

Their smiling faces flashed through my mind.

The memories I built with them passed by.

The food we ate together, the beautiful night sky we watched together, the exercises we did together, the Special Entities we caught together, together... together...

- Whoosh!!

Finally, I could see the school.

The brightening dawn illuminated the path I had to take.

“Get out of the wayyyyyy!!!!”

I cleared the zombies gathered in front of the school wall and jumped over the wall.

And just like that, I climbed the wall—

- Zing!!

“Cough!!!”

Was it because I leaned too far forward? I fell to the ground with a pain that felt like something inside me burst.

- Bang!!

And the zombies that were there rushed in as if they had found a new prey.

“Uweeeek!!!!”

I spat out a mouthful of blood and lightly dealt with the zombies that had gathered around me.

“Climbing the wall like this is impossible.”

It couldn’t be helped; I broke a window and went inside, then headed up the stairs.

“Min-sung!!!! Seol-ah!!!!”

I literally crushed the densely packed zombies as I went up.

“Guys!!! Answer me!!!!!!”

There was no response, and I couldn’t hear any gunfire.

“Damn it, Lee Min-sung you bastard!!!!!”

I was already on the 4th floor stairs.

About half of it had collapsed, and soot was visible here and there. They must have held out using grenades.

As I continued to kill zombies while going up, I saw familiar faces.

“Ah...”

Survivor temporary representative, Mr. Jeong Tae-kyun.

I had no choice. I cut his throat to put him at ease.

Next was the so-called “geek,” Lee Ho-sik.

I thought he was dead in the garage, but he was alive.

-Thwack!

The Zombie with Lee Ho-shik's face has its head blown off.

This time it's the familiar face of the middle-aged woman who scolded me for using up all the water on the first day.

-Splat!!!

The middle-aged woman is split in half and dies.

I move forward, killing women in familiar military uniforms.

"Min-sung!!!!"

The fact that Zombies are still swarming here means someone is alive.

Hope is rekindled.

I frantically sweep away the Zombies gathered on the 4th floor and move forward. The corpses of Zombies piled up earlier become a path, guiding me.

And at the end of that path was the women's restroom.

Entering the restroom, I see a mountain of Zombie corpses and Zombies packed tightly together.

I push my way through the Zombies with brute force.

I get bitten occasionally, but they can't pierce my tough skin instantly.

"Hey!!! Lee Min-sung!!!!!"

-Thwack!!!

After catching the last Zombie, I finally see Lee Min-sung.

"Ha... you fucking idiot... you said not to worry..."

Min-sung was standing in the last stall of the restroom.

"Heh heh... you're the one who came late, you bastard..."

One of his ears was torn off, and his left cheek was also torn off, revealing the teeth inside.

His clothes were in tatters, and his arms and body were covered in scratches and bite marks.

It's a wonder he's standing in that state.

And the most important person.

"Hye... Hyena, you came?"

Behind Min-sung, Seol-ah, covered in red blood and holding an axe, appears.

I entrusted Seol-ah with the +4 reinforced axe I made for emergencies, and it seems to have been a great help.

"Seol-ah!!! Are you hurt anywhere?"

Her whole body is covered in blood. What if she was bitten by a Zombie...

"Hey, cough...! Ah, don't worry. I kept my promise."

Min-sung says, slumping down as if he's lost his strength.

"Min-sung protected me..."

Hyena hides her trembling hands behind her and makes a tearful face.

She must feel a great sense of guilt for watching Min-sung get bitten by Zombies while trying to protect her.

"Hey~ I didn't protect you, I would have died if Seol-ah hadn't been swinging that axe from behind. Where did you even get something like that?"

It's a secret, but it doesn't need to be a secret anymore.

"I reinforced it with my ability..."

"Really? Good job. Thanks to you, I kept my promise and got to see your face before leaving."

I expected to be criticized for not telling them about it sooner and hiding it, but instead, I'm told I did a good job.

"Come to think of it, you reinforced my clothes too. Thanks to that, I held out. You did a good job."

I can see that Min-sung's eyes are half-closed as he says that.

"What do you think, aren't I a real man who keeps his promises this much?"

"Idiot, you fucking gay bastard..."

"Heh heh, no- cough!!!"

Min-sung coughs up a bucket of blood.

"Hey, are you okay... cough...!!!"

I bend down to examine Min-sung's wounds, and I also cough up a bucket of blood.

We look at each other in the same situation and laugh softly.

"Idiot... heh heh..."

"Heh heh..."

The panicked Seol-ah tries to stop the bleeding from Min-sung's wounds and frantically checks if my body is okay too.

And after a while.

"Kang Hyena, I have one last request."

Min-sung says in a serious tone.

"What the hell are you going to do now..."

I have a bad feeling about this.

"Please kill me."

Kill him? I can't answer Min-sung's sudden words.

"That chip surgery you talked about, the one that turns you into a Special entity if you die after being bitten. I had that too."

"Wh-what?"

"Sorry for hiding it too. To be honest, I thought I could easily beat you if I became a Special entity? Heh heh... so kill me before that happens."

"How the hell did you..."

"My father's name is Lee Jae-yeol."

Lee Jae-yeol.

A candidate for the next presidential election that every citizen of South Korea would know, and a man with such high approval ratings that his election is practically guaranteed.

I understand now that Min-sung received the chip surgery, but then why is the son of such a person here?

"Haa..."

My head is complicated, but I know what I have to do.

"Don't worry. It won't hurt."

"Min-sung..."

Seol-ah is almost crying. No matter how much she tries to stop the bleeding from Min-sung's wounds, he's already lost too much blood.

"Can I say one last thing?"

"Yeah."

"If you ever meet my father in the future, tell him."

Min-sung pauses for a moment before speaking.

"Unlike you, your son grew up to be very kind."

Min-sung's words end, and his eyes slowly close.

"...You were a good comrade, Lee Min-sung."

"Min-sung, thank you so much for everything..."

"I had fun too. You guys, be happy together."

-Whoosh~

The axe is swung down over Min-sung's neck.

.

.

.

.

.

.

After that, stopping the Zombies wasn't that difficult.

All that was left were ordinary Zombies, and instead of swarming in like crazy at dawn, they came in sporadically, so it was easy to deal with them.

I'm blocking them at the rooftop entrance, away from the stuffy and smelly restroom, but Min-sung's last words keep coming to mind.

'What's with telling us to be happy together at the end...'

I glance at Seol-ah next to me.

Her appearance and figure shine even though she's covered in blood.

Sweat glistens in the cleavage between her clothes, which are loosened because of the heat.

And there's even a strangely sweet smell wafting from her. If I were a man, I really wouldn't be able to stand it.

'Ahem... Lee Min-sung, you perceptive bastard.'

Well, those who are alive must live on.

I will live happily with Seol-ah.

'Just the two of us... ahem...'

While I'm fantasizing about doing something(?) with Seol-ah alone, I casually deal with the Zombies coming up-

-Dudududududu!!

I hear the sound of a helicopter somewhere.

"What is it, where is it?"

"Hyena! Over there!!!"

-Dududududududu!!!!

A helicopter coming straight towards us.

"That's not just any helicopter?"

It's different just by looking at the size. An Apache? A Black Hawk? Well, I can't tell the difference, but it's roughly that kind of military combat helicopter.

While I'm looking at it in amazement, something is launched from under the helicopter.

-Whoosh whoosh whoosh~~!!

"Huh?"

-Boom boom boom!!!!

The missiles launched from under the helicopter incinerate all the Zombies left outside.

"Wow... crazy."

Thousands of Zombies below are burning, instantly creating a fiery hell.

And the remaining Zombies are dealt with by machine guns, and the helicopter lands directly on this rooftop.

-Dudududududu!!!!

"Kyaaaaah!!!"

"Those, those crazy bastards!!"

The school rooftop isn't that wide or flat, but the driver's skills are good, and it lands safely.

I don't know if the people coming out are friendly or hostile, so I take a defensive stance with my axe.

Of course, I can guess to some extent from the fact that they didn't shoot those missiles and machine guns at us, but you never know.

-Tap, tap, tap...

Soldiers in special forces uniforms disembark from the helicopter.

-Gulp...

To be honest, I'm a little nervous. Is this some kind of SWAT? A special forces unit I've only seen in movies?

About six people come out and secure the surrounding area, then a person in a suit gets off.

-Thud, thud...

Neatly combed-back hair and a face that's annoyingly handsome like a gigolo.

He walks slowly towards us.

He doesn't seem to care much about my axe and raises both hands to show that he has no intention of being hostile.

'Was I nervous for nothing... Yeah, if they had any intention of attacking, they would have done it from the helicopter.'

When I lower my weapon, Seol-ah also lowers her weapon.

"Are you the survivors?"

A manly, shitty voice. And he looks even more annoying up close.

"Yes. Who are you?"

I answer calmly anyway.

"I am Lee Han-sung, belonging to the Republic of Korea Provisional Government Special Forces."

Author's Note

Feels like Part 1 is over? I have some work to do tomorrow, so I'll be taking a day off.

30 - Choice

"Lee Han-sung?"

"Yes, is there a problem with my name?"

"No. But it seems like you're a valuable person, what brings you all the way here? And only after everything is all~~ over??"

I unconsciously spoke with a bit of irritation.

With an attack helicopter like that, they could have come to rescue us sooner, but what's the point of shooting missiles everywhere after almost all the survivors are dead?

"Did you capture Special Entity No. 006, 'Gray Grombash,' who was here?"

"Gray.... What? If you're talking about that gray muscle-pig bastard, my colleague and I took him down together..."

For a moment, it felt like Sungtae would shout from somewhere, 'That's right! We took him down together!'

"We couldn't come because of that guy. He would strangely chase after any helicopter sound near Incheon like a madman. If we had ignored him and come, we would have died, and you would have been in danger."

I understand that, having seen a helicopter explode in real-time in the past. But...

"That guy's been dead for ages, though?"

"We came from Busan as soon as we confirmed his death. Don't treat me like a criminal. I haven't slept a wink."

The man replied as if he couldn't help it.

'Busan really is unavoidable.'

I can't argue with that either. Seeing as they came in what couldn't have been more than a few hours, it seems they really did come right away.

"I apologize for that part. So, what brings you here?"

Surely, they wouldn't come in a combat helicopter in the early morning just to rescue survivors.

"Um... by any chance, where is Lee Min-sung, that bastard?"

He spoke as if he was calling for a subordinate he knew.

"Min-sung... he fought to the end and eventually..."

"Ah, ah... sigh, I see... that stupid bastard..."

He muttered the last words softly, as if letting them slip. His expression was a mix of sadness and disappointment.

"Pardon?"

'I'm sure he said stupid bastard...'

"Never mind. Do you happen to know where his body is?"

"It's in the women's restroom at the far left end of the floor below. You came because of Min-sung."

Come to think of it, Min-sung is the son of a high-ranking congressman, so it makes sense that people like them would come.

As Lee Han-sung gestured with his finger, about half of the special forces members went downstairs, and he stayed behind, looking at us and saying,

"You should come with us too. Especially someone who can fight like you is always welcome."

The population of their survivor group, he said, was a whopping 300,000.

Such a population in a destroyed world, no wonder they call themselves the Provisional Government of Korea.

When I asked how they managed to survive in such numbers, he said that the people at the end of Busan were not affected by the zombification.

Of course, not only Busan but also the ends of South Jeolla Province, Ulleungdo, and Jeju Island are safe, and they, like Busan, have established their own governments and are living among themselves.

Humans, as always.

Even when the world is destroyed, if more than three humans gather, they start doing politics.

"What about other countries?"

"...What, have you been living in a basement or something?"

Ah, this must be common knowledge among survivors.

Come to think of it, I thought the whole world was in this state and didn't really ask, and there was no reason for others to bring it up.

I'll have to ask Seol-ah about the rest later.

"Then, is Seol-ah coming with us too?"

"If it's the person next to you, she can come with us, although the treatment might be different."

"Hmm..."

I'm conflicted.

There might be another psycho weirdo in that group, but at least the basic necessities like electricity and food would be solved in an instant.

But I'm not alone anymore.

Seol-ah's opinion is important too.

With that in mind, I looked at Seol-ah,

"Hyena, I'll follow your decision."

'Ugh, yeah, I have to take responsibility like a man(?). As my worries do not come to an end, Lee Han-seong, who had been silent, speaks first.

"Aren't you a Chip holder too? There's someone similar on our side. Of course, the treatment is very good, and we guarantee a much better life than others."

'Huh?'

Chip holder? He must be mistaken about something. I think I momentarily had a blank expression, but I maintained my poker face again.

There's no need to deny it.

That survivor group seems to have only good things waiting for me if I go.

'But, to enjoy such things...'

Surely, I'd be thrown into many dangerous operations. That's just obvious.

What if I refuse all orders and live as Refugee 1? I might be eliminated as a dangerous element, and it would be hard to even get a proper meal every day.

The food situation can't be good in a densely populated city with so little land.

Then, I'd have to find a job that requires using my strength, and I'd have to watch my comrades die beside me again.

And maybe now, the target I have to kill could be people.

I'm tired of something.

Physically and mentally.

I just want to rest somewhere without any headaches.

"I'm sorry, but I'll decline that offer."

"Really?"

His eyes widened slightly, as if he expected me to accept the offer.

"I didn't expect it, but it can't be helped."

'It can't be helped...?'

"Then, we'll have to exterminate you...!!!"

As I picked up the axe again-

"Hahahaha!!! We're not those kinds of people. Why would we kill a perfectly fine person? Hahahaha!!!"

He laughed heartily, making the rooftop shake.

"Hyena..."

Seol-ah next to me gave me a look, as if asking if I was saying something stupid.

My face flushed slightly.

"....."

'No, I definitely felt some kind of murderous intent...'

Let's just assume my sensory sensors malfunctioned because I'm tired.

"Thanks to you, I laughed for the first time in a while, so I'll give you a gift before I leave."

Lee Han-sung said something to the special forces member standing next to him, and he brought a square box.

"This is a Military special satellite communication radio. You can easily contact each other like a cell phone just by turning it on. My number is also in there, so contact me when you need it."

"You're just giving me something like this?"

"Haha, I don't know if you're perceptive or not. This is a token of a deal."

"A deal?"

"We want your strength. But you're burdened by joining us, aren't you? Then, let's remain in a relationship where we can make necessary deals with each other. How about it?"

It's better than I thought. If they are a large survivor group, they can definitely get items that I can't get.

And in return, I just have to take care of some annoying Zombies.

Either way, I need to level up steadily, so it's not a bad offer. Rather, it's an offer with nothing but benefits.

"Okay. I like it."

I took the hand he offered at the right time.

"Good. Let's get on the helicopter together for now. I'll drop you off at your place."

We followed Lee Han-sung onto the helicopter, and soon after, we took off with the unit that recovered Lee Min-sung's body.

This school is over.

The walls and main gate are broken, the school is full of corpses, and the playground is on fire.

Outside the school, Zombies are still densely packed.

I can also see the bulldozer that Simp-deok worked hard to modify. Seeing a familiar face inside, they're the girls who met the obvious ending.

'I worked hard to repair it all this time, and it's all ruined...'

I feel a sense of emptiness and relief at the same time.

The relief might be because there's no one to be responsible for anymore.

Seol-ah seems to feel the same way as me, and we silently stare at the burning school.

.

.

.

"Is it there?"

Below, I can see the house of the convenience store owner where I used to live.

I've been going there to manage it from time to time, so there's no problem living there right away.

"Yes. Thanks for the ride. I'll be on my way now."

I lifted Seol-ah in a princess carry inside the helicopter.

"W-Wait a minute, Hyena?"

"The ladder hasn't been installed yet..."

"Let's contact each other later."

"Pardon?"

I jumped out of the helicopter with Seol-ah in my arms as is.

Feeling the cool air, I fell straight down and landed on the roof of my house with a thud.

"Kyaaaa!!! You, you crazy bitch!!!"

I get scolded by Seol-ah, but it's okay. Hugging her once will quiet her down in times like these.

"Hngh!!"

"Seol-ah? Shall we go take a shower first?"

"Hyena, your expression is weird again..."

"Seol-ah, it's just the two of us now."

"Huh...?"

I lifted Seol-ah as is and headed straight to the shower room.

This is inside the helicopter.

After Kang Hye-na jumped out.

"Team Leader, is it okay to just let them go like that?"

A member who was in the back came out and asked Lee Han-sung.

And Lee Han-sung, who was called Team Leader, took out a pad hidden in the back.

There was an order for this operation.

-Lee Min-sung: Retrieval

-Kang Hye-na: Assassination

Also, eliminate all witnesses.

Four faces that look like they were captured in a satellite photo. Among them, Lee Min-sung's face is marked in green, and Kang Hye-na's face is marked in red.

"Hmph, when have those clueless higher-ups ever given a proper order? They throw us impossible missions from the start... tsk."

"Huh? Can't we just shoot them down with a machine gun from above?"

"Do you have any idea how much strength it takes to split Gray Grombash's skin even after being hit by anti-ship missiles and bunker busters? The moment we attack, the hand axe they were holding behind would have flown right at us, and the helicopter would have exploded."

"Huh? Hand axe?"

"Tsk, you haven't seen that? The world isn't just about guns and missiles anymore. The future will be a world of superhumans."

"I see... I'm really glad to have joined Team Leader's team now that I think about it. So that's why you made a deal."

"Yeah, with that type, you have to build trust slowly. And once you establish a good relationship, they won't betray you easily. Once you get close, they're the type to help you out."

Kang Hye-na, already dissected through just a few conversations.

"So, how will you report to the higher-ups?"

"The higher-ups? What are they going to do about it? Just report that we failed."

"Ah, understood."

The team member steps back, saying, "As expected of Team Leader!"

Inside the now quiet helicopter.

Lee Han-sung looks in the direction of Kang Hye-na's house, which she just left.

"Huh... that idiot Lee Min-sung. Still, I'll make sure to protect your last comrade well."

He looks again at the four faces displayed on the pad's command screen.

The four of them are laughing and joking with each other.

They genuinely seem happy and close.

"So rest easy... little brother."

Above Sinwol Elementary School.

Another black helicopter lands on the rooftop.

- Crackle... crack...

"Ah, yes. The death of Gray Grombash has been confirmed."

A blonde woman in a black suit wearing sunglasses is on the phone with someone.

"There are no survivors in sight. It seems the guys from Busan came by first."

- @\$#%!\$

Loud curses spill from the phone.

- Thud.

The blonde agent ignores it and hangs up.

"To think someone has become this strong, this is unexpected..."

She heads to the CCTV room to gather information, but all records have already been destroyed.

"It's unfortunate, but this is where it ends. Well, I'm sure we'll meet again next time."

She gets back into the helicopter, showing no lingering attachment to the place, and departs.

31 - Let's Go See the Land

I took a refreshing shower with Seol-ah and started cleaning the house, which had been empty for a long time.

“This is the house Hyena used to live in...”

“Oh, it’s not originally my house. But I’ve lived here for quite a while.”

It must have been almost half a year.

“Time has flown by so quickly.”

Winter has ended. The cold winds no longer blow.

And my heart is no longer cold either. Now, I have someone to share warmth with.

“Seol-ah~ Hug hug~”

“Ugh, again?”

I pull the sweaty Seol-ah tightly into my arms while organizing the luggage.

A sweet scent wafts through the air, and I can feel the soft touch of her body through her thin clothes.

And it’s warm.

I never understood when I saw in dramas how couples hugged each other to ‘recharge,’ but now I get it.

My heart is recharged.

The warm energy spreads through my chest.

‘I want to stay like this all day...’

“Ugh, Hyena? How long are we going to stay like this?”

Of course, if I insisted, we could stay like this longer, but that would lower my favorability. Moderation is key in everything.

“Ta-da!! Recharge complete!!!”

“No, I’m not a puppy or anything...”

As we took breaks to recharge our warmth, we cleaned the house and organized our things, and before we knew it, night had fallen.

Now that we were no longer alone, there were many things we had to decide together.

First, where would we let Seol-ah sleep?

I wanted to share the same room, but I was rejected.

“I’d love to sleep with you, Hyena, but don’t you think we need our own privacy?”

I couldn’t argue back against such a perfectly reasonable statement.

Of course, she said she would sleep together tonight and would come over to sleep together often in the future, so it wasn’t like we were completely separated.

We also set some light household rules.

We decided on small rules like who would cook, when to do the dishes, and who would clean.

Of course, these were temporary arrangements, and we would change them later, but such small rules were important to avoid fighting.

It might be a bit over the top, as if we were newlyweds, but I still liked it.

The feeling of starting something new together wasn’t bad at all.

Before we knew it, it was time to sleep—

“Well then, I’ll go wash up first—”

“Washing up again?”

“Uh... uh, yeah.”

Seol-ah might smell better when she sweats, but I don’t.

And do I know what might happen tonight? This kind of thing needs to be prepared in advance.

As I indulged in happy fantasies, I washed thoroughly and came out to find Seol-ah on my computer.

'Come to think of it, it’s been a while since Seol-ah used the computer.'

She might find it fascinating after such a long time.

“Seol-ah, what are you doing?”

But for some reason, Seol-ah’s expression while looking at the computer seemed unusual.

How should I put it? It looked like she had discovered an interesting toy?

She seemed to be trying hard to suppress a smile that was creeping up.

“Cough, heh... Hyena... heh...”

“Hmm...? Why?”

I had a bad feeling about this.

“Hyena, you have a really unique taste~ Hehehe.”

Taste? What on earth is she talking about?

In an instant, I thought about what was on my computer.

‘Ah...’

The answer came quickly.

“Cough... A wife forced to take drugs and pay off her husband’s gambling debts with her body, unauthorized entry into a Yoonx video, a tutor secretly drugging for endless climax breeding press, real god-banned people secretly drugged and brought in until they faint, a woman jogging outdoors endlessly getting... Hahaha!! What is all this?”

Seol-ah’s delicate lips were spewing out vulgar video titles. Of course, they were all familiar names.

Had my secret life been exposed? My face turned red.

“Uh... no, that’s not it.”

I didn’t know how to respond. I never imagined Seol-ah would see this.

In an instant, my brain froze.

“Cough, what kind of girl watches this? I thought Hyena wasn’t interested in men, but you must have a lot of sexual desire, huh?”

“Ah, no... that’s not it!! That was the original owner’s...”

I desperately tried to come up with any excuse that came to mind, but—

“Hmm? There’s a Hyena video here too?”

“Uh?”

Click!

Seol-ah opened a video with a mouse click.

In that video, I was dancing with a sticky butt, lost in ecstasy.

I had transferred everything to my PC because my phone was running out of storage, and I had forgotten about that one.

“Wow, Hyena, you’re super sexy! Wow~ Oh my...”

“Eek!!! Stop!!!”

My dark history was being broadcast live in front of Seol-ah.

“Hahaha!!! No way~ Let me see too~”

Seol-ah blocked me with her body, guarding the keyboard and mouse.

“Ah, Seol-ah, please!!!”

I felt like my head was going to explode from embarrassment.

“Hmm? What’s this?”

Click!

In the video Seol-ah clicked, I was standing in my underwear in a dark warehouse.

The atmosphere felt like watching a kidnapped woman.

“My name is Kang Hye-na. I’m 21 years old. From now on, I will...”

‘Ah...’

I remembered what that video was.

Since I wasn’t getting any dopamine from just dancing videos anymore, I had filmed a few concept videos outside.

“That’s a no-no!!!!”

I absolutely cannot show that. I had never even watched it because I was too embarrassed after filming.

Crash!

I reflexively kicked out my foot. I was afraid Seol-ah would get hurt if I pushed her, so I hurriedly kicked the computer case to turn it off.

“Ah!!! What... what is this??”

As the screen went black, Seol-ah looked at me in shock, hearing the explosion sound.

My kick had destroyed the computer into pieces.

In that moment, I panicked and lost control of my strength.

“Gasp... gasp... no, that’s not...”

Wait a minute, it shattered into pieces?

“Oh no!!!!”

Does that mean my collection I had gathered for years is gone...?

“Uh... Hyena?”

“Waaaaah!!!! My treasures!!!! Nooo!!”

“Hyena? I-I’m sorry... Hahaha...”

“Ah...”

“Hahaha... Well then, I’ll just be going now...?”

Seol-ah slipped away, glancing back.

“Ah...”

What was left was the perception of me as a crazy pervert who loves hardcore Kangx and Yoonx videos, along with my precious collections that were destroyed.

“Ahhhh...”

The main unit was completely shattered, so there's no way to recover the data.

“Ugh!!! Yoo Seol-ah, you bitch!!!”

I rushed out and burst into Yoo Seol-ah's room.

“Ah... Hyena. Calm down for a second!! You broke it yourself!!!”

She was right. I was the one who felt embarrassed, broke it, and got angry all by myself.

But sometimes, common sense doesn't apply.

“Come here, you bitch!!”

“Ah!!! Wait a second!!!”

“Ugh, ugh! Apologize with your body!!!”

“Ah, where are you touching me! Wait a second!!! Ah, time!!!”

.

.

.

.

.

The next morning.

After wrestling late into the night, I had fallen into a deep sleep.

When I woke up and went out, Seol-ah was cooking ramen.

“Yawn... How many ramen noodles?”

This was a very important question.

“Four.”

“Wow~ As expected, Seol-ah!!”

I immediately gave Seol-ah a double thumbs up.

Some might think that's too much, but I had always had the trait of being a Voracious Eater, and as my strength increased, my basal metabolic rate naturally rose significantly.

If I only ate two servings, I would genuinely starve to death.

“In that sense, I think we need to make some plans?”

While eating, I discussed our future plans with Seol-ah.

“We can't survive on these preserved foods forever. Even in just 2-3 months, the expiration date on dry foods like ramen will be up.”

Usually, the expiration date and the consumption date are different.

So, in the case of ramen, it can still be edible for up to six months past the expiration date, but ultimately, it's just a matter of time before the expiration date comes.

What's important is sustainable food.

Although there is a survivor group in the south, the moment I rely on their food, the complete freedom I wanted will disappear. And delivering food from there won't be easy either.

“So, should we start farming?”

The only thing I remember about farming is cabbage. I really ate cabbage to my heart's content at school.

I was lucky to have stolen ketchup or mayonnaise from the mart; otherwise, I would have really given up on everything.

“There’s a reason why we can only farm cabbage at school.”

“What is it?”

"First of all, it was hard to secure anything plantable like seedlings or seeds, and we couldn't grow root vegetables like potatoes or carrots because we didn't know how to cultivate or farm them. Since there were no actual farmers, the dogs must have had a hard time too. And winter came in the middle of it all."

It made sense when I heard it. Even professional farmers probably don't know how to cultivate anything other than the plants they manage, so how would modern people know?

And there wasn't enough land to farm.

We did create a somewhat fertile patch by adding soil to the school's backyard, but it couldn't compare to actual farmland.

"So, let's summarize. We need three things: fertile land, seedlings or seeds, and cultivation methods, right?"

"That's right. So, if we're going to move, it's best to go near farmland."

"Where can we get seeds?"

"Hmm... stationery store? Big supermarket? Botanical garden?"

"Let's go to each one and see."

"I think we can find cultivation methods at the university library or a large bookstore."

"Oh... that's right."

Planning is much easier when we talk together than when I'm alone.

'Two is better than one, after all.'

If I were alone, I probably would have just kept eating those bulging canned goods for years.

"Let's go look at land first. We need to move to a decent house near farmland."

Of course, I won't go into the countryside.

No matter what, I refuse to sleep with bugs in the summer.

"First, we need to pick a few candidates here and then move."

I brought a map of Incheon from a real estate agency. Since there's no internet, I have to look at these things one by one.

"Ugh... but I can't tell what's what..."

It's just a raw satellite map with no markings, so I have to find it with my eyes.

Several hours passed as Seol-ah and I stared at the map until our eyes almost fell out.

"Hey? Seol-ah, look here."

In the area I pointed to, there were long, white, cylindrical things that looked like pipes lined up in a rectangular plot of land.

"Isn't that a greenhouse?"

"Oh? I think you're right?"

Not only greenhouses, but most of the surrounding area is farmland.

Right next to it, there's a large reservoir, a gas station, a supermarket, and everything else you could need.

'Is this for real?'

It's really lucky to have a large-scale agricultural area in the middle of the city.

There's no time to be picky.

"Let's go right now!"

Because there's nothing more accurate than seeing it in person.

The weather is just cool enough to wear a short-sleeved shirt outside? It's perfect weather for a trip, so I don't hesitate.

"Right now?"

"Yeah, right now!"

I grab Seol-ah's hand, pack my bag and axe, and head out right away.

'I hope no one's there...'

We're taking over that prime real estate now.

A word from the author (Author's Note)

Slice-of-life episodes be like) Can't come up with a subtitle

The author also spent dozens of minutes searching Naver's satellite map like the characters in the story and barely found it...

32 - Changing Careers to a Farmer?

Warm weather.

Seol-ah's scent wafting pleasantly.

Invisible Zombies.

It felt like it was going to be a good day.

Whether it was because the female monster that caused the howling led all the Zombies to Shinwol Elementary School, this was my first time in this downtown area, but it was clean with not a single Zombie.

There were only traces of Zombies breaking through doors and windows in the middle, but there wasn't a single living Zombie to be seen.

The goal was about 8km southeast of the house I used to live in. If you go straight down from here, you'll find the location of the reserve forces training camp I went to before.

The moving speed became incredibly fast because there were no Zombies. If I had gone slowly catching Zombies as usual, it would have taken several days, but I broke through the distance in two hours.

"Seol-ah, look over there!"

Breaking through the dense downtown area, a cool, open farmland appeared. We came to the right place.

One side was full of greenhouses, and the rest of the farmland was full of weeds, as if it hadn't been managed.

"Looks like Hyena found the right place?"

"Hehehe, right? I really like it here."

More than anything, I really liked that there were no Zombies hiding around. I was always nervous and moving because of these hidden Zombies, but the fact that I can now freely roam around my house feels really big to me.

"Should we check out the house first?"

There is bound to be a farmhouse in the farmland. I decided to check that out first.

Seol-ah and I walked side by side out of the narrow farm road between the farmlands.

"Oh? Hyena, look over there!"

When I looked at where Seol-ah was pointing, there were trees that looked like orchard trees growing inside the greenhouse. I don't know what kind of trees they are because they haven't produced fruit yet, but it's really lucky to get dozens of fruit trees without any effort.

"Wow, why is everything working out so well today?"

Yeah, shouldn't there be only good things like this sometimes?

-Rustle....

"Are you saying that Hyena is going to make something pop out again?"

-Rustle rustle....

"Nah, it's just good luck. If we live here now, we won't have to worry about food for the rest of our lives."

-Rustle rustle rustle.....

"That's right, we can just look at the inside of the house and decide where to move."

"Yeah, but something....."

"Why?"

-Rustle rustle rustle rustle.....

"No, there's a strange noise..... Huh?"

-Rustle rustle rustle rustle rustle!!!!

"Shit, I knew it was too good to be true..."

"Uh, what is that?"

Something is coming from under the ground. The ground in front of me is slightly lifted up, and the sound of this vibration makes me sure that a suspicious creature is crawling under the ground.

"Seol-ah, get out of the way!!!"

Whether it was planning a surprise attack, it slowly approached us, then rapidly accelerated and burst out from under our feet.

-Boom boom boom!!!!

The ground where Seol-ah and I had been standing until just now was lifted up as it revealed itself.

-Screeeeeeee!!!!

A wriggling, dark red mass of flesh about 2m in diameter soared up.

"A giant..... earthworm?"

It looks more like a Great Worm from a fantasy novel than an earthworm...

"It's just a dog earthworm."

If it's a Great Worm, isn't it just a big earthworm?

-Screeeeeeee!!!

Whether it was angry at my remark that it was an earthworm, it turned its body towards me, leading with its head, and charged.

"Ew, disgusting....."

I can see thousands of sharp teeth rotating and moving inside.

It's not that fast. I can easily avoid it, but if I do, Seol-ah might become the target, so I block it from the front.

Now, just by looking at the size, I can roughly estimate it. Is it a sense of battle? I can tell by feeling whether it's a guy worth fighting or not.

As it rushed at me, I also rushed at it and vertically bisected its head.

-Splatter!!

The head of the guy that seemed like it would grind anything was neatly split open with a crack, and blood spurted out like a fountain.

-Screeeeeeee!!!!

'Is this not the head?'

No, I don't even know if earthworm-like animals have heads in the first place.

The guy is flapping its body and head in all directions, spraying blood, as if the split in its mouth area is quite painful.

"Hey, stay still!!"

I hit the torso that was coming back this way.

With a cracking sound, a large hole was created in the torso and blood was flowing out, and the guy felt a sense of crisis and retreated into the ground.

"Oh? No, don't go!!!!"

As I've felt several times, Special Entities basically know how to think to some extent. It varies greatly from entity to entity, but they usually feel emotions such as pain or anger, and of course, they also know how to feel revenge.

If I let that guy go, I might not be able to sleep properly at night because I'll be on guard, and Seol-ah might be in danger when I'm not around.

"I have to chase after this."

The guy has already gone into the ground.

I had no choice but to follow it as it is.

-Thud...

The depth of the tunnel was only about 3~4m shallow.

I run quickly, looking at the traces of the guy's blood.

-Screeeee...

And before long, I find the guy running away, dripping blood.

"Please, just die without bothering me!"

-Crack, crack!

I run up and tear the guy's wounds, and tear them again.

-Screeeeeeeee!!!

The guy freaks out and this time goes up.

"Where are you going this time?"

A deadly game of tag. But this time I'm it? Hehehe...

"Hide and seek~ Don't let your hair show~"

As soon as it came up from the ground, the guy frantically dug another tunnel and went in.

"Ah, whack-a-mole~"

But it wasn't easy for the already injured guy to escape. That's because there's a natural trail of blood behind it as it runs away.

I chase after the escaping guy, go into the ground, and tear its whole body to pieces again. It would be nice if the whole body was exposed, but since I'm crawling through the tunnel, only the flesh of the tail keeps falling to the ground.

"Head, let's see the head~"

-Crack! Crack!!

-Keeeeeeeeeee.....

An ordinary Special entity? Now it's just good prey for me.

.

.

.

It took an hour to catch the Great Worm that came out of the ground?
Anyway, that guy.

I wanted to find its head, but it wasn't easy. Later, I just went inside its body and tore it apart, and it was attached to the center, small.

"Hyena... it's a complete mess?"

I was also covered in blood and a mess, and the farmland was devastated as the earthworm-like guy kept going back and forth between the ground and

underground.

"Hmm... isn't it rather good?"

"Is that so...?"

Seol-ah tilts her head as if she doesn't know.

'I don't know much about farming, but I think I heard somewhere that it's good to dig up the ground...'

That big corpse will also become fertilizer, right?

"Oh, whatever! Let's go see the house!"

To sum it up, this journey was very successful.

The house was a two-story detached house about 50m away from the farmland, but instead of a forest or field behind it, it was directly connected to a large road, so it seems like we won't have to sleep with bugs in the summer.

We found a good house, so we moved quickly. It took a day to move the generator and other luggage.

I quietly buried my dead hard disk on the roof, so there wasn't much other luggage to move. At best, it was weapon enhancement items or clothes.

And now I'm planning to play, eat, and die here for the rest of my life without having to move, so I'm going to take only the most expensive things from the furniture store in the department store...

"No, how can a bed cost 50 million won? A pillow costs 200,000 won? A chair costs 3 million won? Is the world really crazy..."

Looking at the price tag next to it, I can't believe it. What kind of world do the people who buy this live in.....

"Hmm... it must be good to use?"

Seol-ah probably hasn't used anything like this before either. When I tried lying down on it, the mattress was very soft and hugged my whole body warmly.

'Oh oh... okay, pass.'

I have a good reason to go through the trouble of carrying it.

Next is the clothing store.

"No, Seol-ah. Look at this, how can a padding cost 5 million won. Wow... crazy, crazy..."

"Wow... this is the real deal. I'm glad I came here."

"Do people really wear this for this much money?"

Of course, my hands were quickly sweeping up expensive and pretty clothes, and Seol-ah next to me was not much different from me. No, she's faster than me.

It's the first time I've seen Seol-ah's eyes shining so brightly and her mouth open as if she's about to drool.

"Uh... Seol-ah? You're not going to take all of that, are you?"

Looking at the cart next to me, all three carts were already full of luxury clothes.

"Hah! Sss... no, uh uhm..."

It seems like it's not easy to let go of luxury goods. Actually, it's the same for me.

When I was a man, I wasn't very interested, but when a woman takes care of herself, it shows, so decorating is a completely different taste.

We eventually agreed to come back one more time. Someday we'll have a fashion show...

"Let's just take what we're going to wear for now."

Of course, when I wore it, it was really different from the feeling of wearing it. There's a reason why luxury goods are expensive.

After moving into the house, I started securing seeds.

I wandered around stationery stores, supermarkets, flower shops, and botanical gardens, but had little success until I stumbled upon a large plant shop that had seeds and seedlings for every kind of plant. Although many were already fully grown or wilted, there were still enough viable ones to sustain us.

The methods for cultivation were the easiest to obtain. I went to a large bookstore and found a detailed plant encyclopedia, which solved everything in one go.

Thus, we were about to embark on serious farming.

.

.

.

Before I knew it, time flew by, and it was now August.

The scorching summer afternoon.

Under that sun, I was holding a shovel and farming.

- Thud, thud!

I was currently planting radishes for the autumn harvest. After tilling the field, I removed the large stones, laid down black plastic, and planted 3 to 5 seeds in between.

Our farmland, vibrant with various crops. This was all the result of my efforts.

So, is farming fun?

At first, it was enjoyable. Watching the seeds grow better than expected filled me with pride and a sense of accomplishment.

But try doing that for a few months. Would it still be fun?

“Ugh, damn it. It’s so hot I could die.”

Cursing came out automatically.

The weather was hot and sticky, and I didn’t know where these bugs were crawling in from. Even though I sprayed the pesticides that the original owner of the farmland used every day, they still managed to get in.

“Ugh...”

The idea of a healing farming life is complete nonsense.

Every day is a battle against bugs, a war against the heat, and a struggle with hard labor. Of course, the hard labor doesn’t apply to me, but I still suffer from the heat.

“Should I just max out my heat resistance?”

Unfortunately, I lacked the points. Where did all my points go, you ask?

I spent them all on purchasing [Cat-like Reflexes]. I had planned to buy it anyway, but I was so angry at the mosquitoes and flies that kept bothering me that I bought it in a fit of rage.

After experimenting with what I could do with it, I found that I could now dodge bullets and deflect them while fighting.

Seol-ah was quite surprised when she saw me deflecting bullets with an axe.

- Wheeeee~
- Thud!!

Of course, I became quite adept at catching mosquitoes with it.

“Mosquito cut, cut, cut~~!!! No, no~!”

It’s pretty ridiculous to be dodging bullets just to catch mosquitoes, but I still have to catch them.

At that moment—

“Hyena~ Let’s eat lunch~~!”

As Seol-ah waved her hand from afar, I threw the shovel anywhere and dashed over as if I had been waiting for this moment.

Today’s menu is—

“Cucumber salad, stir-fried potatoes, salad...”

Honestly, it’s quite edible. There’s fruit for dessert, and Seol-ah cooks deliciously, so it’s not bad at all...

“Where’s the meat... there’s no meat...”

I am, by nature, a carnivore. No? An omnivore? I say I’m right, so what?

“Hyena, can you at least give me some canned tuna?”

Seol-ah, as if used to it now, places the canned food on the table.

I felt a bit guilty, like a mother seeing her picky son with his side dishes. But since she set the table nicely, I eat without complaint.

Sigh, I miss my meat...

Still, it’s true that I long for meat.

I want to grill some red, juicy meat like pork belly right away. I want to feel the fresh juices and chew on the tender meat.

I want to wrap that meat in the fresh lettuce I just harvested, add warm rice and ssamjang, and shove it all into my mouth in one big bite!!

Of course, that's just talk; in reality, I eat whatever is given to me. Right now, I'm happily devouring about three servings of rice with the canned tuna.

At that moment—

- Beep beep beep beep beep!

A ringing phone somewhere.

“Hmm? What’s that sound?”

- Beep beep beep beep beep!!

“Hey? Hyena, that’s the walkie-talkie.”

The walkie-talkie that Lee Han-sung had given me for some deal was ringing.

Ah? If this goes well...

“Oh, wait a minute. Seol-ah, we might be able to have a meat party!”

“Should we ask for the meat alive instead of just getting it?”

Seol-ah’s eyes sparkled as if she also missed meat, and she was already planning. We hadn’t even talked to the person yet, but she was already thinking about how to maximize efficiency.

“Since we have leftover land and food anyway, we can raise animals with the remaining food and eat them, so we can keep having meat.”

Coincidentally, I was thinking the same thing.

“Ahem, sounds good. Let’s see what’s going on first.”

- Click!

“Yes, who is this?”

- Ah, Ms. Hyena?

It was Lee Han-sung’s voice, which I hadn’t heard in a while. There was an undeniable urgency in his tone.

“Yes, that’s me.”

- It’s been a while. Honestly, I thought you’d contact me first. I guess things are better than expected?

Aside from not being able to eat meat, we were doing quite well.

“Yes, well, that’s right?”

But I responded in a tone that suggested I had nothing to complain about. Maybe that would make him offer me something more.

- Then, I’m sorry, but may I ask for one favor?

After months of not being in touch, he could have started with some small talk, but he went straight to the point.

“Um... sure, go ahead.”

I could have dragged it out a bit more, but since this was a matter of life and death, I couldn’t be too cold about it.

- Huh... Thank you. Then please save me.

“Uh...?”

- I’m... trapped in Seoul. Please rescue me.

33 - To Seoul

"Seriously? Suddenly trapped in Seoul?"

"That's... just how it happened."

"Ugh, what about the helicopter?"

"It obviously crashed, right?"

I'm speechless at his tone, as if he's asking why I'm even asking the obvious.

"Ah, how long can you hold out there?"

"The food and water flew away with the helicopter, so we've been starving since morning. We have dozens of bullets, but we can't shoot them. The Zombies might hear the noise and swarm us even more."

"Are there any convenience stores nearby?"

"There are, but everyone except me is injured, so it's difficult."

A truly hopeless situation. There was a reason he contacted me so urgently.

"Haa... Seriously, what's so great about Seoul that you went there?"

"It's classified. But I'll tell you when you get here. Aren't you curious about why we went all the way to Seoul?"

"Not even a little bit."

"....."

"Remember what we agreed on? I don't care about classified information or anything else, just keep that promise."

Seol-ah nods as if to say I'm doing well.

'I need to eat meat...'

With the thought of meat dancing before my eyes, my brain feels like it's working better.

"Understood. If you rescue us, we'll do whatever it takes to fulfill your request."

Having secured that promise, I listen to the specifics of their situation and location.

Their location is an abandoned building a few hundred meters from the KBC Broadcasting Station Center rooftop in Yeongdeungpo-gu, Seoul. Luckily, it's located on the side closer to Incheon.

They picked up a survivor broadcast signal from the broadcasting station and launched the helicopter, but as they were descending to land, they were attacked by a Special entity.

"Seriously, you said it was classified..."

"Just kidding."

"....."

Out of a total of eight people, five are still alive. And they expect there to be several survivors at the broadcasting station as well.

"Do we have to rescue the survivors there too?"

"Let's decide after you come and see the situation. Honestly, it's too much to ask you to help with that as well."

"And tell me what attacked the helicopter."

If it's some Gray Grombash that we barely caught last time? I can't go. We'll just have to fend for ourselves.

"Entity number 002, codenamed 'Stretogon'. The 'Gray Grombash' you took care of last time was number 003 and the ruler of Incheon. This one is one level stronger and the almost final boss-level monster that dominates Seoul. Oh, by the way, the shorter the number, the stronger it is."

"Ah, then I'm sorry, but..."

I'm not some great hero, just a strong woman. There's no need to take such a risk...

"W-Wait a minute!!! It's not here right now. What I'm asking is for you to clear a path by taking out the regular Zombies so the helicopter can land, not to take down that thing."

'Hmm.....'

This is more serious than I thought.

Even if that thing isn't visible now, what if it suddenly ambushes us?

I can live without meat, and I have to think about Seol-ah, who would be left behind.

If I die, Seol-ah will be here, waiting alone for me to return, how sad would that be? Tears well up at the thought.

"I'll think about it. You're sure that thing isn't around, right?"

"Yes! Two of our members sacrificed themselves to lure it away. Please, believe me."

His words, devoid of the cool demeanor I saw on the elementary school rooftop, are filled with desperation.

I hang up and talk to Seol-ah.

"What do you think, Seol-ah?"

Seol-ah ponders for a moment, then says,

"Hmm... What I have to say will always be the same."

She comes behind me, massages my shoulders, and whispers in my ear.

"I will always trust and follow Hyena's choice."

"Haa... Okay."

To be honest, my mind was already made up when I heard Lee Han-sung's desperate voice. I just needed something to solidify it.

I don't know if Seol-ah knew that, but the burden in my heart is gone.

"I have to go right away. Everything's ready, right?"

Maybe I was waiting for something like this. Perhaps it's my nature to find more joy in fighting and defeating powerful enemies than in living a peaceful life farming.

My heart is racing again.

"Yeah. Don't get hurt, and come back safe..."

"Okay. Take good care of the fields for me, thin out the radishes in a month, and harvest the remaining cucumbers right away, or they'll be inedible. The potato flowers have just bloomed, so don't forget to water them a lot, okay? I'm off?"

"Hahaha, Hyena, don't worry and come back safe. I'll take good care of everything."

I was quite serious about farming in my own way.

Seol-ah was in charge of the fruit trees and rice farming, while I was mainly in charge of the field farming that involved digging, which is a shame.

Now, I put on my axe, which has become a +9, and my combat gear, which has been enhanced to +7. The only difference from before is that I'm wearing the bulletproof vest I got from the police station.

My backpack contains about a week's worth of food and a first aid kit, and I tie the laces of my combat boots, which I haven't worn in a while, and leave the house.

I wave goodbye to Seol-ah, who is waving from behind, and dash forward.

.

.

.

.

.

-Whoosh~~

The sound of the rough wind.

Not the sound of an axe swinging, but the sound of me running.

As strength increases, running speed naturally increases as well, so if I went to the Olympics with this body, I would win gold medals in every event.

After running through the wind for dozens of minutes, I finally start to see Zombies.

'Now is not the time to eliminate Zombies one by one.'

I decided that it was more urgent to meet Lee Han-sung's survivor group first and provide them with food and medical support.

I lightly push away the annoying Zombies with my hands or shoulders as I run. The density of Zombies on regular roads is not high, and there are more Zombies trapped in cars, so there were no major difficulties.

I don't deliberately make noise like I usually do. If I get unlucky and attract a Special entity, it could become a real headache.

Again, after some time.

'Is this Bucheon now?'

I roughly figure out my location based on the surrounding road signs and building signs. I've finally left Incheon. Still more than half way to go.

I ignore buildings like car repair shops, department stores, pharmacies, convenience stores, and hardware stores that I would normally want to go into and loot.

"Huff... Huff..."

Even I'm a little tired after running for almost an hour. I turn around and see,

"Oh my, a lot of you are following me."

In particular, dozens of Running Zombies are running from afar. I can't bring them all with me, so I'll have to take care of them around here.

Am I going to catch the Zombies one by one? There's no need to do that.

Catching them wouldn't be difficult, but if I did, Zombies would swarm from all directions. In the end, I would end up having to catch hundreds or even thousands of Zombies instead of just dozens.

There's no need to waste time here. I enter a nearby commercial building, go up to the rooftop, and close the rooftop door.

Now the Zombies will start banging on the rooftop door, and in the meantime, I can just jump over to the next building.

Even if the Zombies break down the door and see that I'm gone, what can they do? They'll just stand there dumbfounded.

'Stupid bastards.'

After resting for about 10 minutes in an empty house in another building, I start running again.

.

.

.

Finally, Yeongdeungpo-gu, Seoul.

My running speed is gradually slowing down.

The density of Zombies is high, and Special entities are suddenly popping out one by one from somewhere.

"Ha, damn it... How many people have received that damn chip surgery?"

Come to think of it, this is Seoul. Isn't it a wealthy neighborhood? Considering that there were many people from high-ranking families, it makes sense to some extent.

When I was hit in the left thigh by the saliva that the Special entity I just encountered shot from its mouth, my leg became slightly numb.

"This will take a little time to recover..."

Then-

-Beep beep beep beep beep!!

The satellite communicator that Lee Han-sung gave me rings.

"Ugh, why does this guy have to call at a time like this..."

To call me when I'm hiding, I'll remember this for later billing.

-Click!

"I'm on my way."

-Could you possibly come a little faster?

I can hear people shouting and Zombies screaming loudly through his radio.

"Ah, were you discovered?"

-Yes, yes... Please...

"Ha... Damn it, try to hold them off desperately. Just 5 minutes. I'll be there in 5 minutes."

-Click.

I hang up and immediately get up.

"Ugh..."

The pain has already subsided a lot. It's worth going.

"Seriously, I should get paid about 100 pigs for this."

No matter how I look at it, I feel like I'm losing out too much.

"Wait for me, Lee Han-sung."

.

.

.

Finally, I arrive at the 3-story abandoned building that Lee Han-sung told me about. There were so many Zombies from the entrance that there was no need to be confused about where to find it.

"What the hell did you do to gather so many?"

The entrance has already been breached, and Zombies are pushing their way inside.

I don't see any Special entities yet, so I immediately jump in and smash the Zombies mindlessly.

-Crackle!!! Crack!!!

The Zombies are instantly crushed like sandcastles by my axe.

"Come at me, you bastards!!!!"

I lure the Zombies in by shouting loudly.

I smash the Zombies in front of me as I enter the building.

"Lee Han-sung! Are you alive??"

On the 1st and 2nd floors, there was nothing, but on the 3rd floor, I finally found their traces. Following the zombie corpses leading to the last room on the 3rd floor, I could hear voices.

“Gasp... Did we get all the zombies...?”

“W-We did it!!”

“Everyone, quiet down. There might be more nearby.”

‘They’re really full of themselves...’

It felt like if I hadn’t been there, they would all be dead.

- Thud, thud...

I walked deliberately, making noise with my footsteps to let them know I was coming.

“Hey...”

The moment I stepped through the open door!

- Whoosh!!

Something shiny flew toward my face.

- Whoosh!

I instinctively turned my upper body and head to the side to dodge it, and without thinking, I countered with a kick.

‘A girl?’

What caught my eye was a cute girl with blue eyes holding a long sword.

- Bang!!

Even though she had ambushed me, I had a feeling she was on our side, so I eased my kick and pushed her away gently.

But maybe it was a bit too strong; she floated in the air and crashed into the wall.

- Thud...

As she hit the wall, the girl fell over, gasping for breath.

“Um... Hello, everyone...?”

In the awkward atmosphere, I faced the people holding weapons. I could see Lee Han-sung right to my side.

We stared at each other in silence for five seconds.

The men’s eyes darted between my face and chest, and I could see them freeze when our eyes met.

“Oh, Ms. Hyena. You came quickly!!”

Lee Han-sung stepped forward and offered me a handshake.

“Oh, who is this?”

“I saw her last time...”

“Wow, an angel...”

“Aah~ You’re the one who said you’d come to save us!”

The others quickly grasped the situation and welcomed me.

“Phew... If I had been just a little later, it would have been a big deal. You killed all the zombies outside?”

“Yes, I thought I was going to die too. Let’s take a break for now.”

“Yes, yes, you really came well. Everyone, let’s just clear out the zombie corpses inside and rest together.”

As Lee Han-sung gave the orders, people wrapped in bandages groaned as they tossed the zombie corpses outside.

Feeling a twinge of guilt, I ended up helping them too.

“Wow, you have a really big heart~”

A soldier who was throwing corpses next to me commented as he saw me helping.

‘That’s a compliment... right?’

As we cleared the zombie corpses, we introduced ourselves cheerfully.

“I’m not part of the special forces, just a helicopter pilot, Kim Chan-young. Nice to meet you.”

‘Helicopter pilot Kim confirmed.’

“Uh... The only special forces here are that girl with the sword and Team Leader Lee Han-sung; the rest are just from the combat unit.”

“Thank you for your help... By the way, you’re even more beautiful than I heard.”

‘Introducing ourselves while clearing zombie corpses...’

It was quite a cognitive dissonance to see everyone exchanging compliments while clearing corpses, but what can you do? This is the apocalypse.

At that moment, our cheerful atmosphere was abruptly shattered by an incident...

While everyone was distracted by me, the new girl,

“Hey? Yesol, stop!!”

- Whoosh!!

I heard a sharp sound cutting through the air.

- Clang!!!

The girl who had swung a sword at me earlier got back up and attacked me from behind.

It was a fast attack that could have been dangerous if I hadn’t invested in reflexes. I lightly blocked it with the axe handle and stepped back slightly.

“Oh ho, look at this? How dare you ambush me twice?”

I was going to let it slide since she was on our side, but at this point, it seemed like the first ambush wasn’t a mistake thinking I was a zombie, but rather intentional.

“Crazy, hey, Lee Yesol!! Are you out of your mind?”

Before I could say anything, Lee Han-sung jumped in, ready to sort things out.

‘That won’t do.’

I learned something from the women who trolled the last survivor group.

‘If a girl does something deserving of a beating, she should get beaten hard.’

I nudged Lee Han-sung aside slightly,

“Hey? Ms. Hyena, wait a moment...”

Before the girl could even follow my speed with her eyes, I punched her in the stomach.

- Puh!!

Author's Note:

This is roughly the feeling.

Illustration from the last chapter added.

34 - Lee Ye-sol

-THWACK!!!!

Lee Yesol's feet lift slightly off the ground as her waist folds up with the sound of an explosion.

"Guh!!"

They say when pain is too intense, you can't even scream. She can't even lift her head as she curls into a ball on the ground, clutching her stomach and drooling.

"Ms. Hyena. Let's calm down for a moment..."

"No. You stay out of this. I'm already holding back, or I would have split her body in half."

I stare directly at Lee Han-sung with red eyes, and he takes a small step back.

"B-But... you can't kill her...?"

"....."

"Please."

I can't give a definitive answer since I haven't decided how to deal with her yet. If it was a man, I would have started by cutting off an arm, but maybe I'm going a bit easier since it's a woman.

"I'll leave the cleanup to you."

I grab Yesol's hair tightly and lift her up from where she's curled up on the floor.

"Kyaaah!!! Let go!! Han-sung oppa!!!"

-THUD!!

"Ugh!!!"

This doesn't seem like an appropriate place for education. I hoist her over my shoulder and head to the farthest room.

She flails on my shoulder, desperately reaching out to Han-sung and the other team members for help, but they all turn away and ignore her.

"Stay still!!"

-SLAP!

I smack her bottom hard, and her struggling lessens.

...

-THUD!!

I throw her down on the cold floor like I'm slamming her.

"Kyaah!!! Are you crazy? Do you know who I-"

Thinking I need to shut that mouth first, I grab both her cheeks tightly with one hand.

"Mmph!!! Mmph!!!"

She tries to break free by hitting and scratching my arm, but it has no effect.

"Hey, you bitch. Why did you attack me?"

Of course, I'm not asking to hear an answer right now. Manners education comes first.

I grip her cheeks even harder and lift her slightly off the floor.

"Nnngh!!!! Mmph!!!!"

She must be in agony, feeling like her jaw and cheekbones are about to dislocate.

Her eyes widen, and now she flails as if begging for her life.

"See, why did you do that? Huh?"

I cup her crotch with one hand and launch her towards the ceiling.

-BANG!!! "Guh!!!!"

I catch her by the neck to prevent injury as she hits the ceiling, then mount her as she falls.

-CRASH!!! "Cough!!!!"

Still not enough.

I grab her hair and forcefully pull her up.

Looking at her face, it's already a mess of tears and snot.

'Tsk, I'm getting soft just because she's a woman...'

Originally I was going to show her what pro wrestling really is, but seeing her crying makes me feel like the villain now.

"Sigh, if you can't handle this much, why did you do it? Huh?"

-Pat pat.

I lightly tap her cheeks, and she looks at me.

"Hic.... You, you started it first.....sniff....."

"No, what did I start? This is the first time we've met. Stop crying and speak properly!!"

I shout in frustration without realizing.

"You whore..... sniff.... because of you.... sniff..."

Suddenly she curses and glares at me,

"Ptui!!"

Then suddenly spits.

"Are you crazy?"

I barely dodge it, but it's quite unpleasant.

"Alright, you lunatic. Let's wrestle some more."

I push her down onto the ground and mount her.

"Kyah!! Get off me, you pig!!"

Afraid I might soften if I see her face again, I pull her outer clothes halfway off and cover her face with them. Her hands naturally go up and get tied next to her face.

"Mmph!!! Untie this!!"

I tie a tight knot to make sure it doesn't come loose.

'Hmm.... Average.'

Her breasts, which look small compared to mine, are slightly visible through her white shirt. They're just between what you'd call flat and small.

I thought she wouldn't be able to resist much, but she's quite flexible as her legs come up trying to hook my neck and flip me backwards.

"Still resisting? Good, that makes it more fun."

My body doesn't budge at all, of course.

Since it's come to this, I turn around and pull off her pants, tying her ankles.

I skillfully undo her belt and zipper, pulling them off to reveal cute teddy bear panties. Her top wasn't much, but her bottom is quite nice.

"Kyaaah!!! You crazy bitch!!! What are you doing!!!"

Yesol flaps her body, making futile resistance.

'Ah, at times like this it's a shame I'm not a man.'

It's a situation where male hormones would be gushing, but it feels empty down there.

"Sigh..... Anyway, seems like you didn't get enough home education, so I'll teach you."

"You crazy bitch, what are you-"

I take off my black gloves and raise my bare hand.

-SLAP!!!!

"Kyaaah!!!"

My powerful spike lands on Yesol's luscious bottom. It must have been quite damaging, as she can't get her bearings and her bottom trembles.

Taking advantage, I sit on a nearby chair and put her stomach across my thighs.

"Now~ Let the education begin~"

"Sniff, d-don't...."

-SLAP!!!

"Ugh!!!!"

This is absolutely not light spanking for sexual excitement. It's painful butt-slapping purely for punishment.

-SLAP!!!

"Ngh!!!"

"Did you do wrong, or not!"

I speak in the tone of a school teacher or mother disciplining a child.

"Huh? No answer?"

-SLAP!!!!

"Urk!!!"

Now Lee Yesol grits her teeth and endures. Despite being unable to resist with her hands and feet tied, she doesn't give up.

"Really, why are you enduring this?"

Of course, from my perspective it's absurd. I'm the victim, so why is she acting like some tragic heroine?

-SLAP!!!

"Hngh!"

To check the extent of the injury, I pull down her remaining panties.

-Swish...

"Kyah!!! You crazy bitch. This is sexual harassment!!!"

"Hahaha!!! What are you talking about, we're both women~"

-SLAP!!!

"Aah!"

-SLAP!!!!

"Eek...!"

-SLAP!! SLAP!!! SLAP!!!!

"Ungh...."

Yesol's bottom swells up bright red like it's about to burst, with blood slightly seeping out. Her bottom trembles as she grits her teeth and forcibly swallows her tears.

"Is this bitch's body tougher than I thought?"

I was holding back in case it really burst, but she's still gritting her teeth and enduring this much.

At this point, the reason I'm hitting her isn't that important anymore. Only the primal emotion of wanting to subjugate this woman remains.

I raise my hand high, and hit with about 1/3 of my strength.

-WHACK!!!!

'Oops, was that too much?'

"Mmph!!"

Her legs stretch out straight and tremble, then after a moment, a yellow liquid trickles down her legs and drips to the ground.

"Urgh...ugh...."

"Oh my, wetting yourself..."

As if she can't control her own body, she urinates and her body goes rigid with spasms, shaking violently.

"Aww, our baby didn't get potty trained?"

"Aah....ah, ahah...."

She seems to have forgotten how to speak now.

"Sigh....."

For now, I lightly tap her bottom with my fingers and wait until she can speak again.

After some time passes, the tension in her body returns to normal and the groaning stops.

"So, have you reflected a bit?"

"Ungh..... sniff sniff....."

She bursts into tears as soon as I ask.

"If you don't want another hit, stop crying and speak."

I pat her bottom, and I can feel her flinching in shock.

"I swear!!"

"Sniff.... I'm sorry, I was wrong. Please, stop...."

Finally, a declaration of defeat. I'm not sure why, but it feels exhilarating.

Is this the feeling of subduing a strong-willed woman? I need to be careful not to get addicted.

"Hehe.... Have you reflected enough?"

It feels like we're finally ready to have a proper conversation.

"Yes.... yes, I've reflected. Please....sniff."

I raise my arm high once more, and bring it down on the other cheek with similar force as before.

-WHACK!!!!

"Urgh!!!!"

Caught off guard by the unexpected attack, her body tenses up and goes rigid.

"Uu.....uuu...!!"

She loses the ability to speak again from the overwhelming pain.

'The reactions are too good?'

I wanted to hit her one more time, but I stopped, afraid she might actually die. I spent some time stroking her butt, feeling regretful.

A moment later—

"H-How...?"

"Ah, have you reflected enough?"

"Yes... Yes, I've reflected enough... I'll never do it again. Please..."

I could feel her trembling, not from the pain in her body, but from sheer terror.

Her face was still hidden by her clothes, so she couldn't see anything.

In other words, she had no choice but to keep trembling in fear, not knowing when I might swing my hand again. Especially since I had hit her one more time unexpectedly, her fear must have doubled.

"Okay. Then shall we have a calm conversation now?"

"Yes, yes, ask me anything..."

She suddenly became very cooperative. As expected, a spanking is the cure for a crazy bitch.

"First question. Attacking me when you first saw me, that was intentional, right?"

"Ah... that's..."

She hesitated for a moment to answer.

"What, does she need more education?"

"No? That's not wha-"

—SMACK!!!

I mercilessly struck her already ruined ass one more time. I felt something squishy, so blood must be flowing down.

"Eck!!! Gack!"

"Oh? You still can't answer..."

"Mff!! Ugh..."

"I can't hear what you're saying."

—SMACK!!!

"Oook!!! Ogoook!!!"

Her body trembled once more and then slumped down.

"What did you say?"

I knew she couldn't speak, but I asked her one more time.

"Still can't answer? Hehehe..."

"....."

Before Hyena hit her, Yesol slowly lost consciousness in immense pain.

'Why did I do that...'

To mess with such a terrifying psycho pervert without any fear...

As she lost consciousness, she recalled the past.

About two months ago.

Busan Special Forces Headquarters Barracks.

"What? Lee Han-sung failed the operation?"

Lee Yesol, upon hearing the news from her colleague, rushed to the headquarters command center.

"There's no way my Han-sung oppa would fail... Then is Min-sung oppa dead...?"

It was said that tragedies come all at once.

Her identity was none other than the half-sibling of Lee Han-sung and Lee Min-sung. Having lost their mother at a young age, they grew up together, harboring feelings beyond familial love.

Who did she love? She loved them both. She dreamed of a reverse harem with both Min-sung and Han-sung.

When she arrived at the command center, Lee Han-sung was already having a private meeting with the commander inside, so she couldn't dare to interrupt and eavesdropped at the door to find out what had happened.

"Both retrieval and assassination failed, explain what happened!!"

—Thump!!!

The Special Forces Commander, slamming the desk and getting angry. Yesol listened nervously to the story.

"Retrieval was already too late. By the time I arrived, he was already dead."

"Why? Shouldn't he be able to withstand a normal Zombie?"

"It seems he couldn't fight properly because he was protecting someone."

"Who the hell is it... The one who made our Min-sung oppa die...!!!"

Yesol, who was listening to the story from outside, clenched her fists and trembled in anger.

"Haa... I knew that guy would die like that..."

After a moment of silence,

"Then why did the assassination fail? Did she already escape?"

"No. There are two reasons. First, the risk of retaliation was too great. She was holding a throwing weapon."

"Second?"

"Wouldn't it be better to bring her to our side?"

"What?"

"She was wandering around without belonging to any organization. Moreover, she seemed to have a fairly high-grade chip implanted. If she could kill 'Gray Grombash' with a melee weapon, it seemed worth it."

"Hmm... So, did you succeed?"

"Not yet. But I believe it will be possible with enough time."

"Hmm... She's quite good-looking, too?"

The commander, who usually liked women, was simply stating his honest opinion of Kang Hye-na's photo, but Yesol, who was listening outside, interpreted it differently.

'Some vixen sacrificed Min-sung oppa and is now targeting Han-sung oppa... I have to save him!!'

If she had listened to more of the story, the misunderstanding might have been resolved. But—

—Thump, thump...

She ran away because she heard someone coming, not knowing the inside story and filled with misunderstandings.

.
. .

And the next day, Lee Yesol secretly stole Lee Han-sung's operation pad when he was away.

"Hmph, it's this bitch... Kang Hye-na, you slut. Seducing our Min-sung oppa with your body..."

Kang Hye-na's photo was in the operation report. In it, Kang Hye-na boasted an enormous mid-size that Yesol would feel inferior to.

Wearing a light tank top, her large and lewd flesh was half-exposed, and below that, her slender waist and plump butt were so sexually attractive that even a woman like herself found her attractive.

"Ugh... But there's no way Min-sung oppa would fall for a woman's seduction..."

However, seeing Min-sung's bright and happy expression, which he hadn't shown except when he was young, bad thoughts gradually filled her head.

Moreover, Lee Han-sung had become a little busier due to the failure of the last operation, so it was now a little difficult to be alone with him.

In the end, she blamed it all on her.

"Kang Hye-na, you dirty whore... I will definitely kill you!!!"

Her main trait was [Master of Swordsmanship]

Originally, it was a trait that could only be obtained after reaching swordsmanship level 100, but for some reason, she had it from the beginning.

From then on, she secretly asked the commander to stick with Lee Han-sung outside and waited for Kang Hye-na to contact him.

And finally, although the team went through a crisis and some people unfortunately died, an opportunity came to Lee Yesol. Hearing that Kang Hye-na was coming from Lee Han-sung's side, she quietly prepared herself.

'It's okay to kill her anyway, right? The original goal was assassination.'

She had no guilt because her only goal was to kill the evil witch who ruined our precious family(?).

After finally cutting down the approaching Zombie, she heard someone's footsteps. She was sure. Kang Hye-na was finally coming here.

And seeing the large breasts in front of her, she stabbed her neck at the highest speed she could muster without hesitation, but as everyone knows, she failed.

But after regaining consciousness, wasn't that bitch seducing other soldiers with her body again?

Kang Hye-na would be very upset if she heard it, but anyway, Lee Yesol, who was possessed by something and full of anger, thought so and ambushed her from behind.

But the ambush failed again. When she came to her senses, most of her clothes were stripped off, and she was being spanked in a humiliating position?

At first, she tried to endure it, but her mind changed when she saw the suddenly increased intensity.

This was not a pain that a human could endure...

So, she tried to get out of the situation by begging for forgiveness.

But wasn't this crazy psycho bitch laughing and hitting her even harder?

So, she thought as she fainted from being spanked.

She messed with the wrong person...

35 - Stretogon

"Hmm... knocked out?"

Lee Yesol was lying on her back in an ugly position, unconscious.

"I guess this is enough training, right?"

I decided to ask her later why she attacked me. I untied her clothes, dressed her again, and laid her face down on the desk.

Of course, I didn't cover her butt. It was still bleeding a little, and if I put clothes on it, it would stick later, wouldn't it?

Seeing her lying face down with her red bare butt exposed made me feel very satisfied.

.

.

.

"Ah, Ms. Hyena. You're here?"

It seemed like they were done cleaning up here too. The house they used to use ended up smelling too much like blood, so they moved to the house next door.

It used to be a restaurant, so the walls were made of glass, and the inside was completely visible.

The squad members were sitting and lying haphazardly on chairs and tables, looking exhausted. Except for Lee Han-sung, no one was in good shape.

"Yesol is alive, right...?"

"Well... she was breathing, at least."

"Ah, haha... that's good news."

"But do you know why that girl did that?"

"Hmm? Didn't you ask her directly? I was actually wondering about that myself..."

"Then let's ask her directly later. What are we going to do now?"

I was planning to rescue them right away, but looking at their condition, they couldn't even move, let alone travel long distances.

Two out of the five were limping with bandages on their legs, and one had his right calf completely cut off, so he couldn't move without the help of a teammate.

The rest were injured in places like their hands or heads, so they were all patients. Seeing Lee Yesol like that, she must have hurt her head.

Han-sung seemed to be thinking the same thing.

"Let's find a temporary shelter where we can rest properly and prepare to move slowly. I'm sorry, but please let us stay a little longer."

"Ah, yes. I brought some food and emergency medicine, so I'll distribute that first."

I put two tables together, opened the bag I was carrying on my back, took out the first aid kit, and then dumped the rest.

High-calorie, low-weight foods like chocolate, peanuts, and biscuits poured out, and there were also a few drinks like orange and pear juice.

"Alright, everyone, let's eat and get to it."

When I called out loudly and clapped my hands, the squad members who had been staring blankly began to gather one by one.

"Wow, I was really hungry... Thank you... Thank you..."

"You're so generous~"

"Thank you for the food."

"Haha, I'll repay you someday."

"It's okay, everyone. Lee Han-sung here will pay for everything."

"Huh, me?"

"Of course. This is all being expensed right now, you know?"

"Scary person..."

The soldiers rushed to the food like Zombies, as if they hadn't eaten anything in a while.

Han-sung and I sat down together, filled our stomachs, and continued the story we were talking about earlier.

"So, please explain in detail what happened."

It seemed like we would be staying here for a while, so I needed to hear the situation in detail.

"Hmm... Okay. First, I'll tell you slowly from when we first met him."

This morning.

Lee Han-sung and his squad members were moving by helicopter after hearing a rescue signal at dawn. This time again, they arrived in Seoul in the morning.

"We're not far from the target point. Shall we descend?"

The helicopter pilot asked Lee Han-sung, who was sitting right behind him.

"Ummm... let's go a little slower. Has the location of the Single Number Special Entities been identified?"

Single Numbers are powerful beings with single-digit numbers, like Gray Grombash of number 003. Most of them cannot be killed with ordinary firearms and are the most difficult type of monster for humanity to deal with.

"Well... some of the entities haven't been updated yet. I guess they're hiding?"

"Isn't the closest one number 002? Where was the last place that guy was detected?"

"Hmm... 6 hours ago, oh...? It's right below us?"

"What?"

At that moment, Lee Han-sung sensed that something was wrong.

"Change direction!! Now!!!!"

The helicopter was about 2400m above ground. Even though it was at a height where it couldn't be shot down unless it was a state-of-the-art surface-to-air missile, Lee Han-sung felt uneasy.

The reason was the special nature of number 002, 'Stretogon'.

"Yes? Yes. I'll change direction for now..."

-BOOM!!!!!!

With the sound of something exploding, the helicopter shook violently.

"Damn it, control the aircraft!! Get out of here quickly!!"

They didn't even see what hit them.

All that remained was the fact that 'something flew and hit them'.

"Ah, I'm sorry. One of the helicopter propellers just..."

"Damn it..."

The helicopter spun and crashed.

The people inside were thrown around, hitting each other in the sudden attack, and couldn't come to their senses.

"We need to avoid follow-up attacks. Move around like crazy!!"

At Lee Han-sung's words, the pilot moved in a zigzag pattern as unpredictably as possible. Precision control was not possible, but at least he could control it in a different direction from where he was originally going.

-Whoosh!!!

"Damn it, what is that..."

A rock about 2m in diameter passed over the helicopter.

"That's him... Damn it, there was no information that his range reached this height!!"

Even at that moment, the helicopter was still crashing. If this continued, everyone would die without being rescued.

"Everyone, prepare your parachutes!!"

The helicopter continued to shake and descend in all directions. The spinning had stopped to some extent, but it was moving very unstably.

Until this point, everyone had pictured themselves landing safely with parachutes.

The pilot was skillfully avoiding the flying stones, and the most ideal scenario was to land on the roof without any damage and survive.

But they underestimated the intelligence of the Special Entity too much.

The altitude was now 700m. The ground was clearly visible, and Stretogon was starting to be seen.

"Damn it, he's huge..."

He was a giant over 15m tall, with bizarrely large and long arms and upper body. His legs were very short and thick, but his arms were so long that they dragged on the ground.

"The important thing is not to get caught by that guy when we go down..."

Since his legs were short and heavy, his movement speed was slow, so it seemed possible enough.

"Pilot, please stay as far away from that guy as possible."

"Yes, I'm already-"

-Pow Pow Pow Pow!!

At that moment, suddenly several things flew and covered the helicopter.

"Aaaaargh!!!!"

"Kyaaaaack!!!!"

When I turned around, there were holes in the helicopter door as if it had been hit by bullets, and many of the team members were severely injured. Some had their legs cut off, some were covered in blood, and their parachute packs had also burst.

"What is this..."

The guy had started throwing not just one stone, but just any stone dust he could grab.

Not an attack of one point, but a large surface attack scattered in all directions.

"Damn it, it's coming again!! Everyone, duck!!!"

-Pow Pow Pow Pow!!! Thud!!

"Kyaaaaack!!! Han-sung oppa, Corporal Im Seongbin..."

Someone in front of Lee Yesol was unlucky enough to get hit in the head and died.

"Damn it..."

Until now, the propellers and engine had been lucky enough to be safe, but it was only a matter of time before the helicopter exploded.

At that time-

"Team Leader, we'll move out. Let's go with Assault Operation B."

"We're all going to die if we stay like this, let's at least try to do something."

Two squad members came to Han-sung.

Lee Han-sung briefly stared into their eyes.

He could feel the fear, but also the eyes of someone who had already made up their mind to die.

"Haa, okay, let's go."

There was no time to delay.

The two of them, wearing small thrusters, grenade launchers, and fully loaded with grenades, immediately opened the helicopter door and jumped

towards the monster.

When they jumped out and spread their arms and legs wide, a cloth connected like a webbed foot appeared between their clothes.

They looked like flying squirrels. They were originally members who enjoyed Wingsuit extreme sports, but after the apocalypse, they were cast into a special unit and became members of the assault unit.

-Kuworeoer!!!

Stretogon let out a cry as he watched them, then sprayed stone dust at them.

"Execute evasive maneuvers."

"Executing!"

But they moved freely in the air with simple gestures, avoiding the hail of stones.

"I can't just watch either."

Lee Han-sung took out a huge anti-materiel sniper rifle from one corner of the helicopter.

It was called NK-7. A special anti-materiel sniper rifle and ammunition specially made for Lee Han-sung.

It was over 2m long, weighed 60kg, and the diameter of the bullet was 45.5mm.

A specialist solely for sniping Special Entities. That was Lee Han-sung.

"Okay, let's start by searching."

Unless it was an assassination, if he carelessly aimed for a vital spot first, he might become the target.

He opened the door on the violently shaking helicopter, lay down, and took a shooting position.

"This will be easier than appeasing Yesol when she's sulking."

The distance was about 600m.

Feeling all the inertial forces such as the helicopter's rotation speed and descent speed, he pulled the trigger in a small gap where the helicopter vibrated steadily.

-Thwoom!!!

The recoil was so great that the helicopter shook for a moment after firing one bullet.

The fired bullet flew swiftly and struck the very center of the creature's forehead. However, it merely seemed to find it slightly irritating, as it only rubbed its head briefly with its hand. A small amount of blood seeped out, but penetrating it was, as expected, impossible.

"Ha, to think it can withstand a bullet that pierces even armored vehicles like paper."

Still, there was definitely an impact. Just enough to annoy the creature.

In the meantime, a Wingsuit member, soaring like a flying squirrel, fired a grenade launcher nearby, narrowly dodging an arm as they brushed past.

-Thump!!! Bang!!

-Gwoaaaaaaah!!!

If they were about to be caught by an arm or fall, they used the thrusters on their back to rapidly ascend again and evade. The two were actively utilizing the rooftops of surrounding buildings, engaging in guerrilla warfare.

Unrealistic movements, like wizards on broomstick missiles. They maneuvered freely in three dimensions in the air, firing their guns.

The combination of an ergonomically designed Wingsuit, modified with the power of advanced science, and ultra-compressed propellant used in space created a magical spectacle.

"How do you like the taste of gnats?"

-Thwoom!!

Every time the creature tried to move aggressively, they took turns hitting its chest, neck, and head, making it flinch, while the Special entity members in Wingsuits flew around frantically, showering it with grenades, grenade launcher rounds, and gunfire, making it agitated.

"Hoo... Landing?"

Parachute landing was already out of the question. Too many members were injured, and too many parachutes were torn.

"We'll be crash-landing on the rooftop of the three-story building behind the high-rise. Everyone, brace yourselves!"

He was a veteran pilot with decades of experience flying helicopters. He had been through situations like this many times.

"Just hold on a little longer..."

They just needed to make sure the creature didn't spot the helicopter landing zone.

Now, Lee Han-sung prepared his last bullet.

"Last supporting fire. Let's all meet again alive."

-Yes, sir! Thanks for your hard work, Captain!!

-We're going to meet anyway, why say goodbye? See you later!

The helicopter went behind the high-rise commercial building, and the creature was no longer visible. The distance between them widened further, to about 1km.

"How are you going to shoot the last one...?"

A new recruit, who had joined this time, raised a question, but Lee Han-sung continued to maintain his prone sniper position.

And the moment the helicopter rotated, and the creature and Lee Han-sung were in a straight line.

-Thwoom!!!

With a dull sound, the bullet was fired towards the high-rise building.

The bullet pierced the glass window, flew through the hallway, entered the office through an open window. It went straight through the office window and flew far away, and after a moment, it struck the very center of the creature's eye.

-Fwoosh!!!

-Kkeuaaaaaaaaah!!!

The creature's scream echoed a moment later.

"Hoo, lucky shot. Now, prepare for landing."

.

.

.

Meanwhile, the remaining Wingsuit members were now trying to escape, but...

-Tick, tick, tick...

The propellant in their thrusters ran out. From the start, it was an item made for landing, so it was a miracle they had used it this much.

"Haa, I'm done for. Jin-hyung, you at least survive..."

"Seong-ho hyungnim!!!"

The man called Jin-hyung also ran out of fuel, but he landed in the gap when the creature was screaming, and Seong-ho couldn't because he was buying time until the end.

The creature seemed to be in considerable pain in its eye, covering its right eye with one hand, and trying to grab Seong-ho, who was floating in the air, with the other.

"There's no greater humiliation for the Wingsuit unit than being caught in the air."

Seong-ho, riding the wind that was blowing at that moment, flew past Stretogon's large hand and landed on its face.

"I'll blind the remaining eye and make you blind!!!"

He had already used up all his grenade launcher rounds and bullets. All he had left were grenades.

-Tick, tick, tick, tick, tick!!!

At the same time as pulling the safety pins of all the grenades,

-Thwack!!!

The Special entity grabbed Seong-ho as if catching a mosquito on its body.

"Hyeo... hyungnim!!!!"

And then it exploded.

-Thwubububububang!!!!

-Keuwoaaaaaaaah!!!!

The creature was shocked by the grenades that exploded on its face and fell backward.

But as expected, it wasn't a Single Number if it died from that much. It just leaned back slightly, groped its head, and shook its face.

"Damn it, hyungnim's sacrifice..."

Jin-hyung quickly ran away, leaving the Special entity, who couldn't come to its senses, behind.

"Wow, so cool..."

"Our unit is full of romance."

This was practically a movie. Of course, he didn't openly show that he was enjoying it because there were casualties, but it was quite interesting.

'Should I ask them to make me a Wingsuit too?'

It was such an impressive battle and sacrifice that he even thought that.

"Uh? But how did he know that at the end?"

Didn't they say that the last two members sacrificed themselves?

"Ah, that?"

Lee Han-sung stopped talking and looked at the member next to him, who was hastily eating chocolate with it all over his mouth.

"Hahahaha... Our Jin-hyung came back alive! With thousands of Zombies, no less!!!! Hahahahahahaha!!!!!"

"....."

Jin-hyung's expression, who was enjoying his meal next to him, suddenly changed to a face that looked like he was about to choke.

"It's okay, Jin-hyung, don't mind it and eat. Although Ms. Hyena was only a minute late, we would have all become Zombies, but we all survived, right?"

'So that's what it was...'

He wondered why the Zombies suddenly came rushing in, when there shouldn't have been any reason for them to do so, but there was a culprit who brought them.

"Still, we survived~ Let's have a drink~"

He poured the grape juice that was in front of him into Jin-hyung's glass.

Jin-hyung was frozen, not knowing what to do, with chocolate smeared around his mouth.

36 - New Base

"Ha ha ha!! Just kidding, of course, I'm glad you made it back alive!"

Lee Han-sung pats Jin-hyung's shoulder reassuringly.

"Shall we introduce ourselves naturally then? We were interrupted earlier when Yesol barged in, right?"

At Han-sung's words, the man called Jin-hyung speaks first.

"Ah, as you just heard, I'm Kang Jin-hyung. My specialty is Wingsuit training, but I left my propulsion device behind, so I'm not much use right now."

A smooth introduction as he turns to the right.

"I mentioned it earlier, right? I'm just an ordinary helicopter pilot, Kim Chan-young."

'You don't look ordinary at all...'

Controlling a helicopter with a broken propeller to dodge flying debris and making an emergency landing on a rooftop smaller than the helicopter... he must be a pro.

Next is a chubby-looking man.

"Hello!!! I'm the new mechanic, equipment manager, jack-of-all-trades, laundry worker, shoeshiner, rifleman, cook, supply officer—"

-Thunk!

A teammate sitting next to him lightly taps his head.

"Hey, stop joking around and speak properly. Hehe..."

"Ha, you usually don't say a word, but you're all excited in front of a girl."

"Ah, I'm sorry. Anyway, I'm Yoo Seong-jin, the versatile worker handling various tasks in the team. I thought it was bad luck to have an accident on my first mission, but meeting such a beauty seems like good luck!! It's really nice to meet you. If it's not too much trouble, may I request a handshake?"

"Uh... sure."

It's a bit awkward that he's asking for permission while already extending his hand, but his smiling demeanor is somewhat charming yet a bit overwhelming.

As I take his hand, he bows his head as if truly honored.

"Wow!!! You're so generous... so generous, just like your appearance!!!"

Even after a moment, he doesn't let go of my hand.

"Um... excuse me?"

Lee Han-sung and the teammate next to him notice the situation and forcibly pull his hand away.

"Haha... I'm sorry. This guy hit his head when the helicopter crash-landed..."

"Huh? His head looks fine to me."

Looking at his head, there's no bandage like the others.

"Hey! What if you take off the bandage? You'll cause misunderstandings~"

"What? I'm perfectly fine—ack!!"

Lee Han-sung smacks his head down and opens the first aid kit, wrapping his head with bandages.

"Oh dear, look at this injury... I'll wrap it up nicely, okay?"

"No, I'm really fine... mmmph!!!!"

Lee Han-sung wraps the bandages around his face as well.

"Hehe... let's just turn him into a mummy."

"Serves him right~~"

Before long, Seong-jin's head is completely wrapped in bandages. Only his eyes are slightly visible, moving around.

"Mmmph, mmmph, mmmph!!!!"

"Alright, let's ignore that guy and continue with what we were doing."

The next person looks around before starting to speak.

"Um... my name is Eom Dae-hoon. Normally, I specialize in close combat with Lee Yesol..."

He is currently missing his right calf.

'Eom...'

The atmosphere becomes awkward again as we quickly move on to the next person.

"I'm Yoo Ho-jin. I'm a rifleman who is just a little, very little worse at shooting than the Team Leader."

"You're really far behind, aren't you?"

"Come on, if I get surgery, I can beat the Team Leader!!"

"You lost last time too, remember?"

"Do you really have to bring that up here..."

Yoo Ho-jin is left speechless by the blunt remark.

The two seem to know each other well.

Now everyone's eyes turn to me.

As if relishing a moment where they can stare without guilt, they all gaze at me intently. Seeing the bandaged mummy in the middle looking at me blankly almost makes me laugh, but I hold it in and speak.

"Um... I'm Kang Hye-na, and I handle axes well. Let's all survive and move on!"

I intended to give a cool, sexy, and grand introduction, but with so many people staring at me with eager eyes, I momentarily froze and blurted out something random.

"Woohooo!!! Long live Kang Hye-na!!!"

"Yay, Kang Hye-na!!!"

"Mmm mmm mmm mmm mmm mmm mmm!!!"

"Everyone, applause!!!" -Clap clap clap clap clap!!

"Hey, hey, quiet down... or the Zombies will come."

Lee Han-sung quietly calms the teammates who seem to have been waiting for this moment to cheer loudly.

'The reaction is better than I expected?'

Despite the ordinary and awkward introduction, I received tremendous applause.

In fact, even if the fact that I saved them is secondary, seeing a completely different woman after being around the grumpy and rude Lee Yesol every day is causing a dopamine rush for them.

Moreover, she is an incredible beauty, and even in a bulletproof vest, her mid-size figure is not concealed, making everyone's eyes happy, naturally lifting their spirits.

"Alright, now let's start discussing something important."

Once things settle down a bit, Lee Han-sung opens the conversation.

"First, shouldn't we find a place to rest before it gets dark?"

"We should just abandon this building. That thing might come back, and the smell of corpses will cling to us."

"We need to secure food first..."

The teammates exchange opinions.

"But where is that thing right now?"

At that moment, I raise my hand and interject.

"Oh, I almost forgot the most important thing. Hey, you guys, stop with the useless chatter and talk about this."

Lee Han-sung immediately presses the satellite communicator to contact headquarters.

"This is Special Forces Lee Han-sung. Requesting the current location of Special Entity 002."

-Oh, it's Han-sung? Hmm... it's being tracked now. It's visible 3 kilometers east from your position.

"3 kilometers means..."

-Yeah, it might be obscured by buildings, so you won't see it with the naked eye, but it's within range. Be careful.

"Understood. Is this Jin-seong hyung? Take care."

-Yeah, let's meet again alive.

-Click.

"At about 3 kilometers, it shouldn't be detected unless something unusual happens. Let's take a route heading west."

"Ah, then everyone, follow me. There's a mansion I saw on the way."

The place where I was stabbed by the special entity. That mansion should be safe for all of us to hold out.

"It's a bit far, but since it's an alleyway, there shouldn't be many Zombies."

"Sounds good. Let's get ready to go. We should leave before it gets dark."

"Yes, then..."

"Ah, I almost forgot about Yesol."

First, we gather all our gear, and Eom Dae-hoon, who has severely injured legs, is supported by Kang Jin-hyung, while the others just limp along.

Then we head into the opposite room to fetch Yesol—

"Oh, right."

I suddenly remember I left her with her butt exposed. But before I can say anything, the teammates have already opened the door and entered.

"Oh... I don't know."

Just then, a number of presences can be heard, and Lee Yesol wakes up.

"Huh?"

"Ah, my butt..."

"What the?! Oh my god!!!"

The sounds of the men who entered first are filled with surprise.

And rightly so—

'It's not just her butt that's visible...'

I had pulled her pants down, exposing her butt perfectly, so what else would be visible?

The eyes of Lee Yesol, who is just waking up and looking back, meet the frozen gazes of the men.

Naturally, Lee Yesol, just waking up, has no idea what kind of situation this is.

"Han-sung oppa, is that you? Can you help me up..."

She is simply relieved to see Lee Han-sung come to find her.

Everyone is in a dilemma, thinking, 'What should we do?' If they run away, they feel like they would somehow become criminals, and if they stay still, they would also be criminals, leading to a brain freeze in this predicament

Just then, Yoo Seong-jin, still half-wrapped in bandages on his head, enters last and sees the scene, saying one line.

"Wow, what the hell..."

"Ah."

"Uh..."

"Hey..."

"I didn't see anything."

Only then do the men snap back to reality and rush out.

"Eh?"

Once everyone leaves, Lee Yesol looks down at her lower body in confusion.

"Ah?"

Only then does Lee Yesol grasp the situation.

She just gave a group of unknown men a view of her precious parts, including her brother.

"Right now, my... ah..."

Her face turns as red as her butt from embarrassment, and she can barely speak.

"Ahhhh... this must be a dream..."

But no matter how much she denies reality, the vivid sensations and the stinging of her butt tell her this is definitely not a dream.

"Ahhhhhhh!!!!"

Her desperate scream denying reality echoes from inside.

.

.

.

After that, it was a huge hassle to take Lee Yesol with us.

Lee Yesol was in so much pain in her butt that she couldn't wear her pants or even her underwear. Naturally, she couldn't walk either.

However, even though I tried to persuade her that we needed to move since we couldn't treat her properly in a place like this, she stubbornly refused.

In the end, when I raised my hand to smack her butt, she suddenly burst into tears and wailed that she would follow me if I didn't hit her.

"Aigo, Yesol..."

Lee Han-sung had no choice but to carry Yesol on his back from the very rear.

I had to deal with the Zombies remaining on the street, so I couldn't help it.

As they were heading to the mansion,

"Don't you dare turn around, or I'll kill you all!!!!"

She was venting her anger on the team members, exposing her bruised buttocks on Lee Han-sung's back.

I ignored her, busy watching out for Zombies, but the team members caught in the middle were suffering. They had to look straight ahead no matter what.

"What if Zombies come from behind?"

Lee Han-sung, carrying Lee Yesol on his back, asked from the rear.

"Obviously, you either abandon them or fight while carrying her."

"But if we turn around, Yesol's butt will be exposed to everyone?"

"Kyaaak!!! Oppa, how could you say that!!!"

"Still, isn't it better than her butt getting bitten?"

"I guess that's true..."

Lee Han-sung nodded in agreement.

I ignored Lee Yesol's grumbling to her brother from behind and cleared the way.

There weren't many Zombies. A group of Zombies had swarmed nearby once, so the ones with sensitive hearing had left, and it was a narrow alleyway, so there were originally few Zombies.

I had also cleaned up the surroundings while fighting the Special entity at that mansion, so there were no Zombies around.

There was an accident where a Zombie popped out from behind, exposing Lee Yesol's butt to everyone once again, but it was handled smoothly.

It took a total of 30 minutes to move slowly while taking care of the team members, a distance that would have taken me less than 5 minutes to cover alone.

"Hah... I'm glad there were no accidents."

Maybe because we had experienced all the unlucky situations before, we were lucky this time.

A large mansion came into view.

It was a clean, modern, two-story mansion surrounded by a fence about 2 meters high.

Perhaps a wealthy family lived there? Seeing that a Special entity popped out from here, the probability was very high.

"I'll go inside first and open the gate."

I leaped over the fence and touched the door lock. It was a battery-operated door lock, so it was still usable.

"Which one do I have to press to open it?"

The structure was a little different from my door lock at home.

"Is it this one?"

-Click.

No response.

-Click, click, click.

No matter what I pressed, there was no movement.

"What? Is it broken?"

It had been neglected for almost a year, so it was likely to be broken.

I couldn't keep the team members standing outside, so I just grabbed the door lock and turned it by hand.

-Whiiirrr....

The lock slowly released...

-BEEP BEEP BEEP BEEP BEEP!!!!!!

A loud alarm blared.

"Ah, shit?"

"W-what is it? Ms. Hyena!"

"O-open the gate!!"

"Zombies are coming, open it!!"

I quickly turned the lock and opened the doorknob, but the gate still wouldn't open. It seemed to be double-locked.

'I knew it was too good to be true...'

"Everyone, step back!!!"

At this rate, the team members were going to be eaten by Zombies.

"I'm going to break the gate, if you don't move, you'll die!!"

"Agh! Quickly, move back!!!"

I counted to 1 in my mind and kicked the gate.

-Kwaang!!!!

The gate opened roughly, and I could see a few people sitting down in front of the gate.

"Come in quickly!!!"

I swung my axe at the Zombies behind me and moved forward.

"Everyone inside!! Quickly!!!"

.

.

.

About 5 minutes later.

There weren't many Zombies compared to the fuss we made.

About 20-30 came slowly, and we easily caught them and came inside.

I turned the lock back by hand to block the gate. I also took out all the batteries just in case.

'You can't open the gate from the outside unless you break it...'

There was a bit of commotion, but the result was good.

"Ms. Hyena, you really picked a good house."

The stranded unit slowly entered the luxurious mansion, limping.

37 - Suspicious Mansion

"First, I'll go in and check if there are any zombies inside the house."

- Clunk.

The door is locked again.

"Ugh..."

Reluctantly, I force it open and enter the house.

The atmosphere is quiet and still, as if no one has been here during the day.

The first floor is about 60 to 70 pyeong in size, with a total of six rooms, two of which are bedrooms with beds.

The second floor has a similar structure. I checked every nook and cranny, including the closets and the rooftop, but there were no zombies.

The peculiar thing is that water is running. The water tank on the roof is full of clean water, and it flows from the bathroom.

Normally, pipes would freeze in winter, making it impossible for water to flow, but do rich people's pipes work differently?

Anyway, since there are no dangers, I call the team members who are sitting outside.

"I think everyone can come in now."

As I say this, the team members slowly enter, murmuring.

"I checked, and there are two bedrooms on the first floor and two on the second. Water is running, but of course, the electricity is out."

"That's good. Since there are seven of us, everyone except one will have to share a room..."

Lee Han-sung pauses and hesitates.

Of course, a single room is a privilege. Such trivial disputes can lead to internal conflicts, so we need to decide carefully.

I would like to have a single room for myself, but it feels a bit awkward to say it outright, so I gauge the situation.

After a moment of contemplation, Lee Han-sung seems to have sorted out the distribution in his head.

"First, since the incapacitated member, Um Dae-hoon, and Yesol need someone to take care of them, they should share a room. And since the only female member here is Ms. Hyena, Yesol and Ms. Hyena can share the master bedroom on the first floor..."

"What?"

"Oppa!"

Before he finishes speaking, I inadvertently blurt out. Yesol, who is being carried on Han-sung's back, pulls his ear and gets angry.

"Ah... But there are only two women..."

"Do you not like it?"

"Yes."

"Oppa!! Is that something you can say?!"

For the first time, Yesol and I are on the same page. We were enemies in the past, but now is the time to join forces.

"Since Han-sung is family, why don't you just share a room?"

"Well... if it's my brother, then I'm okay with it..."

No matter how I look at it, Lee Han-sung is clearly trying to pass off his younger sister onto me because he can't handle her.

"But how can a man and a woman share the same room..."

He sends me a look asking for help, but it's no use.

Right now, my situation is 'sharing a room with Yesol and taking care of her vs. having a single room,' and I must desperately prevent the former.

"Ah..."

Other male team members look at Han-sung with expressions that say, 'You take responsibility for your sister,' and eventually, Han-sung concedes.

"Okay... I understand. I'll share a room with Yesol, and Ms. Hyena can have the single room since she's the only remaining woman."

"Hooray!!!"

"Yay!!!!!"

Yesol and I can't help but express our true feelings.

"I'm glad everyone seems to like it..."

"Don't you dislike it, Oppa?"

"No, no... that can't be... haha..."

Yesol, being carried on Han-sung's back, can't see his expression, but he looks like a man being squeezed three times and dragged back to the bedroom.

With that, the remaining members are assigned rooms, and we take a moment to organize our belongings and rest.

I take a refreshing shower and wash my blood-stained clothes. Ever since I got smashed in the back last time, I've unconsciously been using a little water every time I do laundry.

I thought I would be back quickly and didn't bring extra clothes, but since the owner of this room is a young woman, I pick a large dress, and it fits perfectly.

Then, Lee Han-sung and I patrol the yard, both of us relatively unscathed.

While I feel refreshed after showering and changing clothes, Lee Han-sung still looks tired and hasn't had a chance to wash up.

"Hey... Ms. Hyena, can't you do something about Yesol?"

"Isn't she your sister? You should handle it. Hehe..."

It's a punishment for not educating his sister properly.

"I didn't used to have this much trouble, but since the world has changed and Min-sung died, it's gotten worse lately. It's hard for me to handle."

"Hmm..."

I don't have any sharp solutions either. I mean, they attacked me, so I beat them up, but they are family, after all.

"I'm sorry for bringing it up. Earlier, I asked why she attacked you, but she wouldn't answer and kept saying bad things about you..."

"Did you fight?"

"Yes. She was crying and throwing a fit, and I thought I was going to die trying to calm her down. Haha..."

There's nothing more exhausting than getting involved in family matters. I feel sorry for Han-sung, but it looks like he'll have to suffer a bit this time.

"Still, do your best. You're the only one here who can control her."

"Doesn't Ms. Hyena listen to you?"

"What do you mean by listening? She only barely listened when I threatened her. I don't want to be the bad guy, so just try to do well from now on."

"Yes. Thank you. Just talking like this makes me feel a little better."

Just then, our patrol of the yard comes to an end. The walls are sturdy and show no signs of damage, and the only thing inside the yard is some unmanaged weeds.

"We're planning to have dinner with the ingredients we find here before sunset, so let's meet then."

"Okay~"

At that moment—

- Whoosh!

I feel a gaze from somewhere? An enemy? Anyway, I sense something and quickly turn around, but there's nothing there.

'Hmm... Did Yesol glare out the window?'

"Ms. Hyena? Is something wrong?"

"Is that room over there the one where Han-sung and Yesol are?"

She points to the room with the window where she felt something.

"No? Our room is on the opposite side."

'Huh... What is it?'

Her saying no makes me feel even more uneasy.

"Okay, then I'll be going now."

"Yes, see you later."

As soon as I part ways with Han-sung, I rush upstairs to grab an axe.

'How could I leave this behind? I've lost my mind, Hyena...'

Reflecting on that, I head toward the room where I felt the gaze earlier.

"Uh...? Ms. Hyena...? Why are you looking so scary..."

In the living room, Yoo Seong-jin, who is cooking, looks startled when he sees me and puts a finger to his lips, signaling me to be quiet.

"(Shh)"

- Nodding

He seems to sense that something is wrong, as he follows me with a kitchen knife in hand.

I don't think he'll be of any help, but I let him come along anyway.

- Thud, thud...

I walk stealthily and burst into the room with the window.

- Bang!

"What? There's nothing here?"

It's an ordinary room. It looks like it was the owner's room, filled with various trophies and books, resembling an old office of a hospital director.

"What... what was there?"

"Nothing? I can't have been mistaken, but hmm... Was there anyone wandering around in the living room earlier?"

"No, there wasn't."

'Shit, there must be something here...'

My instincts have never been wrong. While my conclusions based on thought might be wrong, this chilling sensation has never been mistaken.

'Thief? Stealth Special Entity? Yesol's hidden superpower?'

I don't know. For now, I should eat the delicious-smelling dinner and think about it later.

.

.

.

In the living room, everyone except Yesol has gathered. We sit around the table eating.

"Where's Yesol?"

I ask Lee Han-sung, who looks like he's aged decades.

"Oh, she said she'd eat in her room later."

"Hmm... I guess it doesn't matter?"

"Yes?"

"I'll tell you after we eat."

.

.

.

Dinner was surprisingly excellent. The tuna kimchi stew I had after a long time was sweet and savory, and I scraped the bowl clean.

This house also has a kimchi storage area, so there was still some aged kimchi left, which Yoo Seong-jin cooked well.

"Oh, but there's no food for Yesol...?"

After finishing, Han-sung seems to realize something, but it's already too late. He could have told her to eat some chocolate or something.

"Alright, everyone, focus."

"Yes?"

"What is it?"

Everyone's attention turns to me.

'Ah...'

I wipe the red kimchi stew that spilled on my chest and speak.

"Ahem... Everyone, listen carefully."

- Gulp...

I put on a slightly serious face, and I can see the team members' expressions tense up.

"I think there's someone else in this house besides us."

"...What?"

"What do you mean by that..."

"Wow, we're not going to sleep tonight."

"Where? Where?"

Naturally, the team members are in an uproar.

"Ms. Hyena, please explain in more detail."

At Han-sung's request, I recount what happened earlier. However...

"Come on, you must have seen it wrong."

"You shouldn't scare people with that..."

"Everyone, just so you know, my instincts have never been wrong."

"Ughhh... Please, tell me it's not true!!!"

Yoo Seong-jin, in particular, seems to hate scary things, almost having a fit.

"Just a moment. Then that means Yesol, who's alone right now!!"

Lee Han-sung suddenly gets up and runs to Yesol's room.

"Uh, uh? Let's go together."

All the team members, including me, run after Han-sung. Even those with sore legs desperately try to keep up, not wanting to be left alone here.

"Yesol!!!!"

-Bang!!

What we see is Lee Yesol, perfectly fine, with her back to us in a cat pose.

"Kyaaaaaaaaah!!!!"

A moment later, the scream we expected erupts.

'Oh dear...'

Unfortunately, the layout is such that the bed is immediately visible when you open the door, so we all got another look at Yesol's butt and her

plump... assets.

.

.

.

“.....”

Han-sung has a red handprint on his face.

“Well, you shouldn’t have run off alone like that, hahaha...”

I feel bad, but I can’t help but laugh.

The other team members are also watching, trying to stifle their laughter from behind.

“Kuh-euhk... Ms. Hyena, there really was someone there, right?”

“Keuh-eup, heh heh... Yes. There was. Heh heh...”

“Okay, stop laughing and let’s go to that room first.”

Feeling wronged for being hit, he actively takes charge of the investigation.

And so, we return to that room.

“Hmm... It looks like something really was here?”

“Right? I couldn’t have been mistaken, could I?”

Lee Han-sung carefully examines every nook and cranny.

“There are faint traces of someone recently placing their hand on the window frame, and there seem to be footprints as well.”

“Could the footprints be from when I came in just now?”

“No. We take our shoes off indoors, don’t we? These are shoe prints. And they’re recent.”

Lee Han-sung says, looking around.

The other team members are also meticulously searching for anything suspicious.

“There’s a high probability that there’s a basement passage here. My house used to be like this.”

Lee Han-sung uses his experience to tap on the floor and walls.

“Everyone, pull out the books one by one. There might be something behind them.”

Thus begins the search for a secret door.

I join in, lifting the heavy furniture one by one to check if there’s anything behind it.

A little time passes.

“Oh? It’s here!”

Wingsuit team member Kang Jin-hyung has found something.

“There’s a suspicious switch behind this picture frame!”

A normal family photo of a middle-aged man and a young, pretty mother in the back, and a son and daughter who look to be in their late teens smiling in the front. When you slide the family photo to the side, there’s something like a button behind it.

“Wow~ Jin-hyung, you’ve done it. You should press it.”

“Me? Really?”

“Yeah, you.”

Machine gunner Yoo Ho-jin encourages him to press it.

“Ugh... I’ll press it.”

-Click.

“Huh? Nothing hap...”

-Rumble rumble rumble...

With a very faint vibration, the floor in the right corner opens.

“Wow, I told you I was right, didn’t I? There was something.”

“Do all rich houses have something like this?”

“Wow, I tapped on this earlier and there was nothing wrong? They must have made the door very thick so it wouldn’t be detected.”

As he says, the door itself looks quite heavy.

And the most frightening thing is...

“Um... Ms. Hyena? Would you like to lead the way?”

A dark passage that goes down endlessly. Only endless darkness continues below.

“No.”

I’m scared too, you bastard.

38 - Night Shift Worker Kang Hye-na

What do you think is in that basement? Would you want to lead the way when you can't even see in front of you?

"How about Lee Han-sung taking the lead like a true leader?"

"Haha... I'm just joking. Let's not go in, shall we?"

"Huh...? All of a sudden?"

Is this guy getting scared now that it's his turn?

"Yes. Honestly, I was planning to stop you if you were going to go in. There's no way that basement isn't fortified. There are probably tons of intruder defense measures, from various booby traps to self-destruct devices. And even if we miraculously get through that, there will be thick security walls requiring fingerprint or iris recognition."

That's a suspiciously confident and detailed explanation.

"How do you know all that?"

"We had something similar at my house."

As expected from a rich kid. It would have been cool if he had just told us to go ahead.

"So what do we do now?"

We don't even know if there's someone inside. No, we don't even know if it's a person.

"First, let's block it off securely. If a monster breaks through, we can catch it then, and if it's a harmless citizen... well, they'll figure it out."

It's a bit irresponsible, but our lives come first. Whether it's a thief or the homeowner, if they were innocent, they would have come out by now.

"Okay. Let's block it."

"I agree."

"Let's do it right away!"

Honestly, I'm very curious about what's inside, but I still remember the saying that curiosity killed the cat.

'The one who opened Pandora's box is indeed a fool.'

Once we decided to block it, I took action.

I went out with an axe and cut down the stone wall of another house to about 1 meter in size, placing it over the secret passage. After stacking about five of them, it would take more than my strength to break through without making noise.

Even if someone did break through, it would make a loud sound, and the debris would take time to fall down.

"Is this enough?"

Before I knew it, the sun had set, and the dark night had arrived.

"Alright, everyone, let's disperse for now. Just in case, we'll take turns on night watch, so don't be surprised if someone enters the room at night."

"Do I have to stand guard too?"

"Equality between men and women, Ms. Hyena."

'Shit, I thought I could get away with being a girl...'

It must have been a tough day, as everyone yawns and heads back to their rooms.

.

.

.

'Where am I?'

I clearly fell asleep in bed, but now I'm sitting in a military barracks.

'This is definitely where I...'

I remember. This is the old barracks where I served in the military.

"Hey, Kang Hye-na, are you just zoning out again?"

"Huh?"

Looking down, I see two large mountain peaks; it's definitely me. Not my past self, but my current self.

'What the hell is this weird dream...'

"Are you zoning out again? Huh?"

-Whack!!!

"Ah!!!"

When I look up, I see a familiar face. It's my former senior who used to bully me mercilessly.

But this guy is a man, and I'm a woman—why does it feel so natural?

"Are you zoning out again?"

-Smack!!

It doesn't hurt, but it feels a bit dirty. Does this guy think I'm still the old me?

I stand up and grab his wrist tightly.

'Huh? My strength...'

For some reason, I can only use the average strength of a woman.

"This bastard? Are you looking for a fight?"

In the end, I can't resist and get hit just like before.

"I'm going out tomorrow, so make sure to clean my combat boots like a pro. You know they need to shine, right?"

He throws me a bag of laundry and his combat boots and leaves.

'What the hell is this ridiculous dream...'

And suddenly, time flies by, and the rank insignia on my left chest increases as night falls.

"Kang Hye-na, it's time for duty."

Someone whispers in my ear. A male soldier whispers in my ear, and I feel a surge of irritation.

"Hey, you bastard. Didn't I tell you not to whisper?"

"What? Did you just curse at me? I'll write you a heartfelt letter!!!"

"What...?"

Time flies again, and I'm sitting in a disciplinary committee.

'Right...'

When I was a private and a second-class private, I was subjected to a lot of absurdity and got hit all the time, but after several months, there were multiple incidents of suicide and mass shootings that made the news, and by the time I became a corporal and sergeant, we were a generation that couldn't tolerate absurdity. That was my military number.

"Kang Hye-na, for cursing at a junior, you are sentenced to unlimited night watch duty. You will only be allowed to stand night duty and cannot engage in any other activities."

"What? Where's that kind of punishment?"

"Here."

The face of the disciplinary committee chairman transforms into Lee Han-sung, and the surrounding buildings slowly collapse.

"Ms. Hyena, women must also stand duty."

With those words, he turns to dust and disappears.

And...

-Knock, knock, knock. Ms. Hyena, it's time for duty. Wake up.

A voice wakes me up to reality.

"Ah, shit, what a nightmare..."

After a long time, I'm on night duty, and I had the worst nightmare.

"Yes?"

"Oh, never mind. I'll be out soon."

I quickly get dressed, grab the axe, and step outside to find Yoo Seong-jin waiting for me.

"Ah, I'm going to head in now. Please wear this flashlight and wristwatch. You'll need to patrol the roof for an hour, then wake the next guard and come back in. Do you have any questions?"

"Um... Are we not monitoring the basement door separately?"

"Oh, I almost forgot. Just check it once before you switch shifts."

"Yawn... Got it~"

I take the duty roster, wristwatch, and flashlight from Yoo Seong-jin.

"Hehehe... then good luck!"

Thinking I wouldn't be able to see in the dark, he stares at my chest intently.

'Sigh... Look all you want; it's not like you can find anything resembling a resemblance.'

Having once been a man, I can understand this level of behavior.

As I pass through the dark hallway and ascend to the roof, the beautiful stars greet me.

'It's... 5 AM. That bastard Lee Han-sung didn't take revenge, did he?'

This is the second-to-last hour of duty, known as the "horse's back." This is the worst time for duty. If I go back in, I have to wake up just an hour later, so it's the time all guards dread the most.

'Sigh... I miss Seol-ah...'

Having only seen the foul-mouthed Yesol, I long for the gentle and fragrant Seol-ah.

'I wonder if Seol-ah is doing well...'

I want to be wrapped in Seol-ah's warm and soft embrace, sharing our warmth as we sleep.

It's only been a day, but it feels like a lot of time has passed. I'm worried about whether the crops in the field are growing well and if someone has broken into our house.

As I enjoy the cool dawn breeze and gaze at the starry sky, I realize I've become a bit sentimental without even noticing.

'I hope we can all survive this time without any accidents.'

We haven't become close yet, but after just one day of hardship together, I've started to feel a bit attached. Well, except for Lee Yesol.

As I spent time thinking about the future and the past, an hour flew by.

Before I knew it, the sun was starting to rise. The next guard is Lee Han-sung.

'Look at this bastard getting the easy shift...'

I can't let this slide. I need to teach him a little lesson.

First, I check that there's nothing unusual at the entrance of the basement, then I head to the room where Lee Han-sung and Lee Yesol are sleeping.

'How should I do this to make it known that I scolded him well?'

I quietly turn the doorknob and stealthily enter the room...

"What are you doing?"

"....."

Lee Han-sung is awake. Lee Yesol is sleeping face down on the bed, and Lee Han-sung is sitting under the bed.

"Let's go outside."

"I was just trying to wake you up quietly..."

"That can happen."

We awkwardly hand over the shift and return to my room to sleep.

So, to be rescued by helicopter, we need to move at least 7km to the west.

But now, to go west, we have to break through the zombie-infested cities of Seoul and Gyeonggi Province. The density of Zombies is on a completely different level from the alleyways we walked through to get here from the crash site.

"Yes. So, after receiving supplies, rearming, and everyone except severely injured Private Eom Dae-hoon recovering, we plan to move safely."

Everyone nods in agreement with Lee Han-sung's explanation.

"But aerial resupply has a low probability of landing accurately. So, picking that up is our first task. There's also a second."

'A second?'

"You all know why we came here, right? The survivor signal from the broadcasting station."

'Don't tell me...'

"We've made contact with them. The specific number of survivors is seven, and the higher-ups have ordered us to rescue them and join us."

"What? We're barely managing to survive ourselves..."

"Isn't that thing near there?"

"Oh my, who exactly is there..."

The squad members' expressions are miserable. Of course, I'm frowning deeply too.

"The director of KBC Broadcasting Station and his family. And..."

"And?"

"There are also female idol members that you all would know if I mentioned them. The girl group Aurora..."

"Ah! That, that! The 'Can't Stop~!' song!"

"Ah, I know, I know~"

"There isn't a man in Korea who doesn't know that, right?"

Of course, I know the group too. Aren't they a global idol group that dominates charts, including Billboard, both domestically and internationally?

"With the two governments located in Jeju Island and Jindo, South Jeolla Province, constantly claiming to be the Korean government these days, they desperately need someone to promote them."

It seems they plan to save them and use them for some political purpose.

"Wow, but how have they survived until now?"

Surviving like mice for almost a year wouldn't be easy. I wonder how they came out now.

"Well, according to them, they held out in the underground bunker until their supplies ran out. It seems they came out because they ran out. Since they've all received chip implants, it wouldn't have been too difficult to deal with the Zombies inside the building if they were determined."

"Hoo... we're getting properly compensated for this, right?"

I'm worried that we'll all die and be abandoned. Taking care of the injured squad members, rescuing other survivors, and then marching 7km west as a group...

"Yes. I made sure to pass on Ms. Hyena's story without missing a word. We'll coordinate with nearby livestock farms to deliver 6 cows, 10 pigs, and

30 chickens at a time via transport helicopter."

"Hey, why are you saying that here..."

I secretly and quietly mentioned it while patrolling yesterday, but if you say it all here, what will people think of me? I already get burdensome looks for eating three times as much as everyone else, am I going to be treated like a pig?

"Haha... everyone knows Ms. Hyena eats well, so you don't have to be so embarrassed."

"It's nice to see you eating well. Hehe..."

"It's okay because we know where all that food goes. Ah, of course, it's strength..."

"You have to fill your weapon pouch."

"Isn't Ms. Hyena's meal the source of her strength? I understand."

"Ughhhhh!! Stop talking!!"

My face is burning.

.

.

.

.

.

.

2 days later.

During that time, I moved very busily.

First, I raided a small mart to get additional food for the people who will be living here, and I struggled alone to carry the supply box that fell 500m to the north.

There were so many Zombies on the way that I had a lot of trouble. I'd already encountered two more Special entity in this narrow land.

One was like a dragon that breathed fire, but I easily dealt with it by throwing a hand axe into its throat when it breathed fire.

The other one was a martial artist, or something. He was about 2m tall and kept his distance while boxing.

But I also learned boxing in my younger days.

To show respect as a martial artist, I put down my axe and faced him fair and square with my bare fists.

Am I crazy? Yes, I'm crazy.

But it was really fun. How long has it been since I exchanged punches with blood flying everywhere? And it's been a long time since I've had an opponent with similar strength and resilience to me.

At the end, when he died, he had a smile on his face, so I think he felt the same way as me.

'I was at an advantage from the start.'

With an enhanced level 8 bulletproof vest and a strong body with sturdy internal organs, body attacks didn't work, and even though I was small, I was a little stronger. My reflexes were good enough to see and dodge punches, so I expected to win to some extent, which is why I jumped in.

Later, when I came back to the mansion and the team members saw my swollen face, they made a fuss and worried, but they were amazed to see it all healed in a day.

And now, I'm on my way to the broadcasting station. First, to rescue them, they have to be alive, right?

I'm flying over shopping mall rooftops and roofs to pack some temporary food in my bag and deliver it to them.

It's hard, but I'm a little excited and nervous to see female idols for the first time in my life.

The broadcasting station is about 2km northeast.

"Haa... this isn't easy."

But the way there wasn't so easy.

As I approached the broadcasting station, I could see Special entity number 002, Stretogon, standing and wandering between the shopping malls in the distance.

Even though it was 1km away, it was incredibly large, as if ignoring perspective.

The huge figure, the height of a 6-story building, was stomping around, making my nonexistent balls tingle.

Praying that I wouldn't get caught, I slowly moved, holding my breath.

'Surely it won't see me from there...?'

39 - If Caught, You're Done

Could I get away without being caught?

The survivors were in the broadcasting station's underground bunker.

First, I had to get into the underground parking lot, but unfortunately, that bastard was standing there, staring right in that direction.

The distance to him was about 1 km.

'Can he see me...?'

Logically, he shouldn't be able to, but you never know? But I couldn't just turn back now. I'd heard that the bunker was out of food and they were on the verge of starvation.

'Isn't there a way to move without being caught?'

I racked my brain, something I didn't usually do.

'Pretend to be a Zombie?'

That was too stupid...

'Should I go another way?'

There was only one way to the underground parking lot from the outside, but that was from the outside. I could go down from inside the building, right?

I could go around the back way, where that guy wasn't watching, enter the building, and find the way down to the underground parking lot.

'Heh, I've used a month's worth of brainpower with that.'

Since I usually solved most problems with brute force, my useless brain was finally having a thought that anyone could have.

Anyway, now that I had a plan, I went around the back of the broadcasting station, far enough away that the Zombie couldn't see me.

There wasn't a door, but what did that matter? I just broke a window and went in.

-KIEEEEEEEK!!!

Zombies packed in like salmon eggs in a salmon.

'Weren't these things all taken care of...'

I didn't know how they sent a signal to the headquarters in Busan without catching the Zombies, but I'd just have to wipe them all out.

"Go home, you little punks~"

Now, I didn't even treat regular Zombies as fodder anymore.

Every time I swung my axe around with one hand, the Zombies fell like autumn leaves.

As long as there were no Special Entity, it didn't matter if hundreds or thousands of Zombies came.

'Smooth, smooth.'

I could take down regular Zombies casually enough to think about Seol-ah taking a shower. I elegantly fought the Zombies on top of corpses and blood, without getting any blood on me.

About 10 minutes later.

Even though I had taken down all the Zombies swarming from all directions and falling from above, Kang Hye-na's face was clean. Except for a little blood on my bulletproof vest, I was spotless.

"Where the hell is the way down?"

I'd never been to this building before, so I didn't know. I just forced open the elevator doors in front of me and jumped down.

"Let's go!!!"

According to what Lee Han-sung told me, the survivors were in a secret passage on the 4th basement floor.

-SHWOOSH!

I threw myself into the pitch-black darkness where I couldn't see anything. If the speed got too fast, I would scrape the wall with my axe to adjust it as if braking.

-KOO-OONG!!!

"Phew, I wonder if I'm even human."

At this point, I might as well be the superhero I'd always dreamed of. Now that I think about it, I might have grown quite a bit...

I opened the door slightly above me and went inside, and I could see the paint that said "Basement 4". And as Lee Han-sung had explained, I looked for the pillar painted pink by itself and knocked behind it.

-Tap, tap, tap!!

I heard a sound as if the inside of the place that should have been blocked by a wall was empty.

"Uh... hello? This is the Provisional Government Survivor Rescue Team."

Lee Han-sung told me to say that in advance in case I was misunderstood and attacked.

-Tap, tap, tap!

I knocked on the wall again. I was a little excited to think that I was going to see Korea's top girl idol group here.

'Have I made it big?'

Especially Adela, the center member of the Aurora group, who was not only beautiful but also had such a great body, I wanted to hug her when I met her.

'It's okay to hug another girl, right?'

I waited for 3 minutes, running the happy circuit of having a hot hug with the idol group members.

Silence.

"What is it? Did they all starve to death?"

The Zombies in the underground parking lot were all eliminated. Only the quiet echo of tapping on the wall spread out.

An ominous feeling crept in.

Something was wrong.

"Hello!! I'm going to break the door down. Get back!!"

Just in case, I gave a warning-

-KWAAAAANG!!!

I struck the wall hard with my axe and split it open. Another very thick iron door appeared, but it was also helplessly destroyed by my axe.

And as I ran down the dark stairs, I came to an empty space with the lights on.

"Haa... where did these people go?"

I could see a fairly large interior. A living room that could accommodate dozens of people and dozens of rooms.

The exterior was perfect, except for the smell of excrement.

"It feels like they haven't been gone long?"

I felt like I could feel some kind of human warmth.

Then-

-Kugugugugu...

I heard a vibration. It looked a little small, but,

"If I can hear it even on the 4th basement floor..."

Something happened.

I left the bunker as it was and ran.

Alternately kicking off the left and right walls of the empty space where the elevator passed, I went up to the first floor in an instant.

Slowly visible light and sound?

-Dudududududu!!!

"What the hell is that sound?"

I could hear the sound of a helicopter, but it wasn't just one?

When I came outside, I thought there was some kind of war going on.

Four combat helicopters were firing missiles and machine guns in the air, and fighter planes were whooshing overhead-

-Puh-buh-bung!!

The flying concrete debris hit them and they all exploded.

"Crazy bastards. That won't work on that dog..."

Anyway, I didn't think they were our guys. There's no way they would send me as a food support unit and then do something like that.

-KUWOOOOOOOO!!!!

A loud roar was heard in the distance.

"Damn, what a voice..."

A chill ran down my spine and vibrated. My arms and legs trembled slightly without me realizing it.

"Ugh... forget being a superhero."

-Puh-buh-bung!! Boom, boom!!!

The sky was on fire. The stones that flew in an instant were scattered, intercepting the missiles and destroying the fighter planes and helicopters indiscriminately.

Whether they came with the intention of catching that bastard, they were firing missiles indiscriminately, but he was just blocking his face with his thick left arm and grabbing the concrete on the side of the road next to him with his right arm and throwing it like he was scattering it.

-Shhhhhhh!!!!

A concrete chunk the size of a person moved faster than a bullet and smashed the remaining combat helicopters in an instant.

-Boom, boom, boom!!!

"Ah..."

In the blink of an eye, all the fighter planes and helicopters had exploded, and now there was only one combat helicopter left.

As if trying to escape from the Zombie, it was flying low under the building, dodging here and there.

"Huh...? Wait, why is it coming this way?"

When I looked closely, the tail of the helicopter was on fire. It wasn't low-altitude flight, it was a crash, and it wasn't dodging, it was out of control.

"SHEE-BAAAAAAL!!!"

The helicopter got closer in an instant. I jumped out of the way just in time, and the helicopter fell where I had been.

-Kugugugu...

Fortunately, it didn't explode, but it broke through the glass windows and went all the way inside the building, stuck at an angle.

"Ugh, I'm screwed... I'm doomed..."

It seemed like some bastards had broken in and taken the survivors, but if they were going to take them, why did they have to stir up that Zombie? Or, conversely, they should have just hit that Zombie to draw his attention.

Anyway, the mission was a failure. I was about to run away quickly before that Zombie came-

"Save me!!!"

"Help me here!"

I could hear the voices of a man and a woman asking for help from inside the helicopter. From what I could see, the helicopter door was dented and they couldn't escape.

'Haa, okay, let's just get them out.'

It looked like it was going to explode soon if it caught fire, but I couldn't just ignore it and leave.

I quickly ran over and grabbed the helicopter door with my hands and tore it off.

"Eee-cha!!!"

-KWAANG!!!

"Thank you so much!!!"

The voice of a young and pretty woman. I thought there would be soldiers on board, but it seemed that a group of survivors were on this helicopter.

"Uh...?"

When she reached out her hand, I naturally took her out.

Her hand was thin and light, as if she hadn't eaten for days.

When I raised my eyes along her hand, there was a woman with a very large chest compared to her physique and a radiant beauty, though not as much as me.

"Ooh...?"

Adela, the center of Korea's top girl group, Aurora.

The moment I faced her brilliant blonde hair and blue eyes, I couldn't help but stare at her as if I was mesmerized.

I'd seen her a lot on screen, but she looked like a complete elf in person.

She came out and was surprised by my appearance, and we scanned each other from head to toe several times. It was as if we were exchanging expressions like, 'Why is a woman like this coming out of here?'

"Hey! Get me out too."

I was staring at her blankly without realizing it, and a fat man was shouting and raising his hand from inside the helicopter. He looked like the director of this broadcasting station.

It seemed that it was not easy to get out because the helicopter was tilted. I'd admire Adela later, but rescuing the survivors was the priority.

"Ah, yes, yes. I'm going-"

-KWAGWAGWAGWANG!!!!

Without warning, the building suddenly collapsed.

"Kyaaaaaaak!!!"

"Please, get me out quickly!!!"

"What the fuck?"

It wasn't just shaking; the entire ceiling was collapsing.

A very brief, fleeting moment. Thoughts accelerated.

'I can't save everyone.'

Cold, but facing reality.

Leaving behind the people in the helicopter who were looking at me with anxious eyes, I grabbed the Director's arm with my left hand as if snatching it, held Adela in my right arm, and ran outside with the axe in my hand.

"I'm sorry..."

"Aaaaaah!!!"

"Uaaaaaah!!!!"

As I ran out, the Director was lifted into the air and dragged along, while the rest of the people trapped in the helicopter were immediately crushed as

the ceiling collapsed.

-Kugugugugugu.....

I managed to get the two of them out in an instant, but everyone else was buried under the rubble.

The dust from the collapsing building blurred the surroundings.

I put the two of them down at a distance far enough to avoid the aftershock.

"Haa, everyone, get a grip and let's get out of here."

"Ah... my friends..."

"Ugh, my arm..."

The Director seemed to have dislocated his shoulder, his arm hanging limp, unable to get up.

It was a pity, but this wasn't the time to pray for their souls, nor was it the time to tend to injuries. I couldn't even tell where that thing was because of the dust.

"Can everyone run? Let's go quickly."

"Ah... yes. We have to go..."

"I, I can't go!! My arm!!"

Adela accepted reality, but the broadcasting station Director was dragging his feet even in this situation. I couldn't afford to waste any more time.

"Let's go quickly. We don't have time!"

I grabbed the back of the Director's neck, who was kneeling and staring at his arm with a blank face, and ran.

"Kehek! I get it, so please!!!"

-Shuwak!

Just then, a hole was punched through the dust, and a chunk of concrete flew through it.

"Everyone, get ou-"

-Peobeobeobeong!!!

There was nowhere to escape. Everyone was caught in the attack that spread out and covered the entire space.

"Kueeeeeek!!!"

The Director was hit in the center of his body by a large chunk and died instantly.

"Aaaaaah!!!"

Adela was knocked down with large pieces of concrete embedded in her thigh and shoulder.

I curled up into a ball and managed to block most of it with my bulletproof vest. Only my calves and thighs were slightly scratched.

"Haa, how did things get so twisted..."

Even if things never go my way, this was too much.

-Kung. Kung...

The thing was visible through the scattered dust.

Its large bulk stared down at me with red glowing eyes, watching me intently.

-Kuwoooooooooo!!!!

The thing was closer than I thought. Almost 3-400m ahead. Its legs were short compared to its entire body, but since they were about 3m long, it would be much faster than a human running even if it just walked slowly.

"Damn it..."

Adela was on the ground, looking at the concrete deeply embedded in her thigh with a desperate expression.

I had to save her and take her with me.

First of all, it was too risky to remove the fragments embedded in her body here, so I carried her on one shoulder.

"Kkeueueueuk... It hurts too, too much... sob."

I'm sorry, but it's going to hurt even more from now on...

I dodged the concrete fragments that the thing threw again by going between other buildings.

-Piyoong~~!

It sounded like a bullet was passing by.

"Kkeueueuk, uweek!!"

As I ran quickly, her wounds were opening up due to the vibrations, causing her immense pain.

"Just bear with it a little longer. You'll be able to get treatment soon."

I ran out between the buildings, but this time a large house fell right in front of me.

-Kuaaaang!!!

"Shit..."

It wasn't a joke or a metaphor; a real house had fallen.

-Kuwoooooooooo!!!!

Looking back, the thing was destroying low commercial buildings and destroying or climbing high buildings as it chased after me. The sturdiness of the buildings was meaningless in front of the thing's thick arms.

A chase with the thing unfolded in the middle of the city.

"Ha, you think you're the only one who can climb buildings?"

I climbed over the debris that the thing had thrown down to block my escape route and knocked it over.

-Kuwoooooooooo!!!

The thing roared as if it was angry.

"You're just a big oaf..."

-Keureureureureu...

The thing knocked over a 6-story commercial building that was as tall as itself, venting its anger as it chased after me. The debris generated from destroying the building brushed past me, causing explosions around me as if I had been hit by a missile.

'Shit, if I get caught, I won't even be able to recover my bones...'

The distance would widen and then narrow again, and then widen again.

I was faster at running, but I had no choice but to go between buildings and take cover for a while to avoid the debris that was often thrown.

"You crazy bastard, please stop following me..."

Adela had lost consciousness at some point.

I was running south to prevent the thing from heading west, but if I continued like this, I would stray too far from the mansion. And the swarming ordinary zombies were subtly annoying.

And to fight?

'I don't want to commit suicide...'

Even if that thing looks slow, it's only because it's 15m tall. Looking at the speed at which it swings its arms, there's no chance of winning head-on unless I ambush it from somewhere.

Besides, if I fought, Adela was guaranteed to die. I couldn't fight with her on my shoulder, and if I put her down, the ordinary zombies would come and tear her apart.

-Keureureureu!!!

The thing seemed to be furious because I wasn't getting caught as easily as it thought.

"You top-heavy bastard, stop chasing me!!!"

As soon as the thing poked its face out between the buildings, I pulled out my hand axe and threw it this time.

"You think you're the only one who can throw?"

-Hoonghoonghoong~~

The hand axe flew quickly, cutting through the wind.

-Peooooook!!!

The thing was caught off guard, and it hit its eye properly. Blood burst from its eye, and it paused for a moment, as if there was some impact.

And after a while.

-Kuwoooooooooo!!!!

The thing suddenly bent over like a gorilla, panting, and then thumped its chest a few times-

'It's crawling on its hands?'

Suddenly, the thing's posture changed to quadrupedal.

-Kuwoooooooooo!!!!

With a face full of anger, blood dripping from one eye, it chased after me like crazy.

"Shit, that's cheating!!!!"

Its huge hands turned into feet, giving it tremendous speed.

"Does it think it's King Kong??"

A King Kong the size of a 6-story building was chasing after me, and I was so dumbfounded that I couldn't even speak.

Author's Note

In the middle of this episode, I almost wrote, 'When I came outside, I thought some kind of martial law had been declared,' but I held back.....

40 - Surviving in King Kong

-Thud, thud...

Now, instead of throwing debris, its speed has increased tenfold. Its feet merely provide support, while it uses its arms to alternate between the ground, chasing after me like a gorilla.

"Shit, you crazy bastard..."

It feels like a Water ghost from a horror movie, crawling out of a well and dragging itself along the ground with its hands.

The difference is that this thing is the size of an average apartment building, and its speed is like a speeding motorcycle.

I'm desperately running like crazy too, but the distance is closing very quickly. And the Zombies keep bumping into me, preventing me from sprinting at full speed.

-Thud thud thud!!!

I jump as high as I can from the sudden pressure and vibration I feel.

"Aaaaaaaah!!!!"

-Whoosh!!!

A thick, gigantic hand sweeps across the floor beneath me, narrowly missing.

In that instant, my body is floating in the air, completely defenseless.

The large hand that passed by turns back towards me, leading with the back of its hand.

'Ah...'

Being in the air, I can't see any way to escape.

In the end, I pull Adela closer, making sure she doesn't get crushed, and brace myself for the impact as best as I can.

-Thwack!!!

"Kuh-uh-uh!!!"

I feel my body spinning and flying through the air.

A moment later, I crash through a window of an unknown building and slam into a pillar before falling to the ground.

"Cough!!!"

My body aches as if it's being torn apart. I can't breathe, and my head is ringing.

"Kuh-uh-uh..."

When I open my eyes, I see Zombies right in front of me, trying to tear apart the fallen Adela.

"Don't, touch, her!!!"

I force myself to stand and cut down the approaching Zombies. Thankfully, I didn't drop my axe.

I sling the unconscious Adela, unsure if she's alive or dead, back over my shoulder and head inside the building.

'I have to go underground...'

I've given up on the idea of escaping, shaking off the monster, and returning to the mansion. I just need to survive.

-Thud, thud. Thud, thud...

I can hear the sound of it approaching.

"Get out of the way..."

I cut down the approaching Zombies and head towards the emergency stairs and the elevator.

-Thud...

The sound behind me stops.

I turn around to see what's happening—

The monster has lowered its massive face and is staring straight at me with a smile? The sight of blood streaming from one eye is incredibly grotesque and terrifying.

-Ghehehehehehehe!!!!

A horrifying laugh spreads, and it thrusts a house-sized hand into the building to grab me.

As the massive hand enters, the ceiling cracks, and the furniture and pillars are crushed and pushed aside.

There's nowhere to run.

'Where to...'

The stairs are too far away. The only thing in front of me is the elevator.

In the end, I smash through the elevator doors with my body and jump inside. Of course, there's nothing below, and I fall straight down.

-Crash!!

By a hair's breadth, I see the thick hand crashing through the elevator doors above me.

"I almost died there..."

As I fall, I jam the axe into the wall to slow my descent, just like I did at the broadcasting station earlier. Debris falls around me, hitting my head.

"Ouch..."

And after spending a considerable amount of time in the air, I finally hit the ground.

-Thud!!

"Kuh-uh-uh!!"

With Adela's weight added, my knees are under a lot of strain.

Looking up, I see the monster's hand flailing in the air for a moment before it pulls it back.

-Thud thud thud thud...

More debris falling again. I sit Adela down in one corner, lean against her to protect her, and use the axe to guard my head.

-Thwack!! Ding!

"Ugh, ack... uh!"

It hurt a little, but I managed to block it without any major issues.

"Phew... Am I alive?"

My head is ringing a bit, and blood is dripping down, but thankfully, it doesn't seem like any bones are broken.

Just then, debris and Zombies start falling through the open elevator entrance.

"What the hell is this?"

An abnormally large number of them are falling, as if someone is deliberately pushing them in.

If I stay here, I'll become a Zombie hamburger, so I urgently break down the door to the lowest basement level and head up with Adela.

-Thwack thwack thwack!!!

As soon as I go up, the sound of Zombies falling headfirst and exploding echoes loudly.

"Phew... Persistent bastard."

I shine my flashlight into the dark underground parking lot and see that it's labeled as B6.

"What kind of building has six underground floors?"

For now, I need to get as far away as possible, in case the monster pours something down there.

I can hear vibrations from above, so it seems like the monster is doing something, but what can it do?

This is the sixth basement level.

Since I have a little breathing room, let's check on our Lady Adela.

"Haa... Lady Adela? You're alive, right?"

It would be too sad if she were already dead after carrying her all this way.

I forcefully open the back door of a large van in the parking lot and lay Adela inside.

Then, I unbutton her chest and bury my face in her large breasts.

I'm definitely not trying to do anything weird; I'm just checking if her heart is beating.

-Thump, thump...

It's beating. She's still alive.

"Phew..."

I might have misheard, so I should check a little more.

-Thump... thump...

'Good...'

.

.

.

"Okay, that's enough."

I've confirmed that her heart is beating well, so now I'll examine her injuries.

The concrete chunks that were embedded in her shoulder and thigh are gone, and blood is slowly flowing from the holes where they were pulled out.

"It wasn't that big of an injury, I guess."

That's a relief.

I take out a first aid kit from my bag, disinfect the wounds, and bandage them up.

"Phew... Did I put out the immediate fire?"

I'm relieved, but then—

-Thud thud... Thump thump...

The vibrations I've been hearing since earlier seem to be getting louder.

"I'm not imagining things, am I?"

What the hell is that monster doing up there?

-Thump... Thud thud!!!!

The building starts to shake slightly with the vibrations.

"Ah, please..."

-Thud thud... Thump...!!

The vibrations get stronger and stronger, and sand starts falling from above.

At first, I thought it was collapsing the basement of the building, but it feels a bit different.

"This is... Could it be?"

Just then, with a tremendous noise, the center of the ceiling on the sixth basement floor bursts open.

-Kaboom!!!!

Sunlight streams into the dark parking lot, and the monster's foot comes down through the opening.

"Is it seriously digging through the entire building?"

Only its foot has come through so far, but the rest will probably follow soon.

"This is crossing the line!"

I grab my axe and run towards it.

The monster hasn't completely dug through the upper floors yet. It's still breaking the building with its hands and throwing the debris outside.

It probably dug through a bit, and then the ceiling it was standing on collapsed due to the weight.

"Does this bastard think I'm a joke?"

I run up and chop at the monster's pinky toe, which is about the size of a person.

-Crack!!!

There was some resistance, but it splits apart cleanly along the axe's path.

Its defense is much weaker than the gray monster I fought at the school. It seems like everything is concentrated in its upper body and arms.

-Kwoaaaaaaaaah!!!

The monster seems startled and lifts one foot.

That's the reaction I expected. Now, I'll go to the other foot and chop off its toes.

-Kwoaaaaaaaaah!!

The monster is stomping its huge feet, not knowing what to do.

It reaches down with its hand to grab me, but it's not putting much force into it, and it's moving sluggishly, probably because the construction on the upper floors isn't finished yet.

No matter how long its arms are, it needs to bend its upper body and have room to swing its arms to attack properly, which it doesn't have right now.

This is the monster's weakest moment.

Now, the counterattack begins.

I'll leave the incredibly thick and sturdy-looking hands alone and focus on attacking its toes.

The monster can't see me, so it can only be toyed with.

"I'm going to tear you a new one!!"

-Crack!!!

The left pinky toe, having taken a concentrated hit, is severed and falls off.

-Kwoaaaaaaaah....!!

The monster lets out a painful sound and tries to escape, giving up on grabbing me with its arms.

"Where are you going!! Play with me!!!!"

-Crackle!!

This time, I jump up and powerfully strike its right Achilles tendon with the axe.

The monster's foot lifts into the air and then collapses again, causing its right foot to fall one floor lower.

'Shoddy construction? What's on the seventh basement floor?'

Anyway, this is my chance. I nimbly move between the monster's foot and calf, which have lost their balance, and slash away.

-Kwoaaaaaaaah.....

But in the end, it supports itself with its arm strength and slowly pulls itself out.

The sticky blood it left behind, splattered all over the parking lot, shows how terrible the situation is.

Now, the monster won't be able to walk properly until it recovers.

"Ha, what a shame."

It's a shame I couldn't completely sever its ankle; it almost escaped a little too late.

'It's gone now, right?'

Surely it won't cause any more trouble after being beaten so badly?

But as expected, the monster doesn't disappoint.

-Thud, thud.

"Ha, that son of a bitch..."

My teeth clench, and a curse escapes my lips.

What's he up to now? He's collapsing the underground, planning to bury this whole place.

"Well, this is fucked..."

-THUMP!! THUMP!!!

The entire underground slowly crumbles. It sounds like he's compacting the earth outside, pounding down relentlessly.

First, I hoist Adela onto my back again.

-CRASH!! THUMP!!!!

The world shakes with a deafening roar. His rage must be immense.

'Where should I go?'

There's no way out in sight.

I consider huddling in a corner, but then...

"Over there?"

A sign of shoddy construction. The guy sank for a moment, revealing the 7th basement level.

Without a second thought, I sprint towards it.

"Damn it..."

The entrance is already blocked by fallen debris, but it's okay. I just need enough space for a person to squeeze through.

I lay the axe and Adela down beside me and start frantically digging at the rubble and dust blocking the entrance with both hands.

"Please... please!!!!"

The ceiling is slowly collapsing. Stones fall on my head, and the small hole I've dug keeps getting blocked, but I don't stop.

"Aaaaaaaaaah!!!!"

-Scratch, scratch, scratch!

I dig through the debris like a madman, and I start to see below. It looks more like a passage than another floor.

'Just a little more!!!!'

-Scratch, scratch, scratch!!!

"Got it!!!!"

Finally, I've secured enough space for a person to enter.

I throw the axe down first. The packed bag is too wide to fit, so I dump out the contents and send the empty bag down.

Adela's chest gets slightly stuck, but I push her through, and she tumbles down easily.

-Rumble, rumble!!!

The ceiling is already starting to collapse.

"Let's goooooo!!!"

I jump in after her!

Or at least, I try to, but something catches.

"You've got to be kidding me..."

My chest made it through again, but my ass is stuck. Again.

"Ughhhhhh!!!! Please, get out!!"

There's no time for this.

I remember the time I got stuck in the wall at Nokha Villa and thought about how to deal with it.

'I can't let this happen twice.'

I lean back slightly, reach down with my right hand to unzip my pants, and kick my legs up and down like I'm doing the butterfly stroke.

It's coming, it's coming.

-Swoosh!!

Like a snake shedding its skin, I wriggle out of my pants and escape through the hole.

"Yes!!!"

I tumble onto the dark floor, but I feel like I could fly.

"Now to retrieve my pants..."

But then,

The original 6th basement level completely collapses, burying my leather pants under the rubble.

"Uh oh?"

Hey, give me back my pants.

41 - Underground City

I lost my pants.

'Ugh, wandering around in just my panties is a bit much...'

Obviously, especially since I'm not just wearing any panties.

It's a T-thong.

If I wear the regular women's size, it's too tight on my butt, so I started wearing T-thongs made of spandex, and I've been using them for a long time because they're really comfortable and nice.

My ample butt is completely exposed, barely covering the important parts. No, it feels like even the outline of the important parts is slightly visible.

"Shit..."

The shaking outside has stopped, so it seems like that guy really left.

First, I crawl around on the floor, looking for the flashlight. I need to see what this place is like properly.

"Where are you? Flashlight~"

Even with my Nocturnal eyes, I can't see anything in complete darkness.

"Is it here..."

I grope around, searching roughly where the contents of my bag fell.

'This is chocolate, this is a can of tuna...'

While sorting through the contents of my bag mixed with debris like a junkyard,

-Squish.

Something soft and pleasant is grabbed.

'Hmm... this is Adela's...'

Honestly, I'm not an idiot, there's no way I wouldn't notice what part this is.

But I can pretend not to notice.

I'm just touching the slime in the basement because I'm curious. It's slime anyway.

'It's bigger than it looks...'

-Squish, squish...

While enjoying the pleasant sensation as if by mistake...

"What are you doing?"

I hear her cold voice, I thought she was asleep.

"Heok!!!"

I'm startled and step back, hitting my head on a rock.

-Thwack!!

"Kukhek!!!"

I bit my tongue as I hit it.

"What kind of person are you, really..."

'Ah, my first impression is ruined...'

.

.

.

In the end, I apologized after banging my head.

I repeated the absurd excuse of 'I've always liked slime, so I put it in my bag' until I heard that it was okay, and it ended.

'I lived because I'm a woman.'

I really don't want to imagine what the atmosphere would be like if it were a man.

'Oh? Or maybe? There's no one around, and I can't see, so just... no.'

I was almost consumed by bad thoughts for a moment, but I barely managed to hold back.

So, I found the flashlight, picked up the things in my bag, and moved forward to figure out where this place is.

A gray passage about 2m wide continues endlessly.

As an apology to Adela, I put a bulletproof vest on her and, instead of carrying her on my back, I had her carry the bag and hold the flashlight.

Since she has a wound on her thigh, I support her butt with the handle of the axe, so she sticks to my back very stably.

-Thud, thud...

"....."

Quiet silence.

I don't know what to say to a girl who used to be an idol.

I focus all my attention on the two large, warm masses behind my back and move forward.

As time passes in silence,

-Grumble.....

The grumbling sound comes from my stomach, not Adela's.

'Ah, damn it, how embarrassing...'

But it's a good thing in a way.

"Ah, um... shall we eat something first?"

"Yes, yes! Let's do that!"

I put her down on the floor and take out canned fruit and water from my bag.

"Eat up."

"Ah, thank you!!"

I was worried because she was quiet, but thankfully, it doesn't seem like she's given up on life. Maybe she just doesn't know what to say to someone she's meeting for the first time.

So, I take courage and try to talk to her,

"Um..."

"Um..."

Our words overlap, as if we had the same thought.

"Ah, you go first."

"Ah, you go first."

It overlaps again.

"..."

"....."

It seems like today is not my day.

"Um... is your injury okay?"

I quickly speak first. After all, it's best to just say it without worrying about what others think in situations like this.

"Ah, it still hurts, but it's gotten a lot better. I have recovery and stamina-related traits among my characteristics. Ah, I wasn't supposed to say this originally... but you're my savior, so it's okay, right?"

She speaks better than I thought. I thought she had a taciturn personality, but maybe she's just shy around people she meets for the first time?

"Of course~ You can talk comfortably. My traits are also related to strength and defense, so we're even now, right?"

When I say that, Adela, who was bowing her head slightly like a sinner, raises her head and smiles slightly.

"Yes, yes!!! And I was too out of it to say it earlier, but thank you so much for saving me. I followed you because you told me to go to the rooftop, and a helicopter and a fighter jet were fighting some kind of giant, and missiles were flying around and exploding, and I was really scared to death!!! Especially when the helicopter crashed, I thought it was really the end~~ but when you tore open the door on top of the crashed helicopter and held my hand, I thought a goddess had come down to save me~! You even had a halo and were totally~! Awesome!!"

"....."

Once she opens her mouth, she pours out the words she's been holding back. I'm flustered because her appearance and way of speaking don't

match.

I'm sure that when I saw her on screen, she had the image of a cold city woman from overseas, a taciturn elf girl, or an ice princess, but now she just feels like an ordinary, or rather, overly cheerful 20-year-old female student.

"Ah, ah, did I suddenly talk too much? Hahaha... I'm sorry, that's why my manager and leader Hyena didn't like me talking. They always told me to act expressionless or smile chicly because I was ruining the concept or image... That's why I couldn't do variety shows, ah..... but now they're not in this world anymore.... sob sob... Hyenaaaa!!! Hwaaaaaaaang!!!!"

"....."

She definitely wasn't this bad usually, she must have gotten a mental illness from being trapped in the basement for a year.

"Sniffle..... sob.... but this is delicious. Chomp chomp....."

"Ah, yes. I only brought the ones that I tasted and thought were good. Actually, I was excited at the thought of seeing Adela..."

"Really? Hehehe.... you're a much kinder person than I thought. I think we're similar!!"

'How are you similar to me, you little...'

Maybe the fact that our appearances don't match is similar.

"But you're really eating well? Do you not gain weight even if you eat like that? I'm so jealous... my manager always tells me to diet..."

"Actually, I was thinking of sticking with the taciturn concept at first. But? The world has already changed like this, so what's the point~! So I decided to just let it go, but when I actually!! let it go, I didn't know what to say..."

"Why are you taking off your pants again? Wow... don't tell me, are you showing off your good body right now!!! But it's really huge. Would it be rude to touch it? No, but you touched my chest, so I..."

"I found out that the director contacted several places? So, instead of the place that said they would only bring food, I chose the one that said they would bring a helicopter right away..."

"....."

Let's just eat.

She seems so innocent that I can't say anything.

.

.

.

For some reason, Adela seemed to have more affection for me than I thought.

She's incredibly happy just by giving her simple words of comfort or agreement that an ordinary person would give.

She talks more than I thought, but it's not bad. It's better than walking alone in a desolate tunnel.

"So, how much did Hyena get?"

Before I knew it, we were naturally talking informally to each other.

"Huh? What??"

"Hey, the thing you implanted in your head~ I thought the president was just fooled by some cult at first, so I just did it at the lowest price, but now I see that the abilities are different depending on the grade?"

'Ah, she's talking about the chip. But I've never implanted one...'

I need to know something to lie, but I don't know anything, so there's nothing I can say.

"Um... I don't know either, I have amnesia."

The only way to completely launder the past.

That is amnesia.

The world is already ruined, so there's no background check, and there's no chance of the past being dug up, so it's a perfect way to launder my identity.

"Ah, our Hyena also has a painful story..."

She strokes my head with one hand and comforts me.

'No, I think I like it better now...'

Honestly, I'm satisfied every day just by looking in the mirror. My life is in danger, but I enjoy even those dangerous battles to some extent, so it doesn't feel like a big disadvantage.

"But, where does this lead to?"

I don't know how much time has passed. The wristwatch and satellite communicator I was carrying were all broken when I was hit by that guy.

"I don't know... maybe something will come out if we go."

There were intersections and doors in the middle, but there was nothing special.

I kept going straight ahead in case I got lost, and the doors were opened by grabbing and turning them like opening a hatch, and this place is definitely a bomb shelter, the doors are made of solid steel about 10cm thick.

"But if we keep going, something will come out. If we go to the power room or the control room, we might be able to get something."

Although the lights are not on now, I can see unlit lights and CCTV cameras on the ceiling. There will definitely be something if we keep going.

"Dela, is it okay to carry the bag?"

The bag is heavy, and I'm worried about my shoulder injury.

"What's that? I told you not to call me... don't call me Della! It sounds so cheesy!!"

"Why Della? Hehe... It's a hassle to say Adela's three syllables~~ And it suits you well."

It feels a bit silly and clumsy.

Della, clumsy.

Hmm, it fits. It matches the way it jingles above me with every step.

"Ugh... Is that so? Does it suit me...?"

"Of course, it has a good meaning in Korea."

"Hyena, even though I look like this, I'm a native Korean..."

No way, how can a blonde with blue eyes be a native Korean?

"What? Didn't the media say something about America? Or am I mistaken?"

"That's because the agency said that image would help with activities! But it's not entirely wrong. My father was in the U.S. military, and my mother is a Russian who settled in Korea, so it's not a lie!"

'Wow, you really got all the good genes.'

.

.

.

How long have I been walking, staring down the cold, dim corridor?

Just when the talkative Adela was about to run out of topics, we arrive at a door of a slightly different color.

"This one is just red."

I opened the door without any expectations, thinking it was just a different color, but a scene unfolded that was completely unexpected.

"What is this?"

"Heeey? There was something like this under Seoul?"

It's a bit lacking to be called a city, but there are low buildings about 2-3 stories high lined up in a space that looks to be around the size of a soccer field.

Most importantly, the buildings had lights on, and the most decisive thing was...

"Hey, who are you? Kids!! There are strange girls here!"

People.

Although they looked dirty from not eating and not washing, they were normal people.

But there was a problem...

- Thud thud thud thud...

Dozens of footsteps could be heard,

"Hands up, right now!!!"

In the blink of an eye, dozens of gun barrels were aimed at us.

People with tattoos all over their bodies and wearing ragged, free-spirited clothes burst out of their homes.

"Yikes!!!"

"Um... we're just lost, if you could just tell us the way out, we'll leave."

I feel uneasy. I've never heard of such a group from Lee Han-sung, and everyone looks in pretty bad shape.

And it's all men. No matter how much of a combat group they are, there should be at least one or two women in a world like this, but it's all men...

"Wait!!! Drop your weapons and raise your hands quickly!! Especially you with the axe!!!"

Telling me to drop the axe is the same as asking me to entrust my life to him.

"Just a moment, first calm down..."

"Calm down? Do I look calm right now?!!!"

Suddenly, the man at the front shouts.

"What?"

"Fuck, two girls who look like they want to be eaten alive just walked in doing a strip show, and you think we can calm down~~"

What the hell is this? I had a similar experience at school, and PTSD is kicking in.

"You don't have to drop your weapons, but could you drop those panties?"

"Can't you see I'm already naked?"

"Just slide to the side..."

"Yas~ Tonight is a party"

"Seeing you dressed like that, it looks like you came here to get served, huh?"

Rough men were making lewd comments that I couldn't even repeat.

One was thrusting into the air, another had already taken off his pants and was swinging around, and one was making gestures as if poking something.

It was quite a variety.

"Yikes... Hyena..."

Adela, seemingly not immune to this kind of thing, was trembling in shock.

"Sigh..."

It doesn't seem necessary to engage in conversation with these guys.

Just looking at them, it seems like the surviving gangs or criminal organizations have settled here.

"Adela, if you get down, cover your head with the bag and crouch down behind me."

How could the bag remain intact against their attacks? It's a sturdy bag made of 7-strength material, so it should block some of it. Plus, with a bulletproof vest, I should be safe even if I get hit by a stray bullet.

As I set Adela down to prepare for battle...

"Hey, what's going on here?"

A guy who seems to be the leader of this group appears.

'Oh, it might be better to just charge all at once.'

He was a massive figure over 2 meters tall, with ancient-looking characters scribbled all over his head instead of hair.

"Oh, Boss, you came out? No, these two girls suddenly got lost and came looking for help, right? So we were just hoping for a little reward for guiding them. Hehehe..."

"Is that so? Hey, who are you?"

'Will we be able to communicate...'

There's no way for the situation to get worse here anyway.

"I'm Kang Hye-na from the Special Forces of the Provisional Government of the Republic of Korea. If you cooperate in helping us find our way, I promise a generous reward."

'Han-sung, I'm going to sell your unit out.'

"This perverted girl is obviously lying, do you think we lack that level of intelligence? The Busan Special Forces? I've never heard of a flashy young boy there. Hehe..."

The leader's face twisted into a sneer.

'This isn't working...'

I ended up getting sexually harassed while trying to talk. It seems negotiations are off the table now.

"Hehe... Boss, you'll handle this gently, right?"

"Yeah, I will. Kids~ Don't kill them~"

Just as I was planning to dash out when they let their guard down—

"Boss!!"

Someone runs in and whispers in the boss's ear.

"What? Is it true??"

The boss's expression changes slightly. Until now, he had a face imagining the fun wrestling ahead, but now it turned into that of a menacing gangster.

"Kids, I'm sorry, but the operation has changed. Kill them!! Right now!!!!"

"What?"

"No, Boss. But it's such a waste..."

"Oh man, it's really a waste... Are you serious?"

The gazes of the criminals turn to the boss as if to say, "What the hell are you talking about?"

'This is the moment.'

"Adela, don't look this way!!"

I can't let her have PTSD that will last a lifetime.

In an instant, I rush between the soldiers with guns.

"Eh? When did..."

"Huh?"

"These bastards, shoot them!!!"

- Whoosh~

As soon as the boss shouted, the soldiers around Kang Hye-na's necks flew into the air.

"Do you think I look like a piece of shit?"

In an instant, I was covered in the blood of the bright red people, my eyes flashing with murderous intent.

"Yikes...!"

"What is that..."

I need to vent the frustration I've built up from being beaten by a Special Entity like a fly here.

42 - Underground Passage

"Just shoot!!"

With the Boss's shout, bullets fly from all directions.

As I'm surrounded by a wall of fire, I immediately jump and land on the rooftop of the two-story building in front of me.

"What kind of movements are those..."

"Is that even human?"

I can't give those bastards time to regroup.

Taking advantage of their confusion, I leap from the rooftop and jump down into the area where people are densely gathered, wreaking havoc.

"Uwaaaah!!!"

"It's here, it's..."

"D-Don't shoot!!"

They seem to have forgotten all their military training, as I take down the disorganized bunch.

These guys have no camaraderie; they're shooting at their own allies just to save their own skins.

"You think that'll hit me?"

I roughly slice through the criminals around me and immediately fly into the air, crossing over to another building.

In the end, even if I don't kill them all, they'll end up killing each other through friendly fire.

"Got you!!"

Just as I'm about to land, a guy with a gun aims at me from the rooftop.

In mid-air, changing direction is impossible. The guy immediately unleashes a barrage at me.

- Ting ting ting ting ting!!!

I deflect them easily,

"What?"

- Thwack!!

I land, slicing through the guy's neck. His severed head rolls around with an expression as if he's seen something unbelievable.

"Surround her!!! Concentrate fire the moment she jumps!!!"

They've already figured out a countermeasure to some extent after being caught off guard just once. As expected, the Boss is the most troublesome.

"But who said I only knew how to use melee weapons?"

I snatch a gun from a nearby corpse, stick my head out, and immediately spray bullets in all directions.

- Tatatatatang!!!

I give the guys who were encircling me a refreshing burst of gunfire.

"A gun, it's a gun!!"

"Everyone, scatter and take cover!!"

Since they were anticipating me to jump and aiming slightly higher, about ten of them were hit without being able to react.

"As expected, guns are good for catching people."

I spray in another direction in the same way, and the bullets run out.

When I slightly raise my head, everyone is hiding behind buildings or cover, just because a single woman fired a gun.

"Hey, you morons, go suck your dicks~!! Kekekeke...."

I deliberately make a loud noise to provoke them.

Of course, I can understand their actions.

They and I live in different worlds.

When I stick my head and gun out to fire, their bullets come flying, and I can easily take cover below, making it a one-sided attack.

And if they hide like that, it's even easier for me to find them, isn't it?

I leap over the rooftops of buildings to find the guys who are completely terrified.

There's no need to stay in one place for long. There's no need to catch all the guys gathered in groups of three or five; I just swing my axe once or twice and quickly move on to the next target.

This place, with its complex, low-rise buildings like a slum, is completely my stage.

"Uwaaaah!!! It's here!!!"

"S-Save... urgh!!!"

"Kkyaaaa!!!"

"It's here!! Suppor... urgh!"

"She's appeared!!!"

"Hheok, I'm alive. I'm alive!!"

As screams are heard from all directions, the guys are confused and can't get their bearings.

"Shit, where is she?"

"Here!"

- Thwack!!

"Kkeuk!"

The guy dies with a death cry, and before the others around him can shoot, I swing my axe once more and retreat.

In an instant, four corpses appear in the alley, and by the time I move to another location and swing my axe, the bodies of the guys whose necks were already cut fall down.

The soldiers' morale hits rock bottom, and some show signs of deserting.

"Kkeueueuek damn it!!! I'll take you on!!!"

In the end, the Boss comes chasing after me with a loud shout and a large axe.

"I'll show you this body's Brute Strength. This is what a high-grade chip is!!!"

He's huge and surprisingly fast. It seems he didn't get the Boss position just by bluffing. And a chip, even those criminal bastards can get one if they pay?

"Stand still!! You rat-like bitch!!!"

Since he told me to stand still, I stood still.

"Kekeke, you're completely terrified. This is the end!!!"

"As expected of the Boss!!!"

"We can only trust the Boss."

"Boss, show that bitch your power!!"

"Let's cut off her limbs and just use her torso!!"

With the cheers of those around him, the guy called Boss quickly approaches and swings his axe at me.

"What a joke."

I swing my axe, timing it to when he approaches.

- Fwoosh!!!

The Boss's body and axe are neatly split from top to bottom. He did react, though, and tried to block with the axe handle, but there's no way that flimsy axe could block my super tomahawk.

- Thwack!

As a commemoration for slicing him vertically, I slice him horizontally once more, making four pieces.

All the internal organs inside his body spill out, instantly turning into a handful of meat chunks and falling to the ground.

How strong could he be even if he's strong? He must have lost his sense of reality from hanging out with these pathetic criminal bastards.

'A frog in a well, that's exactly what he is.'

Thanks to the most annoying guy diving in headfirst, things seem to be working out easily.

"Hheok.... The Boss... No way."

"This can't be....."

"E-Everyone, run away!!!"

Guys in despair

Guys running away

Guys hiding

Guys resisting

I catch them all and kill them.

"Kyakyakyakyakya!!!! Come here, you bastards!! You wanted to fuck me, didn't you~~!!!"

Unlike the soldiers at the school, these guys are completely evil, so there's no need to feel guilty. It feels somewhat liberating.

I chase after the guys who are fleeing, scattering blood from my body.

"Thud~ splat!"

The head of a guy who was running away splits in half.

"Hieeek!!! I'm sorry, plea..."

It's already too late to beg for forgiveness. I split the guy next to him from bottom to top.

"O-Open the door!!!"

A group tries to open the door leading outside and escape.

"Where do you think you're going!!"

I don't miss them and run towards them with my axe.

"Shit, open it quickly!!"

"She's coming!! Please!!!"

"Shoot her with the gun!!!"

A few try to hold me back with guns, but

- Tudududududa!!!!
- Tidingdingding~!

Seeing the bullets being blocked so easily, they make expressions of despair.

"Ah.... A monster... It's a monster."

The gate, which is their only hope, is rusty and doesn't open easily.

"Back attack!!"

- Fwahak!!!

"S..... Save, urgh!"

"Kkyaaaa!!"

I, who approached in the blink of an eye, wipe out the criminals who were trying to escape all at once.

Then, a guy hiding among the corpses makes eye contact with me and is caught.

"Hieuk, I, I was threatened by those guys....."

For some reason, the criminals' excuses are all the same.

"But weren't you the guy who said you'd dismember me and just use my torso?"

I have a good memory in this kind of thing.

"Uh....."

I grab the guy's head, pull him out, and throw him to the ground.

"Hieeek!! P-Please save me!!!"

Ignoring the guy's words, I cut off his arms and legs one by one.

- Swish, swish...
- Splat!! Splish!!!

Blood spurts out in all directions from his arms and legs, staining the floor red.

"Kkyaaaaaak!!!"

"Okay, you just live well with only your torso from now on."

I execute the remaining guys as well. In case any hidden guys pop out, I search each house one by one.

"Hide well~ Don't let your hair show~"

They're hiding under the bed, trying to hide, but it's strangely obvious.

"Found you~"

I personally lower my face and look at the criminal.

The guy's pupils widen, and he gasps.

Without realizing it, the corners of my mouth hook up to my ears.

"Well~ You've been caught~ Hehehe..."

"Hieeek!!! J-Jus..."

- Thwack!!

I slice through him from above, along with the bed.

A considerable amount of red blood leaks out from under the bed.

As I keep moving around, there were quite a few guys who were hiding and got caught. There must be guys who escaped through the passages in all directions.

But I don't have the luxury to worry about that. Let's just be satisfied with wiping out this place.

I climb to the tallest-looking building in the middle of the city and look at the entire city. The small underground city is stained red with people's blood.

.

.

.

"Hoo, stress relief."

It might not be bad to occasionally unleash the axe murderer inside me.

I lower the corners of my mouth, which had unknowingly risen, with my hand and look for Adela.

I was momentarily flustered because she wasn't there, but

When I looked around, she was squatting in the corner of a building, covering her head with her bag and trembling.

'Like a frightened rabbit.'

It's cute but pitiful.

I was worried about what would happen if the criminals took her hostage, but looking at her condition, I understand why they didn't.

First of all, I was fighting so frantically that there was no time for that, and Adela, with her survival instincts, hid in a corner of a building with a similar color that wasn't easily noticeable.

And why would the guys who are running away frantically take a hostage? They're already running at full speed to survive.

Of course, if her face or body were visible, they might have been tempted to take her for a moment, but since Adela is hiding like a snail in its shell, not showing any skin, everyone just ignored her.

"Adela, it's all over."

Adela flinches greatly at the sound heard nearby.

"Hieeek!!! Ah, it's Hyena... Is it really all over?"

A head slowly emerges from the bag. Once confirming that the surroundings are quiet—

“Waaaaah!!!! Hyena!! I was so scared!!”

Adela buries her face in my blood-stained clothes, crying without a care.

I'm already used to fighting, but it's a perfectly normal reaction for a woman who has been safely sheltered in a bunker.

“It's okay, it's all over now. You can relax~”

I pat Adela's bottom to soothe her.

“Waaaaah!!!”

.

.

.

After a little while, Adela calms down.

“But, Hyena, what if we kill them all!!”

“No, um... I got a bit too excited...”

I should have at least asked where the way up to the surface was, but I completely forgot.

When I went to check on the guy with his limbs cut off, he had already been dead for a long time from shock.

I cover Adela's eyes and head to the cleanest house I saw while searching earlier.

It seems to be a room used by someone like the underboss, and it was the cleanest among these buildings.

“So what should we do now?”

“Hmmm... What about you?”

“Me? Well... should we just try going anywhere?”

There are four passages in the underground city. The problem is that I don't even know which direction to go.

I feel like there was a way to know north, south, east, and west in situations like this, but I can't remember.

“Should we? Just go with Coca-Cola?”

It seems neither of us is particularly clever.

Just as we both realize this at the same time, we look at each other’s large chests and our eyes meet.

“Ahem. That has nothing to do with this!”

“Y-Yeah!! It’s just a rumor made up by those who don’t have any!!!”

Even after thoroughly searching the boss and underboss's rooms, we find not a single clue.

I wonder if there’s a secret passage, so I go out alone to search and discover a fascinating place.

“This was a drug cultivation site. That underground passage must be a drug distribution network...”

I can understand why drug addicts have increased in Korea, knowing that such facilities existed underground in Seoul.

Next to a large communal area, there’s a separate 2-meter-high plant field illuminated by LED lights, but instead of drugs, ordinary crops are growing now.

However, the crops are all wilting. They probably lack fertilizer and don’t know the proper cultivation methods, which is why they’re in this state.

“Tsk, the potatoes... Potatoes need constant watering, but it seems they just gave them water haphazardly. They didn’t even pull out the weeds... Did these idiots think that if they just planted a lot and sprinkled some water, they would grow well?”

It’s likely that they were already short on fertilizer or compost, and the spacing between the potatoes is too close. This prevents proper growth, and since they can’t grow well, using the underdeveloped potatoes as seed

potatoes means they can't grow again, leading to degeneration of the variety.

“There's nothing here. Let's rest for a day and start moving the next day.”

I found a clock in the boss's room, and it's already 11 PM.

We take turns washing up and lie down on the same bed to sleep.

‘Ah, this feels good...’

Though it doesn't smell like Seol-ah, Adela is softer to cuddle with.

.

.

.

The next day.

While searching an area we couldn't reach yesterday, I found the power room.

“Oooh... We can see all the CCTV from here, I think?”

“Quick, turn it on, Hyena!”

I randomly press a button to activate it, and lights turn on in all the hallways, and the CCTV starts working.

“Um... I don't understand anything?”

“I don't get it either!!!”

Only empty hallways are being broadcasted.

“Wait a minute, there's someone here?”

I see a person in the empty hallways. From their outfit, it looks like one of the fleeing remnants.

“Where is this?”

When I hover the mouse over the screen, the number 4-11k appears.

“Is it the 11th area on 4th street? Adela, keep an eye on this.”

It seems like I’ve found a clue.

Going out to the communal area and checking near the exit, just as I suspected, there were numbers displayed above the entrance hatch.

I had missed it because it was hard to see, but now that I know, I can see it clearly.

Based on the direction the boss's residence faces, the front is 1, and the right direction is numbered 2, 3, 4 in order.

“Okay, got it.”

It’s nothing special, but I feel a bit lost for no reason. Now I just need to go to exit 4, catch that guy, and ask him.

I feel uneasy leaving Adela here, so I take her with me. And since another guy might mess with this and suddenly turn off the lights or lock the door, I turn off all the power before leaving.

“Is your leg okay now?”

“Yeah!! It’s hard to run, but the pain has subsided, and I can walk without any problem!”

Her recovery ability is impressive. At this rate, she might have the same traits as me.

“For now, I’m going to catch that guy. Can you ride on my back and run fast?”

“That’s fine!!”

“Okay, let’s go!!!”

“Let’s move out!!!”

I head towards exit 4 with Adela on my back.

.

.

.

About an hour later.

“Is this the right place?”

I’ve lost my way. Thinking back, I’ve only been going straight and didn’t consider how to turn at the forks.

I thought I could just keep running, but why didn’t I think of that?

“I don’t think so!!!”

Adela, comfortably sitting with her large chest resting on my head, responds cheerfully. Her job is to shine the flashlight.

“Speaking of which, it said 4-11k. Could that letter k be a clue pointing to the fork?”

I don’t know why I just passed by that back then.

“I think so!!!”

“Ah...”

Maybe the saying that the bigger the chest, the dumber it gets is true? If you have a big chest, you can just tell any guy to ‘do it,’ and he will, so there’s

no need to think critically. According to biological evolution, the genes for larger breasts might evolve in a way that leads to a decline in intelligence.

Or it could be due to environmental influences.

At some point, since there's no need to use my head because everything complicated is handled by those around me, I find it hard to pull it out when I actually need it.

“Hyena, where are we going?”

Anyway, that's not the important part.

“Anyway, we just need to find the way up to the surface, right? We can just come out anywhere.”

Have we been running for about 30 minutes?

“Hyena has amazing stamina. I'm good too, but maintaining a steady pace while carrying such a heavy load is really impressive!”

“Aw~ Our Adela is light. Like a feather!”

“Ahhahaha!!! Are you trying to flirt with me? No way, no way~~ We're girls~ Of course, there are times when Hyena feels like a reliable man, but we can't have kids, right?”

As she seems to be in a good mood, her bottom wiggles, and I can feel her chest bouncing above my head.

While I'm chatting with Adela and running—

“Wait! Stairs!! Finally!!!”

“Waaaaah!!! We did it!!”

I don't want to think about the fleeing criminal or the situation in the underground city anymore. Once we get out of here, I probably won't have to deal with it for the rest of my life, right?

“But when does this end?”

It’s not like it’s the stairs to heaven; I can’t see the end of the stairs.

“Hyena, you can do it!!! Aja aja!!!”

Adela pats my head with her large chest as if to cheer me on.

“Ehehe, okay, I’m going!!!”

Fueled by her encouragement, I push forward even faster.

About five minutes pass. Finally, I can see the end.

“Wait, but it’s blocked?”

This is bad. The ceiling is blocked by something.

“Ugh, is it a closed-off path?”

I hit the ceiling in frustration.

-Clatter!!

“Uh?”

“Ah?”

There’s something above. An empty space.

“Adela, step back.”

“Our Hyena, fighting!!! Break the ceiling~! Break the earth~!”

As I swing the axe at the ceiling, it starts to break little by little.

Doing this underground is a suicidal act that could get me crushed, but if there’s empty space above, it’s worth a try.

-Bang!!! Bang!!!!

As the broken stones fall in all directions and the ceiling shakes, light starts to seep in.

“We’re almost there!!!”

-Bang!! Bang!!!!

With all my strength, I strike upward one last time, and finally, bright light begins to shine.

“Damn! It’s the surface!!!”

Without realizing it, I leap up in excitement.

“Uh?”

No, where is this?

It’s a familiar room.

“Don’t move..... huh?”

And familiar faces. They’re aiming their guns at me in awkward outfits, as if they rushed over.

“What’s going on? Why are you coming out from there?”

“Ms. Hyena, weren’t you dead?”

“See! Didn’t I tell you I’d still be alive!!!”

Could it be that the path I came up from is the basement of the mansion?

“But... why are you dressed like that?”

“Ah...”

“Ahem.”

“Wow, service scene!!”

“Ah. Ha. Ha.”

The team members hurriedly scan my entire body before looking elsewhere.

“Waaaaah!!!”

I didn’t expect to meet the team members here, so I’m momentarily flustered and let out a scream like a girl without realizing it.

As I stomp my feet, I try to go back underground, but Adela comes up and awkwardly gets her upper body caught at the entrance to the basement.

“Hmm? Hyena, why are you going back in?”

The innocent expression of Adela, who knows nothing.

‘No, if this continues, the position...’

Isn’t my bottom visible from behind? Especially since I’m wearing a T-back, it’s completely...

“Uh...”

“I can see it, I can see it.”

"Wow, holy shit..."

"Fucking huge..."

"I'm not looking~"

I can feel the other team members gawking from behind. They're whispering amongst themselves, but I can hear everything.

And,

"Wow, fuck, that's totally fuckable."

Yoo Seong-jin's honest exclamation bursts out again.

43 - New Command

"Ugh....."

I can't believe I'm being sexually harassed while exposing my butt like someone as pathetic as Lee Yesol.....

There was shame, but anger took precedence.

"Who the hell was that just now!!"

I grabbed an axe, sprang up, and strode over.

"Uh... it was this guy!!"

"Yoo Seong-jin!!"

"This bastard!"

"It's him."

Everyone's gaze and fingers pointed at Yoo Seong-jin, who was gaping with his mouth open. There was no camaraderie in front of the massive axe covered in blood.

"What? Me?"

"This bastard, you're dead."

Honestly, I wanted to beat up everyone here, but thinking about it, it was more my fault for showing myself than their fault for peeping, so I felt a bit conflicted.

But someone has to take responsibility for this humiliation.

"No, it wasn't just me, ah!!"

I didn't slice him with the axe, but I went behind him and put him in a headlock.

"Hey, you bastard!! You're too honest for your own good."

"Ugh, reward!!! Thank you."

What reward? I wondered, only to realize my chest was naturally pressed against his face.

"What? This bastard?"

I poked him in the side a few times out of irritation, and he collapsed, gasping for breath.

"Ugh..... Stop messing around."

And in the meantime, Adela slowly approached.

"Right, kids!!! I did it."

I quickly ran over and grabbed Adela's hand to lift her up.

"Uh? Who are all these people?"

Adela seemed a bit scared of the numerous men and shrank back.

"Tada~! My teammates."

"They're my teammates....."

At that moment, Lee Han-sung, who had been silent, stepped forward and stood in front of Adela.

"Hello, Ms. Adela. I am Lee Han-sung, team leader of the special forces of the Provisional Government of the Republic of Korea. You know that, right?"

"Ah, yes!! Ah, but....."

It seems she was caught trying to betray us and go elsewhere. Of course, it was the director's trolling, but she hadn't exactly voiced any opposition, so she might feel guilty.

"It's okay. I've already grasped most of the situation. We'll discuss the details later, but for now, since you've come a long way, you should rest well."

"Yes... thank you."

"What about me?"

I had gone to deliver supplies and had a terrible time. Of course, I should get extra pay.

"Ah, Ms. Hyena, I'm glad you made it back safely. We have a lot to talk about, but first, you should wash up and change your clothes."

'Oh right.'

I had been wearing this for two days so naturally that I hadn't thought it was strange at all.

"Ahem.... perverted bastard, I'm off."

"-...What? I didn't see anything!!"

I left Lee Han-sung's aggrieved voice behind and went upstairs.

.

.

.

After having lunch together, everyone gathered around a round table.

"So what happened?"

I glared at Lee Han-sung as I spoke.

Of course, it wasn't really his fault, but I just wanted to glare at him. He looked so unlucky.

"Ahem. Don't worry. It's confidential, but I'll tell you everything."

Lee Han-sung seemed to think for a moment before speaking.

"Thanks to Lady Adela's testimony, it has become more accurate. First, the plan to rescue survivors was devised by the Jeju government, and they even planned to hunt down the Stretogon."

"Wait! What is the Jeju government?"

I had heard that the Korean government was divided, but are they completely separated like different countries?

"It's easier to think of it as a different country. It's one of the islands that wasn't affected by the apocalypse, and since it originally had an air force base, it has the strongest military power."

"Huh? Wait, why weren't they affected?"

I wanted to clear up my curiosity this time.

"Oh, didn't the brain-altering ultra-shortwave bomb, known as the Acro Pulsar, explode in Seoul? Jeju Island and Ulleungdo were out of the range of influence, just like Jeollanam-do and Busan, which are far away."

"What? Acro... what? What is that?"

"....."

"Oh, I see, so go ahead and do what you were originally going to do...."

Lee Han-sung's expression became strange, so I decided to stop there.

"Anyway, it turns out that the director of the broadcasting station sent a rescue request to all three major factions of Korea, including us, and originally we were the only ones who accepted, but suddenly Jeju Island intercepted it."

"Why did those guys from Jeju Island suddenly intervene?"

"As you know, Ms. Hyena, the broadcasting station director aside, the girl group Aurora is incredibly popular, right? Especially, Lady Adela is even more so. It's for justification and recruitment."

"Hmm..... don't summarize it too much."

"Ah, let me explain it simply without any extra details for your understanding."

Lee Han-sung thought for a moment, then took a fan and wrote it down on paper.

"Oh, it's easy to understand and quick, teacher."

"Hah! This is easier than explaining math problems to Yesol."

The summary he provided was as follows:

- The Jindo faction among the three major factions of Korea has fallen and hopes to be absorbed by Jeju Island or Busan.
- Just in time, they heard the broadcasting station's signal and decided to follow the faction that rescued the Aurora group.
- The Jeju guys originally refused the rescue but, upon hearing that news, attempted to showcase their military power by raiding the Stretogon, but it ended in utter failure.

"Wow, and the Adela we thought was dead suddenly appears, huh?"

"That's right. In fact, this rescue operation is more symbolic than about Lady Adela herself. This faction needed assurance that they were strong

enough to be safe and that they would treat refugees without discrimination. This incident is a representative example of that."

"And I accomplished all of that?"

"Yes, that's correct. This time, Ms. Kang Hye-na did a tremendous job. Now, the image of us as a group that will rescue survivors no matter what difficulties we face will be firmly established among the Jindo refugees."

"Hahaha.... So, you'll make sure the rewards are good, right?"

The sounds of cows and pigs grew louder.

"Hahaha, let's negotiate that gradually. I assure you there will be very good things."

"Okay, I'll trust you, Han-sung."

.

.

.

Since not all the members had recovered yet, it seemed we needed to spend a bit more time at the mansion.

Of course, Adela entered the same room as me.

"Hehehe, Della, there's only one bed..."

"Uh? It's okay!! Sleeping with Hyena is soft and nice!!"

It seems Della feels what I feel. I was worried it might be a bit hot, but what do you know? Before I knew it, they had even set up a generator and turned on the air conditioning full blast.

Perhaps because the importance of our mission had increased, supplies had dropped to the third and fourth rounds, but they brought a generator and

fuel right away for the third supply?

Originally, it was supposed to be combat supplies like bullets and weapons, as well as medicine and dried meat, but now it had transformed into something we could live quite comfortably with.

"Wow, is this what success looks like?"

Naturally, my status, having rescued Adela, also skyrocketed. It was already high, but now it felt like it was about to pierce the sky.

And the next day.

"Hey, Lee Yesol!!!"

"Eek!!"

I spotted Lee Yesol, whose butt had recovered, wandering around the living room.

"Why.... why are you doing that?"

"Come here and massage my shoulders."

"Yes... okay. Understood."

Now that prickly and fierce Lee Yesol couldn't say anything to me.

Part of the reason was that I had fought the Stretogon and survived alone. When I exaggerated the story of that day a bit in the morning, everyone went wild.

Even Lee Yesol, who had doubted I was lying until then, completely changed when Lee Han-sung contacted headquarters and confirmed that the Stretogon was nearly incapacitated.

"No, Yesol."

"Y-yes?"

"Why are your arms so weak? How are you going to behead a Zombie?"

"No, but I've caught a lot until now...."

A hint of rebellion flickered on Lee Yesol's face.

"Oh dear, this won't do. Hey, grab a sword and follow me."

"What?"

"Grab a sword and come out to the yard."

As I stomped out, Yesol looked puzzled for a moment, then followed me.

.

.

.

In the yard in front of the mansion.

"What are we doing right now?"

Lee Yesol stood there holding a sword while I was empty-handed.

"What do you mean, we're sparring. Come at me; a martial artist becomes strong through real combat."

"No, you just said I was weak.... What do you mean suddenly real combat.... ugh..."

I heard Yesol muttering a curse under her breath. It seems her mind hasn't been completely remodeled yet.

"Oh? I'm going first!!"

-Whoosh!!!

A tremendous gust of dust flew up as my strike brushed past Lee Yesol's face.

Of course, it wasn't that she couldn't dodge or that I missed; I just scared her, who was dazed.

"Eek!!!"

As the wind blew her hair away, the pressure from it created a loud sound that made Lee Yesol collapse right there.

"Hey, why did you sit down already? I didn't even hit you! Do you enjoy being humiliated?"

"Ah, no!! I was just too surprised....."

"Oh? How dare you speak informally to your master?"

I grabbed Yesol by the collar and forced her to stand up.

"You act like a loser, and you'll die. Not by me, but by other enemies."

This was a piece of advice mixed with a bit of sincerity. Since she's Min-sung's sister, I have a bit of affection for her, and I don't want to see Lee Yesol die.

"W-what do you mean by that...!!!"

"Ahem, you just need to get hit some more."

From time immemorial, violence has been an excellent means of education.

So, I played with Lee Yesol amusingly until sunset before letting her go.

Her whole body was tattered and bruised, but I only beat her up enough for it to heal in a day or two.

"Hic... sob... Han-sung oppa..."

For reference, Lee Han-sung and Adela are busy.

They must have already started absorbing the Jindo forces, as they're both overwhelmed with calls and meetings coming in from everywhere.

"Lee Yesol, you and I will train until you return!!"

"Hic, no way..."

"Ah, of course, there's no right to refuse."

Even after dinner, our training doesn't end.

I forcibly drag Lee Yesol to a nearby gym and make her work out. I lightly take care of the Zombies, put down a sleep lamp I found in a nearby room, and force Lee Yesol to exercise.

"Why only me..."

"You're the easiest to handle." Working out with a guy is now a concern since she's a woman, and Adela is busy and needs to be cherished, so Lee Yesol is the easy target."

It's kind of fun to have her resist and bicker, and it's a win-win to relieve stress by beating her up whenever she shows her dirty temper.

"Ahem, can't you even lift this?"

Lee Yesol's hands tremble as she tries to lift 50kg on the bench press and fails.

"Ugh, help... help me!!! Keuk, keaek."

In the end, she's stuck under it like that.

"Sigh, okay, I'll show you."

I lightly brush aside the 50kg weight with one finger and keep adding weights to the barbell.

"Keuk, cough... huh? What are you doing?"

"Oh, this is just a warm-up."

I put about 300kg on the bar and lift it lightly with one hand. The steel bar bends slightly on both sides from the enormous weight.

"This is sturdy enough."

Then I make three of those 300kg bars, put one on my shoulders, hold two in my hands, and do squats.

"Ugh, this is a little stimulating."

"Monster..."

Lee Yesol looks at me as if it's absurd.

'It's not even my maximum weight, and she's making a fuss...'

If I increase the weight here, there's a high risk of the floor collapsing, so I usually don't increase it any further.

Like that, Lee Yesol and I work out like crazy until bedtime and return.

When I get to the room, Adela is already lying in bed.

I shower, then hug her and fall asleep. As if she's used to sleeping like this, Adela also hugs me in her sleep, sharing our warmth and breath as we drift off.

.

.

.

In the morning, I drag Yesol to the mountain and make her exercise.

"Run faster!!!!"

"Ten thousand horizontal slashes! Ten thousand vertical slashes!!"

I make Lee Yesol, who's about to die, exercise while adjusting so she doesn't actually die. Of course, I'm doing it with her.

Like that, a week has passed, spending fulfilling time with sparring at noon and going to the gym in the evening.

Everyone is gathered at the table after a long time.

Since everyone has almost fully recovered, they roughly guess what I'm about to say.

"Everyone, the headquarters will come tomorrow."

Lee Han-sung delivers the good news. But... why does his expression look so dark?

"It's within range, is it okay?"

Wasn't it because of that Stretogon's range that helicopters couldn't come?

"Uh... well, it's not that a helicopter is coming."

"Then what is it?"

"Before that, I'd like to apologize first. It's not something I can do anything about... I hope you understand that I have no choice but to follow the orders of my superiors."

"What is it? Just tell us already. Don't drag it out frustratingly."

Lee Han-sung speaks frustratingly, unlike him.

"Haa... I understand."

Lee Han-sung sighs briefly, hesitates, and then speaks.

"Special entity number 002, Stretogon. We will subjugate it."

"....."

"Huh...?"

"Oppa?"

The team members also look surprised, as if they're hearing it for the first time.

"No, what kind of bullshit is that?"

I know from seeing it myself.

It's true that he looked down on me and made a mistake, but normally, he wouldn't even bother with someone like me.

"Ah, of course, it's not just us doing it..."

"Who's coming?"

I can see a look of fear on Lee Han-sung's face that's rare to see.

'Just who is it that he's like that...'

"Haa... all Special Forces members. From team 0 to team 9, everyone. And..."

"And?"

Next to him, Lee Yesol seems to have guessed something, as her shoulders tremble slightly at his words.

"The current acting president and the best Special Forces member."

"Could it be...?"

"Ah..."

"Our father. His Excellency Lee Jae-yeol is coming."

44 - Night of the Mansion

"Wait, the President is coming in person? If he's just coming to command, he could do it from there, why risk coming to a dangerous place?"

It doesn't make sense. Is he more of a showman than I thought?

"Haa... He's not coming to command. He'll be at the forefront again this time. That's exactly the kind of person he is."

"Is he crazy...?"

The curse slipped out before I knew it. He probably thinks he's tough because he's enhanced with some kind of chip, but I bet he'll get hit by a rock and die.

"Ah, I'm sorry..."

I apologized because I didn't mean to curse at someone's parents to their face—

"No, that bastard deserves to be cursed."

Lee Yesol said angrily from the side.

"Yesol, calm down..."

Lee Han-sung tried to stop her, but Lee Yesol continued in an even angrier voice.

"That womanizing pervert deserves to be cursed!! No, I want to kill him with my own hands!!!"

'Wow... Yesol is cool.'

"Yesol..."

Clearly, his image as a former presidential candidate was that he was capable but had some issues with his private life.

Isn't there always gossip when you spend time on online communities? His nicknames in the community were 'Sex Maniac,' 'Lecher,' and nicknames implying sex offenders like 'Lee Jae-yeol.'

That's because there were many accusations that he had committed sexual assault, but strangely, all related posts and articles were immediately taken down.

Of course, those who were going to see it had already seen it, so it spread here and there, with people not knowing whether it was fabricated or not. It's not clear if it was actually true, but it spread like a rumor, with some people believing it and others not.

"But then, are those rumors true?"

Lee Han-sung nodded at my question, and Lee Yesol nodded vigorously.

"What's circulating on the internet is nothing!!! That bastard has assaulted over a hundred women, and has dozens of hidden sons and daughters!!! My mother was also a victim... She was caught by that bastard and forced..."

Lee Yesol couldn't finish her sentence.

"No, does that make sense?"

Even if he was the most powerful person, I don't understand how media control is possible in Korea when he's committing such acts.

"There's also the opposing party."

Normally, in a confrontational structure, even the slightest flaw on one side should be exaggerated and torn apart, right?

"The leader of the opposing party was like a brother to my father..."

That's right.

What we saw on the media or TV, the constant bickering, was a kind of agreed-upon WWE.

"Damn, was Korea on the verge of collapse?"

Are you saying that in reality, they were taking turns every five years, saying 'You first, brother~' 'No, you first, brother~' while ruining Korea from behind?

"But how did they hide it?"

I've definitely seen articles about sexual assault allegations, but I've never seen an article about him secretly colluding with the opposing party and doing WWE.

"Haa, that's even easier. Because no one in the world has dug that deep for the truth."

"....."

I suddenly got goosebumps.

"But I know the truth now...?"

The faces of the team members around me turned pale.

"Gasp!"

"No, I didn't hear anything?"

"Me neither."

"Ah..."

"No, everyone. It doesn't matter now. Of course, if you go around blabbing about it, you might suddenly disappear one day, but... I don't think they'll care much about that right now."

"Suddenly disappear..."

I'm not worried, but I have a feeling that Yoo Seong-jin might really disappear.

"Seong-jin, farewell..."

"Oh, our youngest..."

Everyone seemed to be thinking the same thing, staring at Yoo Seong-jin.

"No, I won't say anything anywhere!! Why would I talk about Lee Jae-yeol secretly colluding with the opposing party and assaulting women?"

"He's already talking..."

"See, don't get attached to him. He's a goner."

"Kuaaaaaack!!!"

Anyway, I roughly punched Yoo Seong-jin in the side to quiet him down and returned to the original story.

"So, how are those people coming?"

I became slightly more polite without realizing it.

"They're not coming here. To be exact, I think we'll be going to join them."

'Could it be that we have to go outside his range?'

"How far do we have to go?"

"Not that far. The Han River."

"Huh?"

'Could it be, by boat?'

.

.
.

That evening.

The remaining people gathered and held a small party on the rooftop, wishing for victory in the operation.

Our last meal was pork belly. It was as if they were telling us to eat heartily and fight with the determination to die, as they gave us a very generous and large amount in today's final fifth supply.

-Sizzle...

Pork belly sizzling deliciously on the grill. Not stopping there, cool beer and wine were packed in an icebox...

"Wow, these people are really generous? Hehehe..."

"Wow~ Ms. Hyena seems to be really happy?"

Lee Han-sung said jokingly, watching the pork belly disappear at an incredible rate as soon as it was cooked on the grill.

"Munch, munch... Ahem, this is a sacred meal time. Be quiet!"

'How long has it been since I had fresh meat~~!'

It's a luxury to be hesitant when there's meat in front of you.

"Aigoo, Hyena, you have to eat without spilling~"

Adela wiped the sauce and seasoning that had fallen on my chest with a handkerchief. The men's gazes were focused on me, but I didn't really think about saying anything. I'm too busy eating right now.

"Ahem... I can't help this..."

On the other hand, Lee Yesol's gaze across from me felt like she wanted to curse at any moment.

Like, 'Is that bitch showing off her big breasts right now?'

"Yesol seems to be following Ms. Hyena well now."

"No, Oppa!! That's nonsense!"

"In all my life, Ms. Han-sung, I've never seen such a stubborn girl."

Lee Yesol seems to be the first girl who still comes at me even after being beaten like a dog for a week. I've grown fond of her because I've been seeing her, but even though I've physically pushed her like that, her eyes never lose their spark.

"Hahahaha!! That's a good thing!"

As the last supper was coming to an end, there was a short break.

-Ting~

Machine gunner Yoo Ho-jin brought a guitar from somewhere and was gently strumming it.

-Ta-da-dan~

A calm and emotional melody was heard in my ears, and my eyes looked at the countless stars that adorned the sky.

"Wow~ That's so emotional. Ho-jin, when did you learn that?"

Lee Han-sung also had some alcohol in him and was speaking in a relaxed manner, showing a side of himself that he hadn't shown in a long time.

"I've just been playing it since a long time ago... Hey, the atmosphere is too dead. Seong-jin~ Liven up the atmosphere, you punk!"

Senior Yoo Ho-jin ordered the youngest Yoo Seong-jin to sing.

"Me? Here?"

Perhaps because everyone had a little alcohol in them, they all looked at Yoo Seong-jin with expectant eyes.

"Why would I sing here? This is unfair, unfair."

As expected of the MZ generation, Yoo Seong-jin said what he wanted to say. This guy, like Lee Yesol, doesn't lose his spirit even after being beaten every day.

"Hey, you little..."

Just as the atmosphere was about to become rough,

"I'll do it!!!"

Suddenly, Adela, who was next to me, raised her hand and stood up with a giggle.

"Uh? Adela? Aren't you drunk?"

"Noo... I'm not drunnnk..."

She seemed a little drunk, but not too much. It didn't seem like something to worry about.

"Wow!!! An idol's stage!!"

"Amazing, I can't believe she's going to sing here..."

"Okay~ Everyone, please give her a round of applause~~"

"I'll play the MR on the guitar!!"

Of course, the men were excited and clapping like crazy.

Me too, of course.

"Kyaaaaaaack!!! Adela~~!!"

Maybe I was the one who was drunk.

"Okay, okay~ Everyone, be quiet~~"

Her eyes changed slightly as she grabbed a spoon instead of a microphone. Was it stage presence? I was overwhelmed by her eyes alone, and I felt like I was at a concert.

She was shining on her own, even though there were no stage lights on the rooftop of the mansion.

'Wow... I thought she was just a busty, stupid airhead...'

It was a different feeling. As expected, the pinnacle of a field is different.

"Wow~~ What song are you going to sing!!"

Yoo Seong-jin, who was sitting in the front, shouted enthusiastically.

"I have a song that's perfect for today! It's the title track from our debut album, Volume 1!!!"

"Waaaaaaa!!!"

The song that went to number one as soon as it debuted! Cheers erupted as the national song that we all knew was about to be played.

"<Brilliant Tomorrow>! Then, please play the accompaniment!"

-Ta-da-dan~ Ta~

The song began with Yoo Ho-jin's guitar sound.

_That place that seemed so far away

It seems to be within reach but it's getting farther away

One step closer, just keep the pace

Your own endless trace_

Everyone stared blankly as the first verse with a calm and hopeful atmosphere and the delicate and graceful dance unfolded.

_Stand up, you can do it

Even in the deep night, the stars shine

Don't stop, everything will be alright

At the end of this road, you will shine even brighter_

As we entered the chorus, the guitar sound grew louder, and the atmosphere changed to a powerful and hopeful one.

"That's it~~!!!"

"Stand up!!!"

Everyone knew the song, so they all sang along and enjoyed it. Everyone was excited by Adela's perfect live performance, which was almost identical to the recorded version, and they were all captivated by her explosive and refreshing dance moves.

It's okay even if the wind blows The flame inside you will not go out

Hold your fire, it's burning inside

Your path is already wide for you

As the second verse began, Yoo Seong-jin, unable to contain himself, suddenly jumped onto the stage and danced along.

“Hey, what’s that bastard doing? Kkkkkkk!!!”

“That crazy bastard memorized the whole dance. Kkkkk.”

“Puhahaha!! That bastard was an Aria?”

Aria is the name of Adela's fandom.

He's clearly a fat pig, but for some reason, he moves with explosive precision, drawing more attention than Adela.

“Crazy... crazy bastard...”

After a few drinks, his crazy antics look incredibly fun.

Feeling something welling up inside me, I unconsciously jump out.

I knew the dance too, so my body naturally follows along.

“Waaaaah!!! Kang Hyena appears!!”

“What, why is she so good at dancing?”

Stand up, you can do it Even in the deep night, the stars shine

Don't stop, everything will be alright

At the end of this road, you will shine even brighter

Before I knew it, the song reached the chorus-bridge, the highlight of the song.

The finale was originally where two high notes intersected. It's impossible for Adela alone, but I'm here now.

The light that started from your fingertips Will gradually grow bigger and envelop you

Every scar is a story you own

You are already shining as you are

I take over Adela's note and continue with the high note, just like the original song.

“Waaaaaaaah!!!”

“Kuaaa, that's crazy.”

"I got goosebumps..."

Your path is with your light Burning brightly even in the darkness

Remember this, you're never alone

Today's you opens up tomorrow

The mixed trio, ending with a perfectly synchronized dance, strikes a final pose on the spot, panting for breath.

They finished the stage fantastically with just the rooftop of the mansion and a guitar.

‘Hooray for max level arts and physical education mode!!’

-Clap clap clap clap clap clap!!!

“Waaaaaaaah!!!”

As the stage ends and enthusiastic applause pours out, the mixed trio hugs each other in joy.

“Uh, hey. Isn't Yoo Seong-jin coming over here?”

The senior officers forcibly drag Yoo Seong-jin, who is stuck between me and Adela's chests, away.

For reference, I'm about 177cm tall, Adela is about 172cm, and Yoo Seong-jin is 165cm. There was a reason why the senior officers dragged Yoo Seong-jin out.

“Hahahahaha!!! Farewell, you pervert!”

“Kyaa~ Hyena!! Where did you learn that!!”

Adela hugs me and looks at me with amazement,

“Encore! Encore!! Encore!!”

Enthusiastic encore requests pour out from the audience.

Lee Yesol, who had been watching with envious eyes, is now enjoying it and timidly shouting for an encore.

“Then, shall we do one more song together, Hyena?”

“Hmm... should we?”

The atmosphere is a bit too good to end with just one song.

Just as we were about to sing a song with a two-person dance break time-

-Thump thump thump thump!!!!

The sound of someone pounding on the front gate is heard.

“Ah!! This is bullshit. Why now of all times!”

The light shining on the rooftop for the barbecue and the loud singing combined to wake up the hidden Zombies.

“Sigh, it’s a shame, but let’s end it here. Alright~ everyone, prepare for battle~”

It’s a shame, but that’s it for today. Someday, we’ll have another day like this.

'It was fun, in its own way.'

.

.

.

The next morning, as soon as the sun rises, everyone leaves the house.

We just blocked the basement again, just in case those criminals mess things up here while we're gone.

The distance to the Han River is less than 1km, but it's a densely populated area, so it's quite difficult to get through, and we arrive at the Han River before lunch.

"Oh, Yesol~ how is it? Isn't there some result from training with me?"

Lee Yesol was in charge of temporarily filling the position while I was loading the guns, and she performed better than expected.

"As expected, leaving it to Ms. Hyena was the right answer. Yesol clearly shows noticeable growth."

"Ugh... I hate to admit it, but I definitely feel like... the Zombies are slower and weaker."

She's always had talent, so she's been throwing punches as fast as she can in real combat, so the Zombies' movements will naturally look slow now.

"Huu... We just arrived, but when are those people coming?"

"Ah, they should be visible now. They said they had more trouble than expected breaking the bridges."

"Bridges...? Don't tell me they're dragging the ship while breaking all the bridges on the Han River?"

"Yes! They're visible over there."

These crazy bastards are bringing the navy while breaking all the Han River bridges to catch a Special entity.

“Wow... that’s the King Jeongjo the Great-class Aegis Destroyer? They really prepared thoroughly.”

A magnificent warship is coming from afar. It proudly enters, taking up the middle of the Han River, followed by two slightly smaller ships.

“Yes, it was originally scheduled to be completed in 2025. It’s our pride, the King Jeongjo the Great-class Aegis Destroyer, also known as the ‘Shield of God’.”

“No, that’s a destroyer...”

“Originally, the latest warships can be named as you like. In terms of size, it’s almost a cruiser at 8200 tons, but anyway, it’s a destroyer.”

Because there are cruisers, battleships, and aircraft carriers above the destroyer, you might imagine a very small ship, but it’s different in reality.

It’s almost 200m long and 20m wide, so it’s like the 63 Building is floating on the Han River right now.

-Swaaaaaaaa.....

The Aegis Destroyer roughly cuts through the river and stops.

A small boat comes out from below and approaches us.

“I guess we’re going?”

“Hmm... Still, it’s strange for the president to come to greet us on a boat, looking out of shape.”

Following the guidance of the soldiers who landed on the shore, we board the boat and head to the Aegis Destroyer.

The destroyer looks more and more gigantic as we get closer.

Climbing up the ladder, groups of units in various clothes are gathered.

When Adela, Lee Han-sung and I go up, they stare at us as if watching a spectacle.

Lee Han-sung quietly tells me that they are other special forces teams.

"Yo, Han-sung, long time no see~"

"You're really much prettier in person."

"Han-sung hyung. You've worked hard."

"Oh my, Han-sung oppa~ Is that your girlfriend next to you?"

"Is Yesol still following Han-sung around?"

Similarly looking kids greet Lee Han-sung as if they are happy to see him, and they glance at Adela and me once in a while.

"It's been a while, everyone. Let's say hello properly next time, I'll go first."

"Okay, Father is over there."

"See you later~"

After Lee Han-sung gets out of them.

"Are those people all siblings?"

"Not all of them, but about half of them are."

And a man standing at the end of the deck. Even from a distance, I can see the back of a man with a huge physique that makes me feel pressured.

"Is that...?"

"Yes... that's right."

Lee Han-sung nods as if to agree with my question, and Lee Yesol hides behind Lee Han-sung and doesn't think about coming out.

‘She has a reason to be scared...’

A huge physique that looks like it came out of a comic book.

He seems to be 2.5 meters tall, and he’s carrying a jet-black greatsword as tall as himself on his back. The navy cloak flutters naturally, making it look like a scene from a comic book.

‘No, he used to be big, but not that big, what the hell did he put in his head?’

While I was staring at his back in disbelief.

“Oh, you’re here?”

Even though he speaks as if muttering, a very loud bass voice echoes, and he turns around.

Author's words (Author's afterword)

I slightly edited the lyrics written by AI.

These days, AI can make songs even with just lyrics, so I thought about releasing a song, but I thought it was too much, so I didn't go that far.

It's a world where there's nothing AI can't do... I think it'll even write articles for me if I ask it to.

Ah, for reference, the author does not support any specific political party.

45 - Raid Start

He turns around.

"Hmm... so you're Kang Hye-na."

As soon as he turns around, he looks down at me as if no one else matters.

"Yes, that's right."

He looks quite young to have dozens of children. His face looks to be in his early to mid-40s at most. He's even wearing a neat suit, so he looks like a normal person.

'He looks even younger than I remember.'

He quietly meets my gaze, then extends his hand as if to shake hands.

I don't have any intention of being hostile, so I take his hand.

And-

-Squeeze!

Suddenly, he puts strength into his hand?

'This guy really is crazy.'

What president would start a power struggle with a guest he's meeting for the first time?

I put strength into my hand as if I can't lose.

'I'm going to give this crazy bastard a lesson...'

-Squeeze!!

"Kugh....."

He's much stronger than I thought. Moreover, his hand is almost twice the size of mine.

When I put my full strength into it, the fabric of his suit sleeve tears, revealing bulging arm muscles.

"Hmph!!"

Surprised, I put even more strength into it and don't let go.

We grit our teeth and look at each other, not giving an inch.

'Crazy bastard... how long are you going to do this for.....'

There's no turning back now. It's gone beyond a battle of wills.

People around us try to stop us, but we've already entered our own world, paying no attention to their actions as we stare at each other and put all our strength into our arms.

"Strong....."

"You too....."

We grit our teeth and compliment each other, staring intensely into each other's eyes.

Everyone was flustered by our power struggle and didn't know what to do when-

"Your Excellency, please stop. We have a lot of work to do today."

Someone places a cold hand on our heated hands.

"Hoo..... Sorry, aide, I met a worthy opponent for the first time in a while, and I lost myself..."

As he slowly releases his strength, I naturally release mine as well.

"....."

I barely managed to hold back from calling him a crazy bastard. Shouldn't he be apologizing to me?

"I thought the report was exaggerated, but it was actually understated. Team Leader Lee Han-sung of Team 1? Well done."

He pats Lee Han-sung on the shoulder and praises him, and Lee Han-sung quietly bows his head.

And then Lee Yesol, who was behind him, makes eye contact with President Lee Jae-yeol.

"Hiek...!!"

"Who is this woman? She looks familiar?"

"...She is Your Excellency's eighth daughter, Lee Yesol."

The aide next to him answers.

Lee Han-sung sighs softly as if he expected this, and Lee Yesol's face changes from fear to anger.

"Yesol? Ah, so you're Yerin's daughter. But did you not get enough to eat when you were a child? Tsk tsk... you don't resemble her at all except for your face."

He says, alternating between looking at Yesol's chest and hips.

"Hmm.... I guess the lower half is passable...."

'Wow... he's even more of a piece of trash than I heard?'

Forgetting his own daughter is one thing, but to compare her to her dead mother and sexually harass her... she'd be justified in stabbing him in the

back.

Moreover, according to what Yesol said, it seems like Lee Jae-yeol himself was the reason for her death, so to say something like that.....

"Heeuueuk... sob..... you fucking son of a bitch...."

'Of course she'd cry.....'

His size is too overwhelming to draw a knife.

Lee Yesol glares at Lee Jae-yeol while crying, curses him, and goes into the cabin.

"Why is that girl acting like that again? Aide. Did I do something wrong?"

Lee Jae-yeol says in a brazen tone as if he really doesn't know. Everyone looks at him like he's trash, but he doesn't care.

"Ahem..... Well, you are in the wrong."

"Is that so?"

He tilts his head as if he doesn't really understand, and the aide sighs as if he's used to it and cleans up the situation.

"We don't have much time, so everyone, please go into the cabin. We'll have the final strategy meeting and then move out immediately."

In the end, everyone goes inside without even having time to say hello.

.

.

.

Aegis destroyer. Shipboard operations room.

"The key to this operation is luring and surprise attacks."

The operations staff comes forward to explain the operation.

"We will strike the target from outside its field of vision with the Aegis destroyer's missiles, and then lure it near the Aegis destroyer."

"At that time, we will sink more than half of its upper body into a pre-dug trap, and the ambush team that has been waiting in advance will attack, targeting its legs."

They must have been preparing for a long time, as they even show a simulation in a video.

"Since Ms. Hyena has already severely injured its legs in this state, it will most likely try to crawl up with its arms rather than attack. And at that moment, when its arms are weakened, the extermination team will create a diversion from the front and back, and Your Excellency can finish it off by striking its head."

'It sounds easy when you just hear it.....'

It's a very simple operation. The problem is that there are many clumsy points.

"Are there any questions?"

I raise my hand.

"I have a lot of questions, but I'll ask them one by one."

"Yes, please take your time."

"I don't have a position, so what do I do?"

"Ah, Ms. Hyena is the lure. If it runs away or moves in an unwanted direction, you can attract its attention and lure it."

'Is this their way of telling me to go out there and die?'

I wonder if these guys have ever seen the battle footage of me and Stretogon. Did they watch the video at 0.5x speed?

"That's too dangerous."

When I say that firmly, the operations staff frowns slightly.

"All operations inevitably involve risk. And not only Ms. Hyena, but several people will be doing the luring at the same time, so you don't have to think that you're doing it all alone. Please trust us a little."

It feels like they're making a striker play goalkeeper, but this is also a kind of show to show off the power of the Busan government, so I can't help it.

"Hmm..... Okay. I'll skip that, when are you going to prepare the trap?"

"Digging the pit will be quick. If we drill through the subway tracks 10m below, we can do it right away. And the ambush team that has been ambushing in the subway station will attack as soon as it falls so that it can't climb up."

The fact that it's more detailed than I thought isn't bad. It seems like they've thought about it enough.

"Yes, I understand. But the biggest problem is whether we can surprise it and kill it right away....."

"Uh... that's....."

The operations staff looks at President Lee Jae-yeol.

And Lee Jae-yeol, who realizes the intention of my question, raises the corners of his mouth.

"Hehehehe... that's a very bold question!!"

-Thud!!

When he gets up from his chair, it feels like the cabin is shaking.

"Don't worry, just lure it in, you bitch. If you do well, I'll give you the ultimate pleasure in bed."

'Crazy bastard.....'

"You may not know, but countless women are waiting in line to sleep with me. It's a huge reward."

'What am I supposed to do with this guy.....'

Now he's openly sexually harassing me. It's not so much that I'm ashamed as a woman, but I'm embarrassed that a president would make such remarks without hesitation.

"Okay, okay, I get it, so please sit down."

When I wave my hand as if I've lost, he sits back down in his large chair with a proud face.

-Thud....

"Sigh, anyway, do you have a plan in case of failure?"

"Ah, you don't have to worry about that. We have several backup plans for each stage in case of failure. And we're going to broadcast it live, so we can't afford to fail."

"Huh? Live broadcast??"

Suddenly a live broadcast? I thought the internet was completely down.

"Yes, the Aegis destroyer originally has a satellite communication function, so even if we expand it a little, we can use the internet in the surrounding area."

'Crazy. Buy me an Aegis destroyer too!!'

I'm so into the Aegis destroyer that I don't say anything, and the meeting ends about an hour later while they answer other people's questions.

.

.

.

Step 1. Digging the trap

-Kugugung!!!

With a roar, the floor collapses and the subway tracks are revealed.

Zombies flock to the noise, but the people gathered here are all specialists in zombie removal. They easily eliminate the ordinary zombies.

They lay down a concrete-colored camouflage net to make it look like a normal road again.

Step 2. Turning on the broadcast

In fact, if there wasn't a broadcast, there would be no need to do the Stretogon Raid.

Broadcasting live on MuTube, 50,000 viewers come in instantly.

"Crazy, where did all these people come from?"

I left my phone at home, so I'm watching it by taking Lee Yesol's phone. Next to me, Lee Yesol is leaning her face against my chest and watching it with me.

"Ugh.... well, the news has spread all over the world. Where else would they see something like this?"

If there's electricity and internet available, I'd watch it as soon as I heard the news.

The screen shows the operations staff and Lee Jae-yeol standing and talking about what we're going to do, just killing time.

When Adela appears in the middle, the chat window goes crazy. In particular, the quiet foreigners flood the chat window with their native languages like crazy.

"Wow, Adela was really popular....."

When they said she was number one on the Billboard charts, I just thought she was popular, but seeing it with my own eyes is definitely different.

Thanks to Adela's buff, the number of viewers has reached 100,000-

"Ms. Hyena, let's go."

The members of the lure team who will go with me come to me.

"Hey, don't I get one?"

Everyone else has a motorcycle that looks really good and fast, but I'm the only one who doesn't.

"Hahaha, our Chief of Staff is not that sloppy. It's here in the back."

Looks like they saw me and the Chief of Staff arguing a bit earlier.

"Ahem... Let's go quickly."

"Yes, then please take care of us. Let's all survive!!"

With that, they announce the start of the operation and ride off on their motorcycles.

.

.

.

Stretogon is located above the building I entered underground before.

'Shit, is he up there thinking I'd crawl out?'

He's a really nasty guy. What did I do? I only took one of his toes and completely destroyed his Achilles tendon...

Oh, did I forget to mention sticking a hand axe into his eye socket...?

'I guess he has a reason to be angry...?'

Anyway, I recklessly cut through the cars and Zombies, heading in the direction of that bastard.

The motorcycle's wheels are very large, so it doesn't shake much even when it collides with Zombies, and since it's an electric motorcycle, it doesn't make much noise.

Just by looking at it, it feels like it was originally made for this kind of purpose.

'I should take one of these after this is over.'

The temporary government has a lot of really desirable equipment.

And before long, I can see that bastard sitting on top of the ruined building in the distance.

"I see him. Everyone standby."

The communication sound comes through the motorcycle helmet.

"Yes, yes, I see him with my own eyes. Then we will move according to the plan."

The leader of the decoy team communicates with headquarters and gives us orders.

"If that bastard moves towards the Aegis destroyer, move to the side until you are out of sight and then follow slowly. If he stays in place, we will also standby, and if he runs away, we will lure him out ourselves."

'Shit, please just move obediently...'

Phase 3: Luring

This is the Aegis destroyer operations headquarters.

"The decoy team is ready, Captain."

"Good, let's go out with a bang. Launch cruise missiles!"

"Cruise missile launch!! 3, 2, 1 fire!!"

Missiles soar from the deck of the Aegis destroyer.

"Time until impact?"

"Impact in approximately 15 seconds. Target shows no reaction."

"Good, let's watch how he acts..."

The captain and crew watch Stretogon's reaction with nearby reconnaissance drones.

"Impact imminent. 3, 2, 1 impact complete. Enemy hit."

The screen transmitted by the drone shines white.

"I hope we can catch him with this..."

"Don't get your hopes up. Those kinds of mutants have high resistance to firearms, so it won't be easy."

And after a while, when the light fades, Stretogon, looking unharmed, is seen lifting a large concrete chunk that was nearby.

"Damn it, everyone prepare for evasive maneuvers."

"But surely... how does he know we're 5km away?"

"It's coming!!"

On the screen, Stretogon throws the rock hard, like throwing a baseball.

"Uh oh... Unidentified object approaching at Mach 2!! The speed is decreasing, but it will impact nearby."

"Damn it. Change the course with guided missiles and perform evasive maneuvers!"

"Launch guided missiles!"

"Fire!!"

The Aegis cruiser changes direction, and missiles fly from inside the deck, striking the giant concrete.

"Missile impact!! Effect... only slightly changed the direction. An object with a mass of approximately 30 tons is falling nearby..."

"Estimated impact point?"

"1km away from here on the ground."

"Phew, that's a relief. Everyone prepare for the aftershock."

-Kuaaaang!!!!

A giant concrete chunk falls on the ground near the Han River. A huge crater is created in the ground, turning an area of nearly 100m radius into a wasteland.

The collision near the river causes a fairly high wave, but there is no direct damage to the destroyer.

"Phew... we were lucky. If it had fallen on the water, we would have taken a considerable hit. Isn't it dangerous? How about we leave it to the decoy team?"

"Hmm..... not yet. Fire one more time!!"

The captain, who had been contemplating for a while, shows his will to continue the battle.

"Ah, understood!! Launch cruise missiles!!"

"3, 2, 1 fire!"

Once again, missiles soar above the deck and fly towards the bastard.

"Don't give him a chance. Fire one more before impact!!"

"Understood. Launch cruise missiles!!"

The sound of huge explosions continues to be heard, with flames visible even from a distance.

"Captain, that bastard is throwing something again!"

"Unidentified object approaching. It's something similar this time."

"Estimated impact point?"

"Estimated impact point... is here....."

The faces of the crew members inside the ship turn pale.

-Gulp.

"Move!! Evasive maneuvers at maximum speed!! Pour out all the guided missiles we have!!!"

The captain regains his senses and immediately gives the order.

Guided missiles are originally intended to intercept enemy missiles, so their explosive power is not that great.

"Launch cruise missiles too! Pour out all the ammunition!!!"

"A, understood!! Fire all ammunition!!"

-Whoosh~ Whoosh~

-Boom!!!

The missiles soar into the sky, and a huge explosion is heard nearby.

"The results?"

"Inter... interception successful!! The strength was at the level of a building wall, so it was shattered into pieces."

"Good!!! Everyone prepare for the debris."

Cheers are heard here and there from the crew members.

But, cold water is poured on them right away...

"Captain, it's coming again...."

"Ah, what about the remaining missiles?"

"They're still reloading...."

There are not enough missiles to intercept, and it is too risky to avoid it with maneuvers alone. Even if it falls nearby, it will cause enormous damage.

"Haa, so the day has come to use that."

"That means, surely....."

"Prepare the railgun. Immediately!"

Railgun. A technology that uses electromagnetic force instead of gunpowder to fire projectiles. The theoretical technology is already sufficient, but the problem is the budget and practical technology.

But what country is Korea? Even if the technology is lacking, you have to do it if the higher-ups tell you to.

"To think that the Naval Chief of Staff ordered us to make it for promoting the latest technology, and it would be used like this."

This Aegis destroyer is equipped with a railgun that is ridiculously powerful but completely useless in other aspects, like a white elephant, because it tried to imitate the United States and China too much.

"Understood. Preparing the railgun. Cut off unnecessary power to the fleet!"

-Click.

The lights coming into the Aegis destroyer go out, except for the command room.

The 5m long railgun muzzle at the very top of the ship glows red, and all other power to the engine and various navigation devices disappears.

"That's why it's for promotional purposes..... How can all the functions of the ship be stopped by firing just one shot..."

The heavier the warhead, the more power it consumes, but who would install a nuclear reactor on an Aegis destroyer to fire a promotional railgun? Still, we should be grateful that we were able to draw all the power from all the batteries and fire it just right.

A buzzing sound is heard, and the shining railgun. It shines brightly, giving the feeling that it will explode at any moment.

"What about the enemy projectile?"

"2km left. Do we fire now?"

"No, wait."

This railgun does not currently have an automatic aiming device. It is also impossible to fire in rapid succession in order to emphasize only the power

of one shot.

Of course, curved shots are out of the question, so it can only be intercepted by aiming directly and accurately with a direct shot.

"1km left. Do we fire....?"

The hand of the gunner holding the sight trembles.

"Just a little more....."

All the crew members are sweating profusely, watching only the captain's mouth.

"Seven.... seven hundred meters!!!"

"....."

"Damn it, it's coming!!"

"Fire!!!!"

As soon as the captain gives the order, the gunner presses the fire button after hearing only the first syllable.

The large projectile loaded into the railgun flies out in an instant.

-Tuang!!!

A firing speed that far exceeds the speed of sound.

A red line is embroidered in the sky above the Aegis destroyer.

In the blink of an eye, it pierces through the concrete chunk that had approached nearby.

-Puhbubuhbung!!

The concrete chunk breaks into dozens of pieces, and the fragments fall past the ship.

"Wow! It worked?"

"Yes!!!"

The crew members cheer and stand up, applauding.

"I know, right? It was my first time firing it too...."

The expressions of the crew members who are happy at the captain's words become strange. A face that is smiling but not smiling.

"Let's contact them quickly, Captain."

"Okay, tell the decoy team that it failed on this side. We're leaving the battlefield for a while."

The decoy team is on standby.

"Damn it, they should have said something before shooting..."

"I know, right? I was really surprised."

Kang Hye-na and the leader of the decoy team are leisurely observing Stretogon.

"But that bastard isn't moving?"

He's just throwing rocks somewhere, and his legs aren't moving at all.

"No way..."

At that time, the leader of the decoy team next to her receives a call from someone.

"Ah... Ms. Hyena?"

"Yes? It's not that, right? They're just telling us to leave him alone, right?"

"Hahaha... How could that be? Let's start quickly."

"Ha, damn it..."

It's Kang Hye-na's time to work.

46 - The Key to the Operation is Luring and Ambushing

"Then, here we go!!"

The decoy team members fearlessly charge at him on motorcycles.

"Uh, everyone, be careful! You'll flip if you get hit by a rock."

Of course, there seems to be bulletproof glass on the front and back of the motorcycles, but the speed at which that guy throws rocks is beyond imagination.

-Krrr...?

However, the guy doesn't seem to care much about the motorcycles approaching him. As if his target is the ship that fired missiles at him, he lifts another huge concrete chunk.

"Uh... he's ignoring us? Team leader?"

"Hmm... it's going to be dangerous if we get close."

The distance to the guy is about 200m.

Traces of Kang Hye-na's fight are left all over the buildings, so there's no place to take cover if we go any further. Besides, there are quite a few Zombies approaching, drawn by the loud noise.

"Lure him with gunfire!"

"Yes!"

One of the team members fires a pistol with a silencer, *pop pop*!

"Um... no reaction?"

At this rate, our Aegis ship is going to get blown up.

"Ugh, get out of the way. I'll do it."

I was going to stay put because it looked dangerous, but I'm getting frustrated, so I have to step in.

I take off my motorcycle helmet and take out my hand axe.

"Hoo, why am I doing this..."

I throw the hand axe with all my might towards that guy's eyes.

"Did I miss? Then I'll stick it in again."

He's completely unguarded, not even looking this way, and the hand axe *thwack!* lodges in his eye.

-Gwoaaaaaaah!!!!

"Heh heh heh... now you're looking at me?"

The guy stares straight at me. He must have recognized who I am.

Even though he's a monster, I can tell.

Those eyes full of revenge. Those eyes that say he wants to kill me slowly, breaking every finger joint, if he catches me.

-Grrrrrrr....

The guy contorts his face wildly, then puts his hand on the ground and scatters rocks as if scooping up the ground.

"Everyone, take cover behind the building!!!"

I fully accelerate the motorcycle and turn behind the building.

-Pshoom~! Pabababak!

Debris flies everywhere, and one of the team members who was spacing out gets riddled with holes and dies.

"Damn it, I told you to dodge..."

-Gwoaaaaaaah!!

"He's coming. If you want to live, hide behind the building before that guy throws something."

"Uwaaaaa..."

As soon as one person dies, the team members desperately accelerate their motorcycles.

-Koong, koong... Koong, koong.....

As soon as he sees me, the guy transforms back into a quadrupedal form and chases after me.

His leg must not be fully healed yet, he's a bit slower than before.

'And I've gotten faster.'

Another chase begins in the middle of the city.

-Whooong!!

I look in the rearview mirror to avoid the occasional flying rocks and drive at maximum speed.

"Damn it, why me....."

Before I know it, the team members are far away to the side, and I'm the only one getting focused on.

"Ms. Hyena, fighting!"

"H..hang in there!!!"

They try to do something by shooting their guns and cheering me on. Of course, it's the same as if they weren't there.

-Whooong~

"Damn it!!"

A large concrete chunk flew past over my head.

His intelligence must have increased, he's running with his arms while throwing debris.

It's weird to say he's running with his arms, but he's really not using his legs much, and with his upper body slightly bent, he's using both arms like legs, *thump thump* running.

And every time his arm touches the ground and falls, he scoops up a handful of concrete and scatters it.

To him, it's just casually scattering dirt, but to me, concrete fragments almost the size of a person's body are falling from all directions.

"Damn it, I'm going to die at this rate!!!!"

-Ting!

Just now, I was hit directly on the crown of my head by a fragment falling from above, and my helmet flew off.

I desperately drive, somehow protecting the engine part of the motorcycle.

-Kwoaaaaaaah!!!

I want to go full throttle if I could, but it's not easy because of the Zombies that pop out one or two at a time from somewhere and the cars stopped on the road.

In the end, a situation unfolds where I end up running at a similar speed to that guy.

'Am I almost there?'

Before I knew it, I was running while avoiding the flying stones, and I see familiar buildings.

When I look up, I start to see the signs marked by the unit members.

'Just a little further. I can do it!! Let's go!!'

-Thwack!!

And a piece of stone lodges in her back.

Meanwhile, this is the place where the trap is set.

On the rooftop of the building next to the trap, a live broadcast is in progress.

The aide is holding a camera and filming President Lee Jae-yeol and Adela, and behind him are two soldiers looking at laptops.

"Yes, we have just received news that the guy has neutralized our Aegis destroyer from 5km away and is coming this way."

The aide glances at the chat window.

-Wow, is this real?

-Adela's big breasts

-Why is Lee Jae-yeol so huge? It's scary.

-Adela's breasts are very large. (Automatic translation)

-How much will Adela take to strip? -Those damn foreigners are even worse haha

-Wow, just standing there with clothes on is so hot haha

-I want to mate with her like a dog (Automatic translation)

"Ahem, Ms. Adela, it's dangerous now, so you can slowly go to the rear."

I clearly broadcast the battle scene of the Aegis destroyer from a distance for the sake of reactions full of national pride, but these guys don't have much reaction except when the railgun came out.

They were looking for Adela all day, so when I showed Adela, they just sexually harassed her, telling her to take off her clothes.

'Do they think this is some weird broadcast...'

-Show Adela!!

-Lee Jae-yeol resign!

-Where is she? I want to see her breasts (Automatic translation)

-Lee Jae-yeol resign!

-Sexsexsexsexsexsexsexsexsexsexsexsexsexsexsex

"Ban that person."

-Gasp!

-Ugh!!

-Lee Jae-yeol resign!!

"That person too."

-Gasp!

-Ugh!

-(This message has been deleted)

-They're starting to control it haha

-Look at those Jeju Island troublemakers tsk tsk

-Show Adela's breasts (Automatic translation)

-Ahem~ This is not that kind of broadcast.

-Where did Adela go? (Automatic translation)

Even though Adela is gone, 150,000 people are still watching because the current situation is interesting.

"Can you hear this sound? The guy is now following our decoy team into the trap."

-Koong.... Koong.....

As he says, the ground slowly shakes, and in the distance, a motorcycle can be seen turning a corner.

"Yes, the lead of the decoy team has just arrived..."

-Gwoaaaaaaah!!!!

As soon as Kang Hye-na is caught on camera, the incredibly huge guy appears turning the corner right behind her. Tears of blood are flowing, and his face is full of anger.

The motorcycle's bulletproof glass and rearview mirrors are all broken, and blood is slowly flowing from Kang Hye-na's back and head.

-Wow, damn, it's huge even from far away? How big is it in real life?

-Who's the motorcycle girl ⇨ ⇨ ⇨ She's got an axe as big as her body on her back.

-I'm too anxious to watch, afraid she'll get caught and killed.

-Wow, chills...

-It's too scary! (Automatic translation)

As soon as Stretogon appears, the chat window goes crazy.

'Yes, be afraid. That's how the impact gets bigger.'

As the motorcycle gets closer, the guy gets bigger and bigger.

-Ugh, so scary

-Wow, aren't we all going to die?

-You can't win. Run away (Automatic translation)

-In the meantime, look at the motorcycle girl's big breasts.

-Oh wow

-Bbaang~ Ah, that's the motorcycle sound

"It looks like it's about to start." Everyone, keep your eyes peeled and watch carefully."

The aide takes a picture of President Lee Jae-yeol with a confident voice, then moves back to Kang Hye-na.

-Oh oh, it's Jae-yeol hyung~

-He's really reliable, but can he catch that thing?

-Are there 3 people on the motorcycle? There are three faces, what are they?

-Those tits are amazing ⇨ ⇨ ⇨ ⇨

-Die, Korean men.

-Run, noona!!

And Kang Hye-na barely passes through the path set up in the middle of the trap-

-Kwoaaaaaaah!!!!

At the same time as the guy's roar, the ground under his feet suddenly collapses, and he falls right into the trap.

-Kwagaaaaaang!!!

Finally, stage 4. It's time to ambush.

"Attention, all ambush teams, unleash a full-scale attack!!"

Stretogon is barely up to his shoulders, and his entire lower body has fallen underground.

He must be flustered by the sudden collapse of the ground, he turns his head and looks bewildered.

"All units, full attack!!"

Starting with the ambush team leader's bazooka in the underground, they charge with their own weapons.

About 100 people, including special forces members and soldiers assisting them, simultaneously launch an attack.

The left leg is attacked by a team providing long-range fire, and the right leg is attacked by a team providing close-range attacks.

-Pubeobeong!., Tatatatadang!!!

"Kill him~~!!"

"Let's go!! Let's show the power of the special forces!!"

"There is nothing my sword cannot cut..."

"Aim for the Achilles tendon! Stab it wildly."

-Krrr...?

Meanwhile, on the building above, President Lee Jae-yeol was timing his jump.

"Not yet?"

"Hmm... Stretogon has to come up..."

He needs that one moment when he can't use his arms because he's grabbing the ground to climb up, but why isn't he coming up?

The broadcast chat window is also going crazy.

-What's going on?

-Show me what you're seeing

-What's happening (Automatic translation)

-What, is the boss dead?

"Just a moment, everyone... I can't see below either..."

As the aide approaches the railing with a clear view below while holding a mobile phone, viewers' chat messages start appearing:

-Huh?

UGttcTFxUEpSWWRpVFRJOXNFSIUvY0hhL2hmcXphcE1tVUN1V2Ixc
C9rdCtBYUZpMlduNmNSZX11K3pmYVISZg

-Wow, this is something

-Fuck, that's cruel

-Ah, I'm eating

-Ugh, are we allowed to show this?

-I'm scared (auto-translated)

-Ew, what is this

-Busan government is fucked ⇨ ⇨ ⇨ ⇨ ⇨ ⇨

"Huh?"

The aide exclaims belatedly.

What their eyes saw was...

Not Stretogon desperately trying to escape while trapped in a pit,

But Stretogon sitting in the pit, playing with humans as if catching insects.

-Squish!!

With a light press of a finger, the blood of someone desperately swinging a sword at its feet sprays in all directions, disappearing into a handful of bloody water.

-Kekekekeke...

"Kyaaah!!!" "This can't be..." "Everyone retreat!!!" "Argh, my leg..."

The subway ambush team, who were triumphant just moments ago, are now experiencing a living hell.

The special forces' attacks have no effect, and with each slight gesture from the creature, dozens of people die, being brutally violated.

Their attacks aren't working at all.

It took less than a few seconds for them to realize how stupid their idea was that they could inflict damage by targeting the relatively vulnerable legs, just as Kang Hye-na had damaged its leg.

They are now realizing through death that all the special entities they've fought until now were truly nothing.

Long-range weapons don't even amount to a massage, and the few who managed to get close only inflict small scratches, but nothing significant.

Kang Hye-na's strength was immense, but her weapon was fundamentally different from theirs, making her feat possible. Regular steel or alloys don't stand a chance.

-Kwagwagwagwaga!!

"Urghhhh!!" "Kek!"

As Stretogon sweeps the ground, 5-6 people die, ground against the floor.

"Sigh... My son Hyunsung just died..."

"..."

-Uh... -Ah -Oh

The chat freezes for a moment.

In fact, it's just one of his 12 living sons who died, but the viewers have no way of knowing that, so they're all at a loss for words.

"I'm going."

Lee Jae-yeol announces as if he's already made up his mind and immediately jumps from the building towards the battlefield.

Lee Jae-yeol descends, his cape fluttering in the air. He flies straight towards Stretogon's head, wielding a large greatsword.

-Grandpa -Wow, so cool -No cap, this is lit -But did Lee Jae-yeol have a son named Hyunsung? -This is what a father... -Fucking badass -Son, I'm coming π π π

The oblivious viewers cheer on Lee Jae-yeol, moved by the scene.

"Hahaha!! Finally, I've met a true worthy opponent!!!"

The jet-black greatsword is raised high, adding to the falling speed, aiming for Stretogon's head-

-Puk!!

-?? -? -Huh -We're fucked -? -Korea is doomed ⇨ ⇨ ⇨ ⇨

Before Lee Jae-yeol's greatsword could reach its head, the creature notices and swats Lee Jae-yeol away with the back of its hand.

Hit by the attack with enormous mass, Lee Jae-yeol, unable to even scream, soars back up towards the building as if time were reversing.

-..... -You are currently watching the official broadcast of the Jeju government. -Give me Adela's breasts (auto-translated) -They say he's the President of Jeju!

The aide seriously considers stopping the broadcast even now.

47 - Stars Falling from the Sky

- Thud!!

Whether he was cut off exactly in the opposite direction or not, Lee Jae-yeol flies up to the rooftop and falls down.

"M-Mr. President!!!!"

The aide is now in a great confusion about whether it is okay to broadcast this live.

The entire situation is bewildering.

The operation staff, who had gone quiet at some point, and the president who has collapsed.

Meanwhile, the troops underground are dying horrifically in real-time, and the extermination squad waiting outside can do nothing since the enemy isn't coming up.

At this rate, they will be picked off one by one.

"Alright, everyone, we will end the broadcast here for today. The situation has become complicated, and it doesn't seem like the right time for this."

He is about to stop the broadcast when—

- Oh? Reinforcements have arrived.
- The motorcycle girl reappears.
- Who's that riding behind her?
- No, sister, run away!!

- Why are you going to die?
- Oh my, oh my.
- Oh, it's the clumsy sister~

"Hmm... Let's watch a bit longer."

He hopes against hope that Kang Hye-na will come through.

.

.

.

Right after Stretogon falls into the trap.

Kang Hye-na stops her motorcycle and looks back.

"I guess they'll handle it from here?"

Yoo Seong-jin and a few of her former squad members come out from the building beside her to greet her.

"Thank you for your hard work. You should leave it to others now and go inside to get treated."

"Is that really okay?"

As she turns to look back—

- Boom!!

"Aaaah!!"

The desperate screams of people echo, and the one who should have come out has completely gone underground.

"Uh... Isn't something wrong here?"

"Oh, this is bad."

It's a situation that wasn't part of the plan, and they have no idea how to act.

Moments later, an absurd scene unfolds as the president jumps down only to rise back into the air.

'This is a disaster...'

He remembers the operation staff who told him to trust them without worry, but now they've become like a mute who has swallowed honey.

"Ms. Kang Hye-na!!"

At that moment, Lee Han-sung suddenly bursts out of the building, carrying a sniper rifle as big as his body.

"Please! Help me!!"

He kneels down suddenly.

"What do you mean?"

"Inside... Inside, Yesol is there. Please help just this once. I will go too."

He thought Lee Yesol was fine since she had been quiet when she was being hit, but it seems she was just watching over Yesol to ensure her safety.

For a moment, Han-sung's pleading face overlaps with Min-sung's face as he left his last words.

"Huh... I was going to go anyway. Get on quickly."

He had no intention of running away like a coward from here.

Stopping his thoughts, he pulls the motorcycle handle all the way and darts out.

"Ugh... Ms. Kang Hye-na, you're not going to crash, right?"

"If you don't want to die, get off yourself!!!"

- Vroooom!!!

The electric motorcycle heats up, and Han-sung jumps off midway.

"Aaaah!! Ms. Hye-na, you can do it!!"

Encouraged by the cheers from those rolling on the ground, she heads straight for the pitfall.

- Whoosh~

The motorcycle lifts off the ground and flies through the air.

She can see the enemy turning its head this way as it hears the sound.

'As expected, its reaction speed is insane.'

The bigger the size, the slower the reaction speed should be, but for some reason, it feels like this thing is faster than a human.

The enemy's eyes widen as it sees her, and its hands come flying at her.

In that unguarded moment in the air.

The enemy's mouth curls into a grin as if it is certain of its victory, and it tries to crush her like a fly with both hands.

'This much is within the expected range.'

Before its hands can touch her, she kicks the motorcycle hard and leaps. She performs a backflip, soaring into the air, and flies behind the

enemy in a parabolic arc due to inertia.

The enemy won't be able to see her since its view is blocked by its own hands.

"Take this."

As the motorcycle crashes into the enemy's face, it gets stuck in its nose, causing it to focus its attention there.

Taking advantage of that moment, she drops from the air and strikes the back of its head with an axe.

- Thwack!!!

- Grrrgh!!!

It went in quite deep, but since everything about the enemy is so large, she couldn't crush its brain. Just barely scratched the skull?

Immediately after striking with the axe, she pulls it out and lands behind the enemy.

As expected, a hand comes flying right where she was.

"Ugh, what the..."

She could play soccer on its back.

As she strikes the enemy's back with the axe, it tries to bring its hands back.

But...

"Hehehe, no way~"

The enemy stretches its arm back as if scratching its back, but it gets stuck in its own muscle and can't reach any further.

- Grrrr...

Its arm trembles as it tries to strike her position, but still, it can't reach.

"You upper-body freak. Die!!!"

- Thwack! Thwack! Thwack!!!

She happily strikes the exposed back.

"What, why is the skin so thick here?"

Unlike its head, only slight scratches appear on the surface, and no blood is visible. Moreover, it's so hard and tough that it doesn't go in easily, and pulling it out is even harder.

At that moment—

"Aaaah!!!"

With the sudden movement of the enemy, she embeds the axe into its back and holds on.

- Whoosh~~

Since the enemy can't reach her, it twists its body wildly, trying to shake her off.

For the enemy, it's just shaking its back left and right while sitting, but due to its massive size, her body is swaying as if it's about to fly off.

"Ugh, ah... Stop, no!!!"

Every time the direction changes, her body swings around, hanging from the axe, and it feels like she's going to die.

And when she doesn't fall off from this, it seems like the enemy is now trying to lie down completely. It's trying to crush her under its weight.

"I've been waiting for this moment!!!"

Since the first time she got on its back, she had been waiting for this moment.

She jumps diagonally off its back, reaching its ear as it lies down.

She embeds the axe into its ear and hangs on,

- Bam!!!

Using the momentum from its fall, she jumps onto its face.

- Whoosh!!

As expected, a hand comes flying at her without fail.

As she blinks, it's right in front of her.

"Huh?"

- Wham!!!

'No, I expected this, but...'

She hits the back of the enemy's hand and is sent flying along the subway track, crashing into the wall.

- Bang!!!

"Cough!! Damn...."

She had intended to jump low to smash one of its eyes and escape, but she happened to hit its hand instead.

Although the enemy was in a hurry to block, it didn't suffer major damage, but the turn to attack has now shifted to it.

The only fortunate thing is that it can't even sit up properly?

Unlike the subway station where it fell, the inside of the subway track is low enough that it has to crawl to get in.

But the enemy is crawling, scratching the subway floor with its thick hands as if it's determined to catch her.

- Grrrr!!!

"That crazy bastard....."

But unlike last time when she was alone, she has allies now.

- Boom!!!

A large bullet shot by Lee Han-sung from above the trap digs into the spot she had wounded with the axe.

- Grrrr!!!

The enemy seems startled as the bullet enters its head, covering its back of the head with one hand while letting out a painful sound.

"Nice job, Lee Han-sung!! Keep shooting!"

The ambush team hiding in every corner of the subway sees this and gathers the courage to come out.

"Its soles are unguarded. Attack!!"

As it tries to put its head inside the subway to catch her, the enemy is now trapped.

"Hehehe... How does it feel to be stuck against the wall?"

The enemy's soles take hits from the ambush team's attacks.

As Lee Han-sung pierces the soles with a sniper rifle, they focus their attacks on that area.

"Put a grenade inside!!!"

A few of them got overly excited and got killed by the enemy's flailing, but overall, they are successfully holding it back.

Yesol also crawls out from somewhere and stabs a knife into the hole made by Han-sung.

"Good job, Lee Yesol!!"

- Grrrr!!!

The enemy lets out a furious roar.

From its perspective, it's understandable to be angry since the bugs that had been hiding like mice just moments ago are now excitedly crawling out.

Instead of attacking right away, she circles around to the direction of the hand that the enemy is using to cover its back of the head and just threatens it.

- Thwack! Thwack!!

Bullets fired by Lee Han-sung seem to be searching for a gap and get lodged in various places.

The enemy appears to be desperately defending, but if she gets too close, a massive hand will come flying and turn her into a dried fish in an instant. It's chilling that its eyes are still accurately following her movements.

'That crazy Stretogon bastard.....'

Should she go from afar? Should she go? While tormenting the enemy with hope, she waits for the damage to accumulate.

- Grrrrr...

"Are you getting angry? What are you going to do about it? What else can you do besides sticking your ass out like a whore?"

◦ Aaaah!!!

'Oh, this bastard understands human speech?'

The enemy's expression twists as it suddenly pushes itself up with its hand on the ground. Realizing that the incoming attack from behind isn't life-threatening, it acts boldly.

"Uh... The ground above is..."

Despite the solid rock face about 10 meters above, it continues to rise and ram its head into it.

-Kuuuung!!!

The massive vibration causes everyone to fall or struggle to maintain their balance.

Lee Han-sung, also struggling to keep his balance on the violently shaking ground, misses his shot.

"Damn it, it's shaking too much..."

Sensing the ominousness, Lee Han-sung and the ambush team begin to retreat, and the ground above the subway road gradually heaves.

-Krawaahhhh!!!!

"Shit, stop it! You'll get crushed too!"

-Kwagaag!!! Kwagaag!!! Kwang!!!!

The ground heaves more and more, and before long, the road explodes like a volcano, revealing the creature's head.

Nearby people are crushed and killed by the scattering debris, while the monster leisurely places its hands on the ground and climbs out, unhindered.

-Kwoooooohhhh!!!!

The creature, now on the ground, beats its chest with its hands and roars loudly.

Streptogon has been completely resurrected.

.

.

.

And I am currently crawling out of the collapsed subway road.

"It's completely wrecked..."

And as soon as I get out, I make eye contact with the creature, standing unharmed.

"Uh oh..."

-Kwaaaang!!!

The creature's fist slams down where I had just been, and I barely manage to roll aside to avoid it.

But the next attack...

I was sure it would be hard to dodge,

-Pubuhbung!!! Pow pow!!

Missiles fly into the creature's face and explode,

-Dudududududu!!!

A hail of machine-gun bullets pours into its face.

"Ms. Hyena, you bought us time nicely. Now it's our turn to buy some time."

I look to see who it is, and Yoo Ho-jin, the machine gunner, is opening the helicopter door and wildly firing the machine gun. In the helicopter cockpit, veteran helicopter pilot Kim Chan-young is giving a thumbs up.

"Uh, that's dangerous..."

But my worries were unfounded, as dozens of combat helicopters appear in the sky, making a dudududu- sound.

-All units, fire missiles. Don't give it any openings!!!

Shushoong!!! Pubung!!!

Dozens of helicopters fire missiles and machine guns from all directions.

And someone lands next to me.

-Tak!!

"Ms. Hyena, let's go quickly."

I was slightly caught in the explosion and was crouching on the spot, but someone fearlessly came to save me.

"Kang Jin-hyung?"

It's Kang Jin-hyung, a survivor from the Wingsuit unit.

"Yes! No time. Let's go now!!"

A member of our unit wearing a Wingsuit has appeared.

"Where should I grab..."

"Just grab anywhere!"

He ends up putting his hands under my chest and hugging me from behind.

Fuel is ejected from the thrusters on his back, and we fly low before quickly rising above a building rooftop.

-Shooong~

'Wow, super fast?'

I wondered how he bought time against Stretogon, but the speed is no joke.

And as I escape, a cruise missile from the Aegis destroyer falls on the center of the creature's head, causing a massive explosion.

-Kwagaagwagwag!!!

"Wow... those guys, weren't they trying to kill me too?"

"Hahaha, of course not. I told them everything. Ms. Hyena, take one of these too."

I receive an earplug from him, and I can hear the sounds of the operational command.

-All helicopters, don't spare the ammunition and pour it all in!!!

-Fire as if you're going to melt it down!

As they say, a tremendous number of missiles and bullets rain down on the creature, and the explosions don't stop.

The creature is hit by missiles in its legs and sits down, covering its head with its thick arms.

It's completely focused on defense. It doesn't seem like there will be a big problem until the ammunition runs out.

"Ms. Hyena, get ready too."

"Yes?"

"The finish is up to Ms. Hyena now."

By the way, there were people who had arrived earlier on the rooftop of the building.

Two soldiers and an aide. And President Lee Jae-yeol, who is still passed out on the roof.

"Oh? Mr. Aide?"

"Ah, Ms. Hyena, you've arrived."

The aide, holding a camera, films me.

-Wow, it's huge.

-What's with those crazy milk tanks?

-The dirt and slightly torn clothes are so sexy.

-Is her name Hyena?

-No need to bring Adela (automatic translation)

-That guy is so lucky.

-Her body is so hot.

-Take off your clothes (automatic translation)

Of course, Kang Hye-na doesn't have time to pay attention to the chat window right now.

"Staff Sergeant Kang. Take her quickly."

"Yes, Ms. Kang Hye-na. I'll hug you again."

"Yes?"

Kang Jin-hyung, who was next to me, hugs me from behind again. As my heavy chest is slightly lifted, the chat window goes wild again.

"What's going on?"

"There's no time, so let's talk while we go."

Kang Jin-hyung again emits propellant from the Wingsuit and jumps into the sky.

In an instant, my body soars into the air.

"Ah, well... it's coming over there!"

"Yes?"

When I look in the direction he's pointing, I can see a clear view of the Han River.

"What's coming...? Uh oh?"

What I thought was a small tower like a building slowly rises up...

"Aegis destroyer?"

-Kukwakwakwang!!!

The massive warship rises, tearing through the asphalt.

The Aegis destroyer has emerged from the Han River and onto the land.

The destroyer stops when it is facing Stretogon in a straight line, about 400-500m away. Perhaps this location was chosen from the beginning with this

in mind.

Its enormous size is incomparable to Stretogon. The magnificent warship seems to be there to show the creature that there's always someone bigger and badder.

Since the angle wasn't right from below the Han River, it forcibly tore through the ground to climb up somehow for a direct shot.

"No, how did you drag that thing here?"

"Ms. Hyena, you only get one chance. We're hitting it together."

Before I even have time to ask what he's talking about, things are already in motion.

My body was already soaring high enough to see the entire city of Seoul.

"Crazy, what did those operations staff bastards prepare?"

And then I hear a sound from the destroyer in my earplug.

-Railgun firing preparation complete. Firing when Kang Hye-na falls.

"Ms. Kang Hye-na, we'll start descending now!!"

I can guess what their plan is without them having to say it.

'A diversionary tactic...'

Then I'll have to live up to their expectations.

I press down on my chest and open the status window for the first time in a while.

[Remaining Trait Points: 7]

There's only one trait I saw before that I need right now.

[Thousand-Pound Drop]: Body weight is increased by 2x. All physical strength is increased by 2x, but agility is reduced, making you sluggish, and food consumption increases.

I had looked for a way to increase my strength further, but I didn't use it because of the part about becoming sluggish. But now is the time when I need a heavy blow.

Moreover, this is a multiplicative concept because it increases mass.

$F=ma$, that is, the method of increasing force by increasing mass.

Since I have just enough points, I press it without hesitation.

"Ugh, suddenly the weight..."

I felt a little sorry for Kang Jin-hyung. But since we're going down anyway, it's actually better.

-Shuhwaaak!!!

We're going down.

A man and a woman are falling from the sky while embracing.

As the thrusters behind the Wingsuit accelerate downward, tremendous speed is gained in an instant, and even though we've clearly risen very far, the ground gets closer in an instant.

We fall like a shooting star from the sky, and a thin film is created by the air we collide with.

-I see it. Railgun firing in 3 seconds.

-Get out of the line of fire immediately, you'll get caught!

Urgent radio messages are exchanged, and the combat helicopters stop their missile attacks and move out of the way.

When the explosion ends, the creature recognizes me and the Aegis destroyer. But the attack preparation is already complete.

"Ms. Kang Hye-na, the fuel is running out. Let me push you one last time."

Kang Jin-hyung roughly pushes my body downward from behind and falls away.

-Wooooooooong!!!!

The upper part of the destroyer glows red, looking dangerous even from a distance-

-3, 2, 1, fire!!!!

-Hwooong!

A fast and large projectile, invisible even to my eyes, flies towards the creature.

'Now!'

I feel it instinctively. If I miss this chance, there won't be another one.

Whether I timed it perfectly or not, the railgun fires first before I collide with the creature's head.

A choice between death, a dilemma of death.

The creature seems to have judged that blocking the railgun is the priority, and crosses its arms to block it.

-Puaak!!

The left hand is pierced,

-Pugagak!!

The right hand is half-pierced before stopping.

-Kwoooooohhhh!!

And before the creature has a chance to respond, I come flying like a comet from the sky and crash into it almost simultaneously.

"Haaaaaaap!!!!"

I pour everything I have into this one blow, with all the strength I can muster.

-Pugagagagak!!!!

The axe is driven back into the wound I made when the creature was trapped earlier.

This time, it breaks through the creature's skull and penetrates into its brain.

-Kueok...!

Blood spurts out from its head in all directions, and I am half-embedded in the creature's head.

As the creature pulls its head back, its whole body stiffens as if it has been electrocuted.

"It's over, you bastard!!!!"

With me almost halfway into its brain, I swing the axe once more from the inside,

-Geeeeeeeeeeeeeeek.....

Only then did all of its movements cease, and it collapsed downward.

-Thud!!!!

A word from the author (Author's Note)

There will probably be no update tomorrow.

This episode turned out to be longer than I thought.

48 - After the Battle is Over

"Did you take care of it?"

Of course I did, that's why I'm saying this!

Because the status window has been popping up like crazy after a long time~!!

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

I gained 4 Trait Points at once. Considering how little they've been increasing lately, that's a huge amount.

And now, it swims out of the brain of the thing I just dealt with, almost as if it's swimming.

"Ugh, it's so slimy..."

My whole body is covered in blood and bits of flesh, sticking to me like glue.

When I step outside, everyone's gaze is focused on me.

"Did we win...?"

"Did you really kill it? That thing?"

"Did that person really do it?"

"No way...."

Exhausted-looking people approach. There are more people covered in blood and dust than those who look fine.

They come closer, cautiously walking as if the corpse might wake up. It seems they still can't believe it's down.

Since they've seen it up close and personal, they know how strong it was.

As people gather around me, looking bewildered,

"Is it really dead...?"

When someone asks,

"Yes, it's dead."

With my answer, applause and cheers erupt.

"Hooray!!!! We won!! We really won!!!!!"

"Wow!!!"

"Ugh, Kang Ji... we did it...."

People cheer with joy.

Some are sad, remembering the deceased.

Others cry tears of joy.

A variety of people embrace each other, shouting in celebration.

And people start to approach me as well.

"Ms. Kang Hye-na!!! You really worked hard. First, let's clean off the blood."

Our youngest, Yoo Seong-jin, surprisingly hands me two 2-liter bottles of water.

"Wow, look at that sense~ This kid has grown."

As I try to compliment him and step closer, Yoo Seong-jin takes a small step back.

"Ah, um... first the blood..."

I wondered why people were keeping their distance from me; I must have been covered in blood.

I put down the axe and take off the clothes I'm wearing underneath, along with the sticky bulletproof vest.

-Splash!

Then, as I pour the water over my head, the blood and bits of flesh wash away, revealing my fair skin.

I feel all eyes on me.

"Wow....."

"I can see it... I can see."

"Oh, shit!"

"That's amazing..."

I hear unspoken comments, and Lee Han-sung and the team members come closer to me.

"Ms. Hyena!!!!"

"This is our team!!"

"I believed in you."

"I knew Ms. Hyena would take care of it."

Everyone has proud expressions on their faces.

"Yes, everyone did really well too. And I didn't do it alone; we all did it together."

It was thanks to the help of my teammates in every moment of crisis that we could ultimately take care of it.

Lee Han-sung, who provided cover fire when I was hit and sent flying.

Helicopter pilot Kim Chan-young and machine gunner Yoo Ho-jin, who left the main unit to rescue me when they saw I was in danger.

And the Wingsuit unit's Kang Jin-young, who rescued me from under the explosion and took me to the sky.

"Wait, where did Kang Jin-young go...?"

He's not here now, but anyway, it's a miracle achieved by everyone's combined efforts.

As I smile proudly and feel satisfied, Lee Han-sung and Yoo Ho-jin exchange glances and come over to grab my arms.

"Huh? What are you doing?"

That's when it starts—

"Hey, everyone, let's go!!"

Lee Han-sung shouts, and the teammates and others who were hesitating quickly come running over, laughing, to lift me up.

"Wahahahaha!!!"

Are these guys planning to toss me in the air?

"Hey!? What are you doing!"

If I resisted, I could have easily shaken them off, but I didn't want to dampen their joyful spirits.

No, rather, I wanted to enjoy this too.

"Hey, hey, put some strength into it!!"

"Hahaha, the hero of today's battle deserves it."

"Hehehe, Ms. Hyena's thighs are so... strong..."

"Why don't you put in some effort? Can't you lift one girl!!"

"I'm already putting in strength, you know?"

'Ah... speaking of which, my weight....'

In an instant, my weight doubled. Of course, they had no choice but to grunt.

"Okay, on the count of three, we throw her!"

"Someone help here!"

"Is it just that this girl is heavy?"

'Shit....'

That last comment might sting a bit.

"One, two~ three!!!"

As Lee Han-sung counts to three, people lift me up with all their might.

"Kang Hye-na, hooray!!!!"

My body soars high into the sky.

"Woohoo~!!"

This feels better than I expected.

It feels like I'm floating in the sky. It's just like riding a ride.

And the bond and trust that my comrades will catch me if I fall behind. It fills me with a warm feeling.

"Hey, hey, I'm coming down!"

"Okay, catch me!!"

"Oh crap, I don't know...."

As people throw me high with all their strength, I gain a bit of speed as I fall.

'Aah, no way.....'

"Ahhh!!"

"Ugh!"

I feel the hands of the people below touch me and then push away.

"Huh?"

-Thud!!!

"Ahhh!! If you can't catch me, then don't throw me!"

Give me back my bond and trust!!

I didn't get hurt since I was caught, but I fell to the ground.

"What, why is a person's body so heavy as steel...."

"Feels like I ate three meals at once...."

"This is Lee Han-sung's fault."

"What?? Me?"

As I try to get up with a sigh among the murmurs of the crowd—

"Hey, look!!"

Someone is falling from the sky.

"A sky squirrel?"

"Isn't that a bit big for that?"

"It's Kang Jin-young, you idiots!"

He was pushing Kang Hye-na from the sky, spreading his body like a parachute and slowly descending.

But still, he wasn't falling that slowly.

"Help me catch him!!!"

Kang Jin-young calls for help as he tries to land among the people, but they instinctively step back.

And in the space between them is Kang Hye-na, lying down and looking up.

"Huh?"

"Huh?"

Seeing Kang Jin-young falling with his limbs spread out, I'm reminded of the internet meme of a sky squirrel spreading its limbs and saying 'Catch me!'

-Thud!!

"Ugh!!"

"Ah!!!"

And his face lands right on my chest.

"Umpf!!!"

Thanks to the incredible cushioning, I didn't get hurt even after he fell face-first.

"You little brat, aren't you coming out?"

Maybe he's feeling good, but Kang Jin-young's face, buried between my breasts, doesn't move.

"What kind of pervert is this?"

"Hey, he's a molester!! Pull him out!!"

In the end, Kang Jin-young is dragged out by the people holding his legs.

"Ah, no, you should have caught me!"

While he's tussling with others—

"Hahaha!! Everyone worked hard."

This time, the aide appears with a selfie stick attached to a phone.

And behind him, Adela runs towards me.

"Hyena!!!"

"Adela!!!"

-Boom!

We embrace each other tightly, fitting perfectly together.

"Hyena, you were really amazing..!!"

"Hehe, it was nothing..."

Adela's blue eyes shine brightly as she looks up at me.

And the aide is taking a picture of this with a sly smile.

"Oh, don't mind me, just continue what you were doing. The reactions are really hot right now."

"What, what do you mean?"

"No, have you been filming this whole time, aide?"

The aide seems to have started enjoying the viewers' reactions, zooming in on the moment of Kang Hye-na and Adela's hug.

"Ahem. This is an order from the operation, so I'm just doing my job."

"What's the reaction like?"

Unable to contain her curiosity, Kang Hye-na snatches the aide's phone.

"Uh... wait a minute. Ms. Hye-na!"

A moment in the past,

Right after Kang Hye-na ascended to defeat Stretogon.

-Wow, what was that just now? (auto-translate)

-Sexual harassment, no no

-What do you care? It's not like I'm going to sue, haha

-Shit, that was real (auto-translate)

-I really want to squeeze it hard, but that's a bad thing, no no no no

-Seeing it bounce while going up, it's definitely real (auto-translate)

-You guys, if you say that, you'll all get caught...

-I want to commit a crime (auto-translate)

-Are the Korean men in heat? Shit...

-What's with these guys pretending to be foreigners? Hahahahaha

-I'm not lying, I'm getting hard (auto-translate)

-Can someone manage the chat, please?

The chat is almost entirely taken over by perverts, with hardly any normal people left. Men trying to pretend they're not Korean, even using auto-translate to sexually harass.

The viewers keep increasing, and it's now at 300,000.

"Everyone, don't say bad things."

Even though a few of the worst offenders are being kicked out by the soldiers, these perverts keep popping up from somewhere.

They can't even sue, so there are no brakes.

And a moment later,

The railgun fires, drawing a red line across the blue sky, and Kang Hye-na simultaneously flies down from the sky like a comet, smashing the Zombie's head.

"Ooooh!!! Did you see that!!! That is the power of the Korean Provisional Government in our Busan!!!!"

Finally, the aide, unable to hide his excitement, exclaims as the scene he wanted unfolds.

-Wow, that's amazing.....

-I'm ashamed of myself for jerking off until just now.

-The railgun is so cool.

-Move aside, Superman.

-Who's the woman with the axe? How is that possible???

-Is that even the same person?

-I just got goosebumps....

-Wow....

-What movie is this?

-Is this really the age of the gifted...?

The chat window returns to normal, and the aide is also excited.

"You all saw that, right? This is the power of our science, technology, and special forces."

Then, a question appears in the chat.

-Can we see that woman if we go to the Busan government?

"Of... Of course! She's like our secret weapon..."

If I say we met for the first time here, there will be no promotional effect at all, so I avoid it with a lie for now.

'We can just bring her here anyway.'

-Wow... I'm a resident of Jindo, and everyone has decided to join Busan.

-I really don't know why we're divided.

-It's because of the higher-ups.

-I live in Jeju Island, and I'd rather be integrated into the Busan government.

-If you agree, thumbs up hahaha

-Thumbs up

-It's okay

-It's okay

-It's okay

People are enthusiastic about their power.

In this world, what matters in the end is power.

With most of the food and infrastructure destroyed, how well and how quickly you can recover it is an important issue.

It's been almost a year since the apocalypse broke out, so most of the dried food has expired, and there aren't many canned goods like tuna left.

It's time to expand the land. But even that requires catching swarming Zombies and the occasional Special Entity, so now is the era where power is food.

"Well, shall we go congratulate the victor?"

The aide suddenly remembers the president who is passed out next to him, looks at him for a moment, and then,

'I'm sorry, Your Excellency...'

Leaves him there.

And as the president's fallen figure is briefly shown on camera, the chat window goes wild.

-ㄱ ㄱ ㄱ ㄱ ㄱ ㄱ

-The president is taking a nap by himself.

-I knew it would be like this from the moment he put on the cape and acted cool by himself.

-His size is wasted.

-Where is this bastard going, abandoning his president ㄱ ㄱ ㄱ ㄱ ㄱ

-Honestly, thumbs up for Busan citizens who were embarrassed by Jae-yeol.

-It's okay

-It's okay

-Thumbs up while touching Hyena's chest

-It's okay

-I'm saying this now, but I was really embarrassed.

"Ahem... Everyone, we will show you our president's performance sufficiently later."

Then, he quickly goes down the rooftop and heads to where the people are gathered.

As he encounters Adela, who had evacuated to a safe place and returned, she only gives a slight greeting and immediately runs to Kang Hye-na.

-Embrace!!

And as their deep hug is broadcast live, the chat window goes wild once again.

-Wow, damn

-Oh my

-Is she not wearing a bra? I can see everything inside.

-Was this possible?

-Look at her chest being pressed

-Their chests are kissing ⇨ ⇨

-Rub them hard! Kill all the polar bears!

-I'm seriously so horny

-Amazing (automatic translation)

And Kang Hye-na's curiosity leads to her snatching the phone.

Kang Hye-na takes the phone and sees what these bastards are chatting about.

"Hmm... It's nothing special?"

-^^7

-^^7

-^^7

-Sister, you're really cool

-Sniff

-Noona, marry me

-I love you, Unnie!!!

-Mmph!!

-I was really impressed with the battle

Everyone is more clean than I thought. I thought there would be a lot of sexually harassing posts since you can't sue, but unexpectedly, it was nothing special.

"Here you go. Are you going to film more?"

She hands the phone to the aide.

"Ah... No, I was going to wrap it up around this point anyway."-Look at these bastards' solidarity lol

-Phew, it feels like I secretly came and ran away

-It started again lol

-Die, Korean men

-For real, the feeling of secretly coming and running away is accurate lol

-Show us that chest (automatic translation)

-Secretly admiring a busty woman

-Hye-eung."...

-What, give us an interview!!

"Ahem... No. Those who worked hard today should rest. And it's not an atmosphere where we should just be cheering."

Although they are currently caught up in the euphoria of victory, about 30 people died in today's battle.

There are even special forces units that were completely annihilated and disbanded, and if you include the injured, it exceeds 60 people.

"I can't promise that I'll turn it on in the future, but thank you for watching today."

The noisy broadcast ends, and the cleanup begins in earnest.

.

.

.

They pull the dead from the collapsed rubble.

-Thud...

When there are casualties, it doesn't feel good no matter how much you celebrate the victory.

The cries of people who have lost their families or people who are like family can be heard everywhere.

And the staff are being scolded by the aide and the captain.

"No, how are you going to get the ship out if you put it there?"

The captain was also urgently ordered and followed the orders at the time, but how are they going to clean up the aftermath?

"W-Well... If we pull it with another ship somehow..."

"No, we've already tried with two frigates, and it won't budge."

"But I think everyone would have died if we hadn't done that..."

"Haa... That wouldn't have happened if you had planned the operation well!!"

The captain is not the only one who is dissatisfied.

The aide also returns to his cold, elite demeanor after turning off the broadcast.

"Do you know what kind of humiliation the President has suffered because of you?"

"No, that's the President's fault for suddenly running out..."

"Quiet!!! If you say any more, I will consider it treason. The President has broken bones all over his body and has symptoms of a concussion, and you dare!!!"

For reference, the president was later picked up by a helicopter. He probably suffered a complete concussion inside after being hit by the Zombie's arm.

'He doesn't seem to have the [Strong Internal Organs] trait...'

What's the point of just having a good appearance? The inside has to be full.

Of course, too much is also a problem.

-Thump, thump...

"Ah... Shit."

She became a thumper overnight. She already made noise when walking due to the [Busan-ness] trait, but it's much worse now.

But what can she do, she has to live like this.

Let's take comfort in the fact that her strength has doubled.

Then, Lee Han-sung approaches me as I'm watching the staff get scolded.

"Ms. Hyena, it seems like it will take us a while to clean up here. Would you like to go first?"

"Hoo... I should."

I think of Seol-ah, who must be eagerly waiting for me at home.

I've been away from home for almost two weeks, so she's probably worried a lot by now.

'I wonder if Mu is doing well...'

When you live a peaceful life, you want to live a life full of excitement and thrills, and when you live that kind of life, you miss the peaceful everyday life again.

"First, we'll give you two new satellite communicators. Let's discuss the compensation later."

"When can I go?"

"It's possible right now. Adela and a seriously injured person who needs hospital treatment will depart together and drop Ms. Hyena off before going to Busan."

"Okay. Let's go right away."

There's nothing I can do here, and the funeral-like atmosphere is a bit much.

"Yes, I understand. I'll prepare it right away."

I can see a slightly disappointed expression, but I have a feeling that we'll meet again soon anyway.

She says her final goodbyes to the unit members and boards the helicopter.

She watches as Lee Yesol, who popped out from somewhere, is affectionately clinging to Lee Han-sung's side, and gradually moves away.

'I'm finally going home...'

Our beloved farmhouse.

Imagining Seol-ah waiting for me in the garden, I get further and further away from the ground in the helicopter.

49 - Am I Meant to Be King?

This is inside a helicopter.

Urgent casualties have been transported by other helicopters, and this one carries the less critical wounded and Adela.

"Hyena, aren't you coming with us?"

"No. I have a place where I originally lived."

A place created to live freely, unburdened by the mundane world.

My home.

"Hyena, I'll contact you often. Can I come visit when I miss you?"

Adela holds my hand tightly and leans her head on my shoulder.

"Of course!"

Soon, the helicopter arrives above my house.

"No need to land, right?"

Kim Chan-young, in the helicopter cockpit, asks as if he knows everything.

"You know me too well."

I give Adela one last, heartfelt hug and jump from the helicopter onto the road, a little ways from the farmhouse.

-Whoosh~~

A fierce wind blows from above.

'Ah, but I'm twice my normal weight now, is this going to be okay?'

The speed is unusual, making me uneasy.

'Uh oh... this is screwed....'

-Kuaaaang!!!!

A loud noise erupts as I land, and my knees ache as if they're about to shatter.

"Kkyaaaaaak!!! Shit, I knew it!!!"

I naturally jump up and then roll on the ground, clutching my knees.

"Kyaaaa! Hyena, what's wrong?!"

Seol-ah, who had been waiting nearby after hearing the helicopter, rushes over.

I had imagined a romantic reunion with her, with the sunset as our backdrop, but the reality is a reunion with me writhing on the ground like a grub due to a leg injury.

'Damn it, how embarrassing...'

I imagined us exchanging greetings like in an anime scene,

'Welcome back?'

'Welcome back...'

But reality is cold.

"Hyena, no. What on earth happened? Did someone push you?"

"Ah, no, I jumped..."

"Aish!!! I told you not to do dangerous things!"

She smacks my butt as if scolding me for doing something strange again!

"Ah, ouch!"

"Still, I'm glad you came back safe."

Seol-ah, who had been looking down at me, sits next to me as I lie there.

The sunset falls behind Seol-ah, and her hair flutters in the wind.

"You've worked hard, Hyena."

"Ah..."

Since I can't get up, Seol-ah lies down and hugs me.

She covers my entire body as she hugs me.

'Ah, Seol-ah's soft body, Seol-ah's fragrant scent... I've really missed this.'

Feeling the scent I used to smell every day after so long makes it feel even sweeter.

Without realizing it, I wrap my arms around Seol-ah's waist, pulling her closer, and bring my face to her neck.

My tired body relaxes, and I feel a dreamy sensation as if I'm lying in a flower garden instead of in the middle of the asphalt.

Seol-ah's soft and warm body is as cozy and comfortable as being covered with a thick, fluffy cotton blanket.

If Adela felt firm and springy, Yoo Seol-ah is soft and fluffy? Supple? Something like that.

'This is nice... It really feels like home.'

"Sniff sniff... I smell another woman..."

'Ah...'

Seol-ah's tone, as if she's suddenly returned to reality, pulls me from my fantasy.

I just had a heartfelt hug with Adela, so the scent must have rubbed off a little.

"Ah, it's nothing. Just saying goodbye to my colleagues. I'll tell you what happened later."

I answer without showing any panic.

"Is that so...? So, the meat?"

"Ah!"

'Right, the meat is a serious matter...'

"Th-that... I handled it well! It's, it's coming soon! Maybe...?"

I need to contact Lee Han-sung quickly.

"Is that so? Our Hyena, you did so well~~"

Seol-ah raises her upper body and gently strokes my hair.

And now, as Seol-ah tries to help me up to go home...

"Ugh!!! Hyena, what on earth did you put in your body?"

"Ah... it's not that!! It's because of the new trait I got..."

I had told Seol-ah before that I could gain new traits by catching Zombies.

"What did you get that made your body turn into a lump of iron? Can you get up by yourself?"

"Ugh..."

My knee hurts quite a bit. It doesn't feel broken, but it's at least a sprained ligament or a fracture.

"Aaaak!!! No, I can't get up, Seol-ah..."

I try to get up but fall back down in an ugly sprawl, legs splayed open.

"....."

"Don't look at me with such cold eyes..."

In the end, Seol-ah brings the farm tractor, and I ride in the back like a piece of luggage, using only my good arm.

.

.

.

The next morning.

"Alright~ let's feed our pig~~"

Seol-ah comes into my room with breakfast, speaking in a friendly, motherly voice.

I'm temporarily bedridden due to my leg injury.

"Pig, Seol-ah, it's just because of the trait..."

"Ogu ogu~ Our pig, eat a lot~"

"....."

This morning's menu is vegetable fried rice, potato soup, cucumber salad, a regular salad, and some stir-fried greens I can't identify.

"Ah, it tastes healthy..."

-Chomp chomp chomp...

Of course, they're freshly grown vegetables, and there are plenty of seasonings, so it tastes good. This is probably top-tier food in the apocalypse.

"I steamed a lot more potatoes in case you're hungry. We have a lot stored, so don't hesitate to eat them~ Okay?"

Seol-ah wipes the rice grains that fell on my chest with a wet wipe and speaks kindly to me.

'Home is the best.'

Since my leg hurts, I decided to rest all day today.

After eating, I briefly explained to Seol-ah what had happened in the past two weeks.

From meeting Lee Min-sung's brother, Lee Han-sung, and joining him, to his younger sister, Lee Yesol, trying to stab me in the back and getting her butt kicked bloody.

The various special forces team members and the suspicious basement of the luxurious mansion.

How, during the Adela rescue operation, we were chased by Stretogon and entered the basement, which turned out to be a den of criminals, and how we luckily came out into the mansion's basement through a passage there.

And finally, how I descended like a comet and finished off Stretogon after a fierce battle.

Even without exaggeration, it was hard to believe that so many things had happened in just two weeks.

Seol-ah listened to my story until the end, sometimes empathizing,

"Aigoo, our Hyena... you've been through so much."

Sometimes getting angry,

"Seriously, who is that bitch to attack our Hyena like that?!"

Sometimes feeling sad...

"Sacrifice for the team members... that's so sad..."

Sometimes shouting along with me.

"I should have smashed that bastard's head in from the sky back then!!!"

"Kyaaa~! Awesome!! Hyena is the strongest there too, right?"

I've never talked so much by myself even in my past life, but Seol-ah listens so well and reacts so well, that I unknowingly got excited and lost track of time while telling my story.

"Ah, you should have seen it in person... That's right! I filmed it all, right?"

"Huh? You filmed it?"

"Yeah! I think about 300,000 people were watching? The rumors must have spread almost all over the world? I should ask for the video later."

"Wow! I want to see it so badly~~!! I was so bored without you..."

I guess it must have been lonely to be farming alone in a place with no one else.

I decided that I would never leave Seol-ah alone like this for so long again.

.

.

.

Lunch break.

Seol-ah doesn't seem to be planning on leaving my bedroom, as if she intends to stay with me all day today.

"Um... what about the farm?"

"I just watered it roughly. The fields will be fine even if they're not managed for a day."

"Oh... is that okay?"

"Yeah, they say they don't grow as well if people bother them too much by going near them."

I don't know if what she's saying is true or not, but Seol-ah wouldn't neglect it to the point of causing problems.

"Is that so?"

"Yeah, and the farm here is fully mechanized, so it was only hard when I didn't know what I was doing at first, but now I know all the tricks, so I have time to spare. I put Hyena's rice on and gave the apple trees fertilizer earlier."

Seol-ah, who had all the materials the previous owner had collected for farming and had been studying with books she brought from university, had already become a professional farmer.

"But I'm worried. Can you manage well if animals come?"

"Hmm... that's true."

There will be times when I have to leave this place, which would leave too much work for Seol-ah.

"Should we get a tenant farmer?"

"A tenant farmer? That's a bit..."

I don't really want anyone other than Seol-ah living here.

But it's true that we're short on labor.

It would be fine if we only ate for two people, but we have to produce enough food for almost four or five people, so we're running short.

'Damn it... can't I get rid of this [Voracious Eater] trait somehow?'

My worries don't end.

Then, Seol-ah says something as if she's thought of something.

"Hmm... so Hyena doesn't want a stranger coming to live here, right?"

"Right."

I've always disliked having a lot of people around. Bringing someone in without knowing what their personality is like is like bringing in a ticking time bomb.

"Then how about this? We take in a small group of about 4-5 people. Then let them live among themselves, and we just receive the food."

The farmland we're currently using is only about 1/5 of the total, so that number would be just right. But...

"Would it be okay? What if the dogs revolt when I'm not around?"

That's also why I'm reluctant to live with other people.

Would people really leave Seol-ah, who is so attractive and beautiful, alone? Especially men? In an apocalypse world?

I don't think it'll be easy.

"Then how about increasing the scale a bit? To about 30 people."

It feels like the scale is gradually increasing.

"Would that stop it?"

"At least the possibility would be much lower. It's hard for 30 people to all agree to commit a crime and run away in perfect unison, and since there's joint responsibility, they'll be monitoring each other."

"Hmm..."

Sounds good.

This way, the amount of food they offer will also decrease, so they won't express much dissatisfaction with us. They can just think of it as paying a fee in exchange for protection, and coexistence seems possible.

"But then we'll lack land, right?"

"Wouldn't Hyena be able to solve that?"

"Huh? Me??"

What do you think I am, a bulldozer...?

Ah, am I??

"If you chop away with an axe, asphalt roads or concrete buildings will be easily demolished, right?"

I'm a human bulldozer, Kang Hye-na. Buildings and paved roads are all destroyed with a single axe swing.

Perfect for morning exercise.

"And as we do that, the land for farming will gradually increase, and the number of people will gradually increase."

"Wait a minute, then..."

"Yes, eventually we'll create our own small city."

A city, it's suddenly out of the blue, but it's realistic enough.

In a world where strength is needed, I'm stronger than anyone.

I alone can take responsibility for the safety of the citizens.

All I need is food.

"And Hyena will become the king of the city."

"Me... a king?"

Me, a king...? If I had heard this kind of talk until recently, I would have thought it was a joke.

King... King... there's something heavy and majestic about that word.

"Is that... possible?"

I imagine myself as a king.

A huge palace with a splendid chandelier hanging from the ceiling, and me sitting solemnly in a long robe.

Next to me, pretty women wearing only flimsy clothes rub against me next to the throne and put fruit in my mouth.

I watch performances by female idols who visit almost every day, and pat Seol-ah's butt next to me as I go about my daily life...

'Hmm... sounds good?'

Honestly, I'm confident I can do better than Lee Jae-yeol.

"Hahahaha!!! Hyena, I was half-joking, aren't you imagining it too seriously? We need to rescue refugees or survivors first."

I must have been unconsciously grinning, I return my expression to normal and think about it again.

Refugees or survivors...

"Oh... that might be possible?"

The Jindo government that collapsed a while ago.

I heard that all the troops sent to reclaim the land were wiped out, so it's almost in a state of anarchy.

If things go well with Lee Han-sung, we might be able to accommodate them here as well.

Since I have to negotiate compensation anyway, I'll contact him while I'm thinking about it.

-Toororoo... Tok!

I receive a call almost immediately.

-Calling me in just one day, what's the matter?

"What do you mean, what's the matter? You made a promise to me. When are you coming?"

Give me meat!!

50 - Feigning Illness is Also an Illness.

"Give me meat!!!"

-Ah, that.

"Yes. That."

-Um... actually, there's another problem...

Ugh, I'm suddenly getting PTSD from when I worked at the convenience store and customers wouldn't pay back their debts.

No more negotiations.

"Ah, as of today, I'm going to the Jeju Island government..."

-No, no, no!!! Just a moment!!!!

Lee Han-sung urgently grabs me.

-First, until preparations are complete, I'll send a helicopter to deliver some for you to eat. However...

"However?"

-The... the quantity is the problem. There's so much that the helicopter would have to go back and forth several times, but we can't do that right now.

"Is something else going on?"

-It's not that something is going on, it's just that the time has come. We're not an oil-producing country, so where would we get the fuel to fly a

helicopter?

It seems they used up a lot of the already scarce fuel in this operation.

"Seeing as you said you can't do it now, it seems like there's a solution."

-Ah, actually, it hasn't been long since this incident ended, so I was hesitant to ask, and didn't mention it.

"Hmm... Still, since you're sending one helicopter first, I'll hear you out."

If I'm going to receive something, I should receive it all.

-Then I'll tell you without delay. There's an oil base buried underground in Korea in preparation for emergencies. Did you know that there are two oil storage bases in Incheon?

"Umm... I didn't?"

-It's simple. Just clear that area and secure the road to the port.

"That's not simple at all?"

-It's very close to the port, so you'll be done quickly.

"Ah!"

I thought you were telling me to clear the entire road from my house to the sea, but if it's just this much, it's doable.

-What do you think? As I said before, we'll load the first departing helicopter with an icebox full of butchered meat and send it first. Then only frozen meat... uh... a whopping 300kg!! What do you think?

300kg of meat... I can't even quickly calculate how many servings that is.

"Ooh... you're giving it to me frozen?"

-Yes, it's still difficult to transport livestock by helicopter. This is lighter, and wouldn't it be easier for you to eat? We've included beef, pork, chicken, and duck, because we didn't know what you'd like. And... uh, yes. Just a moment! It doesn't end there. Haven't you had seafood recently? So~ we're including 50 squids, 50 various fish, 20kg of shrimp, and~~ as a bonus, we'll also bring some crabs and clams.

Lee Han-sung suddenly sounds like the owner of a successful restaurant.

'Wow, boss, what's left for you if you do this...'

I thought he was dragging out the time, but now I see he was too busy packing to contact me.

'Spicy squid and pork stir-fry... shrimp fried rice... seafood jjampong...'

Delicious-looking dishes, beautifully made, are floating around in my head, and I feel like I can taste the juices and textures of the meat and seafood in my mouth right now.

"Sss... Slurp... I'll do it. No, I'll go right away... What was it again?"

Seol-ah, who just arrived, is massaging my thigh with a look that says, "Where are you going again?"

'Oops, I was too caught up in the food...'

Lee Han-sung, you scary bastard. He knows my weakness exactly.

"Ah, I'm sorry. Actually, it's going to be hard to go right away, can I go in about a week?"

-Of course, it doesn't matter. Anyway, the detailed operation manual is in the first helicopter, so read it and take your time.

One more thing.

"And could I ask for one more favor?"

-Ms. Hyena is asking for a favor, I'll grant you almost anything.

"When you take in refugees later, could you send about 20 to our side? We're short on manpower these days."

-Ah, that's not difficult. Rather, there are so many applicants that it will be difficult to select them. Well, then, when the sea route opens, it would be perfect to load the livestock and refugees onto the ship together and send them!

"Oh... that's true."

-Hahaha!! Great. If you need anything else, please contact me anytime!

"Yes! Then I'll hang up now~"

-Yep!

Meanwhile, this is a temporary camp in Seoul.

The expeditionary force is still stationed here.

A conference room where aides, staff, Special Forces commanders, and even the captain of an Aegis destroyer are gathered.

-Ring ring ring ring~!

Lee Han-sung's satellite phone rings in the solemn setting.

"Um? Ah, I'm sorry."

As Lee Han-sung is about to hang up, the aide asks.

"No, since we don't have any good ideas right now anyway, answer it. Who is it?"

"Ah, it's Kang Hye-na."

"Huh? Answer it quickly!! What are you doing not answering?"

The aide is slightly excited.

"Yes? Yes!!"

He had planned to persuade Kang Hye-na yesterday, but while he was being fleeced by the staff, she had already gone home? He was despondent for a while after hearing that news.

And the call continues. The aide who is listening next to him says.

"What? Send 300kg of meat."

"You have a lot of seafood stored, right? Just send it all."

"Refugees? It's a thank you if they take them there."

In this way, matters that Lee Han-sung alone would have difficulty deciding are quickly decided.

"Then the main force can come now."

"Ah, that's right. That's good. Let's finish the work here in the meantime."

A moment later, a person in a white coat who looks like a researcher enters their conference room.

"I will report the approximate experimental results."

-Thud...

A thick gray leather is placed on the desk.

It is the leather of Stretogon. 20cm is cut out whole, and 2cm is thinly cut out after some processing.

"Yes, as expected, it shows much better performance than the alloys and bulletproof vests we used to use for the same weight and thickness. The

heat resistance is also very good, withstanding up to 3000 degrees without deformation, and only starting to crack slightly after that. Furthermore, the thermal conductivity is very low and the specific heat is very high, so the resistance to temperature is very, very high."

"Hoo, that's amazing... No wonder it didn't even flinch at the missile explosion."

The aide stretches the leather he brought back and talks.

"Yes, um... it's meaningless to talk about tensile strength or yield strength, so let's watch a video here."

"As expected, the director of this research is sensible."

The director connects a USB and plays the video.

What is shown on the screen are mannequins wearing various types of bulletproof vests and mannequins with a thin layer of Stretogon's leather added.

And bullets from various guns are fired at them one by one.

Most of the general bulletproof vests block pistol bullets, and almost all of them are penetrated by rifle bullets, except for a few thick bulletproof vests.

And even the heavy and thick bulletproof vest with alloy inside is penetrated by large bullets such as machine guns or sniper rifles, but Stretogon's leather is still not penetrated.

After the video ends, the researcher continues.

"It's an amazing material. With just 2cm of leather, it shows better performance than all existing armor, and it mostly offsets the impact. In the case of existing bulletproof vests, the internal organs may rupture due to the impact even if the bullets are blocked, but this leather does not have that either. It's a perfect new material. It's so good that it should be called 'god' instead of 'new'."

"It's at a level that completely ignores the scientific technology that mankind has built up."

This is not the first time they have used the corpse of a Special entity.

In the past, they caught a guy whose body was covered in steel, and used it to plate the huge black greatsword that the president uses and the warhead of the large bullet that Lee Han-sung uses.

"Okay, then we should spend time dismantling him here for the time being."

"Yes, just like we had the corpse of 'Gray Grombash' stolen last time, someone might take it again. And the bones and tendons of the arm muscles are still full of research possibilities."

"Okay... then let's organize it. Kang Hye-na secures the fuel for the fleets in Busan to move, and we protect this place until then and dismantle that guy.

After that, when the main ship comes, we can pull the Aegis destroyer back to the waterfront and ride it."

The aide summarizes the situation, and everyone nods as if there are no objections.

"But how did Ms. Kang Hye-na penetrate a guy like that?"

It's definitely a strength that seems impossible to penetrate even if a person's strength is good, so how she did it is still a mystery.

"It's relatively weak against edged weapons. But that's only weak compared to firearms, and ordinary swords can't even dream of penetrating it."

"Hmm... this is a mystery."

Only Lee Han-sung suspects that the answer lies in the ax that she carries so precious.

Kang Hye-na's house

Before I knew it, I had been rolling around in bed with Seol-ah all day, and it had become night.

"Hyena, you can't move yet. Okay?"

Seol-ah massages my legs and takes care of me with all her heart.

"Hng... uh-huh, ah-hng... I know, I know."

My body becomes languid with Seol-ah's gentle touch, and I fall asleep.

.

.

.

The next morning.

I don't feel any pain, so my legs are all healed.

This crazy recovery power. Even I think it's amazing.

"Hyena~ Let's eat breakfast~"

When I open my eyes, there's a table set in front of my bed.

'This is too comfortable?'

Since I can't walk, Seol-ah brings me everything if I just say the word.

"Seol-ah, I'm thirsty."

"Okay! Here's water!"

"Seol-ah, some potatoes, please."

"Okay! Here are potatoes!"

"Seol-ah, some apples, please."

"Okay! Here are apples!"

"Seol-ah, massage my legs."

"Okay! Lie down on your stomach!"

"Seol-ah, charge me up."

"Okay! Here~"

Seol-ah comes and hugs me.

“By the way, Hyena, are you feeling better?”

“Um... I think it still hurts a little?”

But why do I feel uneasy about something?

“No, I mean, are you done with your little act?”

Seol-ah whispers softly in my ear.

‘Oh, how...’

Her voice sounds so certain, as if stating an obvious fact, that I don’t even think to make an excuse.

“Since when...?”

“I knew the moment I saw your bright face this morning. Do you think I wouldn’t notice that?”

Isn’t she a bit too perceptive?

“Ah... I got it. I’ll get up...”

Any further excuses or feigned illness would only lower my credibility.

As I get up and open the door, I see farming tools like a shovel and hoe placed in front of my room.

“Huh?”

“I knew you’d be like this, so I prepared everything~ Let’s hurry up, Hyena!”

Sometimes I feel that Seol-ah is a bit scary.

‘Surely I’m not a fool, right?’

Seol-ah smiles at me as I pick up the farming tools.

For some reason, I feel like I’m playing in the palm of her hand.

.
. .
.

When I finally step outside after a long time, I’m greeted by the newly sprouted radishes.

“Hey, have you been well?”

The fresh green sprouts of radishes. Soon, before winter comes, they will turn into my diced radish kimchi.

“Ugh... I wish there was a soup restaurant around.”

Anyway, since I’m here after a long time, I check the condition of the field.

The key to radish farming is temperature management and soil management.

The temperature is taken care of by the seasons, so I don’t need to worry about that, and it’s important to keep the moisture consistent so it doesn’t

dry out like potatoes.

It won't die if I don't do it, but it will develop a lot of fibrous roots, making it hard to eat... I read that in a book.

"Hm, it seems like Seol-ah has been taking care of it."

It doesn't seem necessary to thin them out yet.

I just remove the noticeable weeds and finish by watering them.

"Now what I need to do is... harvest the cucumbers, plant the carrots and onions, and check on the cabbage and napa cabbage I've planted."

Growing various types of vegetables at once seems to be twice as hard.

To avoid any confusion, I check my meticulously noted notebook with a pen, making sure to water the ground so it doesn't dry out, remove weeds, and if there are too many bugs, I spray some insecticide while moving busily.

.

.

.

"Hyena, are you done?"

It's already 5 PM.

I had a rice ball for lunch in between.

"Yeah, I think I'm mostly done with today's tasks."

"Then come with me."

Seol-ah seems to have prepared something, walking with a slightly cheerful gait, her hips swaying as she heads to the storage.

-Thud.

As I enter the storage, I see a number of metal pipes.

“Let’s do some construction. If we connect these, we can automatically water the plants just by pressing a button!”

As she says this, Seol-ah shows me a blueprint she has been working on.

It’s not professional, but it’s rough and shows the traces of her long contemplation.

I’m touched by her dedication, but...

“How about we do it tomorrow?”

I’m tired from working after such a long time.

And just at that moment—

-Boom, boom, boom, boom!!

I hear the welcome sound of a helicopter.

“Huh? Seol-ah! The helicopter is here!!!”

I rush outside to greet the helicopter.

Inside, there’s my meat. When combined with seafood, it amounts to an incredible 400 kg.

‘Wait, an incredible amount?’

Our freezer is tiny, and the ingredients I need to store are piled high... I won’t be sleeping tonight.

A word from the author (Author's note)

Illustration for Chapter 48 has been added.

51 - Once Again

Eventually, in the middle of the night, I went to the city and installed three large freezers next to our house, and dawn arrived.

"Yeah, I can do this for a day for meat side dishes..."

Thinking about the meat side dishes that would come out starting tomorrow, I fell asleep as if I had collapsed.

.

.

.

Finally, tomorrow morning.

What's for breakfast?

Isn't it common sense to think about breakfast as soon as you wake up?

And just in time, I hear Seol-ah's voice from the living room.

"Our pig, wake up and eat~"

I get up, brushing my messy hair, as if my mom were calling her son.

"Yawn... What could today's breakfast menu be?"

Seol-ah must have been tired working late into the night too...

But despite that—

-Ta-da!

A magnificent feast is laid out on the table.

"Wow???"

From a huge bowl piled high with rice, to bean sprout bulgogi, beef seaweed soup, cucumber salad, grilled yellow corvina, and aeobak jeon...

"Ahh! Seol-ah, I love you!!"

Without realizing it, I hug Seol-ah from behind as she works in the kitchen wearing an apron.

They say beauty lasts three years, a good personality lasts ten years, and cooking well lasts a lifetime, right?

Where does that vitality come from? She fills in all my shortcomings. Is this what they call femininity or something?

"Ugh, Hyena... I can't breathe..."

Huff... Ah, it smells good.

As I enjoy a very satisfying breakfast, I take out the Chilseong pad I received yesterday.

"Chomp chomp chomp... It's an operation order."

Seol-ah, sitting next to me, is also looking at it.

I skip over anything longer than three lines in the operation overview and focus on the key points.

"The location is near Jemulpo and Yeonabu-do? At this rate, we can get there in under an hour by running."

"Hyena, look at this too."

There was also an explanation about a special entity that I had missed.

"Special entity No. 074? It's not a single number, but is a two-digit one strong?"

I looked for more explanations, but there was nothing specific.

There was just one photo of a special entity that looked like it weighed about a ton, and it only stated that its combat record and abilities were unknown.

"Hmm... The explanation is a bit lacking, but it should be fine, right?"

After all, I caught No. 003 and No. 002, so how much trouble could No. 074 cause?

For now, I plan to take my time finishing up my tasks here before heading out.

During the remaining five days, I finish various tasks.

Following Seol-ah's design, I dig the ground and connect the pipes, then install a sprinkler near the field.

Now, there's no need to carry a watering can around; just a click of a button and watering is done.

At first, the construction was quite bothersome, but once it was done, nothing could be more convenient.

I finished harvesting cucumbers, and I also planted carrots, garlic, and onions. These will be harvested next late spring or summer.

And for my morning exercise, I started demolishing the concrete floor around.

I began the demolition work from the opposite side of our farmland, with the reservoir in between.

-Bang bang bang!!!

"Cough! Cough!!!"

The paved road connected in all directions, with a gas station and a café in the middle. The café was tough, but the gas station was the real problem.

"Ugh, there must be a ton of oil underground..."

This oil is also the fuel for our generator, so I decided to leave it for now and gradually expand the dirt around it.

The soil was quite poor since it had been compressed under asphalt for a long time, but there are plenty of materials in this world that can be used as compost, so I'm not too worried.

'But if I just dump expired stuff in the ground, won't it just rot more?'

I'm not sure about that. Seol-ah, who is in charge of making fertilizer and compost, will take care of it.

'Seol-ah, do your thing~'

I used a nearby truck to move the piled-up concrete and asphalt pieces far away.

Charging the truck's dead battery took a whole day, so I practically couldn't do any work.

And finally, the day of departure has arrived.

I think nothing will go wrong, but you never know.

After a long time, I open the status window.

[Remaining Points: 4]

[Nocturnal Eyes]

[Dexterity]

[Rapid Regeneration] 6

[Repetitive Muscle] 2

[Giant's Strength] $6+10+20=36$

[Steel Heart] 10

[Thick Blood] 6

[Tough Skin] $2+4=6$

[Steel Bones] $2+3=5$

[Parkour] 2

[Sturdy Internal Organs] 2

[Cat-like Reflexes] 6

[Light as a Feather] 7

I've accumulated over 80 points so far.

I upgrade my armor to level 8 and make one or two extras as well.

"Seriously, it's not going up at all now."

And after a long time, I also open the status window.

"Oh!"

[Health]: 86

[Strength]: 123

[Axe Skill]: 102

[Two-Handed Blunt Weapon]: 4

.

.

.

.

"Oh, when did my Axe Skill level reach 102? With this, I can get the axe to level 10!"

I'm excited to enhance it, but I'm short on materials.

[Required Materials: Plank x10, Rebar x10, Nails x10, Bond 50ml]

"Hmm... Let's do this. I can leave tomorrow."

I have a few bonds here, so that's enough, and I can easily get the other materials by demolishing buildings in the city.

In the past, I only used items that were standardized at construction sites, but through experimentation, I confirmed that just about any wood measuring around 1m (height) x 20cm (width) x 5cm (thickness) is accepted as a plank.

So, I can easily secure planks by tearing down doors and cutting them, and any thin iron over 1m in height is recognized as rebar.

'It's easier than I thought.'

I feel like I could leave after lunch without needing to go tomorrow.

"Hey, Seol-ah~ You said you wanted to see this, right?"

"Wow!! Hyena's superpower... I finally get to see it!!"

I show Seol-ah the enhancement show from the warehouse.

"Okay, like this! Put it in your hand..."

There are so many materials that it's hard to balance.

"Transform! Yap!!"

A level 10 axe.

"Whoa!!!"

The axe floats about 2m in the air as if levitating.

"Wow... That's amazing."

Starting with Seol-ah's exclamation, the other materials float in the air, circling around the axe before being absorbed as if sucked into a black hole.

An unreal sight.

While others are spending money to implant strange chips in their heads, I become stronger with a click.

'No, but I did go through a lot of trouble to get to this point...'

"Still, level 10 is different."

Normally, a level 10 weapon is the highest grade weapon.

But this body is a transcendent mode user capable of reaching level 20. There's still limitless potential for growth.

I feel like I've returned to my original mindset after a long time.

'That convenience store owner's house comes to mind. Should I stop by on the way...'

It's on the way, and I need a resting point in between, so it's perfect.

With the massive and sturdy axe in hand, I finally set off around lunchtime.

"Wow, this is hard to even call an axe now?"

From around level 5, it became closer to a weapon called a halberd than an axe.

I don't use it often, but it has a sharp tip like a spear at the top, and the blade is slightly larger than the combined size of my two chests.

The total length is about 1.5m.

Carrying it on my back, it doesn't drag on the ground at all.

"Shall we really go now?"

"Yeah, Hyena, be careful this time too. You know that not getting hurt is the most important thing, right?"

Seol-ah says with a worried tone and gives me a hug.

"Of course I know! Then I'm off. It should take about 2-3 days at most."

.

.

.

The target is two oil storage facilities.

Isn't it better to tackle the difficult one first?

I set my sights on the Yeonabu-do KS Energy base where the special entity is located. I just need to head west from my house, passing by the former convenience store owner's house.

I wore the same outfit as when I went to Seoul, with a white dress shirt on top. It's early September, so the night air feels slightly chilly, so I just put on one layer.

With Seol-ah's warm lunch packed in my bag, my journey begins.

"How come there are no zombies around here?"

In this area, there are no zombies left after the last time they swarmed the Sinwol Elementary School.

"It would be perfect for the immigrants to settle here..."

.

.

.

After running for about 30 minutes like a marathon, I arrive at the former convenience store owner's house.

"First, let's leave some food here."

Looking around the house, I see some of the furniture I used back in the day and the remains of a computer.

"Sigh... If only I hadn't gotten caught by Seol-ah back then..."

Even thinking about it again, it's a dark history I want to erase.

"I was actually a guy—"

'If I say that, they'll think I'm crazy...'

Seol-ah still misunderstands me as someone with a peculiar taste who enjoys being treated that way.

Across the building, I can see the traces of a broken helicopter left by a gray-skinned monster.

I also take a look at the place where I used to live.

"Ugh, there are still corpses here..."

The zombies I caught early on haven't rotted even after a year. The smell of decay is overwhelming near the apartment.

When I go up the building, all the blood has dried and turned into a red tile-like floor, and the broken doors and windows remain as they were.

"Come to think of it, it's been almost exactly a year..."

Thinking about how I used to bicker with just a few Zombies back then makes me laugh now.

I go into the room and look around at the furniture I used to use.

I haven't used them for long in this body, but they're things I've used for years.

"Hoo... I should go now."

Feels like I went on a healing memory trip alone for the first time in a while.

Since I'm here, I'll take a few selfies before I go.

"Puhahaha!! I used to play alone like this, but thinking about it now, it's so embarrassing..."

It's quite embarrassing taking pictures in front of the house to show off my figure.

Yeah, it's better to just bury the dark history of the past.

With those memories, I head towards Yeona Pier, passing Hyein University Hospital.

From now on, Zombies will slowly start to gather, and naturally, my running speed decreases.

Of course, I could just ignore them and pass by, but thinking about the immigrants who will come later, it wouldn't be bad to clean up once.

"This is so annoying, isn't there a way to catch them all at once?"

Zombies slowly approaching, hearing the sound. I can't even swing the axe properly.

It feels like peeing little by little.

"Shout loudly? Siren bell sound? Hmm..."

There's no good way...

"Ah, right! There was that method!!!"

I remembered it easily because I just went on a memory trip.

That method is 'Death Howling.'

"Damn it, you're all dead. Just wait."

First, I look for a suitable place.

A place with hundreds of Zombies at once, and not taking too long to approach.

"Is there one?"

Apartments or marts are not enough. It was possible back then because it was a super big sale at the mart, and it's not easy to find a place where 100 people gather in one place.

Then I found a place, which is high school.

"Wait a minute... if it's there?"

Assuming there are no survivors, if everyone has become Zombies, it might be possible.

There won't be 100 people in one classroom... The places where they are most likely to gather are the cafeteria or auditorium...?

They turned into Zombies around lunchtime.

There's a good chance.

First, I move to the rooftop, climbing the wall of the building next to it, trying not to get caught as much as possible.

"Hoo, there's only one chance."

For a moment, I think this is crazy, but it looks that thrilling.

The rooftop opposite the school cafeteria building is on the 4th floor.

Right away, I can see through the window that the cafeteria on the 1st floor is packed with Zombies in school uniforms.

"Wow, I'm a little nervous?"

I wouldn't be nervous normally, but I'm a little nervous because my weight has doubled.

I simulate it in my head for a moment.

'First, jump through the window, and roll on the floor so your knees don't get hurt. And then catch the Zombies that are coming.'

It's simple.

"Here I goooo!!!"

Without hesitation, I jump towards the school cafeteria window.

-Clang!!!

Glass shards scatter everywhere, crushing several Zombies inside and rolling around.

-Thud thud thud thud!!

Something, whether it's a Zombie or furniture, collides, and stops after a while.

And when I raise my head,

Numerous Zombies looking at me, hearing the loud noise.

'Oh, there are more than 100 people here.'

-Kieeeeeeeeeek!!!!

The wailing of the cafeteria Zombies reaches the sky.

A tingling sensation wraps around my whole body, and my ears are muffled.

"Yeah, this is it! Damn it!!"

I swing the axe at the Zombies, feeling a thrilling sensation.

A word from the author (Author's note)

You can probably guess how to open the status window, it's inside that part at the bottom.

I was going to write it as 19+ first, but it kept getting delayed.....

And while calculating the characteristic points, I think I calculated it wrong last time, so I corrected that part as well.

I'm an idiot for trusting my head and doing mental arithmetic. I'll use a calculator from now on.

52 - Retaking the Oil Storage Facility

-Kieeeeeeeek!!!!

Their loud voices are making me feel slightly dizzy.

"Shut up, you bastard!"

-Thwack!

I smash the head of the one yelling right in front of me and head outside.

If I fight inside, the Death Howling won't end, will it? I'm going to use this to get to Yeona Pier.

Zombies swarm from all directions. From the nearby apartment complex, numerous zombies jump out of the windows as if committing mass suicide, and all the zombies inside the school also pour out.

As expected, the first ones coming are Running Zombies.

In the old days, I would have trembled with fear, but now these are just experience points to me.

"Alright, come at me, everyone!!"

-Pugagagak!

I lightly spin my axe 360 degrees, and the necks and faces of the Running Zombies that rushed at me explode like balloons, with blood bursting out in all directions like fireworks.

"I've gotten really strong."

I've become stronger than I can even compare to before. Even if tens of millions of these guys swarm me, I don't think I'll die at all.

"Alright, let's go!! To Yeona Pier!!"

-Kieeeeeeeeeek!!!

With the zombies' screams shaking the heavens and the earth, I head towards Yeona Pier, leading the zombies like the Pied Piper.

Following the path I take, a river of zombie corpses and zombie blood flows.

.
. .
.

This is the road near Yeona Pier.

The Death Howling, which was said to be unceasing, has ended.

Confirmed death? Divine punishment? That was bullshit.

If I kill more zombies than the ones that are just swarming, the decibel level decreases at some point and it becomes quiet.

"Hmm... I was going to go straight to Yeona Pier, but it's a shame."

After killing tens of thousands of zombies over about 3-4 hours, my Trait Point increased by 2 more.

'I can farm Trait Point like this later, can't I?'

As I continued to kill the zombies that were trickling in again, I was soon in front of Yeona Pier.

"Should I contact them around here?"

I told Lee Han-sung that I would go there first, and he said he would have a ship waiting in advance.

-Ah, Ms. Hyena, you're already here?

"Yes. I'm entering now. Is there anything that makes a loud noise?"

-Ah, you're trying to catch them all at once. People usually do the opposite... Anyway, come to the harbor then. We'll lure them in by making a loud noise with the ship.

"Oh, that's good?"

-Ah, before that, just take care of the Special entity, just in case.

"Okay. Where is it?"

-It's watching us near the harbor.

It seems Lee Han-sung came on the ship himself.

"Hey, what are you doing with that sniper rifle?"

-We're out of bullets. It's a special bullet, so it takes a little time to make.

'Ugh, what a boast. That's why he left it to me.'

"Ugh, anyway, I just have to go straight in from here, right?"

-Yes. Do you see the drone above?

Listening to him, I look up and see a small drone floating in the sky. Judging by the camera lens, it seems to be for video recording.

'How long has it been up there?'

This might be a little unpleasant. I was singing and dancing while coming here, I hope he didn't see all of that...

"Hey, what's with the secret filming? How long have you been filming?"

I unintentionally snap back in a slightly sharp tone.

-Ah, no. That's not it... I just got here! I just arrived after receiving the call and telling you! I'm not such a weird person, why have you been saying that since last time!!

Lee Han-sung seems quite wronged and gets a little angry.

"Ah~~ I thought you were peeking at me the whole time~ You could misunderstand. Don't get so angry~"

-Ah, I'm sorry.

Lee Han-sung's head seems to have cooled down a bit, and he returns to his original tone.

-I was once caught up in a false MeToo incident. Since then, I can't control my emotions when I hear such things...

Come to think of it, I remember seeing something about Lee Jae-yeol's son being accused of sexual assault during the old controversy.

"Ahem... Well, I understand that."

As the same man(?), I fully sympathize with how wronged he must have felt.

"Anyway, you're saying I can just follow that, right?"

-Yes. Can I edit the battle video and use it later?

"Ah~ So that's why you came. Why don't you just hire me as a promotional model?"

-Really... Can I?

These bastards are the type to spread my face and body photos all over the country in an instant if I tell them to.

"Can you? I'll still allow you to film the video battle. But you have to get it checked by me, and send me the previous video as well."

-Ah, that? Of course!! Thank you.

As soon as Lee Han-sung gets permission, he hangs up and the call ends.

"Yeah, yeah, film it nicely."

Since it's not live filming, I don't think I need to pay much attention to it.

.
. .
.

Following the drone, I cut and cut the necks of countless zombies again.

Because it's a densely populated area, the zombies are piled up very densely.

I lightly defeat the zombies and have the leisure to look around.

The fish market still looks fine on the outside.

This is where I used to come often with my family or friends to eat raw fish.

The merchants didn't rip off strangers, so it was a decent place to go, but now it's full of rotten fish bones and zombies.

I move forward with a slight sense of bitterness.

-Ms. Hyena, it's right in front of you now.

Suddenly, Lee Han-sung's voice is heard from the drone.

"Ah, geez, you startled me. You can communicate with that too?"

-Of course. I've been quiet so far so as not to interfere.

"Then keep being quiet."

-.....Yes.

I hear Lee Han-sung's slightly dejected voice, and I can see the fat Zombie in the distance.

I stare blankly, gazing at the ship far away in the sea.

'If I run straight there and kick it, it'll fall into the water...'

But can zombies swim?

Judging by the fact that they're just staring blankly at the ship, I don't think they can, but wouldn't they be able to walk as long as their heads aren't submerged?

'Let's just send it in one shot.'

I quietly approach, planning to go behind the sluggish-looking guy and just smash its head.

-Thud! Thud!!

Ah, no matter how I look at it, it sounds like I'll get caught just by getting close.

'Should I use [Cat Walk] or something? It's 4 points.'

It's too late to do that now, so I quickly run out.

-Thump thump thump!!

The sound of thumping comes from the ground, and the distance to the guy is quickly narrowed.

-Krrrk??

The guy notices and turns around, but before it can do anything-

-Kwazijjik!!!

My axe cleanly splits the guy's head in half.

[Trait Point+1]

I leveled up just as the guy died.

"No big dea-"

-Ms. Hyena, be careful!!!

The moment I was about to turn around and strike a victory pose after confirming that the guy was dead.

The guy's split corpse swells up greatly and explodes in front of my eyes before I can even react.

-Puhwak!!!

"Kyaaaaak!!! What is it!?"

I barely cover my face with the large axe blade, and my body is covered in an unidentified white liquid.

"Kkeueueueueueuek!!!!"

It hurts.

I naturally thought it was blood, but it's not.

Poison? Hydrochloric acid? I don't know.

Smoke rises from my whole body along with tremendous pain.

"Kuaaaaaaak!!!"

Due to the tremendous pain, I reflexively drop my axe, kneel down, and collapse.

-Pusshiiiiii~

"Ugh...! Aaaaaaaak!!!"

It feels like my whole body is being burned with fire and melting down.

And my clothes have actually already melted away.

An extreme burning pain that I have never experienced before accompanies it, and I sit down on the floor and groan.

-Ms. Kang Hye-na!! Are you okay?

I can't put strength into my body.

"Ueeeeek... I'm gonna dieeee!"

I try to peel off this strange transparent liquid as much as possible even now, but it's already smoothly covering my whole body like lotion.

I rub it on the floor, but it has no effect. Rather, the more sensitive skin is scraped on the floor, only intensifying the pain.

I'm so dazed that I feel like my mind is flying away.

-Ms. Hyena, what's wrong?

"C... Don't just watch and help me!!!!"

I shout at the drone that's floating blankly behind me.

'But what is that drone filming right now...'

I want to kick that perverted drone with my foot, but I don't have the strength to do so.

Still, I feel embarrassed and cover my face with my hands-

'Ah, that's right.'

"Kuaaaaaaaaaaaaak!!!!"

This time, I feel like my face is burning, and especially my eyes hurt so much that they feel like they're falling out.

A pain I've experienced somewhere before.

'This is exactly chemical warfare training...'

No, it's one level higher than chemical warfare training.

Even I'm like this, so if it were a normal person, they would have definitely died in tremendous pain.

-I'll... I'll be there soon!!!

"Aaaak!! Kuaaaak!!! Q... Quickly!!!"

The smooth liquid applied to my whole body causes tremendous pain even if the wind blows.

'Fall into the sea?'

Here is the English translation:

For a moment, I considered jumping into the water to escape this tremendous pain, but I remembered reading an article about someone who died after going into seawater with an open wound, so I hesitated to move rashly.

'Wouldn't that hurt even more?'

I'm afraid to act carelessly when I don't even know what this substance is.

Squinting my eyes, I see the boat is already nearby.

'Let's just wait...'

"Nnnghhh..."

Gritting my teeth and enduring the pain, I wait for the rescue team to arrive.

And while I'm struggling in this agony where every second feels like dozens of minutes, the rescue workers appear.

Four men, including Lee Han-sung.

"Gasp!" "H-Hyena... Oh my." "Uh... I didn't see anything." "Um..."

They take a step back upon seeing Kang Hye-na's naked body. I understand it's almost instinctive behavior for modern Korean men, but...

"Aaagh!!! Just ignore that and do something quickly!!"

My naked exposure isn't the issue right now. At this rate, I might really soil myself.

"Pour water on her first!"

-Splash...

"Hueeeek!!"

The cold water washes over my body, but this pain doesn't subside.

"It hurts!! It huuurts!!"

If anything, the pain intensifies, as if further stimulated.

"Uh... What should we do?" "Everyone put on gloves and try wiping with towels!!" "Okay"

They take out towels and gently cover my body.

"Is... is this okay? Ms. Hyena?" "D-Do you consent?"

Once again, the instinct of Korean men shows.

"Do it! Quickly! Anything, please... I'm dyiiing!!"

As I tremble and cry out in pain, they finally start removing the liquid from my body with wet towels.

-Fwoosh~

When the towel touches my body and reacts, another wave of tremendous pain washes over me.

"Kyaaaaaah!!!"

"Aack!! Everyone be careful not to touch with your hands!!" "It's okay, it's working. Keep going!"

"Uwaaaaagh!! Fuck, I'm dying!! It fucking hurts. It hurts, goddammit!!
Aaaagh!!"

My hands and feet tremble, and I unknowingly tense up my whole body.

"Bear with it!"

"It fucking hurts!!! Aaagh, ack! You bastards!! Uwaaaaaagh!!!!"

-Thud!!!

Someone collapses after being hit by my flailing.

"Oof!!" "Hey! Are you okay?"

'S...sorry...'

But I can't help moving in this pain.

It feels like having surgery without anesthesia.

"Damn it. Kang Hye-na!! Just hang on a little longer!"

My body gets flipped over once.

"Nngh... Aaagh!! Fuck! It hurts so fucking much!!!"

The men roughly rub my buttocks.

'But something feels strange...'

As my butt gets vigorously kneaded, I feel a slightly pleasant sensation along with the pain.

"Ah, aah...aaagh!!"

When a few of them get hit and fly off from my thrashing, they seem to realize this is now a matter of survival, as their timid demeanor completely disappears.

"Stay still for a moment!" "We should've wiped her chest before flipping her!"

The towel comes to my chest, rubbing and wiping vigorously as if kneading dough.

"Hng, ah, not theeeere!! Aaaagh!!"

The workers who got hit by me now don't even seem to see me as a woman, roughly handling my body like an object as they swiftly wipe every nook and cranny with towels.

"Aaaagh!!! Noooooo!!!"

Pain and pleasure alternately stimulate my head, making it confused.

"Ah geez, only this part left. Hang in there!!"

A towel enters between my legs.

As soon as it touches, my sensitized body has a strange reaction.

"Hueeeek?"

'Fuck, what is this.....'

I feel like electricity is coursing through me. A strange sensation different from pain.

I unknowingly clench my legs tightly together.

"Not there, w...wait..."

"Hey, try holding her legs!"

"Nngh, she's too strong, I can't hold them."

Even an ordinary person's strength can't pry apart Kang Hye-na's legs in her weakened state.

"Damn it! Ms. Hyena, spread your legs!!"

A paramedic tries to crawl in between, but gets kicked away by my instinctive reaction.

"Oof!!"

"....."

Of course I'm in pain too, but I'm afraid of feeling that strange sensation.

There's a bit of an awkward tension among the paramedics.

Don't men usually say things like wanting to get choked between thick thighs or have their face crushed when they see a curvy woman? But when it actually happens, no one steps up.

"Don't we have anything? Anesthetic or sedative?"

"Ah.... We don't."

They didn't bring everything in their rush.

"Um.....how about this?"

Just then, one paramedic takes out a taser from his back pocket.

"Hmm..... Should we try it?"

'What are they saying....'

Watching that scene, I'm dumbfounded.

What are they going to do to a patient...

"Ms. Hyena, please bear with it for a moment."

"Fuck, put that away you bastard! No, noooooo!!!"

Ignoring my words, Lee Han-sung immediately presses the taser against my thigh.

-Zzzzzzap!!!! "Urrrrrgh!!!!"

A tingling current flows through my body. It feels like I've lost control of my body, and my mind goes hazy.

"What? Why isn't she passing out?" "She must be quite sturdy."

"Nngh, haah....hah...."

As I let my guard down after the electric shock ends

-Zzzzzzap!!!!

They press the taser against me once more.

"Aaaaaaagh!!!!"

"It worked, her legs went limp."

They forcibly spread my legs wide and come inside.

"Ugh, n-no."

My body feels strange now. The muscles are slightly relaxed from the electric shock, making it hard to control.

A towel that's made its way in carefully wipes my back hole down below.

"Hiiiiieek!!"

I unknowingly buck my hips and shudder at the strange feeling. Now the pleasant tingling sensation is amplified dozens of times over the pain.

"Stay still!"

And the towel slowly moves upward.

A shivery feeling rises along with it, and when the towel brushes against my pussy once, my lower half trembles again as if electrocuted.

'Ah.... No, at this rate.....'

Seeing that reaction, a large towel mercilessly enters.

-Squelch....squish...

It ruthlessly wipes between the outer and inner labia, sweeping through quickly as if cleaning a dirty area.

"Hnnngh.... Hng!!"

Finally, it sweeps upward in one big motion, brushing against my clit as it passes.

"Kang Hye-na, we're don-"

As Lee Han-sung pats my butt as if to say "good job",

-Squirt~

As soon as my clit is stimulated, I completely lose control of my body.

"Hooooooh!!!"

I unknowingly let out a loud moan as I reach climax.

It feels like white electric bombs are exploding in my head, and my whole body trembles uncontrollably.

I keep releasing unbearable waves of orgasmic pleasure from down below.

I can't even imagine what expression I have on my face right now.

"Hoh....hooooh....."

As if fallen into a swamp of ecstasy, I savor this unending, blissful pleasure.

. . .

After about 2 minutes pass, the pain in my body disappears and the aftereffects of the orgasm fade away.

"Phew... Thank goodness."

"....."

'Fuck, what the hell just happened.'

As the orgasm ends, I slowly come to my senses.

Is this what they call true post-nut clarity?

Why did I struggle so shamefully...

What was I trying to achieve by spreading my legs and shaking them...

'Ah..... I wish I couldn't remember...'

I'm so embarrassed that I flailed around like a freshly caught fish in front of everyone.

And on top of that, to squirt while shuddering in orgasm...

By now, they had loaded me onto the rescue boat and were heading back to the main ship.

'Right, I should still apologize.'

"Ahem... I showed some unsightly behavior, didn't I?"

I feel like I've shown Lee Han-sung the absolute bottom of what a human being can be, short of actually shitting myself.

'Of all people, it had to be Lee Han-sung... Damn it.'

It would have been less embarrassing if it had been an EMT I didn't know, but it just had to be Lee Han-sung.

"Well... um, it happens."

"Ahem... That's right."

"Ah... yes."

The EMTs didn't look good; one had a huge bruise on his face, another had a bandage wrapped around his arm.

They went to treat a patient and came back as patients themselves, so they must be dumbfounded right now.

And, to make matters worse, Lee Han-sung is the only one who's perfectly fine.

"Well, wouldn't you say it's just a physiological reaction? I understand, Ms. Hyena."

'Fuck...'

After that, there was no conversation on the lifeboat.

'But, surely the drone didn't capture that scene too, did it?'

No way...

A Word from the Author

I originally intended to end it with the clothes melting a little, but when I had the illustrations drawn, they violated the 19+ regulations.

So I went ahead and made it 19+ and drew more. This level of explicitness is okay with everyone, right?

53 - Growth

Inside the transport ship's cabin.

Kang Hye-na is currently lying alone on the bed in her private room.

"Aww, shiibaal!!!!"

She thrashes around, kicking the blanket and messing up her hair.

"Haa... It's okay, these things happen when you fight. Doctors see everything when they operate, right?"

An agreement was reached to delete all the videos stored on the drone. Some people were disappointed, but when I swung my axe in the air once, everyone quieted down.

And I also realized one thing I needed to reflect on.

Honestly, the carelessness was unavoidable, and the important thing is elemental resistance.

I honestly didn't expect to be incapacitated by that flimsy electric shocker rather than the Special entity's poison.

'Lee Han-sung, you son of a bitch... How could you do that to me...'

His face is still unforgettable.

If it had been any other expression, it wouldn't have been so bad, but it was like a doctor who sees a patient every minute mechanically anesthetizing them.

I'm not some pig-like livestock...

That made me even more annoyed and humiliated.

'Did he get a Me Too and become a eunuch? Lee Min-sung was similar... Ha!'

Anyway, the important thing is that elemental attacks exist.

'Elemental damage reduction...'

I don't need to worry too much, just ice, fire, electricity, and poison should be enough.

'Surely this isn't some fantasy world, so there won't be dark attributes or mind control or anything like that.'

In the first place, those things aren't even in the stat window.

First of all, the initial Resistance skill requires 2 Trait Points.

But it feels more like weather or lifestyle traits like [Heat Resistance], [Cold Resistance], [Static Electricity Resistance].

From there, if you go one step further, you can add 4 points to evolve into Resistance Traits like [Fire Resistance] and [Ice Resistance], and finally, if you use 6 points, you get immunity.

In other words, it takes 12 points per element to gain immunity. To do all of them, it would take 48 points.

'That's a bit...'

If I go one step below, to Resistance, it takes 24 points. That seems doable. My strong body will withstand the remaining damage.

'I should raise fire and electricity first later.'

Then I need 12 points. Suddenly, it seems completely doable.

There probably won't be any Special entity that sprays ice, and both Special entity and humans are likely to use fire.

Poison, like this time, will be blocked by [Tough Skin] if it's received through the skin, and [Strong Internal Organs] will block it to some extent if it's ingested, so there's no rush.

But if I don't want to get tased and collapse like a frog while wielding my axe later, I absolutely have to raise electricity resistance.

And a little later.

-Knock knock. It's me, Ms. Hyena.

That son of a bitch.

"Yes, come in."

I'm currently wearing a patient gown. There's nothing particularly embarrassing about it.

-Click.

"Are you feeling a little better?"

Lee Han-sung says, handing me a warm cup of tea.

"Haa... Yes. My body is very healthy. But my mind isn't healthy right now because of someone."

"It's okay. Everyone there are marine paramedics, so they must have felt like they were giving rough CPR to a woman who fell into the water."

'It's because of you, you bastard...'

Come to think of it, among the paramedics, there were people who were embarrassed or slightly shy about seeing my naked body, but no one was like 'Ooh yeah~' or got an erection.

"If you want to rest more, we might have to dock the ship and go to Seoul. What do you want to do?"

"Ah, it's okay. Let's go right now."

When my head is complicated, it's better to move my body. I chug the tea and get up.

"Ah! Hot!!"

"....."

'I need to raise Fire Resistance first.'

.

.

.

A woman in a patient gown stands at the end of the harbor with a large axe. And behind her, a drone is visible.

"Start it."

In response to her words, the ship sounds a loud horn.

-Ppooooowoooooooo!!!!

Hearing it up close, I feel my whole body vibrating.

Zombies start crawling out from all directions at the loud sound.

"Yeah, this is when you need to move your body!!"

As I kill the zombies swarming in from all directions, my head empties and my stress is relieved.

Blood splatters everywhere, and I dance through the battlefield with flair.

"Kyahahaha!!! This is it!!"

Kang Hye-na has already forgotten what just happened. If she were a normal woman, she would still be agonizing with shame, but honestly, I don't think it's that big of a deal.

'I'll just think of it as getting circumcised.'

Come to think of it, it's kind of similar. Yeah, yeah, it was nothing.

I empty my brain again and focus on killing zombies.

-Wow, Ms. Kang Hye-na. Can we use this as a promotional video?

"No, did you come here to film a movie?"

-Whoosh~

I swing my axe widely, horizontally bisecting dozens of zombies at once.

-Hahaha, we'll give you a good gift later instead. You can really look forward to it this time.

"You always say 'later,' don't you dare postpone it again this time. I'll smash your head with an axe?"

-Hehe, scary joke...

'It's the truth...'

As I chatted and swept up the zombies, no more zombies came.

"Is this enough?"

-Yes. The remaining forces here seem sufficient.

"And there's one more place, right? Let's go right away."

If that's the case, it would be faster to go by boat.

-Ah, I understand. We have to go a little inland there, so let's sleep for today and go tomorrow.

Looking behind me, I see that the sun has already set.

"Hmm... I guess so."

I can sleep in the ship's cabin.

Coming into the ship and greeting the people, there were about 20 of them.

They all seem to know me, and they greet me while being startled.

I don't know why they're startled, but I'm too lazy to care now.

Is it because I'm covered in blood, because I'm pretty, because they saw my big breasts and butt, or because they saw my nude show on the drone...?
There are too many possible reasons to even guess.

'They even give food here?'

Compared to Seol-ah's side dishes, it was a very shabby military cafeteria meal. But it's something, right?

Although I was caught getting food three times and kicked out, I fill the rest of my hunger with the food in my backpack and go to sleep.

"Tch, I'll eat four times in the morning."

.

.

.

I succeeded in eating four breakfasts.

It was a long time since hamburgers came out, and a few people didn't come, so there was some left for me to eat.

"Ah~ You're not eating this delicious stuff? You must be really full."

I don't care anymore if the people around me look at me strangely for stacking up several hamburgers and eating them. I exposed my naked body yesterday, so what.

But later I found out that they were leaving it for the soldiers on duty...

'Sorry.'

The food server got chewed out harshly because of me.

And not long after, we arrived at a port near Jemulpo.

"This is an old base, so it's quite inland. Take this with you."

Lee Han-sung gives me a fist-sized speaker.

"What is this?"

"You'll know when you go down there and turn it on, but it's a device for gathering zombies."

"Oh? You had something like this?"

"Yes. It's not as loud as the ship's horn, but it should gather almost all the zombies nearby. Just turn this on and secure the road as you go."

I got a good item. I can use it later when I go hunting.

"And I've prepared one more thing."

Lee Han-sung nods, and a crew member brings over a motorcycle.

"That's?"

"That's the motorcycle Ms. Hyena rode last time. It's been slightly repaired so you can ride it alone."

As he said, there's a luggage rack like on a delivery motorcycle in the back, and even a charger inside.

I haven't been able to use the electric motorcycle with the key in it because I didn't have a charger, but I got a very good means of transportation.

"Wow... What's with this? You're not trying to settle things with this, are you?"

"Hahahahaha!! Of course not. Actually, it's too early to tell you, but we're making armor out of the skin of that Stretogon we caught a while ago, you know? Ms. Kang Hye-na will probably be the first to receive it when it comes out."

"Oh, really?"

Come to think of it, I haven't thought about using the corpses of Special entity for anything. Of course, even if I knew, it would be difficult to use it alone...

The power of the group is great after all.

I vaguely listened to the 77 good things about coming to Lee Han-sung's provisional government with one ear and landed on the ground.

"We'll go to the KS base first and work, so when you're done, just go home!"

"Okay~ I'll contact you when it's time to receive the immigrants there too."

The ship makes one more loud sound at the port to gather zombies and leaves.

After killing all the zombies at the port, I fix the speaker on the motorcycle and slowly move forward, clearing the road while dealing with the pouring zombies.

The sharp zombie shouting, like the sound of the female zombie who raided Shinwol Elementary School in the past, spreads from the speaker, and

zombies pour out from all directions like Death Howling.

"This has good performance?"

I should periodically farm Trait Points from now on.

After breaking through to the Jemulpo oil storage base, I head home.

Even while going home, I leave the speaker on, and the zombies follow me like crazy, as if caught in a fish trap.

"Alright, let's stop and clean up around here."

I looked up and saw zombies piled up to the point where the end of the horizon wasn't visible.

"Alright, alright!! Let's go!!!"

Kang Hye-na excitedly dashed towards the zombies.

"Yahoo! Experience point sweep party!!!"

To level up my Resistance Trait, I need a ridiculous amount of Trait Points now, so these zombies are starting to look lovely.

Before I knew it, evening arrived, and the corpses of zombies were piled so high on the streets that there was no room to set foot.

"Haa... Haa... How many points did I get?"

[Remaining Trait Points: 9]

It went up a lot. I only caught zombies all day, and it went up by 2 points.

"It's faster than I thought?"

The rate of accumulation will slow down later, but it's accumulating better than I thought.

"Lee Han-sung, that bastard, gave me something really good, didn't he?"

I thought he was a bad guy who ripped off suckers, but maybe he's a nicer kid than I thought?

After that, it was a zombie-free area, so I rode my motorcycle home at a moderate speed.

However, the motorcycle couldn't go very fast because broken cars occasionally blocked the road.

"Is this even that different?"

Honestly, there's not much difference in speed from running. But it saves stamina, and I don't have to carry the backpack around anymore, so that alone makes it worth it.

.

.

.

Finally, I see my house.

As expected, the saying that leaving home means suffering is true. Like last time, I came back after suffering a lot.

"Seol-ah!! I'm back!"

Seol-ah came out to the entrance wearing only a light dress.

"Hyena? Where did you get that motorcycle? And why are you wearing a patient gown?"

"Hahaha!! It's a long story to explain, is dinner ready?"

"Hyena always looks for food as soon as she gets back, huh? Hehehe... I knew you would, so I prepared it for you when you came back, go wash

up."

Seol-ah put her hands behind her back, winked, and went into the kitchen.

That's Seol-ah for you. She always prepares what I want before I even say it.

'If she were a man, I'd file a marriage certificate right away...'

.

.

.

The dinner menu was spicy crab stew and grilled shrimp with salt.

In front of me was a large bowl piled high with rice, and next to me, Seol-ah peeled shrimp and put them in my mouth one by one.

"Munch munch... Haa! So delicious...!"

Eating home-cooked food is healing.

Seol-ah now picks out crab meat and puts it on my rice.

"Kya~"

Where else in the world would you find such a good wife?

'I probably won't have to go out for a while, right?'

I've taken care of all the urgent matters, so now I just need to laze around with Seol-ah and prepare to welcome the refugees who will come later.

From the next day, I discussed things with Seol-ah and changed my work a little.

The water system automation meant that not much work was needed, so I decided to quit farming except during harvest and planting seasons.

"Seol-ah, we just need to hold on a little longer."

I poured my time into building a livestock pen to manage the livestock when they arrived, removing asphalt roads, and farming Trait Points.

With almost no knowledge of architecture, I built a livestock pen clumsily, failing in person. Even if I have to tear it down and rebuild it, I won't leave the livestock unattended in the fields if they suddenly arrive.

I've also done a lot of work to turn asphalt into dirt.

The biggest problem is that it is impossible to remove the basements of large buildings themselves, but there is nothing I can do about it. I just left it for people to live in and proceeded around it.

I continued to hunt zombies using the tools Lee Han-sung gave me, just like yesterday, to farm Trait Points.

It secures the safety of the migrants, and my experience points go up, so it's a win-win situation.

I also encountered Special Entities very occasionally, but there were no major difficulties.

.

.

.

And a month passed like that.

[Remaining Trait Points: 28]

'What should I level up first?'

The joyful time of growth has returned.

54 - Immigrant Landing

[Remaining Trait Points: 28]

'Hah... where should I start raising my stats?'

Besides the fire and electric resistance I originally planned to raise, I look for other options.

'What else could I do with the remaining points?'

After a long time, I open the trait window, organize the points in order, and scroll down to check.

[Axe Master: 10 points]: Unlocks when Axe Skill reaches level 100. All axe attacks deal 1.5 times the damage.

Simple yet powerful.

"I definitely need to get this."

This is similar to [Heavenly Weight], close to a multiplicative effect. With this alone, I won't have to worry about my attack power anymore.

"Should I check the defensive traits?"

Any more strength would be a luxury. I scroll back up to look at the defense-oriented traits.

[Steel Body: 8 points]: A higher trait of [Tough Skin]. The body has the strength of steel.

"This one is good too..."

[Composite New Material Bones: 7 points]: A higher trait of [Steel Bones]. Made of an optimal multi-layer composite structure. The joints that bear a

lot of load mainly use cobalt-chromium alloy, while the ribs primarily utilize Kevlar fibers and carbon fibers... It has optimal strength and shock absorption capabilities.]

"What is this..."

It seems there was an engineer among the mode creators who wanted to show off their knowledge. This is the first time I've seen an explanation longer than three lines.

"Everything else feels sturdy, like 'super strong,' but why is this one..."

Well, anyway, it must mean it's very sturdy.

I should raise this too. I was a bit shocked when my knee went out last time.

[Shock Absorbing Internal Organs: 5 points]: A higher trait of [Tough Internal Organs]. Absorbs most shocks and becomes even sturdier.

"Yeah, this simple stuff is normal."

I need to raise this too.

"If I raise these, I won't have to worry about getting bullied anywhere."

[Electric Resistance] and [Fire Resistance] combined cost 12 points.

[Axe Master] costs 10 points.

A total of 20 points for overall defense upgrades.

In total, I need 42 points.

"That's not enough?"

It's a bit sad that the points I worked hard to gather for a month are insufficient.

"Kraaaaah! I need to negotiate..."

It's unfortunate, but what can I do? I'll have to save some for later.

For now, I'll allocate all the defense traits. Even if it seems unnecessary, I always think safety should come first.

[Remaining Points: 8]

"Kuhuhuk!!! My points! Aaaah~!"

My precious points drop to a single digit in an instant.

I spend the remaining points: 6 on [Electric Resistance] and 2 on [Heat Resistance].

[Remaining Points: 0]

Now I'm truly broke.

"Hah, I should get back to work."

Many things have changed, but the tasks for today remain the same.

"Did Seol-ah say she was going to harvest lettuce from her garden today...?"

.

.

.

Seol-ah and I are leisurely enjoying lunch.

We're wrapping the freshly harvested lettuce around some pork belly.

"Wow!!"

"Oh my, our pig is eating well~"

Seol-ah shoves a big wrap into her mouth.

The chewy meat and juices burst in my mouth.

The greasy taste of the meat is balanced by the sweet and slightly bitter leaves of the lettuce, enhanced by the deep flavor and aroma of the dipping sauce. When the taste becomes a bit overwhelming, the white rice mixes in, softening it perfectly.

"Mmm, delicious!!"

It's just pork belly, lettuce, dipping sauce, and rice, but it's a happy meal.

The emptiness I felt after spending all my points in the morning is filled by the meat.

As I'm enjoying a happy lunch with Seol-ah,

-Ding ding ding~~

The satellite communicator rings after a long time.

"Hello?"

-Ah, Ms. Hyena, it's been a while.

It's a call from that bastard.

"Oh, you finally contacted me? After going silent for a month?"

-Ahaha... I was busy, that's why.

"Oh~ I thought you guys used me up and were going to throw me away since I hadn't heard from you in a month~"

-Ah, I'm sorry. We're really ready now. It turns out the progress was a complete mess, and a lot of organization was needed.

Originally, the island had about 30,000 residents, but we had to accommodate 400,000 refugees, so everyone was on the brink of dying together.

"Oh, is that so?"

After that, he rambles on about various explanations and excuses for the delay, saying that around 60 people will be arriving at Incheon Port on a transport ship next week.

When I asked why so many, he said there are 24 immigrants, and the rest are various facility builders and scientists who will just be passing through.

"Hmm... they're just coming to do their thing and leave, right? If they do anything weird, can I chop their heads off with my axe?"

-Oh, that won't happen. They're coming to set up internet access near Ms. Hyena's land, and they'll also take care of the water supply and generator connections. Since they've made time for this, you mustn't chase them away!

Internet! Finally, we're getting internet; I didn't think this was possible.

If that's the case, I welcome more people coming in.

'I'll raise that bastard Lee Han-sung from a dog to a bad guy.'

.

.

.

A week later.

It's already mid-October, and the cold wind is blowing.

Seol-ah and I are at Incheon Port to welcome the immigrants.

Smelling the salty sea breeze, Seol-ah and I talk about the immigrants who will be arriving soon.

"What kind of people would you like to come, Hyena?"

‘Pretty, big-breasted women like Seol-ah, overflowing with femininity and not whiny...’

But there’s no way such women exist.

“I just hope they’re decent people who won’t cause too many problems. It would be better if they were women rather than men.”

This is actually the maximum consensus.

“What about you, Seol-ah? Do you have an ideal candidate?”

Surely she doesn’t want a strong, burly man. Our Seol-ah wouldn’t think that way.

“Me? I actually thought it would be better if men came.”

What? Really...?

“What? Why all of a sudden?”

Of course, unlike me, Seol-ah is an ordinary girl and heterosexual, so she might crave men, but still...

“Well, in my experience, men usually do their work more quietly than women. Honestly, I have more bad memories than good ones with girls my age... Not that all of them are like that, but there are many sly ones, and once they lean towards the bad side, it’s uncontrollable.”

Ah, what was I worried about? I feel a bit smaller in front of mature Seol-ah, with my head full of nonsense.

Seol-ah’s words are somewhat valid. Of course, I don’t know how much survivors’ tendencies have changed in this apocalyptic world, but there will still be similar people.

Assuming they’re not insane criminals but ordinary people, men are indeed more useful and less likely to cause trouble than women.

‘Speaking of which, Seol-ah was almost bullied at school last time...’

Of course, that’s where sexual offenders were rampant.

"But I’m a woman too?"

"Huh? No. Hyena is simple, so it’s fine!"

Is that a compliment?

-Bwooo~

While we’re chatting about this and that, a ship slowly comes into view.

The zombies from here to our home have already been cleared.

I’ve probably killed more than half of the zombies in Incheon.

"Here it comes."

A large cargo ship and two small escort ships approach from afar.

-Thump, thump...

I feel a mix of excitement and nervousness.

'I wonder what kind of people will come?'

Lee Han-sung has a slightly psychopathic side, but I don’t worry too much since he seems to get things done. He was told to bring mostly young, kind people, so he should have somewhat followed that.

The cargo ship gets closer.

As I stare blankly, the ship docks at the pier, and the large cargo hold opens, connecting the ground to the ship.

-Thud.

"Come forth! My people~!"

This is something I've always wanted to say at least once.

"Hyena... you can't show a weird side, okay?"

Hearing that, Seol-ah pokes my side and gives me several stern reminders.

Don't smile too easily, but don't look too scary either; show a proper dignity and presence, and definitely don't take off your clothes suddenly, and so on.

'This is a bit tricky... should I just keep my mouth shut?'

Aside from not taking off my clothes, that's the only difficult part.

As we wait, a large cargo truck comes out first.

-Kugugugu...

'Why is it so big?'

A massive cargo truck, dozens of meters long.

"That's..."

"Looks like a truck carrying livestock?"

I can hear the sounds of various animals from inside.

"Hehehe... finally, fresh meat is in my hands."

Meat is one thing, but I've really missed dairy products like milk and eggs.

After that, two more cargo trucks and two large buses also stop next to the first cargo truck.

People start getting off from the neatly parked vehicles beside us.

“Oh!”

The first person to get off is the one I least want to see.

“Hello. It’s been a while, Ms. Hyena.”

My heart sinks at the familiar face.

Still that annoying face. Dressed sharply in a black suit and wearing expensive shoes and a wristwatch.

As he slowly flips his slicked-back hair and walks towards me like a model, I feel like hitting him.

“Oh, what’s this? Are you going on a blind date?”

"Ms. Hyena, you've dressed up beautifully today as well."

"Uwaaaaaaack!!"

"Ahem, surely I'm not that bad, am I?"

Ignoring Lee Han-sung's aggrieved tone, I continue to watch the people disembarking.

It seems they're divided between immigrants and dispatched personnel; on one side, people who look well-fed and prosperous are getting off, while on the other, thin and scruffy individuals begin to emerge.

They are unshaven, and their clothes are covered in grime and holes.

'The gaunt ones must be the people who suffered in Jindo.'

I heard that they had to worry more about starvation than Zombies there. No matter how much additional food they secured through marine resources, there must have been limits.

And the starving people became robbers and rioters, and the soldiers, police, and leaders who were supposed to protect them went out to reclaim

the land and were annihilated.

'It must have been very difficult.'

As I wait, they all come out and line up in four columns in front of Seol-ah and me. The dispatched personnel are on the right, and the immigrants are on the left.

Lee Han-sung stands at the front of the dispatched personnel, and a middle-aged man who looks slightly older stands in front of the immigrants.

"....."

'Someone say something. What's Lee Han-sung doing? Is he sulking?'

Everyone seems awkward, just staring blankly at each other, while Lee Han-sung is fiddling with something on his tablet.

The majority of the people's gazes are fixed solely on me.

Over a hundred pairs of eyes are watching me. They are just looking, but I feel a sense of unspoken pressure.

'Ugh, why don't I ever get used to these kinds of situations?'

I definitely prepared a cool speech and a magnificent, awesome address, but I've already forgotten it all.

Then, Seol-ah, who was next to me, speaks first.

"Welcome, everyone. I welcome those who will be living with us from now on, and I hope that those who are just staying for a while will take away only good memories. There may be difficulties in adapting to a new environment, but if we help each other and cooperate, we can get along without any problems. My name is Yoo Seol-ah. I look forward to working with you."

Seol-ah bows her head appropriately.

-Clap clap clap clap clap!!!

The sound of applause is briefly heard in response to Seol-ah's neat words, and then more than 100 pairs of eyes turn to me again.

("Hyena, just say anything confidently.")

Seol-ah whispers to me from the side.

Well, aren't they all my underlings anyway?

I suddenly feel confident due to the principle of being tough on the weak and weak to the strong, and despising the weak.

'I am the king... Confidence, confidence!'

I put myself under a slight hypnosis and say in a strong voice.

"Ahem. H-hello, my troops!"

Lee Han-sung, who had been nonchalantly looking at his tablet, snaps his head up, his eyes widening, and Seol-ah pokes me in the side.

'Ah, that's not it...?'

The first meeting is always the most difficult.

But, contrary to my and those around me's worries,

"Waaaaaaaah!!!!"

A roar of applause erupts along with someone's cheer.

-Clap clap clap clap clap!!!!

'What is this.....?'

Especially among the immigrants, a particularly explosive reaction comes from the men. It's like an idol fan signing event.

I look at Lee Han-sung, wondering if they're playing a prank on me, but he's also looking at the immigrants with a look that says, 'Did those bastards eat something wrong?'

'Was that... good?'

My shoulders lift slightly, a smile spreads across my face, and my chest puffs out.

"Waaaaaaaah!!!"

The cheers don't stop.

55 - Immigrant Meeting

In any case, their cheers make me feel like I'm flying.

"Nice to meet you. I am Kang Hye-na."

When I bowed my head in gratitude, an even more explosive reaction erupted.

"Uwaaaaaah!!!"

"I love you!!!!"

"This is insane..."

I was slightly dumbfounded by the bigger-than-expected reaction when Seol-ah hurriedly straightened me up and closed my chest.

"Hyena, you're showing too much..."

'Huh?'

When I looked up at the people, I saw men hurriedly averting their eyes. Perhaps they saw my breasts stretching downwards, straining my clothes?

'I wondered why the reaction was so intense.'

I'd better move on quickly, since it's embarrassing.

When I looked at Lee Han-sung, his wide eyes slowly began to return to normal.

And, realizing it was his turn, he cleared his throat and began to speak.

"Ah, yes. I am Lee Han-sung, the leader of this dispatched unit. We plan to do infrastructure construction and training for about a week or two so that

you can live well. Please take care of us."

Next was a middle-aged man who appeared to be the representative of the immigrants.

He had a sparse, unshaven beard, giving him a slightly rustic, bandit-like feel.

"Yes! I am Im Seong-bin, who came as the representative of the immigrants this time. It is a great honor to actually meet Ms. Kang Hye-na. I will work hard in whatever you ask me to do!!"

He feels more like an uncle fan than a representative, but that must be my imagination?

"It looks like things will start soon. We have a mountain of work to do starting today. Let's start the detailed story on the way."

Lee Han-sung urged, looking at his wristwatch.

"Ms. Hyena, how were you planning to get home?"

"Um... I have to walk?"

The road is cluttered with broken cars, making it impossible to drive.

"Then what were you planning to do with those guys?"

Lee Han-sung looks at the truck where the livestock sounds are coming from.

"You guys have to carry it by helicopter or figure it out, right?"

We agreed to receive the goods, and transportation is your responsibility.

"That's true... So I prepared it!"

-Dududududu.....

After a while, something big comes out of the cargo ship.

'What is that?'

I thought a tank was coming out.

A large bulldozer.

It stops in front of us as if showing off its huge majesty.

'The tires are as tall as a person...'

"Okay, okay~ Get out of the way~ This guy will now clear the road to Ms. Hyena's house."

There was a large steel shield curved in a circle in front of the bulldozer.

"This guy cleared all the roads in our Busan land. Let's go!!"

'Oh, that's really good?'

I don't want to use it just for a while, but I want to keep it and use it periodically. Isn't this the opening of a road where motorcycles can run freely?

Thus, everyone slowly follows behind the bulldozer.

In the front, the bulldozer slowly moves forward, pushing vehicles and obstacles to the side, and behind it, people ride in buses to move.

And at the very back, cargo trucks follow.

I, Seol-ah, and a few dispatched personnel, including Lee Han-sung, transfer to the immigrant bus and begin to ask questions in earnest.

"So, where is the apartment for residents..."

"How will the farming areas be distributed?"

"Do we have to pay like taxes?"

Seol-ah answers most of the questions for me, and their expressions brighten each time their questions are answered one by one.

"First of all, it really feels like a dream that there is no threat from Zombies."

Im Seong-bin, the representative of the immigrants, looks around as if amazed by the distance where not a single Zombie pops out even while moving.

Of course, there were no Zombies in Jindo either, but they were not originally residents there.

The immigrants who came here were a group who escaped by boat from Mokpo, and unlike Incheon, where only the people who were sleeping survived, Mokpo, which was less affected, had quite a few early survivors.

"It was almost half and half. Half Zombies, half people. So, except for the very early stages, it was quickly resolved. Besides, most of the people who turned into Zombies were the elderly or the weak, so it wasn't that difficult."

However, what caused fatal damage to them, who were careless, was the Special entity.

"That guy was a disaster. He raided nearby police stations and military units and armed himself with guns, but it didn't work at all. Killing people indiscriminately, and the sight of eating living people in front of our eyes was terrifying in itself."

"Special entity number 036. It's a 3m tall, strong and tough guy. You can think of it as a lower version of Gray Grombash, number 003, whom you caught last time."

Lee Han-sung explains from the side.

"Did many people die?"

"Yes... I was the representative of Purville Apartment. It was a group of about 500 survivors, but when I ran away from him in a daze, only about 200 people were left.

The problem was after that. Hearing the rumors about him, a battle broke out because the forces who were at odds over the food problem and the ship trying to escape overlapped, and although they succeeded in escaping, less than 100 people were left."

After that, the city of Mokpo became a city where no one lived due to that single Special entity.

And even for those who fled to Jindo, there was not much hope.

A chronic food shortage problem. Marauders, like devils in human skin, were constantly aiming at them from all sides, and the central leadership even conscripted men who could use their strength in such a situation.

Eventually, the remaining number was 24.

"We gathered at the hideout and watched Hyena catch a large Special entity together. Everyone cried when they saw that. We felt like our humanity wasn't just losing... that we could win... Of course, when we found out that you weren't affiliated with the Busan government, we felt a little cheated, but well, anyway, we came here, so everything is fine."

As I listened to the sad story of the resident representative and the design plans of the dispatched personnel, 4 hours quickly passed.

Finally, the apartment exclusively for residents is visible. The name is Chilseong Apartment.

"I see it over there."

It is located about 500m away from my house.

It is located between my house and the farmland. Among them, the most recently constructed apartment was designated as the main residence.

"There will never be any Zombies. Just in case, I went into each house and checked."

I personally reviewed about 720 households, opening each closet and refrigerator.

The personnel who decided on their individual rooms and organized their luggage gather again after taking a short break.

Everyone gathers together to move all the livestock to the barn, and they cooperate to unload and organize all the luggage from the trucks and buses.

It's already 4 p.m. with just this.

But today is not over yet.

"We still have a mountain of work to do."

It's not all over just because the housing problem and luggage organization are finished.

Electricity, water and sewage, city gas, and heating and cooling must be provided as a basic, and job distribution, food distribution, and living rules that act like laws must also be established.

The dispatched team consists of 20 engineers, 5 livestock farmers, 4 farmers, and the remaining 7 are people who handle construction machinery.

Lee Han-sung and the engineers hold a separate meeting, and the remaining dispatched team heads towards us and the immigrants.

.

.

.

This is the Chilseong Apartment conference room. Immigrants, livestock and agricultural dispatch personnel, and me and Seol-ah are gathered.

"First, let's receive each person's desired job and select the appropriate personnel from there."

The meeting is led by Seol-ah.

"Hmm... It's true that it's most efficient for one person to be in charge of only one job, but in the long run, dissatisfaction may accumulate among the members."

Im Seong-bin, the immigrant representative who has already shaved and become neat, expresses a different opinion from Seol-ah.

He just shaved and changed his clothes, but he transformed into a successful middle-aged businessman.

"What's the reason?"

"It's not about the difference in labor intensity, but about the people. People always think that their job is the most difficult and challenging. They don't know unless they do the job themselves. So, what about doing it on a rotation basis?"

"Hmm... Did you say you were the representative of the apartment before?"

"That's right. I was very lacking and failed, and people even died because of me. But I did my best."

"That's a good idea. But then it takes too long to get used to the job, doesn't it?"

"It's okay. All the people here have done everything for a year. Farming, construction, fishing, survival, combat. They are all skilled in everything."

"Then wouldn't it be better to assign them to one job? They will understand how difficult other jobs are. If they rotate, they will eventually do it carelessly because it's not their job and pass it on to the next person. You

know the saying that the public doesn't take responsibility, right? If responsibility is dispersed and expertise is dispersed, the harvest will be very poor."

'Oh, why is it like this from the beginning...'

Seol-ah and the resident representative are already having a heated debate. It doesn't feel like they are hostile, but it seems like they have slightly different opinions.

"Ms. Seol-ah, was it? Your opinion is also correct. Production will actually decrease a little. But I don't think that is a higher value than the discord and conflict among the members. I don't know about a while ago, but I don't think there will be a shortage of food in a place like this with almost infinite land."

The resident representative is also more stubborn than I thought. I feel like I'm being persuaded by the experienced tone that comes from experience.

After that, their debate continued for about 10 minutes, and their opinions were not easily narrowed.

Listening to them, it feels like Im Seong-bin is looking for a plan for me and the community, and Seol-ah is coming up with a plan for me rather than the community.

Of course, Im Seong-bin is saying that without knowing that I eat about 4 times as much as a normal person.

"Then..."

"Then..."

Not only the two of them, but everyone is looking at me.

'Why, what?'

Unfortunately, what I'm thinking is probably right.

"Hyena, you decide."

"I'll leave the decision to Ms. Kang Hye-na."

'Ah.....'

Is this how a king feels watching his subjects debate?

It feels like an invisible crown is pressing down on my head.

This is Season 1 Kang Hye-na's royal decree. I need to be careful.

"Hmm....."

As I stroked my chin solemnly, lost in thought, everyone held their breath, waiting for my decision.

Only Seol-ah stared at me with a strange expression, as if to say, 'Hyena, what are you doing?'

A moment later.

"Both of you make sense. So, how about we do both?"

"Ooh....."

"How?"

"It's simple. First, we rotate, then gather everyone's opinions to determine the necessary personnel for each task, and distribute them accordingly. People will suggest more personnel, thinking they might have to do the hard work themselves, so even if they don't get the job they wanted, dissatisfaction will be minimized. In the beginning, it will take time to rotate, but later, they will only be responsible for one task, increasing their sense of responsibility and expertise."

'Is this good enough?'

Using my brain after so long is already tiring.

"Ooooooh!! That's a wise alternative!"

"Good job, Hyena."

It's not over yet.

"Ahem... and I almost forgot to mention something important."

"Yes?"

"What is it?"

"From now on, whether I am present or not, Yoo Seol-ah has all the same decision-making authority as me. If anyone wants to disobey or oppose this, please leave immediately."

"....."

Everyone is silent.

"Then, assuming there are no objections, we will proceed as such. If anyone is caught harming Seol-ah, everyone will be held jointly responsible, so please be careful."

-Thump.

I slam my hand on the table as I finish speaking.

"Yes, understood....."

"And please use honorifics with Seol-ah."

"Ah, I apologize. Seol-ah-yang, I was rude just now. I apologize."

The immigrant representative, Im Seong-bin, bows and apologizes, giving me the feeling that things are roughly settled.

He doesn't seem particularly upset about this. Rather, he probably realized that the relationship between Seol-ah and me is not ordinary.

'Phew, the annoying stuff is over. Seol-ah, good luck....'

When the body is weak, the head suffers. Now that Seol-ah has all the authority, she will decide everything.

After that, the meeting didn't end all day, and a long and difficult time continued.

'Ah, headache.....'

I guess my personality isn't suited for these kinds of meetings.

Short break time. Since Seol-ah is there, I don't necessarily have to attend.

I'm curious about how Lee Han-sung's side is progressing, so I go to the next room.

The noisy sounds coming from the open door.

"No, the incinerator is the easiest, right? Even if the efficiency is low, it's the easiest to use. There are Zombie corpses everywhere, right?"

"That's not wrong, but we have to look to the future. It's not just about environmental pollution, but also about efficiency, and what if there are no more Zombie corpses to incinerate nearby?"

The engineers are having a heated debate to find the best efficiency.

"In that sense, biogas is the best~ If you train them well, it's actually easier. Zombie corpses are already a bit rotten, so decomposition is faster, and the rest can even be used as compost, how can you pass this up?"

"When are we going to do that? It's not just about getting the decomposed gas, but also refining the methane and building a facility to run an internal combustion generator. Even if we modify the existing one, it will take a month."

"Great! Let's live here for another month!"

"That's..... good, isn't it?"

"Oh...."

"Huh?"

"No, Zombies are different from regular corpses, you guys. Haven't you read my paper?"

"That, the one about utilizing Zombie corpses or something?"

'These people are even crazier....'

I leave the corpse enthusiasts to their debate and quietly slip away.

And someone follows me as I quietly slip away. Someone who makes noise on purpose, as if asking me to look at them.

"Ms. Kang Hyena? Can I talk to you for a moment?"

I turn around, and they speak to me without hesitation.

Then, they hand me a business card.

-Special Entity Research Institute. Director Jae

"Jay?"

"Yes, please call me Jay."

I look up at their face.

A small frame and androgynous voice. Curly permed hair makes it hard to tell if they are male or female.

Their face is slender, and they wear glasses, making it even harder to tell.

'What will come out if I take them off?'

They are a person who sparks curiosity.

56 - Director Jay of the Research Institute

While I was lost in strange thoughts, he took a device that looked like a speedometer shaped like a gun and snapped a picture of my body.

“What, what are you doing?”

A red light blinked, and I felt something being measured.

“No, it’s nothing. I’m just personally very curious about Ms. Kang Hye-na’s body. Could you spare some time for me?”

It was suspicious to anyone looking.

“Of course not... Do you even realize how weird you look?”

He had been leering at my body like a pervert, scanning me up and down.

It didn’t feel like he was driven by lust, but it was oddly similar.

‘And is he a man or a woman?’

Asking that would be rude, right?

“Hehehe... Well, I expected that. Then, would it be okay if I give you a gift?”

“That sounds suspicious too...”

“There are snacks included, so let’s eat them together secretly.”

“If it’s not too weird, I’ll accept it.”

I didn't think he would harm me, and since he was the head of the research facility, I thought he might have something good.

I absolutely wasn't going just for the snacks.

After all, it was past 7 PM, and it was wrong that dinner hadn't been served yet.

His face broke into a bright smile, and he quickly dashed out.

“Hehehe, Ms. Kang Hye-na, hurry up!”

Jay, the head of the research facility, had a strangely peculiar smile.

In any case, I had to return to a painful discussion on one side and a bunch of corpses on the other, so I decided to follow him.

.

.

.

Not a cargo truck, but Jay's personal room where he stayed for a while.

“You've already organized everything?”

It felt more like a proper laboratory than just a stay of one or two weeks.

There were several computers and various mysterious experimental machines, including glass flasks.

“Hehe, let me give you the gift first.”

He opened a box the size of a person and pulled something out.

“Ta-da!!! This is it.”

What he confidently presented was... human skin?

“Eh?!! What, what is that?”

At first, I thought it was a whole piece of human skin, but upon closer inspection, it wasn't.

The size was almost identical to my body. The chest and buttocks parts were very large, looking like no one else could fit into it but me. There was also a small zipper at the bottom and neck.

“Hehe... Do you know how much effort I put into making this? It's a full-body suit made from the toughest skin of Stretogon, designed to withstand tremendous shock.”

‘Was this what Lee Han-sung was preparing back then?’

“What... why is it flesh-colored? No, it's not just flesh-colored; it's exactly my skin tone...”

When I touched it against my skin, it was completely identical. Even humans have different skin colors in various parts, but this looked like a perfect mold of my body.

No wonder I thought it was human.

‘Ugh, that's creepy...’

Suddenly, I wanted to get out of there.

“Hehehe... Well, I made this specifically for you, Ms. Kang Hye-na. You can't just fight wearing this, right? I made it so you can wear the armor you created on top of it~”

“.....”

This was no joke. How did he know I enhanced my clothes?

“What are you?”

My cold voice echoed.

“Hehe... Don’t glare at me so frighteningly. I was scolded up top for looking for the pants you left behind.”

‘My pants?’

Now that I think about it, when I got stuck underground, I had to take off my pants to escape through a hole. Did he find them?

“You perverted bastard...”

Only Lee Han-sung and his squad members would know my pants were missing, so someone must have told him.

‘No, who digs six floors underground just to find someone else’s pants?’

“Come on~ I’m on your side anyway, Ms. Hye-na. There’s no need to be so wary. Just accept this too.”

He handed me the leather suit along with some jerky.

“Ha! Does this situation seem like a joke to you?”

I took the jerky he offered and accepted the suit.

“Why don’t you try it on? It should fit perfectly, but you need to check for yourself, right?”

“You want me to wear this here?”

I didn’t describe the important parts, but it was almost like exposing my bare skin.

“Oh, just come over, and we can have a light meal together. You can throw your clothes over the suit.”

He took out a four-tiered lunchbox filled with various meats from a drawer and put it in the microwave.

It was exactly the kind of lunchbox sold at convenience stores, packed with meat.

“Do you think I look like someone who would fall for food? This is ridiculous...”

I took the clothes and quickly went to the bathroom to change.

Since I received it, wouldn't it be better to try it on and make quick adjustments if there were any improvements needed? I made a rational decision, thinking of my own benefit.

Again, I emphasize that I absolutely wasn't swayed by food.

.

.

.

“It fits perfectly.”

It was eerily the right size, and there was no hindrance in movement. It felt like an extra layer of my skin.

“Hehehe, how is it? Nice, right? There are many functions, so take your time reading through them.”

Jay handed me a stack of papers.

‘What is this?’

It listed various functions like self-cooling, color-changing like clothing, and electric storage capabilities.

“Hehehe, I told you. I put a lot of effort into making it~”

His confident demeanor was infuriating, but it was a fact, so I had no retort.

“Umm... it’s nice.”

“Great, then let’s eat together and talk about other things?”

I still didn’t find this gender-ambiguous person trustworthy, but food was innocent.

We shared the lunchboxes he prepared evenly on a large table.

-Hah... slurp slurp...

“But why are you interested in me? Aren’t you supposed to leave the president alone?”

If he was the head of the research facility, wouldn’t he be under Lee Jae-yeol?

“Aha, I’m no longer interested in that big-headed fool. Someone more beautiful has appeared before me.”

He stared at me directly, his eyes sparkling.

“No, it’s not a confession or anything, what kind of nonsense is that...”

‘Is this guy a man?’

“Oh, it’s not about physical beauty.”

“What?”

If it’s not that, then what is it?

“Every single cell of yours, your strong skin and organs. The elastic tendons, bright red blood cells, unbreakable bones, the nerve structure that transmits incredible reflexes, and your stomach that can take in so much... aren’t they all incredibly beautiful? How can someone born as a mere human achieve such beautiful evolution?”

His playful tone vanished, and his eyes sparkled like a madman as he trembled with excitement.

‘Shit, he’s a crazy psychopath...’

Suddenly, my appetite plummeted.

‘Still, I have to eat this.’

In this world, how often do you see a psychopath?

His madness was less than my appetite.

“Ms. Hye-na, you seem quite defenseless...”

“Excuse me?”

I was eating well, and suddenly he says I’m defenseless...

“What would you have done if there were sleeping pills in the food?”

“Uh?”

Now I really couldn’t eat. I had already eaten most of it...

“You didn’t, did you?”

‘Should I have measured my Poison Resistance first?’

“Hehehe... of course not. What I just said was to show you my trust. If I had bad intentions, I would have put you to sleep with sleeping pills and dissected you here.”

‘Phew...’

It’s a relief that this crazy guy has some affection for me while I’m still alive.

“Do you know why I’m saying this?”

“What is it? Are you threatening me? That you could put something in my precious food and get rid of me at any time?”

I couldn't tolerate someone messing with my food.

“Hehehe... No. As I said earlier, it's about sending trust to each other. If you wanted to, you could crush me in one hand, couldn't you?”

“No, what kind of way to build trust is this?”

“If not, you wouldn't know. I could stab you with a knife at any moment if I wanted to... I believe trust can only be built in an equal relationship.”

“Ugh...”

This person has a strange way of thinking.

“Well, since I've given you a whip, I should give you a carrot too, right?”

“I have enough food.”

Does he see someone as a pig?

“Hehehe... That's not it. Let me share a secret with you. Where do you think Subject 001 is?”

“Eh?”

Suddenly mentioning Subject 001, considering how quiet it is in Seoul, wouldn't it be somewhere like Daejeon or Daegu?

“Busan.”

“Eh?”

Busan? Isn't that where people live? Is it hiding underground or something?

“Hehehe... I thought you would know, but I'm glad you don't know anything. So, do you have any guesses about who it is?”

‘No way...’

From the question about Busan and who it is, I could roughly deduce.

A person who is presidential-level in South Korea, has a cooperative relationship with the opposing party leader, and possesses overwhelming power to cover up numerous crimes.

If you asked who the number one power in Korea is, that would be the answer.

And considering the fact that someone who received a chip from the head of Hyein Hospital becomes a special entity if infected...

“Lee Jae-yeol?”

"Exactly! You figured it out even with this much of a hint. As a bonus, let me explain further: the reason it's a three-digit number is because a total of 999 chips were issued in Korea. For example, Lee Han-sung, who came with you, is number 022, and Adela is number 572."

So, it wasn't a Zombie identification number, but originally issued to people... That's a bit shocking.

"Ah... but then what about people with status windows? Even ordinary people have them..."

"That's just the brain, stimulated by the Arkro Pulser, displaying its original state. It probably won't exceed the number of ordinary people by much. Of course, the three-digit chips aren't that different from ordinary people."

So, Seol-ah's original body condition was that of a sweet woman!

"Shall we stop here for today? You've finished your meal."

"Ah..."

The four lunch boxes on the table were completely empty.

"Hehe... Well, I've given you some good information, so would it be alright if I collected just a few skin cells?"

"What? No way!"

I can't entrust my cells to such a suspicious guy.

"Oh, that's a shame. Then I'll have to hope you come back when you're hungry again."

"I'm not that kind of person!"

If I stay still, he might stick syringes into my body, so I run away as if escaping.

And Kang Hye-na's face was full of smiles as she left the room.

'Burp~ Thanks for the meal~'

.

.

.

After Kang Hye-na left, Jay's lab.

"Hehehe... She's more naive than I heard."

He picks up Kang Hye-na's hair from the bathroom with tweezers, puts it in a transparent bag, and collects the leftover food scraps she ate.

"Ah... how can there be such a beautiful human being?"

And a little later, the data from when he photographed Kang Hye-na's body and the cell analysis results are immediately displayed on his computer.

"Hehe... this is amazing, estimated weight 160kg? Bone density... it's a bizarre structure that's hard to even call bone anymore. The skin is so tough

that the suit I worked so hard to make is almost meaningless... Lee Jae-yeol wouldn't stand a chance."

Without Kang Hye-na knowing, it's safe to say that virtually all of her body information has been handed over.

Jay reads all the data screens displayed on the monitor and makes a determined expression.

"But I can't even send her an order. In this case, I'll have to switch sides again."

Jay deletes all of Kang Hye-na's data from the computer, shreds all traces of Kang Hye-na's DNA, and throws them down the drain.

"Because now the most beautiful thing is her."

Jay chuckles and looks out the window at Kang Hye-na, who is hesitating to enter the conference hall.

"So beautiful..."

Jay's dark eyes are filled only with the image of Kang Hye-na.

57 - Let's Set an Example

Yesterday, I ended up getting caught by Seol-ah while wandering outside and was forcibly dragged to the meeting room.

I followed everyone to dinner and ended up eating twice, feeling like I had eaten to the point of bursting for the first time in a while.

And today marks the day when our work officially begins.

‘Ah, do I have to do this too?’

It was a bit bothersome, but I thought I should set an example, so I actively participated in all the activities.

First up was farming.

"You've managed this quite well."

Specialized agricultural workers dispatched from Busan were walking around, looking at the crops that Seol-ah and I had managed.

Behind them, ten people who had been selected for this month's farming rotation followed like chicks trailing their mother.

"This soil has been heavily suffocated due to the asphalt. We need to provide plenty of fertilizer and compost this year to make it cultivable starting next year."

I carefully examined the ground I had dug up from the asphalt road with my hands.

They offered various advice, even putting some soil into small test tubes as if they were going to conduct a component analysis.

Meanwhile, on the land that originally made up 4/5 of the farmland we weren't using, the migrants were diligently tilling the fields.

"We're going to plant cabbages and lettuces that can be harvested before winter here. And for the rest, we'll plant onions and garlic little by little for next year's harvest."

After lunch, we all harvested the rice we had sown in early summer. The harvested rice would go through drying and milling processes and start appearing on our dining tables in about two weeks.

‘It feels rewarding...’

Seeing the grains I had grown being harvested made me feel good. Seol-ah seemed to share the same sentiment, gazing at the golden fields with a proud expression.

At that time, we had planted so much that it felt like "the more, the better," and now we could spend this winter abundantly with many people.

.

.

.

The next day, we headed to the livestock barn.

"Alright, Ms. Hyena, why don't you give it a try?"

The livestock specialist pointed to the dairy cow in front of me.

"Uh... me?"

"Of course! It's good for someone in a higher position to know what those below are doing."

The eight people selected for this month's livestock duties and the dispatched personnel surrounded me, watching closely.

"I've never seen a cow like that before..."

"Wow, its udder is huge."

"So, milk comes out from there, right?"

The comments from the people around me sounded like sexual harassment, but that must be just my imagination, right?

"Ha... I'll do it!"

"Yes, please go slowly and gently. You saw the demonstration earlier, right?"

"Yes, yes."

First, I sat slowly behind and beside the dairy cow.

-Moo~~

Then, I grabbed the large udder of the cow with one hand, steadying it, while with the other hand, I gently squeezed the long teats downward.

‘Ugh... this feels strange...’

The size of the cow's teats was considerable, making it feel like I was touching a flaccid male organ.

Warm, soft, and smooth—there was a slight resemblance? Except for the lack of soft tissue inside, it was similar.

‘Damn, this is weird...’

Of course, it wasn't that I was a pervert imagining such things; even the onlookers, excluding the dispatched livestock specialist, were looking at me strangely.

-Squeeze... squeeze...

As I gently rubbed and squeezed, white milk from the cow squirted out with a splat, splat sound.

Everyone was focused on Kang Hye-na's milking, swallowing their saliva in silence.

After a moment.

"Is this enough?"

The livestock specialist, who was holding a cup underneath, looked at the contents and said,

"Yes! You did very well. Now, shall we give it a taste?"

"Wait, can I just drink this?"

"You can drink it as is. There is a risk of bacteria or germs, but you won't die from just that."

"Ah, I understand. Still, since I made this milk myself, I'll give it a try."

"Wow... the milk made by Ms. Kang Hye-na..."

"Ms. Hyena's milk..."

"Kang Hye-na's milk..."

I could hear the strange comments from the people around me.

"No, it's not me; it's the milk made by this cow!"

I felt my face getting hot.

As I looked at the pure white milk in the cup, I briefly imagined myself as the cow.

A daily life spent all day just milking...

‘Ugh, that's too lewd...’

My body bound, reduced to a state where I could only produce milk.

‘No, what am I imagining...’

Before anyone could look at me strangely, I shook my head from side to side to shake off the delusion, closed my eyes, and took a deep gulp.

‘Hmm? Not bad?’

It felt a bit thicker than what you buy in stores, but it had a fresh scent. And since it came directly from the cow, it had a warm and cozy taste.

“Wow... this is delicious!”

“Right? Fresh milk just squeezed from a healthy cow is always delicious! Now, shall we try using the machine?”

‘Huh?’

Wait, isn't this supposed to be done by hand?

It turns out that doing it by hand is considered unsanitary, so nowadays, most people use machines.

‘Then why did they make me do it...’

I learned how to attach the milking machine and how much to squeeze, among other lessons.

Similarly, I visited the pigsty and poultry farm to receive explanations, wrapping up the day.

As a precaution, we were told to install insulation and heating devices in the barn before winter arrived.

.

.

.

The next day, I stopped by the office of the power plant that was already under construction.

Currently, the apartment complex is living off a temporary emergency generator, but as the population increases and the surrounding area develops, a proper generator will be needed.

"Oh, oh, you've come."

This time, a chubby man in a checkered shirt greeted me. He seemed shy, bowing his head and unable to make eye contact.

"Hello."

He looked like someone who would do a good job just from his appearance and attire. I found him likable.

I slowly walked to the power plant while listening to his explanations.

The power plant, decided upon after meetings among various engineers, is a biogas power plant.

Some might ask why we are using inefficient renewable energy, but—

“There’s research showing that using zombie corpses can yield significant efficiency. We can’t import oil or coal, and we can’t use nuclear power... plus, it can also be used to process various waste.”

By the way, while solar power is a great alternative, the problem is that there aren’t any nearby. Even if there were, it would only be enough for one building.

"I'll give you a map showing the locations of solar power plants, so when you feel short on electricity, you can take one down."

Looking at the map, they were all in areas where zombies were not organized and were quite far away.

There are two migrants assigned here. One was a former electrician, and the other graduated from a prestigious university's electrical engineering department.

"So, how do we use this?"

"Just roughly chop up the zombie corpses and put them into the sealed tank we prepared, then wait while maintaining the temperature. Normally, various enzymes and additives would be included, but zombie corpses break down well without that."

"That sounds simpler than I expected?"

Using zombie corpses as a power source... it's a method I could never have imagined in a non-apocalyptic world. It's something the corpse collectors have accomplished.

"And another advantage is that the gas produced here can be used to run generators, but it can also be used for the heating of apartment residents' boilers and for cooking at home. There's probably no better generator for small groups than this. Of course, there will be a lot to design initially, but don't worry; we'll handle all of that."

'This is totally a sweet deal... If we use this for the barn heating system, it would be perfect.'

And anyway, the emergency generator will soon reach the end of its lifespan. But with zombie corpses, we can store them in a place like an underground freezer and use them later.

"And when it comes to undressing zombies, you don't have to do it manually."

"Excuse me?"

The researcher pointed to a gray liquid on the table.

"Ahem... this is the solution used by the Special Entity that Ms. Hyena caught at the Yeona Pier..."

‘Ah...’

I remembered. That thing that had melted my clothes without hesitation.

Shameful memories I had tried to forget resurfaced.

"Why do you have that?"

"Oh, you just need to spray this on the zombies piled up when undressing them. It's a crazy liquid that can decompose 10 kg of fabric with just one drop, so be careful not to let it touch your skin."

These insane people must have collected the liquid that thing spilled.

Well, if it's useful, then why not... damn.

.

.

.

Three weeks later. It seems it took longer than expected to modify the original power plant.

"It's peaceful..."

"Isn't it?"

Seol-ah and I sat on top of a hill overlooking our village, feeling the chilly breeze.

Unlike the noisy beginnings, everyone was starting to get used to life and gradually reclaiming their daily routines.

Especially the people who were once thin and dirty were already starting to care about their appearance like modern humans, indicating that they had enough to eat and live.

I thought there were only ugly women left, but the surviving women were all decent-looking in their own right.

"I just wish it could stay like this..."

Peacefully going around to check if the livestock or crops were growing well, leisurely enjoying the meals Seol-ah prepared.

The usual routine of exchanging cheerful greetings with the residents I passed, and occasionally joining in on parties in the apartment complex square, laughing and chatting.

"Hyena, you say that, but you're going again this time!"

But too much rest makes the body ache.

"Well... honestly, I feel like I've received too much..."

And I regret not being able to get the things I missed out on last time due to insufficient points.

'I should probably raise my poison resistance too...'

I don't want to worry about something every time I eat.

"So, how long do you plan to stay this time?"

"This time... a week? It won't take long, right? Hehe..."

Now that the immigrants, or rather, the villagers, are working in our fields, I don't have to do anything separately.

We also periodically catch Zombies and pile them up in the large freezer in the basement of the power plant, so there's no need to worry about electricity.

"Is that so? It's a long time... You have to come back without getting hurt this time, okay?"

Seol-ah says, looking at me with her deer-like eyes.

"Of course, I will."

A chilly wind blows on the hill.

We held hands, feeling the warmth, and promised.

At the same time, at Jay's temporary residence.

"Jay, are you really going to settle down here?"

"Yep~ I've already made up my mind."

Jay smiles, thinking of Kang Hye-na's strong cell tissue.

"Do you think Lee Jae-yeol will allow it?"

"Just make something up~ That guy won't last long anyway."

"What? What do you mean he won't last long?"

Saying to his face that his father won't last long, isn't that almost a form of disrespect?

"That guy, in my opinion, is a failure."

"No, if Number 001 is a failure, then who is a success?"

"Hehehe... you know too, right? Ah, but I need to go back and get the necessary equipment..."

“Aren’t you being too brazen? Do you think I’ll just stand by?”

Even so, Lee Han-sung is Lee Jae-yeol’s son and the leader of Special Forces Team 1.

“Our Team Leader 1, I didn’t think he was the type to want so much~”

If Lee Han-sung were truly loyal to Lee Jae-yeol and the country, he would have arrested Jay immediately.

But Lee Han-sung doesn’t show any signs of that. Rather, he has a slight smile on his face, looking like he wants something.

“Let’s correct that to keeping an accurate deal. Anyway, I’m glad we understand each other.”

“Hehehe... okay, what do you want?”

“Do you have Min-sung’s chip that you recovered back then?”

“Hmm... trying to implant two into one body? Really? Weren’t you and Min-sung almost identical?”

“Then is it possible for someone other than me?”

“Hehehe... but like father, like son... or, is it a little different?”

Jay quietly mutters to himself, thinking of someone.

“Pardon?”

“It’s nothing, it’s definitely possible. There’s a lot of experimental data, and probably no one in Korea can do it except me.”

“I see. I won’t ask how you can do it. However, if you promise to do it later, I’ll hide your intentions and location as much as possible.”

“Kehehe... good, since all the surgical tools are in Busan anyway, I’ll have to go get them~”

“Understood.”

With those words, the two turn away from each other.

Both of them had smiles on their faces that they couldn't hide.

58 - Departure Ceremony

-Ppooooowooooooooo~~

The ship makes a loud foghorn sound and moves further and further away from the coast.

A peaceful harbor where not a single Zombie appears, despite the loud ship's horn.

From the receding harbor, Seol-ah and the residents wave goodbye.

"Ms. Hyena, let's go inside now. The sea breeze is cold."

As Lee Han-sung tries to take off his coat for me, I quickly go inside.

"....."

"You said you were cold? What are you doing there?"

"Ah, no. I'm coming."

'Trying to flirt with me, huh...'

.

.

.

Inside the transport ship's conference room.

"So, what's the mission this time?"

Lee Han-sung answers while cleaning his gun at my question.

"It's nothing much this time. You can think of it as just making a promotional video. There won't be any need to twist your body to catch some monstrous thing like last time, so relax."

"What are we catching?"

"It's the guy who killed all the landing forces that came out of Jindo. It's Special entity number 006, and its own abilities are similar to those of a two-digit Special entity. But it has a lot of minions."

"Minions?"

"Yes. Unusually, this guy controls Zombies and Special entities. The Special entities it controls number about 100? And there are hundreds of thousands to millions of ordinary Zombies."

"Eek?? Isn't that too dangerous?"

"No. We believe that if we catch the main body, they'll all scatter on their own, so it won't be a big danger. And we have plenty of military support."

Lee Han-sung says it's less of a big deal than I thought.

"This time, including me, the President Lee Jae-yeol's special forces will assassinate it and get out. Ms. Kang Hye-na is one of them."

'Is this right....?'

"It used to always hide somewhere, but it's revealed itself this time. It'll be hard to catch if we don't do it now."

'Is that so?'

I trust that the staff officers have come up with a good strategy, and I worry about how to get the final blow without getting criticized.

Surely they wouldn't do an operation that would kill their own president?

'I'll just try to blend in this time... Surely that bastard President Lee Jae-yeol won't get knocked out in one hit again?'

.

.

.

The transport ship arrives in Jindo in half a day, and we're currently at a hotel near the Jindo Bridge in Jindo County.

It's a room with a good view, with the land of Haenam and the bridge visible outside the window.

"No, is it okay to just watch that?"

And a shocking scene is unfolding in front of me.

When refugees flooded into Jindo during the evacuation, the Jindo Bridge connecting Jindo and the mainland was cut off, and now the Zombies are gathering to reconnect it.

It's quite a grotesque sight. It's evening, so it looks like black sewage is sticking to it, gradually creating a bridge.

"Ah, that? It's been like that for over a week. It's not easy to make a bridge out of people. And the seawater below isn't very calm, so it all gets washed away."

"No, but I'm still worried..."

The number of Zombies sticking to it is unusual.

"Ah~ Ms. Kang Hye-na is a foreigner, so you probably don't know where this is."

'I'm not a foreigner....?'

I wanted to argue, but I just stay quiet because I thought they might ask for my resident registration number if I said I was Korean.

Of course, there was a good reason why Lee Han-sung had this misunderstanding. First of all, my appearance and figure are definitely not something you'd see in Korea, and I traced the 999 chips to find out the location and the person, but Kang Hye-na wasn't there.

"This is the famous Uldolmok Strait. Do you know General Yi Sun-sin? Ah~ I wonder if you know about the Battle of Myeongnyang~ The very place where he defeated hundreds of Japanese naval ships with 13 Panokseon ships!! Hahahaha!! The currents are so strong that the Japanese navy couldn't even use them and fled!"

'I know all about it, you idiot.....'

After listening to Lee Han-sung's nationalistic speech for 30 minutes straight, I finally go back to my bedroom and fall asleep.

They say that the operation will start in earnest tomorrow, so I should get plenty of rest today.

.

.

.

And the next morning.

Looking out the window, the Zombies are still trying to build a bridge, but the situation isn't much different from yesterday.

-Knock knock.. Ms. Kang Hye-na, it's Lee Han-sung. We have a lot to do, so come out quickly.

"Ugh, what's so much to do?"

All I need is an ax. I put on the full-body leather suit that Jay gave me inside, just in case, and then I can just throw on some clothes and go out.

-There's a lot! Quickly!!

"Ah, okay~ I'm coming~"

And when I went out, what greeted me were several maids?

They're wearing maid outfits and waiting in front of the door.

"What is all this? Who are these people?"

"Didn't I tell you yesterday? There will be a send-off ceremony in the morning, so you need to get dressed up."

Come to think of it, Lee Han-sung seemed to say something in between his nationalistic speech last night.

"No, I didn't know I was going too."

"Haa, it's okay. And later, there's a dinner with President Lee Jae-yeol, but of course you'll refuse, right?"

"Yes, of course!"

"Good. Anyway, if you go, he'll just say crazy things like wanting you to have his child, so I'll make up an excuse."

A dinner with that psycho president is impossible, no matter what kind of food is served.

"Then I'll bring your clothes and meal here in a moment. Please take a shower first."

"Okay, okay~"

.

.

.

And a little later. After taking a shower, someone is in my room.

"Who?"

Golden hair, blue eyes, and big breasts! It's Adela.

"Hyenaaaaaaaaa!!!"

Adela runs towards me, her breasts jiggling.

"Delaaaaaa~!!"

I run towards her and hug Adela.

-Poong!

Our big fleshy bodies cross each other and rub up and down, side to side.

'Ugh... I missed these big fleshy bodies.'

I'm sorry to Seol-ah, but honestly, Adela's hugs are a little more delicious.

"Hehehe... Adela, you came here to participate too, right?"

"Yup!!"

Adela answers and then continues-

"Aren't you curious about how I've been? Huh? After I broke up with Hyena last time, I came to Busan~ And guess what... they told me to join some special forces~ I'm not a soldier~ So I refused? But it's not even fighting? So I've performed here a few times and kept appearing on YouTube, and I'm..."

I don't understand a word she's saying.

I just say "Yup, yup! Oh, really~?" and hug Adela even tighter.

"Ugh... Hyena? Are you listening to me?"

"Of course, of course~ Our Dela must have had a hard time not being able to talk like this anywhere~"

"Aaa!! That's right! And I still can't talk to people like this... I've been hearing about building a unified government until my ears are ringing, and I haven't been able to rest properly."

I should have just brought Adela to my village. I sent her off to live well, but it seems like these guys are mistreating her as a promotional model.

But that doesn't mean I can become a promotional model.

'I'm sorry, Dela. Just hang in there a little longer!'

I talked to the people in Jindo before I came, and it seems like they've almost integrated the Jeju Island government, so there will come a time when Adela can rest comfortably.

So, I chat with Adela, have breakfast, and change my clothes...

"This is my outfit?"

The top is okay, but the bottom is too short.

"Yup!! Han-sung oppa told me to wear this!"

What? What am I hearing...

What's more shocking than this outfit is-

"Han-sung O...ppa? Oppaaaaaaa???"

"Uh... uh, what's wrong, Hyena?"

Lee Han-sung, you son of a bitch. How dare you be called "oppa" by our Dela, I vow to drill a hole in your shin when I see you later.

"But this is also what that bastard Lee Han-sung told you to wear, right?"

It's not exactly a revealing outfit.

It's just a snow-white uniform that feels like a navy uniform, with a miniskirt on the bottom.

'What's with the miniskirt, you bastard...'

"Dela, Lee Han-sung is a pervert who spies on my naked body and makes me wear revealing clothes, so you should never get close to him, okay?"

Originally, you only need to mix a little truth into a fabrication to make it look very plausible.

"What? Really...? Hmph... I thought he was the only normal person... I guess that's why the stage costumes were so short..."

He even made Adela wear short stage costumes, I'll have to drill a hole in his tongue too.

As I was about to leave, wearing the clothes that had been prepared and badmouthing Lee Han-sung.

-Knock knock knock.. Ms. Adela? Ms. Kang Hye-na? When are you coming out? It's about to start!

Speak of the devil, Lee Han-sung is here.

"You, you son of a bitch, you came at the right time. Come here!"

-Thud!

When I opened the door and went out...

"Huh?"

"Ahem... I'm sorry."

Lee Han-sung is squatting on one side, and in front of me is the large President Lee Jae-yeol.

I never imagined he would come in person after I refused the dinner.

'Lee Han-sung said he'd make up a good excuse....sigh.'

"Khahahahaha! Your outgoing personality is just my type. Has your mind changed yet? Do you have any thoughts of conceiving my child?"

'Damn, this pervert...'

How can you sexually harass someone as soon as you see them?

"Hoo... I refuse. Look for someone else."

"Hmm, that's a shame. But someone else... there happens to be one more person over there."

'Huh?'

Don't tell me this bastard is going after Adela now?

"You, your name is Adela, right? I've been watching you lately. How about it, aren't I a good husband material?"

As he leads his large body towards Adela, I block his way.

“What is this? Blocking my path, such a bold girl.”

Still, I can't fight here, so I just glare at her.

Finishing move. Glaring!

'What can you do? You're weaker than me.'

“Ha, you’re quite the fierce one. There’s a certain thrill in subduing someone like you. Look forward to it.”

“Sir, it’s getting late. We should hurry.”

Lee Han-sung steps in at just the right moment to take President Lee Jae-yeol away.

“I’ll definitely make you fall someday, and you’ll be crying under me.”

It seems I’ve stirred something in Lee Jae-yeol’s desire for conquest.

‘I’ll just take that guy out!’

Just then, I notice an axe nearby.

.
. .
.

This is in front of Jindo Tower.

Below, I can see the inland land of Haenam, and an enormous number of zombies gathered there.

‘Ugh, it must be hundreds of thousands, right?’

All I can see on Haenam’s land is zombies.

And here, as before, high-ranking military generals and all special forces members are gathered.

Are they planning to broadcast as well? A large camera is being carried around by an aide, filming everything.

And now the camera is coming my way?

What is this?

“No, please don’t film me.”

“Ladies and gentlemen, who do we have here? The star of the Stratogon Raid! The one who fell from the sky! Let’s welcome Ms. Kang Hye-na!!”

‘When did that person get so into broadcasting...’

From the way he speaks, he sounds like a streamer.

“Shortly, President Lee Jae-yeol will give a speech, so I’ll just ask one quick question.”

“Phew... Yes. Let’s do one quickly.”

Honestly, I didn’t want to, but out of courtesy, I can manage one.

“Um, the comment section is... um...”

- Wow!!
- Damn, Chuchu Party~
- Whoa
- Unnie, you’re so pretty~~
- At this rate, the baby won’t starve to death
- Wow, damn lol
- No exposure but still hot lol
- Damn, the button’s about to burst lololol
- Chubby thighs...

- I want to make a baby with Hye-na
- Red pants are amazing~

“Please hurry.”

“Uh? Yes... yes!! Um...”

He was trying to proceed by looking at the questions in the chat like everyone else, but suddenly the atmosphere of the chat became so lowbrow that he momentarily froze.

“Uh... How many children do you plan to have...?”

“.....”

- Damn, what a question lololol
- Goodbye, aide, today’s your last day, right?

“No, that’s not...”

“Aide, stop joking around and go~”

I lightly lift the axe and slam it down on the ground!! The earth cracks, and a loud vibration resonates.

“Gasp... Yes. I apologize!”

- Wow. Hye-na’s contempt!
- Actually, it’s good, right?
- Go away lol
- You perverts, please stop

“Moderator, ban these perverts immediately!”

The aide vents his frustration on the innocent viewers as he walks away.

.

.

.

After a moment of chaos passes, President Lee Jae-yeol strides out from the assembly area.

‘He really is big.’

No matter what, isn’t there a term called 'weight class'? The pressure coming from his massive frame, over 2 meters tall, is no joke.

The murmuring crowd falls silent, and a suffocating stillness fills the air.

In this quiet state, Lee Jae-yeol begins his speech.

“Dear citizens! Today, we have come here to rewrite history!!”

His booming voice resonates, and each word pierces the ears.

Has he memorized the lines? He speaks with passion, staring straight ahead.

Thinking of it like a principal’s speech, I had foolishly wondered how I could doze off without being caught.

“We have once again experienced the pain of our nation being divided. But! Even amidst that, your will and everyone’s determination have ultimately united us! At this moment, we have all transcended past conflicts and welcomed a new era.”

“However, even in the joy of unity, we face the threat of enemies.”

The camera zooms in on the numerous zombies trying to cross the strait.

“It is time to show our united strength to protect our freedom and prosperity. Now is the moment to rise and defend our land and families!!! Citizens, we are now one. We will prevail!!”

Lee Jae-yeol’s thunderous shout echoes as he draws a large sword from his back and raises it high into the sky.

“I declare here!!! The provisional government of Busan, the provisional government of Jindo, and the autonomous government of Jeju have today!! become one Republic of Korea!!!!”

With a dramatic swing of the large sword, a cannon fire that shakes the world erupts, and an immense bombardment rains down on the zombies across Jindo.

- Boom!!!

‘What? When did they arrive?’

Looking around, I see self-propelled artillery and towed artillery firing shells from their positions,

and at sea, dozens of warships, including the previously seen King Jeongjo the Great-class Aegis Destroyer, are indiscriminately bombarding the zombies on land with shells and missiles.

Above, dozens of fighter jets pass by, slicing through the air with a sharp sound, turning the ground into a sea of flames once again.

- Whoosh~~!
- Boom!!! Bang! Bang!!

“Men, deploy!!!! Victory for the Republic of Korea!!!!”

Amidst the sounds of bombardment and fighter jets, Lee Jae-yeol’s powerful roar breaks through. Many people quickly rush to their assigned positions.

- Thump, thump...

My whole body trembles as if resonating with the vibrations shaking the earth, and my heart automatically races at the loud gunfire and shouts.

‘Well, aside from personal matters, he’s not bad.’

He definitely has a flair for showmanship.

I quickly find the combat helicopter I need to board. Inside the helicopter is Special Forces Team 1.

Those people are there.

“Hey~ How have you been?”

“Nice to meet you, Ms. Hye-na.”

“Wow!! It’s an honor to see you again!!”

“Let’s show them again this time!”

“This time, I’ll be active too...”

Lee Han-sung, Kim Chan-young, Kang Jin-hyung, Yoo Seong-jin, Yoo Ho-jin, and Lee Yesol.

“Alright, good to see you all!”

Let’s go once more.

59 - Entrance Defense Battle

-Dudududududu!!!

A helicopter flies by with a loud noise.

Looking outside, there were several other helicopters flying nearby besides ours, and the ground was already a sea of fire from the shelling.

"At this point, isn't that thing dead?"

It seems like they poured everything they had into it, there's no way it could be alive...

"No, its nest is underground, so we have to go in directly. Don't let your guard down."

"Tch...."

Lee Han-sung tells me to stay alert with a serious face, and before long, the helicopter stops moving.

"Take a look below. Do you see it?"

Following his words, I look down and see an arch-shaped entrance like a bunker at the bottom of the hill, covered with large threads and slime. It looks like a spider or caterpillar's cocoon.

Purple and black are mixed in a colorful way, and purple spiderwebs are stretched out in all directions.

Despite the massive bombardment, it remains intact without being burned anywhere.

"That must be the thing's nest."

"Yes, that's right. It seems that it was built using another Special entity, not that thing. It must have trusted this and set out to conquer Jindo."

"But how do we get in there?"

Just by looking at it, the entrance looks as hard as Stretogon's shell.

"Ah, that's... it's coming."

"Huh?"

The promotional railgun attached to the Aegis destroyer, which helped a lot when we caught Stretogon last time.

The higher-ups realized that the railgun's penetration power worked much better on Special entities than conventional shells, and began a massive overhaul and improvement.

Thus, the perfect railgun was completed.

Now, with variable wings and a smart guidance system attached to the projectile, it is possible to accurately hit objects from close range to hundreds of kilometers away with curved shots without difficulty.

Of course, the lack of power has not yet been improved, but at least one shot can now be accurately hit.

-Piyoong!!!

"It's coming..."

A huge bullet far exceeding the speed of sound leaves a red line and heads for the entrance of the cocoon.

-Pukwak!!

"Nice!!"

With tremendous penetration, a human-sized hole was made in the cocoon entrance.

"Everyone, let's go!"

Special forces members pour out of the combat helicopter using ladders.

This time, I don't use the ladder and jump down to land.

-Kuoong....

"Hero landing complete."

The bone, which has been upgraded this time, absorbs the landing impact very smoothly.

"....."

"What?"

Lee Han-sung and the team members turn their heads as if they are embarrassed.

"Everyone is gathered in front of the entrance. Let's go too."

Shells are still exploding around us as if to keep the Zombies coming here in check.

The Zombies remaining near the entrance are quickly eliminated by the special forces members, and everyone gathers in front of the hole in the cocoon.

Lee Jae-yeol is standing in front of the cocoon entrance, and this time, instead of his aide, a huge man was filming the scene with a camera.

'Is he really filming a promotional video?'

Looking at the camera, I feel a little relieved from the tension I felt in the urgent situation at first.

Of course, I can't let my guard down, but... what should I say... it's like seeing a famous actress in a video of a real situation? The excitement fades away.

As I stand there indifferently, Lee Jae-yeol comes to the front and gives another speech.

"Soldiers, we are now entering the enemy's lair, where we cannot see an inch ahead. But, there is no need to worry!!! Because I, Lee Jae-yeol, will stand in front of you and defeat the enemies before anyone else!!! Follow me, all of you!!!!Lee Jae-yeol gives another passionate speech, and enters inside, fluttering his cape stylishly.

Stepping back, my head cools down, and it's like a game of make-believe.

And just as I was about to slowly enter, someone stops in front of me.

"Ah, Ms. Kang Hye-na, they want you to stay here."

He conveys the message so that all of our unit members can hear it.

"Huh? Hyung Jin-sung, you didn't say anything like that."

Lee Han-sung protests to a person named Jin-sung about the sudden change of plans-

"Securing the retreat route is also a very important mission, so I just received a call that someone with good skills should take on this task. You know that, right? There can always be changes to the plan depending on the situation on the ground."

"Then is our entire unit taking over here?"

"Yes, that's what happened. Instead, there will be continued support shelling from the self-propelled guns and the fleet, so you don't have to worry too much."

"Haa.... I understand."

The person called Jin-sung leaves, and only our unit remains standing blankly at the entrance.

"Hmm....."

"Do we just stay here?"

The unit members are also confused.

Their orders are not wrong, so it's ambiguous to disobey. Securing the retreat route is the most important thing.....

Perhaps because I was so impactful last time, they intend to give Lee Jae-yeol the spotlight again this time.

'I have to get the last hit...'

Of course, rather than such political calculations, I feel a lack of motivation at the thought of not being able to get the last hit? I don't really feel like doing anything enthusiastically.

But still, a leader has to do his job.

Lee Han-sung looks at the team members who don't know what to do, and after a moment of contemplation,

"First, Yesol and I will go up the hill and secure a position. We'll let you know if enemies come from around us. Ms. Hyena, you guard the entrance, and the rest of you watch the side coming up from below, just in case."

He appropriately assigns personnel and crawls up the hill.

Lee Yesol follows, and in the end, three people, including me, are left here.

"You guys just watch out for anything coming out of that hole~"

There are no Zombies yet, so it's relaxing. I tell the gun-wielding men, who would only be a hindrance even if Zombies swarmed in, to guard the back, and I stand alone in front of the door.

'Tch, I was thinking of an experience party... but it just feels like a warehouse keeper?-Boom... Peobeong~~

The shells around me automatically hunt, so there's nothing to do.

"Huh?"

But somehow the firepower is getting weaker little by little?

The moment I thought that.

I no longer hear the sound of shells falling.

Quiet silence.

Only the sound of burning is heard, and no loud noises are heard.

'Did they already catch all the Zombies...'

What can Special entities do against the powerful shells falling from the sky? If you get hit, you have to die equally. It will be difficult to withstand unless you are a Single Number.

But what's this? The Zombies, who I thought were all caught, are slowly starting to swarm in.

"What are these guys? The cleanup is done..."

But this is something. It's better to catch even a few Zombies than to waste time doing nothing.

"Lee Han-sung? Can you hear me?"

I press the communicator in my ear so that each team can communicate and speak.

-Yes. I can hear you. What is it?

"I'll take care of the Zombies that are coming little by little, so save your bullets~"

-Yes. I wasn't planning on shooting anyway. Take care of it yourself.

"I'll make sure you never~ have to shoot~"

Until this point, neither I nor Lee Han-sung felt any sense of crisis.

A little later

-Pugagak!!!

The Zombies that were coming one or two at a time gradually increased in number and began to swarm in like a tsunami.

"Wow... it's an experience party!!"

But even so, they are just ordinary Zombies.

Even if thousands or tens of thousands come, they will only collapse emptily like reeds in front of my ax.

I wondered how so many Zombies were left, but most of them were coming up from the basement of the building.

Perhaps they took refuge in the basement when the shelling fell, or maybe they were the ones who had been piled up in the basement from the beginning.

-Ms. Kang Hye-na... are you okay?

Lee Han-sung looked around and must have realized the seriousness of the situation.

"Yes. There's no problem yet. But did all the shells run out?"

I was sure that the military was providing support, but for some reason it's quiet.

-No. I can't reach them, so now...

"Huh?"

I have a bad feeling.

"What, did the base get robbed?"

-No. I can see it from here with my own eyes, the fleet and the self-propelled guns are still there, and the Zombies haven't crossed over either. Instead, they are all swarming here.

"No, then did all the shells really run out?"

If they haven't secured a proper munitions factory, they probably will be short of shells. But suddenly? How can that be possible before such an important operation? It's more plausible that they are reloading or cooling the barrel.

-Ms. Hyena!! A Special entity is going towards you!

"This..."

I'm busy catching Zombies, and now a Special entity... not good.

-Keuwoaaaaaaa!!!

I see it.

A huge guy with a height of nearly 3m and six arms.

Each arm is holding a long iron club that he picked up from somewhere, and he is running towards me, mercilessly trampling the Zombies.

"I'll catch it. You guys save your bullets."

Still, one is not a very threatening situation yet.

-Kuwowaaaa!!

The guy who approached me is wildly swinging an iron club with several arms at me.

A speed that doesn't match its size.

But-

Chop-chop-chop...

The iron clubs are cut off futilely by the ax blade and fall.

-Keueo?

Taking advantage of the guy's confusion, I jump towards his head and split his head in half.

The guy tries to block with his six arms, but there's no way he can block with such fern(?)like arms....

His arms are also cut off and fall to the ground.

-Nice! Your skills seem to have improved?

"Yes, well.. I exercise every day."

As soon as I hit the ground, I spun around gracefully, sweeping away the surrounding Zombies. It was like filming a movie under the blood-red lighting.

"Wow! Awesome. More coming!"

"Huh? Aaaagh!"

I turned my head to see a huge, sharp thorn flying right at my face.

Reflexively, I twisted my waist and neck to dodge.

Whoosh, whoosh

The chilling sound of something that could have pierced my body grazed my ear.

"Take out the ranged attackers!"

"Ah, yes. I'll take care of the ranged attackers from now on."

Thwoom!

Lee Han-sung's signature sniper rifle sound echoed as the Special entity that was shooting thorns from afar had its head pierced and collapsed.

"Nice! Good. Let's keep it up like this, Mr. Lee Han-sung."

Maybe we're more compatible than I thought?

"Haha! If you call me 'Han-sung *Oppa*,' I think I'll have even more strength!"

Even in this situation, he's joking. Still, calling him "*Oppa, Oppa*" is too much.

As I was contemplating whether to throw my hatchet at him as a sign of rejection,

Thwack!

"Aaaagh! Yesol, no! It's a joke, a joke. Wait... Aagh, aagh!"

Lee Yesol automatically took care of Lee Han-sung.

'She's useful at times like this.'

I refocused on the battle.

Some Zombies were getting inside the cocoon, but the team members there were easily taking care of them with silenced rifles.

'I don't have to worry about that side. I just need to do my best.'

Like a fish back in water, I rampaged wildly in the sea of Zombies.

"Haaaah!"

With one swing of my hatchet, the necks of dozens of Zombies lost their strength and fell to the ground. Their scratches and bites couldn't harm me.

"Come on, all of you!"

Fighting in blood, I felt a bit excited, as if drunk on it.

"Ms. Kang Hyena, uh... there's a lot coming?"

"Huh? If it's Zombies, there are a lot here too."

"No... not Zombies, but Special entities are coming in droves..."

"Eek? No..."

Snapping back to my senses at those words, I looked into the distance and saw various Special entities among the Zombies, some 2m, 3m, 4m tall.

There were even some that looked like animals instead of humans, and some that looked like they came straight out of a fantasy, which was quite a sight.

'I'm screwed...'

Where did all those Special entities suddenly come from?

"Haha... Mr. Lee Han-sung, just shoot them all."

This place was no longer an experience point farming spot. It was a fierce battlefield where we had to risk our lives.

"Still no contact?"

"No. They should be able to see what's happening here, but I don't know why they're not helping!"

Thwoom!

Lee Han-sung must be frustrated too.

"Damn it!"

I started by splitting a wolf-like Special entity that was approaching with its mouth open, revealing hundreds of sharp teeth, right down the middle from its head.

Fwoosh!

Blood splattered everywhere, momentarily obscuring my vision. Then, I felt an impact from somewhere, and my body was lifted about 1m into the air before falling back down.

"Ugh..."

"Ms. Hyena, are you okay?"

"Haa... Yes. I'm fine."

Regaining my footing, I slashed away at the surrounding Zombies and charged at the thing that had headbutted me.

It reminded me of a headbutting dinosaur.

It charged at me again, leading with its round, hard head.

'If I can see, that's all I need...'

I dodged by spinning to the side and cut off its legs. As I approached to finish it off, another Special entity latched onto me.

'Damn it... there are too many.'

I tilted my head slightly and looked around to see large, uniquely shaped Special entities surrounding me.

'Shit...'

Kwaaaang!!!!

Their combined attack.

But

"Do you think I'll fall like this?!"

How much strength and defense had I built up to become stronger?

I split their arms with my hatchet, instantly charged forward, and smashed the head of the one in the middle.

Kuuoooooh!

In the meantime, a giant thorn flew from a distance, grazing my body, and the entities' attacks came flying from all directions again.

'Damn it, there's nowhere to dodge in the air...'

Thwack, thwack, thwack, thwack!

"Ms. Hyena!"

"Thanks, you bastards."

I had nowhere to grab onto, but their hands became my foothold in the air.

"Now, die."

Fwoosh!

After that, I engaged in an endless bloody battle with the Special entities.

I had no choice but to take the hits, eliminating them one by one.

I took the attack of a simply large Special entity with my body and took its head in return.

A Special entity made entirely of metal charged at me, trusting in its hardness, so I struck it with my hatchet.

My wrist vibrated violently.

I charged straight into one covered in blazing flames and cut off its head. My whole body was burned.

I was doused in poison sprayed from a distance. My whole body stung, but it was bearable compared to that thing.

I was stabbed in the back by an entity using stealth. I immediately turned around and bisected its waist.

My body was chewed up whole by a carnivorous dinosaur-like entity. I escaped, smashing the inside of its mouth.

While cutting plant-like tentacles in the air, I fell headfirst to the ground.

A Special entity with spores on its head.

A Special entity that rammed with a horn on its head like a rhinoceros.

A Special entity that carried its vital point like a Dullahan.

Just a large Special entity.

A Special entity made of rocks.

A Special entity that ambushed from the ground like a mole.

A Special entity that attacked with tentacles all over its body.

A Special entity that used a large spear.

A Special entity with skin that stretched like rubber.

.

.

.

The endless attacks of Special entities and Zombies continued. No matter how much I killed, the number of Zombies and Special entities didn't decrease.

My body was covered in injuries. It would have been dangerous if I hadn't prioritized raising my defense before coming here this time, and if Jay hadn't given me the full-body suit as a gift first.

I was using all my strength with every move, so my stamina was almost depleted.

"Haa... haa..."

"Ms. Kang Hyena, there's only one Special bullet left. The next one is the last. I'm sorry..."

"It's okay..."

It's not his fault. In a way, he's a victim too.

If it weren't for Lee Han-sung's help, I would have been a hedgehog from the ranged Special entities.

Lee Han-sung was also hit by ranged attacks, tearing above his eye, and blood was flowing from his shoulder.

Lee Yesol was also pushing herself too hard to take care of the Special entities flying in the air, and her arm was trembling. It was an amazing improvement that Lee Yesol could defeat a Special entity on her own.

"The support... isn't coming after all."

At first, I thought they were simply reloading the cannons or cooling the barrels.

But no matter how much time passed, the support fire didn't come.

"Hoo... Save that bullet for now. Just in case."

Among the ranged attackers, there were some that were fatal, and some that I could just take the hits from and fight.

I had to use that one bullet to take down the most fatal one.

"Are there... still many of them?"

"No. The end is in sight. You've held out well, Ms. Hyena..."

I could feel a slight emotion in Lee Han-sung's voice.

That's how bad my condition was.

My vision was a bit blurry, and the world looked red, probably because blood was flowing from my head. Was it the impact of falling headfirst to the ground after being hit by something earlier?

I couldn't even remember who hit me anymore.

The full-body suit that Jay gave me was torn in places, and I could see blood flowing from my bare skin.

I had used my body's muscles to their limit, and my hand holding the hatchet was trembling.

'Ah... how long has it been since I've been pushed this far?'

Still, just a little more... just a little more and I'll make it.

I could see hope in front of me.

60 - It's Not Over Until It's Over

Hope fills me with renewed vigor.

"How many are left?"

I ask while naturally dealing with the zombies that have gathered around.

- There's one left. It's a close-range one.

"I'll finish it off."

It was tough.

But if I can overcome that and reach the end, the process transforms into a narrative of overcoming hardships... no, it becomes a point of triumph.

The ordinary zombies pose no threat, so once I take care of that one, it's practically over.

- Be careful. That one is the one. Special entity number 036, the one that turned Mokpo into a wasteland.

'So, that's the one that tormented my people?'

Just in time, I have one more tale of valor to boast about when I return.

"Are you scared? You were so excited to kill easy prey, weren't you?"

I approach it, brutally dispatching the zombies in my way.

The zombies rushing from all directions are torn apart as if caught in a blender, and I walk toward it, glaring.

- Grrrr...

The three-meter giant takes a slight step back.

"Let's end this."

I throw a zombie in front of me to obscure its vision, crouch down, and compress my leg muscles to their limit.

The muscles in my thighs tighten, and I squeeze out the last of my strength to kick.

- Phew!!

With a loud explosion, I soar past it in the blink of an eye.

- Squelch...

It couldn't see my movements due to the obstruction.

Its neck slowly separates and falls away.

- Thud...

My landing is followed by the falling head.

The tyrant that had plunged Mokpo into terror collapses without even a scream, all in one blow.

- Ms. Hyena... You're amazing every time I see you.

"Hehe, this is nothing."

'Shit, there's not a single part of me that doesn't hurt!!!'

I try to act tough, but in reality, my body is battered.

Still, with the end in sight, the atmosphere revives, and I feel a bit of strength returning.

Before long, all the remaining ordinary zombies fall, and I stand proudly atop their corpses.

- You've worked hard... Let's go inside and rest a bit. I'll let you know if anything else comes up.

Following Lee Han-sung's words, I head into the hideout.

"But there's nowhere to rest...?"

It seems there was a fierce battle inside as well, with corpses piled up from the entrance.

Lee Jae-yeol, Kang Jin-hyung, and Yoo Seong-jin are covered in sweat and blood, all wielding iron rods instead of guns. They must have shot so much that they ran out of bullets.

"Ms. Hyena... Is it finally over?"

Seeing my face, they seem to lose their strength and slump down.

It looks like they had a tough time holding off the incoming zombies too.

"Yes, it's all over. Phew, let's take a break now."

"Thank goodness, really... I thought I was going to die without a chance to move... sniff sniff..."

"We really won by a hair's breadth. Thank goodness."

"But why was there no support?"

'Yeah... Why was the military just sitting there like they were staring at a distant mountain?'

Only after fighting frantically does the question arise.

After Lee Jae-yeol and the special forces entered its lair.

Inside the tactical command vehicle of the artillery unit, the commander receives orders from somewhere.

"Cease fire. That's an order to stop all artillery fire."

"Yes. Cease fire!!!"

They stop firing since they can't see any more zombies with the naked eye.

However, it isn't long before a surprisingly large number of zombies are observed crawling out from underground.

"Damn, I didn't expect them to hide underground to avoid the shelling... Everyone..."

As the controller tries to issue a new firing order...

"Cease fire. Didn't you hear the order?"

"Huh? No, look! Can't you see that?"

The firing controller, unsure if he misread the situation, looks through the telescope again and sees Kang Hye-na surrounded by numerous zombies, fighting.

He tilts his head in confusion, looking at the commander, but the commander remains unmoved.

"He says he'll handle it himself. There's a risk of friendly fire and problems for those who went underground, so the order is to cease fire."

"Ugh... Then what about them..."

It's not entirely incomprehensible, so they follow the order for now. But still, an unsettling feeling lingers.

'Is this really right...?'

But soldiers must live and die by orders. There's nothing they can do alone.

Even other artillery units and the navy seem to have received the same command and are very quiet.

The only sound comes from the large monitor inside the vehicle.

Unlike Kang Hye-na, who is fighting desperately outside, the monitor shows Lee Jae-yeol smiling and performing heroically.

Inside the hideout.

"Hahaha!! Everyone, come at me!! I, Lee Jae-yeol, will take you on!!!"

Lee Jae-yeol steps forward, slicing through zombies with a large sword.

The camera focuses on Lee Jae-yeol, ignoring everything else.

- Wow... Brother Jae-yeol is strong.
- Great Jae-yeol
- Wow, that's awesome
- Great Jae-yeol
- *Show us our lovely Kang Hye-na!! (This message has been deleted)*
- Cut, cut, cut!!
- Perverts, get out

The chat is filled with praise for Lee Jae-yeol, as any mention of or search for Kang Hye-na is quickly met with bans.

The battle inside the hideout wasn't easy either.

Sudden attacks from special entities popping up from the ground or walls were causing casualties. But the camera only captured Lee Jae-yeol's exploits.

Lee Jae-yeol charging bravely into enemy lines.

Lee Jae-yeol saving his comrades.

Lee Jae-yeol sweeping away zombies with his sword.

That's all that was shown on screen.

- *Hmm... This is too blatant, isn't it? (This message has been deleted)*
- Wow!!! So cool
- This is it, this is the President of Korea!
- National pride is real
- Wow, yay

And soon, a spider-shaped special entity, believed to be the one that built this lair, appears.

- Ugh, so creepy
- Go Jae-yeol
- Ah, my eyes, damn it
- Wow, that's really scary
- Huh

Lee Jae-yeol runs forward, covered by numerous special forces members.

"You're the one who made this lair!!!"

The spider-shaped special entity shoots out webs, which are shot down by other special forces members, and the legs trying to escape are broken by gunfire.

But on the broadcast, it looks like Lee Jae-yeol is bravely dodging its attacks and running forward all alone.

- Squelch!!

Finally, as the head of the spider-shaped special entity falls, Lee Jae-yeol strikes a cool pose and delivers a speech before moving on.

Naturally, the chat fills up with praise for Lee Jae-yeol again.

What is right or wrong, or what is correct or incorrect, is already outside the public's interest.

They feel a sense of vicarious satisfaction and exhilaration as Lee Jae-yeol punishes the zombies that had driven them to death.

They are intoxicated by momentary dopamine rather than the truth.

And then, the long-awaited special entity number 006, known as the 'Necromancer'.

True to its name, there were numerous zombies around it, and a few powerful-looking special entities, but they were no match for Lee Jae-yeol.

Originally, it was a style that pushed through with numbers, but now it was completely blocked at the entrance by Kang Hye-na, and the humans had the advantage in numbers.

"Khahaha!!! Is this all you've got?"

Lee Jae-yeol laughs heartily as he beheads the kneeling Necromancer.

- Wow~~ This is it!
- Great Jae-yeol
- Great Jae-yeol
- Is he a god?

- For real, isn't he god-like?
- Pride of Korea!
- Wow

And Lee Jae-yeol is not one to let this moment pass by.

"Citizens!!! Finally, we have united our strength to defeat a great enemy. They are no longer foes we should fear!! We have shown that they are merely our prey."

Lee Jae-yeol plunges his sword deep into the ground.

"I promise you. As long as I, Lee Jae-yeol, exist!! There will be no enemies that our Republic of Korea should fear, and they will ultimately kneel before my blade!!!"

- Waaaaaa!!!
- So cool....
- Great Jae-yeol
- God Jae-yeol
- God Jae-yeol
- *This is ridiculous (This message has been deleted)*

The cheers in the chat do not cease, and thus the broadcast filled with applause comes to an end.

"Ha, is it over?"

Lee Jae-yeol's expression instantly shifts from that of a passionate leader to that of a delinquent punk.

"Yes!! It's over. This time, it seems we've successfully garnered the public's response."

"Really? That's only natural, but what about the situation above?"

"Um... Well, they've all been blocked."

Upon hearing that, Lee Jae-yeol's expression slightly twists—

"I-I'm sorry..."

"No, it's actually good. They must be exhausted, right?"

A sly and sinister smile creeps onto his face.

"Yes, they've sustained considerable injuries."

"Hehehe.... Let's go right away."

Lee Jae-yeol suddenly stands up as if he has thought of a good idea.

"Everyone, let's quickly escape from here!!"

Those who heard their conversation think, 'No way, surely... it can't be.'
Those who didn't hear just go up without a second thought.

And back to the present.

"Ugh, I'm so tired~"

I checked the live broadcast on the phone Lee Han-sung had given me, just in case something had gone wrong down below.

But there wasn't much going on, and they were just playing political games, so I roughly watched the scene of them catching the last Special entity and turned it off.

“Now that it’s all over, I guess they’ll slowly come up? Seriously, I need to ask for a plane this time.”

-Hahaha!! If you get a plane, can you even fly it?

Lee Han-sung was still watching outside from the hill, preparing for a possible attack.

“That... doesn’t it come with a pilot as a set?”

-Aww... Ms. Hyena, you’re more small-minded than I thought? If it were me, I’d ask for a whole city. Considering your performance today, don't you think you deserve at least that much? Honestly, I think we fought much better than the people down there.

“Mmm, you’re right, you’re right. Still, I’m glad that Lee Han-sung is good with words~”

As we were chatting and resting, I heard footsteps from below.

“Hmph, looks like they’re here. Let’s hear what kind of excuses they have.”

-Uh... Kang Hye-na, I’ll try to talk to her...

Ignoring Lee Han-sung’s words, my eyes met Lee Jae-yeol’s, who was confidently walking ahead.

Lee Jae-yeol approached me with a bright smile and quick steps.

‘Hmm? Something about the atmosphere is strange...’

This sense of unease that I felt instinctively.

Following my instincts after a long time, I picked up the axe I had put down.

‘Still, no way~ not with so many people watching...’

61 - Clash

"Hahahaha!! Kang Hye-na, you're badly hurt?"

Lee Jae-yeol smiles slyly as he approaches, extending a hand as if to shake.

Laughing at the sight of a wounded comrade, he's clearly not in his right mind.

"....."

'Still, there are eyes watching...'

With a hint of doubt, I grasp his hand, thinking, 'Surely not~'.

"Yes, thanks to someone, it's been very, very difficult."

"Hehehe, is that so? It's going to be even harder from now on..."

"Pardon?"

This bastard is talking nonsense again....

Just then, Lee Jae-yeol's large hand tightens, pulling me forcefully towards him.

'Shit...'

I'd hoped my ominous feeling was wrong, but this intuition has never failed me.

I was somewhat prepared, so I don't get pulled in helplessly, but-

-Whack!!

"Ugh!!!"

I'm struck in the abdomen by a fist from Lee Jae-yeol's other hand and sent flying out of the cocoon.

-Splat!

I fly dozens of meters and land amidst the corpses of the Zombies I killed.

-Ms. Hyena, are you alright? What on earth is going on...?

I was holding my axe in my left hand, but Lee Jae-yeol had his greatsword strapped to his back, so I was caught off guard.

'Shit....'

Inside the cocoon, chaos erupts as well.

"Your Excellency? What suddenly..."

"Attacking a comrade!"

"No, could it be what they were saying earlier..."

"Even if you're attracted to Ms. Kang Hye-na, you can't do this..."

They try to defend me, as they fought alongside Kang Hye-na, but-

"Silence!!!!!"

Lee Jae-yeol's booming voice silences everyone.

"That bitch was trying to smuggle immigrants to Incheon to create an anti-government hostile force. Not only that, but she's been using her beauty to seduce people and plotting a rebellion to divide our unified Korea."

Lee Jae-yeol's prepared slander flows smoothly, but,

"That's not true!!! It was just a small amount of support! And didn't Your Excellency approve of it!!!"

Yoo Seong-jin of Special Forces Team 1, who was just beside Kang Hye-na, confronts Lee Jae-yeol righteously, not intimidated.

-Bang!!!

-Thud.....

But justice doesn't always prevail.

"Seong-jin...?"

Yoo Seong-jin, the MZ rookie who always spoke his mind, lies coldly, a bullet hole in his forehead, his eyes unable to close.

"Anyone who defends a traitor will be treated as a traitor."

"And traitors are summarily executed, anyone have anything to say?"

"Your Excellency, don't worry about this and go punish the traitor accordingly. Hehehe...."

Lee Jae-yeol's cronies intervene to set the mood.

They seem used to this kind of thing, showing no particular guilt. Rather, they have expressions of expecting scraps to fall when Lee Jae-yeol is done with her and gets tired of her.

The older Special Forces members roll their eyes with expressions that say, 'Ugh.... here we go again,' and the rookies who are seeing this for the first time are all frozen and trembling.

"Khehehe... wait for me, Kang Hye-na. This body will personally go and punish you!!!"

.

.

.

Meanwhile, Kang Hye-na, who flew onto the corpses, clutches her wound and slowly gets up.

"Tch, that crazy bastard is finally making a move..."

I expected him to do something like this someday, but I never thought it would be today.

The wound on my side, pierced by a Special entity using stealth, reopens and bleeds.

-Ms. Kang Hye-na, could it be Lee Jae-yeol?

"That's right, he's coming."

Lee Jae-yeol no longer hides his expression, and charges with a vile smile and his greatsword.

"Hahahaha!!! If only you had listened to me quietly and spread your legs!!!"

"Shut up!! I'm going to kill you today!!!"

Their greatsword and axe collide in the air.

-Clang!!!!

The massive sound of metal friction and the shockwave spread visibly, and both of them are thrown back by the tremendous force.

'Shit, if only my body was in good condition...'

"You bitch, you still have that kind of strength..."

Lee Jae-yeol hesitates slightly at the power he hasn't experienced before, and Kang Hye-na rushes forward first.

'My injuries and stamina depletion are severe. I have to end this quickly....'

"Haaaap!!!!"

I jump and strike down hard with the axe.

-Clang!!

"Ugh, what power!!"

The axe is not a weapon for both offense and defense like a sword. Rather, it is a weapon specialized only for attack.

Attack is unconditionally more advantageous than defense.

"I'll make you regret your choice!!"

I swing the axe down again, and Lee Jae-yeol can't withstand my strength and kneels on one knee.

"Now die!!!"

I gather my strength once more and swing the axe.

"You bitch!!!"

Lee Jae-yeol doesn't block the axe, but leans his upper body back as if lying down and pushes me away with his foot.

-Thwack!!

Hit by a leg longer than the axe, Kang Hye-na's body rolls backwards.

I prepared too much for one big hit, and Lee Jae-yeol counterattacked in the moment a brief opening appeared.

"Tch, that bastard dares to...."

My injured body creaks. This isn't good.

"Now it's my turn!!!"

Lee Jae-yeol, as if seizing the advantage, rushes in and swings his large greatsword.

-Clang!! Clang!!!

He swings his sword wildly, pressuring Kang Hye-na.

"Hahahaha!!! Your body is strong, so I can use it for a long time!!!"

"Shut up, you pervert!!"

His sword strikes the axe incessantly.

It's hard to see it as swinging a heavy greatsword, a rapid series of attacks that lightly violates the laws of physics continues.

"I'll cut off your arms and legs and keep only your torso for a long, long time and use it!!!"

"You psycho..."

Kang Hye-na has never defended against a sword like this before, so she blocks desperately with an awkward stance.

'That greatsword is the problem...'

Even if I try to counterattack, the reach difference is too great. First of all, there's the problem of arm length, and the greatsword is 1.5 times longer than my axe.

-Clang!!

With a clear metallic sound, I block the greatsword with the axe blade.

'The greatsword is breaking...'

Looking closely, the greatsword has visible chips.

Of course, if I get hit by that, I won't just be cut, I'll be torn apart, so getting hit is still the same as dying. But I can use it in a different way.

-Clang!!

'Now!!'

-Crack...

The axe blade digs into the cracked part of the greatsword.

But,

'Shit, what the hell is this made of?'

I was naturally planning to break it, but the ductility of the greatsword is higher than I thought, and the axe and greatsword are fixed together in a state of being interlocked.

'Since it's come to this...'

The axe is completely stuck between the blades of the greatsword.

"You bitch!! Let go of it!!!"

Since you told me to let go, I let go.

To a very distant place.

-Whoosh~

I strongly throw the axe in the direction of the force Lee Jae-yeol is giving, and it flies dozens of meters through the air and gets stuck in a ruined apartment building.

"Hahaha!! Do you think that will change anything?"

Without panicking, Lee Jae-yeol immediately throws a punch with his right hand.

'No, you're fucked now.'

Unlike the greatsword, which I know but can't block or dodge, I can sufficiently predict the small striking point of close combat just by the motion before he extends his arm and block it.

Above all, a familiar punching stance rather than swordsmanship that I'm fighting for the first time.

I slightly tilt my upper body to the right and block the punch with my left hand as if letting it flow, then rotate my waist and throw a counter punch with my right hand.

-Thwaaang!!

The sound of a building collapsing is heard as the fist and face collide.

Because of the reach difference, it didn't go in completely deeply, but Lee Jae-yeol's face is lifted and his center wavers.

"Keuheok!!"

I can't let him recover like this.

I immediately kick his calf, which looks good to hit, to completely break Lee Jae-yeol's wavering posture.

There are no indications on the status window, but the martial arts senses I learned in the past still remain vivid.

-Thud...

"Ugh..."

The huge bulk falls to the ground, and Kang Hye-na doesn't miss the timing and jumps slightly and continues with a ground and pound to his head.

-Thwaaang!!!

Lee Jae-yeol blocked with his hand, but the impact is transmitted and his head hits the floor hard, causing shock.

"Keueoeok!!"

His pupils slightly dilate and strength leaves his body.

"Die!!!"

I was planning to finish him off by completely destroying his face with the next strike...

-Tatatadang!!!

Lee Jae-yeol's cronies come to save him when they see he's in danger.

"Damn..."

If they were just ordinary bullets, I would have finished Lee Jae-yeol while getting hit, but these bullets are large anti-Special entity bullets.

It's about the rifle version of Lee Han-sung's sniper rifle, so it's dangerous to just get hit.

In the end, Kang Hye-na rolls to the side and quickly leaves the spot.

"Dodging bullets... Shoot more!! We can't let him be sent to Your Excellency!!"

'I'll deal with those guys first.'

Even if I kill Lee Jae-yeol, those guys will make a fuss saying they'll avenge him anyway.

"Shoot!! Don't let her come!!!"

Three people form a firing line and fire bullets.

-Ping ping ping~~!

Dodging the flying bullets in a zigzag pattern, I quickly close the distance.

"Damn it, that's not human movement..."

And the moment Kang Hye-na gets close-

A smile appears on the faces of those who were making despairing expressions.

"Hehe... farewell."

The guy in the front presses something in his hand, and a powerful electric storm rises from under his feet.

-Pzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzz!!!

“Kkeueueue...”

An electric mine, prepared for Special entities that are immune to fire, emits powerful electricity, enveloping Kang Hye-na's entire body.

“Got her. That bitch stopped!! Fire... huh?”

-BOOM!!

Kang Hye-na breaks through the electric storm and throws a punch.

“I’m resistant to electricity!!!!”

It wasn't complete immunity, so she flinched in the middle, but it wasn't a big blow that would knock her out or paralyze her whole body.

The agent who was hit in the head explodes with his hair, and his body belatedly collapses.

“Ugh... uh!!”

-Boom, boom!!

She easily deals with the remaining bewildered agents' heads like popping balloons and looks for Lee Jae-yeol again—

“Kuaaaaaaaaa!!!!”

Lee Jae-yeol, who had recovered in the meantime, rushes at Kang Hye-na.

-Thud.

The two people fall to the ground.

Lee Jae-yeol gets on top of Kang Hye-na and grabs both of her hands.

“Let go of me, you bastard!!!”

-Thwack!!

Lee Jae-yeol hits Kang Hye-na's side wound with his knee.

“Keuhuk, you son of a bitch!!”

However, he also uses all his strength to grab her arm in response to Kang Hye-na's subsequent resistance.

“It can't be... what are the soldiers doing!! Why aren't they helping me!!!”

Of course, Kang Hye-na has the upper hand in strength, but since he is pressing down with his weight from above, it is not easy to escape with arm strength alone.

But Lee Jae-yeol is also desperately using all his strength to restrain my arms, so he can't do anything else.

And Special Forces personnel, who had slowly followed Lee Jae-yeol's aides, are standing nearby.

They are looking this way, not knowing who they should help in this situation, or whether they are even allowed to help.

"You morons!!! I am the President, what are you doing!!!"

When the soldiers don't answer, Lee Jae-yeol looks up and-

“Lee Han-sung!!!! Shoot that bitch now!!!!”

He calls out Lee Han-sung with a loud shout.

“Fuck, Lee Han-sung!!! Shoot that bastard!!!”

I also shout loudly, not backing down.

Meanwhile, Lee Han-sung, who watched the whole situation from the hill, is in deep thought.

Of course, he thought he was on Kang Hye-na's side, but when he actually tries to shoot Lee Jae-yeol, many thoughts come to mind.

‘What happens after I shoot? We just integrated the three provisional governments, right?’

‘Who will take care of the national chaos that will follow?’

‘Kang Hye-na's life and the lives of innocent people who will be affected by the national chaos. Which value is more important?’

‘No, am I supposed to betray my colleague's trust because of that?’

‘But if that's the case, do I have to kill my father, who is family, with my own hands?’

‘Is he even qualified to be called a father?’

Numerous thoughts flash through Lee Han-sung's mind.

‘Can I... can I make this decision with my own hands?’

The scope trembles as Lee Han-sung hesitates.

His way of thinking, which is not simple and always looks to the distant future, holds him back.

‘Damn it, I still...’

At that moment-

“Haaaap!!!! Die, Lee Jae-yeol!!!!”

Lee Yesol, who was next to Lee Han-sung, jumps out with a sword.

“Yesol, wait!!”

Despite Lee Han-sung's plea, Lee Yesol jumps off the hill and falls as if diving.

Coincidentally, Lee Jae-yeol was right below.

“Dieceeeeeee!!!!”

Lee Yesol.

She still can't forget Lee Jae-yeol, who strangled her mother to death from above.

Lee Jae-yeol's appearance, who trampled on other people's lives like bugs for his own momentary pleasure, overlaps with the posture of suppressing Kang Hye-na from above. It's the same posture he used to kill her mother, which she saw with her own two eyes.

Maybe that's why she couldn't stand it anymore.

-Stab!!

Lee Yesol's sharp knife pierces Lee Jae-yeol's shoulder.

She originally tried to stab his neck, but Lee Jae-yeol reflexively moved his upper body to avoid it.

“You bitch, how dare you!!!”

He is furious that he was stabbed in the back by a woman he had been ignoring, so he lets go of Kang Hye-na's hands and tries to attack Lee Yesol first.

If Lee Yesol, who is close to the physique of an ordinary person, is hit by his fist, the probability of her dying is almost 100 percent.

"Kyaaak!!"

Seeing that, Lee Han-sung also makes a decision. This decision came not from thinking in his head, but at a speed close to a reflex.

"Yesol!!!!!"

-Thwoong!!

Lee Han-sung's last remaining bullet.

His bullet accurately hits Lee Jae-yeol's outstretched right hand.

-Splurch!!

Lee Jae-yeol's right hand is severed from the wrist and flies away, and his upper body also falters from the impact.

And Kang Hye-na is not one to miss that moment.

“Good job, Lee Han-sung.”

To be honest, I was a little uneasy about Lee Han-sung.

Although I went through a lot of hardships with him, I was worried because he seemed to pursue practicality rather than affection, but I guess he also has someone he wants to protect after all.

“Kuaaaaaak!! Lee Han-sung!!! You son of a bitch!!!!”

-Grip!

Grabbing one of Lee Jae-yeol's arms, who is screaming from above, with both hands, she flips him backwards.

-Crash!!

And immediately getting up, she punches Lee Jae-yeol in the face once again as he staggers to his feet.

-Boom!

“Keueok!!”

Even as he is hit, Lee Jae-yeol stretches out his intact left hand to block.

But Kang Hye-na immediately grabs his left hand, puts it under her arm, and raises her knee to break his elbow in the opposite direction.

-Crack!!!

"Kueoeoeok!!!"

The bone in his arm protrudes in the opposite direction, making it completely unusable.

"Kueak, what are the soldiers doing!! Help me!!!"

But the Special Forces soldiers just watch the scene without doing anything.

The last bit of respect he had disappeared when he killed his own teammate earlier.

-Thwack!!! Thwack, thwack!!!

Kang Hye-na's fist is embedded in Lee Jae-yeol's torso.

His ribs are broken, and his internal organs are ruptured.

"Cough!! J-Just a moment..."

A kick that he throws while pretending to take a break.

But since he is already exhausted, the speed is slow and the power is terrible.

Kang Hye-na sees it and grabs his foot.

-Clasp.

And she coolly twists his ankle 180 degrees.

-Crack!!!

"Kuaaaaak!!! I'm sorry, it was my fault. Please stop now...."

-Thwack!!!

She kicks him in the chest.

"Don't pretend to repent now. It's disgusting."

Lee Jae-yeol falls backward in an ugly manner.

Kang Hye-na grabs his hair and forcibly pulls him up again.

Lee Jae-yeol's face is already covered in blood.

"Kkeueueuk, please. It was my fault. I'll make sure to compensate you....
Please listen to me....."

"Enough, goodbye."

I have no intention of negotiating with a guy like this.

She strikes his face hard.

-Pow!!!

“.....”

Several teeth fly out, and his face is so sunken that it is unrecognizable.

Blood gushes out of his face like juice bursting, and he says nothing.

"Ah, please listen to my words too. Your son Min-sung didn't live as dirty as you and lived a good life."

Lee Jae-yeol doesn't move.

“Hoo, I promised to convey his last words... I couldn't keep it.”

-Thud...

She lets go of Lee Jae-yeol's hair and looks up at the people.

“Are there any more people who followed this bastard?”

“.....”

“No...”

“There aren't.”

‘Idiots...’

I can't think of the bystanders in a good light, but I should be satisfied that they didn't interfere when I was fighting Lee Jae-yeol...

“Ms. Hyena!!”

And Lee Han-sung comes down from above.

“I'm... I'm sorry...”

He kneels down and apologizes as soon as he arrives.

Maybe he himself thinks it was wrong to hesitate between me and Lee Jae-yeol.

“Hoo, it’s okay. Well, a son might hesitate to shoot his own father.”

I’m not petty enough to get angry about that in a fight that’s already over.

“So, what do we do now?”

We declared the unified Republic of Korea this morning, but the president is now lying covered in blood.

“He’s still breathing, though.”

Lee Han-sung says after checking his pulse.

“Huh? He’s alive? Wow, this bastard’s tough? What should we do, should we kill him or not?”

Of course, I want to kill him, but making him suffer in prison for the rest of his life might not be a bad idea...

“Well... I’ll leave the choice to Ms. Hyena.”

Lee Han-sung says that and goes to see Lee Yesol.

For reference, Lee Yesol fell from a high place and dislocated her shoulder and broke her leg.

Looking around, everyone turns their eyes away as if telling me to take care of it myself.

And then-

“Keureureuk... I’ll... I’ll kill you all!!”

Lee Jae-yeol, who had regained consciousness at some point, struggles with his broken hands and puts a small glass bottle into his mouth and chews it whole.

“Uh oh? What is that?”

“Kang Hye-na-nim!! Stop him!!!”

Lee Jae-yeol's body gradually swells and grows as he drinks the medicine.

"Khahahahaha!!!! I don't need a country that doesn't listen to me!!! I'll get rid of everything!!!!"

“Shit, could it be...”

“Special entity number 001...”

“We’re screwed.”

"What? The president was number 001....?"

"Ah...."

Everyone freezes on the spot and can't even move, as if they sensed death.

‘But, he’s still small, right?’

I quickly approach him, grab his chin, and tear it apart up and down.

"Ugh....urk!?"

-Kwajijijik!!!

Lee Jae-yeol's neck was torn off mid-transformation, his spine trailing along with it.

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

Lee Jae-yeol's face, wearing a dumbfounded expression, fell to the floor.

'Idiot, who told you to transform right in front of me?'

It felt like I could hear Lee Jae-yeol shouting, "Attacking during transformation is cheating!!"

Author's Note

It feels like Part 2 is finally over. I'll take a day off tomorrow.

Actually, there were supposed to be more episodes in the Lee Jae-yeol vs. Kang Hye-na conflict, and his sons and daughters were supposed to appear more often, but recently the political scene has been noisy, and I felt a bit uncomfortable with characters with names similar to political figures constantly appearing.

Taking two characters from 'Jae'myung + Suk'yeol'.

I kind of regret making it now that I think about it. And to make matters worse, Lee Min-sung's last name is also 'Lee', so this is completely...

Anyway, so did we beat the final boss? What do we do now?

If you win the LCK, you have to go to Worlds.

62 - I'll Go, You All Suffer

'Ah.... He was a good Trait Point.'

Seeing the Trait Points soaring, I felt like all the stress I had received from that guy was completely washed away.

"Heh, good riddance."

"Ms. Hyena?"

Lee Han-sung and the special forces slowly gathered around me.

"What do we do now..."

"We're in big trouble."

"Who's the second-in-command of South Korea right now?"

"Korea is doomed..."

Lee Jae-yeol, who had monopolized all the power, was dead. And the close aides who helped Lee Jae-yeol were also holding important positions, so if we went back like this, Unified Korea was in danger of splitting again in just one day.

'But it's not my fault...'

Someone else has to clean up the mess. Wouldn't that aide who isn't here take care of everything?

'Tsk tsk, you should have served a proper superior...'

If the aide heard this, he would probably collapse from high blood pressure.

"Lee Han-sung, please call a helicopter quickly."

I grabbed my side, which was still bleeding profusely, and spoke with the most pained expression I could muster.

I had a feeling that if I stayed here, they would grab my pant leg, saying, 'Oh, new king~'. The gazes of the special forces looking at me were unsettling.

However, contrary to Kang Hye-na's thoughts, their gazes were not like that.

Kang Hye-na's outfit was now a pure white uniform that was almost completely torn during the battle, and her skin-like white full bodysuit was largely exposed.

It wasn't real skin, but if people who didn't know saw it, they could easily mistake her for an exhibitionist.

Of course, it wasn't an atmosphere where everyone could openly say 'Ooh yeah~', so they were just glancing and appreciating it according to their instincts.

"Ah, yes. It seems the aide heard the news and is coming by helicopter."

Just as Kang Hye-na was slowly becoming their side dish for tonight, a combat helicopter flew in nearby.

-Dudududududu!!!

The combat helicopter descended close to the ground, the door opened, and a ladder was lowered. And from there, the aide slowly climbed down the ladder.

-Tak.

"Hoo..."

Seeing the horrific scene, the aide first sighed.

The president-who-used-to-be (?) had his arms and legs partially transformed into monsters, and the head rolling on the floor had something like horns slightly grown and then stopped.

"I never imagined His Excellency would make such a choice..."

In fact, although he is called an aide, he is the only person in the current Republic of Korea who performs the duties of the president, as there is no position like prime minister.

Although he is a close aide, he did not rise to his position through blood ties or flattery, but purely because he was good at administrative work, so he has no ill feelings towards Kang Hye-na.

"Ahem... Lee Han-sung, please take Ms. Hyena and return first. I will stay here and clean up the mess... Hoo..."

The aide, looking like he had a bad headache, repeatedly rubbed his face with one hand holding his head.

"Ah... Yes. Then, good luck..."

"Ahem..."

Seeing his worried face, I felt a slight pang of guilt.

.

.

.

Inside the helicopter slowly returning to Jindo.

The entire Special Forces Team 1, including me, boarded the combat helicopter and moved.

And the team members who were in the cocoons also boarded...

"Huh? One person is missing?"

Someone is missing.

That talkative and fat rookie, Yoo Seong-jin, has disappeared.

"Ah, that's..."

"Hic... Those sons of bitches..."

'Ah...'

I could roughly picture what happened in my head without them saying it.

As I quietly closed my eyes, his face, always smiling without a care, came to mind.

A chubby, chef-like face who always said what he wanted to say without hesitation.

I said that he would die somewhere because of his honesty, but I never thought he would actually die like that.

For some reason, when I think of him, I feel like the smell of tuna kimchi stew that he deliciously cooked with the limited ingredients in the mansion is lingering around me.

"Ms. Hyena, and Yesol has something to say."

Lee Yesol, who is bandaging her arms and legs next to Lee Han-sung.

She doesn't have the usual venomous expression, but a calm and somewhat hollow expression.

"First..."

Not the usual high-pitched voice, but Lee Yesol's low-pitched voice.

She paused for a moment and continued.

"I... I apologize. Last time... I misunderstood. I'm sorry..."

After the Stratogon Raid, she returned to the base and heard all the facts from Lee Han-sung.

From mistakenly antagonizing Kang Hye-na, the last comrade of her brother Lee Min-sung, due to a misunderstanding, to Kang Hye-na rushing towards Stratogon on a motorcycle to save Lee Yesol, who was trapped in the subway.

Of course, Lee Han-sung exaggerated a little to reconcile the two, but he corrected Yesol's misunderstandings based on the facts.

Naturally, Lee Yesol knew that she had committed a very big mistake after hearing the story, but she rarely had the opportunity to apologize.

But this time, she had time to talk calmly, and she had the courage to speak, thinking that she had achieved her lifelong wish of killing Lee Jae-yeol with Kang Hye-na.

"I'm sorry... And thank you for killing that son of a bitch, Lee Jae-yeol..."

A slightly detached expression and tone. But I can feel her sincerity.

"Ah, okay. It's good that you've reflected. I also enjoyed slapping your butt back then."

Honestly, I was hoping that Lee Yesol would come at me one more time.

'Yesol's butt was really firm...'

It's a shame that I can't slap that firm butt anymore.

"...And can I say one more thing?"

Lee Yesol looks up and down at my body and says.

"Huh? Oh, yeah. Let's say everything we want to say."

".....Please, dress properly!!! Do you even realize you're a woman? What's with your clothes right now!!"

Lee Yesol looks at me with an expression that says, 'What kind of woman is this?'

"Huh?"

I'm okay because I'm wearing a full bodysuit on top, but it must have looked quite indecent to Lee Yesol?

"Ah~ This isn't bare skin~ Look, look! It stretches, right?"

I think Lee Yesol is misunderstanding, so I stretch the chest area to show that it's clothes.

"Gasp!"

"Ah!"

"Kyaaaaak!!! What are you doing!! Han-sung oppa! Don't look, close your eyes!!!!"

'Hmm, is it that lewd?'

Jay must have implemented the skin too realistically.

"No, I'm telling you, it's clothes..."

-Stretch~ Stretch~~!

"Kyaaak! You pervert!!! What the hell are you doing!"

Everyone turns their faces away at the power of the clothes that perfectly implement everything except the genitals.

What should I say, I want to hide it because I'm embarrassed if someone is obviously watching, but when they blush and turn their heads like that, I feel a bit of mischief kicking in.

But before I do anything worse, Lee Yesol takes off Lee Han-sung's shirt and buttons it up as if wrapping me up tightly.

"Ugh, this is also weird somehow... What kind of body is this..."

Lee Yesol's arms tremble at the sight of the bursting buttons on the chest and the bottomless fashion as if she had stolen her boyfriend's white shirt.

"If you're jealous, you can make yours bigger? Hehehe..."

"Eeeek... You, you crazy bitch!!!"

Lee Yesol can't say anything more to me and only hits the innocent Lee Han-sung.

"Oppa!! I told you not to look!!!"

"Ack!! Ack!! Why are you doing this to me..."

After hearing her apology, her venomous voice seems a little cute.

.

.

.

A while later, Team 1 members land in Jindo, and I continue to board the helicopter to leave for my home in Incheon again.

"Kang Hye-na. We'll see each other again soon."

"No, let's not see each other anymore..."

I'm going to play and eat comfortably now, so let's not see each other...

"Hahaha! Don't worry."

I don't know what he means by don't worry, but anyway, I wave my hand and say goodbye, thinking it's the last time.

As the helicopter gradually rises, the team members waving their hands become more and more distant.

'I'm leaving, you guys suffer.'

I was curious about how the aftermath would be handled, but I didn't want to know.

.

.

.

My house, which I returned to faster than expected.

'Did it take a day?'

This time again, I safely land with a hero landing.

-Kooong!!

"It's quiet..."

I clearly said it would take about a week to go, so they probably can't even imagine that I'm coming at this time.

First, I'll go home.

On the way, the harvested rice is lying in the fields, and various vegetables are sprouting in the fields next to it.

-Moo~

Beyond the hill a little further away, I can hear the friendly cry of a cow, and I can see people working in the distance.

'It's peaceful, very good...'

And I make eye contact with a person working in the field near the house.

"Gasp, Kang Hye-na-nim!!! You're back so soon!"

"Ah, it just happened that way..."

The name of the resident I met is Ham Tae-young, a young worker of 26 years old.

He even lives with a wife as lovely as a rabbit, which I envy.

They were originally a couple before the apocalypse, and they even had a wedding here recently.

'He's completely bear-like...'

I didn't know the face of his wife when I first saw her because she was thin and dirty, but later I saw that she was very pretty. I was dying of jealousy.

"Yeah, anything new?"

"Yes!!! If you're looking for Seol-ah, she should be at the village hall right now."

"Aha~!"

No wonder, I heard the helicopter but she didn't come to greet me.

"Okay, keep up the good work~ Tell Seol-ah I'm here when you see her later~"

"Yes!! I'll run and tell her right away!!!"

-Thudududududu!!!

Ham Tae-young throws down his farming tools and sprints to the village hall.

"He didn't have to do that...."

The residents of this village are suspiciously loyal to me. I'm even worried they might start some weird religion; they move with perfect order at just a word from me.

First, I'll let that guy do his thing, and I return home, take off my clothes and suit, and enter the shower room/bathroom.

-Shooooooooosh....

Now that city gas has been introduced, hot water comes out quickly. It was inconvenient having to heat the water myself in the winter, but it's really convenient now.

"Haa..... Warm."

Blood and grime wash away refreshingly. The wound on my side has almost completely healed, and it doesn't hurt unless I deliberately press on it.

While showering, my reflection in the mirror naturally catches my eye.

Disturbingly voluptuous flesh. You'd think they'd sag with this size, but they're very firm and tightly gathered.

"Hehehe..... I'm gonna maul these...."

Even I am turned on by my own body. Of course, most of the time I get a reality check while touching them and stop halfway, but sometimes I go all the way.

"Haa, it's been a while since Seol-ah's been gone...."

Is it true that the urge to procreate increases when stressed by life-or-death battles on the battlefield? I don't know who said it, but it's definitely a story

based on experience.

As proof, my body is slightly flushed.

The redness on my face deepens, and my whole body reacts sensitively like an erogenous zone.

"Haa...."

A feverish breath escapes my lips without me realizing it.

'I think I can go all the way today.....'

My hand moves from my chest, past my smooth, defined abs, and further down.

-Shooooooooosh....

My upper body naturally leans forward slightly, and my waist draws a flexible curve like a bow.

The water from the shower feels strangely sensual today, and my fingers move slowly.

"Hnnng....."

-Bang!!

"Hyena!!Huh?"

Seol-ah opens the bathroom door with a happy face.

"Ah...."

Seol-ah's gaze moves downwards and stops, and I, caught suddenly attempting a secret act, also freeze like a stone statue.

If someone saw this scene, wouldn't they tease me, saying a sand timer is turning above my head with a *ding*- sound...?

-Shooooooooooooosh.....

Only the sound of the shower water is heard in the quiet stillness...

"....."

I slowly raise my hand that was down there.

"Se, Seol-ah, th-th-that's not what it looks like. I'm just washing here too."

"....."

-Thump.

Seol-ah rolls her eyes upwards as if she's seen something she shouldn't have, then silently closes the door and leaves.

'Ah.....'

I'm screwed.

.

.

.

When I came out of the shower, the comfortable mumu dress I wear at home was hanging there.

"Seol-ah took care of this."

Seol-ah would often bring me the comfortable mumu dress I wear at home if I went into the shower without bringing clothes to change into.

"Ahem.... Seol-ah? Where are you?"

I put on the dress roughly and look for Seol-ah.

-Shooooooooooooosh...

I hear water sounds from the kitchen. As I slowly walk over, I see her back as she bustles around in the kitchen, seemingly planning to cook me a meal.

"Seol-ah? Ahem... What are you doing?"

"Ah! Hyena, you're already out?"

"Huh...?"

The corners of Seol-ah's lips curve up slyly like a rascal.

"Pfft... You should finish what you were doing, hnnng~~"

Seol-ah imitates my posture and moans.

"Aaaah!!! No!! Please forget it!"

My face flushes red with embarrassment.

"Ehehe~ Hyena, it's okay~"

Seol-ah pats my shoulder and says.

"But let's keep the self-pleasuring in the room, okay?"

"....Huh?"

How does she know I did it in the room...?

Author's Note (Author's Afterword)

I changed the cover.

63 - You Can't Do It Outdoors....

Seol-ah whispers in my ear with a chuckle.

"Well... Hyena's moans were so loud that they could be heard outside the house, right?"

'Uaaah...'

I had definitely checked to see if no one was home. The internet was restored, making it easy to access adult content again, so I had indulged a few times after a long while, but I never imagined I would get caught.

"Ugh... Seol-ah, you too!!!"

"You too?"

'What is this... nothing is coming to mind?'

Let's think about Seol-ah's daily life for a moment.

Waking up early to make my meals.

After breakfast, doing housework and stepping out briefly for work, then making my lunch.

After lunch, having a brief meeting with the villagers and checking the facilities.

When evening comes, making my dinner, finishing up housework, resting a bit, and then going to bed.

Since I eat four servings of meals three times a day, she spends almost a third of her day preparing my food.

She doesn't have the time or leisure to sneak home and write her dark history like I do.

"Ah, no..."

"Hehe, I knew it. Our pig must be hungry, right? Just rest a bit in your room~"

Seol-ah playfully pats my bottom and sends me back.

In the end, I returned to my room without even getting my money's worth.

Lying on my soft bed, I stare blankly at the ceiling.

I wonder, can I live without Seol-ah now?

She cooks for me, does housework, takes care of annoying meetings for me...

And when I come back from work or an expedition, she warmly welcomes me home with a hug.

A being that shares warmth with me every day, without worry. The sweet scent is a bonus.

She's perceptive too.

While we eat together, if I don't eat much or leave behind side dishes, they mysteriously disappear the next day.

Moreover, unlike my haphazard cooking learned from YouTube's "Baek x Won Edition," Seol-ah showcases a variety of recipes as if she has ten years of housewife experience.

Now, I've become someone who can't live without Seol-ah.

'Is that so? Was I being raised by Seol-ah!!'

The "our pig~" that called me every day was the real pig!!!

"Hyena, time to eat!!"

At that moment, I hear Seol-ah calling me...

"Yes."

I reflexively get up from the bed, quickly grab my utensils, and sit down.

It's not a thought-out action; it's a natural response ingrained in me.

-Haah!

"Uuummm!!! So delicious!!"

"Hehe, Hyena, eat slowly~"

The thoughts about being raised just moments ago melt away as I wrap the seasoned boiled pork slices Seol-ah made in fresh lettuce.

It feels like the tender meat is melting in my mouth, and my brain feels like it's melting too.

-Haah, slurp...

'This is Yasji!!'

"Ooh, ooh, our pig eats so well~"

Seol-ah sits next to me and gently strokes my hair.

.

.

.

The next day, I don't get up until the afternoon, except for meal times.

"Yawn"

Stretching languidly in bed for the first time in a while, I pick up my phone.

"The internet is truly a wonderful thing..."

But what kind of world is this?

In a situation where survival is a struggle and the threat of death looms constantly, there's no way to watch proper content.

"Tch, there's nothing good to watch..."

Most of the watchable content is over a year old.

If I had seen it back then, I might have enjoyed it, but thinking about how all the people in it are already dead makes it uncomfortable to watch.

The only thing worth watching is the news. Among them, the translated overseas news is the most interesting.

"One million survivors dead in London, the last barrier of Israel collapses?
Is there only bad news..."

Now, I turn back to the Korean side.

-Lee Jae-yeol's real cause of death

-The truth of that day

-Kang Hye-na, who is she?

-Signs of rebellion detected in Jeju Island...

"Hmm... It's not exactly a good situation here either."

I thought the media would control the news about Lee Jae-yeol's death, but it seems there were too many witnesses for that to be possible.

And just a few days ago, there were plenty of nationalistic news stories, but now Korea seems a bit gloomy. And...

"Why are these bastards using someone else's name and photo without permission?"

After the battle with Lee Jae-yeol, a significant portion of my torn uniform is plastered in the thumbnail.

"Fuck, who took this? If I catch that hidden camera bastard, I'll slowly tear them apart while holding their legs."

They say the YouTube headquarters survived, but the Korean branch has collapsed, so there's no way to request a deletion.

Since the headquarters isn't really operating either, there's no way to stop this reckless usage.

In the end, I timidly hit the dislike button and leave, Kang Hye-na.

"Ugh... No, I need to say something to this bastard!"

Looking at the channel name, it says [Jeong-gun TV].

It means righteous soldier, and it's Jeong-gun...

‘What part of this is righteous? It's a cyber wrecker.’

"Alright, let's see what kind of nonsense he's spewing."

When I turn on the video, it's just as I expected; all sorts of baseless theories are running rampant.

Since he's already boosted my views, I decide to watch it to the end.

The man in the video is wearing a military uniform and sunglasses, and judging by his tone and the amount of information, he seems to be a soldier.

-Kang Hye-na. This person is definitely not Korean. So which country is she from... It's highly likely she came from Russia or America as a tourist to Korea and experienced this incident.

His thick voice sounds like it has a voice modulator added.

The video shows footage of me speaking Korean. It's from the day before yesterday's deployment ceremony and the broadcast captured after the Stratogon Raid.

-Seeing her speak Korean fluently, it's speculated that she might be a K-pop fan.

'What nonsense... none of it is correct.'

The next scene shows a video that surprises even me.

The footage shows me fighting Lee Jae-yeol, filmed from a distance by someone.

It's hard to see clearly due to the distance, but everyone knows that there's no one else who can fight like a large-breasted woman and a big man fighting at a crazy speed.

-Kang Hye-na was originally the second-in-command after Lee Jae-yeol or someone around that level. Lee Jae-yeol probably intended to eliminate the hunting dog that had outlived its usefulness after unification.

'What second-in-command...'

The man in the video continues speaking.

-As evidence, Kang Hye-na was left outside, and even though zombies and special entities were rushing in, she issued a command to stop support fire. I was present at the scene, so this is accurate information.

'O... was Lee Jae-yeol doing this on purpose?'

I gain unexpected information.

Although the information about me is mostly a jumble of nonsense, it's somewhat entertaining to see such foolish speculations.

-Anyway, whether Kang Hye-na was hiding her strength or not, she endures the crisis and kills Lee Jae-yeol. Did she win because of reinforcements? No. Just looking at the battle scene before the reinforcements intervened, you can see her overwhelming Lee Jae-yeol with her injured body.

After that, the video ends with more inaccurate analyses and nonsense about me.

But there was one thing he said at the end...

-So where is Kang Hye-na now, and what is she doing? You're curious, right? In the next video, I'll bring that to you.

"What? Does he know where I am?"

It's highly likely he'll make baseless speculations, but doesn't that mean there are many people trying to find out where I live?

I don't know how much information about my whereabouts has spread within the military, so I feel a bit uneasy.

Looking at the view count...

-Jo Hee-soo 330,000.

"Wow, how much would that be in the past?"

The estimated survivor population in South Korea is about 1.3 million.

About 500,000 in Busan, 500,000 in Jeju, and 300,000 in Jindo, excluding the populations of other small islands, that's roughly the amount.

Even just looking at Korea, it's safe to say that almost a quarter of the people have now seen Kang Hye-na's torn perverted exposure thumbnail.

"But what if they know?"

If they come, can't I just treat them as slaves?

While casually searching for other videos, I step outside for a walk to stretch my body.

.
. .
.

"Hmm hmm hmm~"

Wearing just a windbreaker, I stroll leisurely through the fields.

A pleasantly cool breeze brushes between my empty legs.

‘Definitely, it feels good not to have any worries in my heart...’

If I hadn’t killed Lee Jae-yeol at that moment and had just beaten him up a bit before letting him go, I would have been anxiously imagining missiles flying in or wondering where a sniper might shoot from.

I haven’t set a specific place to walk.

I just wander through the quiet city, following my footsteps freely.

‘No, is it even appropriate to call it a city anymore?’

It’s only been a year, but already many parts of the building walls and roads are covered with grass and trees. Every time I see this, I realize, ‘The world really has collapsed once.’

While strolling through the empty city, I find myself circling back to the barn near our village.

-Moo~

Seeing me, our cow greets me happily.

She’s a very grateful creature that provides us with milk.

"Hey, hey, have you been well?"

-Moo~~!

As I approach and pet her, I notice something strange about the cow?

She seems a bit anxious, continuously pacing in place, scratching the fence, and drooling while making groaning sounds.

"Aha~ It's probably time to feed our cows now, but you haven't eaten, have you?"

-Moo!!!

The cow nods as if confirming and licks my arm.

But why aren't the caretakers around? Surely they wouldn't skip out on work to go play...

"Eh, they'll probably do it later~"

Well, they could be a little late, right?

Since I know how stressful it is for subordinates when superiors nitpick every little thing, I just pretend not to see it.

'Ah, the restroom...'

And as I left the barn to head to the nearby outdoor restroom...

-Haaahng!!

"What, what's that sound...?"

The sound of a woman's moan coming from near the restroom stops me in my tracks.

-Thwack, thwack!!

The sound of skin roughly colliding.

'Oho... so these guys aren't working...'

There's already a romance boom happening in our village right now.

Starting with the marriage of two young couples, now that people have more leisure time, couples who have been friendly with each other are springing up left and right.

The village's population ratio is 10 men and 14 women.

Does the mismatched ratio mean less romance? No. Rather, the women, realizing that four of them are guaranteed to end up single, are more aggressively pursuing relationships than the men.

'This is a complete animal kingdom...'

At first, I thought it might be forced, so I went closer to check, but that wasn't the case.

Two beasts enjoying outdoor sex were intimately pressed together...

'Ugh, damn...'

It would be fun to startle them, but I have my dignity, so I quietly excuse myself and head home.

And on the way back home...

-Hng, ugh.... Aahng!!

The moans of a different woman echo from somewhere in the bushes.

'Damn, is this your motel?'

This time, it's a couple making sounds of vigorous back-and-forth motion in the field. From a distance, they're hidden by the grass, so you can't see anything.

Now accustomed to their work, they know that no one comes here at this time. It's easy for Seol-ah to avoid them since her patrol time is fixed every day.

Again, worried that it might be a forced situation, I try to minimize the sound of my pounding footsteps as I approach.

Kang Hye-na approaches slowly with incredible concentration, making quiet footsteps she wouldn't normally be capable of.

'This is definitely not to peep. I'm going because I'm worried.'

I brainwash myself as I push through the bushes, and their bodies and faces come into view.

The large man, unaware that I've come close, is diligently doing his hip exercises, and the woman is practicing her vocalizations. Each of them diligently focusing on their self-improvement.

'Huh? Wait a minute...'

But why is that woman there?

Ham Tae-young, our village's bear-like, reliable worker, and Yoon Ji-soo, the beautiful bride who just got married.

She's writhing in pleasure beneath the large man.

'That man isn't Ham Tae-young?'

What is this?

64 - It's Heavy and Solid.

No matter how much they say it's the animal kingdom, this isn't right, is it?

The problem is that both of them seem to be enjoying it. Those eyes rolling back and that tongue sticking out are definitely not forced.

'What will happen to both of them if the revelation comes out?'

As far as I know, there are no specific laws in this town, and everything is decided by trial.

Of course, if decisions are made based on our own standards, there would be issues of fairness, so I've heard that they refer to modern laws to some extent, but ultimately, there has never been a trial held.

They are all comrades who have gone through tough times together; would they really commit a crime just because life has become more comfortable?

'What should I do about this...'

Is enjoying the wife of a comrade who has gone through tough times a crime?

But they both look happy, and even Ham Tae-young, who is married, seems happy too. Is it really right to make them unhappy by forcing them to take the red pill?

My head starts to feel a bit complicated.

If they were complete strangers, I would have shouted, 'Of course, it's about implementing justice!' but since we have a neighborly relationship, I'm hesitant to say anything. My revelation could lead to the downfall of several people who were living happily.

'This needs to be buried for now.'

Seeing them act like this while they are newlyweds means this isn't something that just happened overnight. They probably have been like this even before their marriage.

In the end, I quietly hold my breath to avoid being noticed by them and slip away again.

'Is this what they mean by being worth the face value... scary.'

Indeed, there is no woman like Seol-ah.

She's pretty, cooks well, and doesn't date men...

'Hmm...'

But suddenly, I had this thought.

'Am I any different from Ham Tae-young?'

He's capable but a bit naive and lacks awareness. He probably has never suspected his woman.

'That's exactly me, isn't it?'

If Seol-ah decided to hide something from me, I would die without ever realizing it.

I feel like I've taken the red pill.

Moreover, unlike me, Seol-ah is heterosexual. Although I haven't seen her showing interest in men, that might be because it's in front of me.

'Seol-ah... it must be meeting time now, right?'

How much empty space is there in the meeting room? If she puts her mind to it, there's nothing she can't do.

Without hesitation, I run out immediately.

'Ah, no!!! I can't let my Seol-ah be with another man!!!'

I don't have a penis, so I can't partake, but I never gave you permission!!

-Bang bang bang!!

As I run at full speed, the ground beneath my feet kicks up dirt, and the surrounding scenery changes in an instant.

Some people recognize me and greet me, but I don't have time to greet them one by one.

Before I know it, I'm at the village meeting room.

"Whoa... first, calm down, and let's go in slowly as if nothing happened."

The meeting room is spacious, having torn down the walls of a house on the first floor of an apartment.

First, I look through the window to see inside.

'Ugh... I can't see...'

The angle from here doesn't show anything.

I can definitely hear voices inside...

'Let's get closer.'

I press my ear against the window to listen to what they are talking about.

-So, should we do it from the back or the front?

I hear the voice of the resident representative, Im Seong-bin.

-I prefer the back.

I can also hear Seol-ah's voice.

'But what are they talking about? Why is there a front and back?'

-Why don't you touch it directly, Seol-ah? How does it feel?

-It's heavier and firmer than I thought. I like it.

'W-What are they talking about...'

-Okay, then I'll try to insert it. Make sure to spread your legs so you don't get hurt... here we go!

-Yes, please insert it gently.

'What?'

-Bang bang!!

With the sound of flesh being slapped.

-Ah!

-Ow, it's too tight!

-Please be gentle...

'W-What is happening?'

My hands tremble.

'I'm not the only one thinking something strange, right?'

-I'm sorry, Seol-ah, then I'll try to do it a little softer.

-Yes... now it's going in well.

I can't take it anymore. How dare they touch my Seol-ah...

"AAAAAH!! Stop!!"

-Clang clang~!

I break through the window and barge in. The easily shattered glass flies around me as I fall into the room.

“W-What... huh?”

Contrary to my expectation that it would be a feast of flesh, Im Seong-bin and Seol-ah were standing up, holding a pipe and connecting it.

'Are they connecting a heavy and firm pipe?'

“W-Whoa, Hyena? What are you doing?”

“K-Kang Hyena!! But why is the window...?”

What should I say about this?

Having seen it done outdoors, my head got messed up, and I couldn't make a proper judgment. I had put on colored glasses and constructed the scene in my own way.

A myriad of excuses flashed through my mind, but nothing suitable came to mind.

Okay, just let it flow naturally.

The most reasonable reason for me to be here.

And something I used to say often when I came to find Seol-ah like this.

“I-I’m hungry, Seol-ah! Give me food!”

Feed me, wahh~!

“.....”

“That’s what it seems, Seol-ah. Let’s call it a day for today. Hyena’s food comes first.”

Im Seong-bin glances around and quickly gathers his things to leave the meeting room.

.

.

.

On the way home, since Seol-ah said not to hold anything back, I spilled everything.

From the outdoor affair I saw in the forest during our walk to the content I overheard in front of the window.

“Pfft!! So that’s how it can be interpreted? Hahaha! We were just choosing pipes for winter freeze prevention~”

“Oh...”

Inserting and tightening was just a test to see if the pipe could connect with the existing one, and the front and back were simply about which part to connect first.

The screams came from Im Seong-bin forcing the pipe in because it wasn't going in well, and Seol-ah, who was supporting him, almost fell...

“Hehe, it’s okay~ I know our Hyena is a bit of a pervert~”

“Ah... no, I’m not that kind of woman, Seol-ah...”

“Sure, sure, you’re not~ Hehe!”

“Eek...!”

As I covered my face, blushing, Seol-ah patted my head.

“Hehe, let’s go home and eat. You said you were hungry, right?”

So, I returned home with Seol-ah as if nothing had happened.

.

.

.

After that, peaceful (?) days continued to flow.

The blind spots between the livestock sheds and farmland remained the animal kingdom, and three more couples held weddings.

I left the affair couple alone for now. If the woman decides to divorce Ham Tae-young later, I'll step in and testify then.

And autumn passed, and winter came.

The second winter I welcomed.

But since I had people to share warm warmth with, I wasn't as cold in body or spirit as last winter.

The heating worked without any issues, and the residents had a very comfortable winter.

However, food consumption was faster than expected, so we ate canned tuna and various hams as side dishes. When the meat I thought I could eat for a lifetime ran out, I almost cried.

Winter had little to do.

The crops in the greenhouse were all assigned workers, so I mindlessly broke up cement and asphalt to expand usable farmland.

With a few heavy machinery operators handling the broken asphalt and cement, the work speed increased tremendously.

The Korean government wobbled a lot after Lee Jae-yeol's death, but fortunately, there was no further division.

They restored the land in Haenam, and it became livable without having to fight each other.

The presidential election was surprisingly decided by a democratic election, and a man who had unexpectedly worked as an aide became president after beating out strong candidates.

His name is Yoon Min-soo.

A 36-year-old aide who always kept his hair neatly cut and wore a wrinkle-free suit.

Perhaps the citizens judged that there were no longer any threatening enemies to Korea, and he was elected because he had a mild and friendly image. Of course, originally, anyone under 40 couldn't become president, but in this apocalyptic world, not many people cared about that.

And above all, the reason he couldn't have been elected was because of me.

Once, he contacted me to ask if I could make a support declaration, and since I had plenty of time, I recorded a video casually and sent it to him.

After I killed Lee Jae-yeol, I felt sorry for him for the trouble he went through to handle the incident, so I did it to repay that debt, which caused quite a stir among the citizens.

Because of me, the attacks from various candidates claiming he wouldn't be able to protect South Korea due to his lack of power fell flat, and Yoon Min-soo became the candidate with only advantages.

Especially, his decision to openly disclose the investigation results to the public without covering up the incident after Lee Jae-yeol's death also earned him extra points.

But whether Korea was turning this way or that, this place was quiet and peaceful.

As always, when my body felt a bit sluggish, I went out hunting zombies.

Leading an electric motorcycle that howled, I cleaned up Incheon Seo-gu, Yeonsu-dong, and Incheon International Airport on Yeongjongdo.

A special entity did pop out there, but now it was easy to handle one or two of them.

As a result of diligently collecting points,

[Remaining Points: 34]

A whopping 34 points.

Combined with what I earned from fighting in Jinju last time, I had already accumulated this much.

Why am I saving instead of spending?

Well, it's because dopamine only comes out when you spend it all at once, and I don't usually open the traits window often.

First, I use 10 points to acquire [Axe Master], which I couldn't afford last time due to a lack of points.

Then, I spend 16 points on [Fire Resistance], [Poison Resistance], and [Ice Resistance].

That leaves me with a mere 8 points.

'This fucking game... What's with the experience inflation?'

To only gather 34 points after annihilating so many Zombies and Special entities...

Still, there's nothing urgent now, so I should save them for later.

Once again, peaceful time flowed by uneventfully.

The YouTuber who was targeting me took down my videos at some point and stopped uploading videos about me.

They probably got caught by someone.

.

.

.

Of course, there were still incidents during the winter.

I was in a warm room, with the boiler on and covered in a blanket, when I got a call from Seol-ah.

"Huh? What's wrong?"

-Hyena, something terrible happened, come quick!! Two of our residents have been kidnapped!

Seol-ah's voice was urgent. What on earth is going on?

I fully arm myself with my leather suit and axe and rush out.

When I arrived at the village meeting hall, the villagers were already gathered, armed with various weapons.

"Seol-ah! What happened?"

"Oh, Kang Hye-na! You've arrived."

"Those sons of bitches. They're all dead now!"

"Well, what happened was..."

According to Seol-ah, they sent three spare workers out fishing because it was winter, and they were attacked there. Only one managed to return alive, and the other two were captured by them.

According to the survivor, they were speaking Chinese to each other.

"Crazy, how did Chinese bastards get here?"

They appeared without any warning.

Daring to invade the land where I am, without fear...

I won't let them go back alive.

Author's Note

I'm going somewhere with my family tomorrow, so I'll take a day off.

Happy New Year.

65 - I'll Humiliate You Thoroughly and Execute You

I wanted to rush to the scene right away. It felt like I was getting a whiff of blood after a long time.

I felt sorry for the captured resident, but I was more excited than worried.

'Hold on, I need to listen to the explanation first.'

"I'll save them. Please give me a quick and detailed explanation!"

I didn't know if quick and detailed could coexist, but Seol-ah made it possible.

"The location is Yeona Pier. There are about 30 people, all armed with guns. One is suspected to be a Special entity with a chip, so be careful."

Seol-ah spoke as if she had prepared in advance.

"Okay. The rest of you come in the truck. I'll go ahead on the motorcycle."

"Yes!! Let's go quickly. If they escape by boat, we're really screwed."

The villagers, including Im Seong-bin, began to board the truck, and I rode the motorcycle alone and started speeding off.

-Vroommm!!

Not an electric motorcycle, but one that runs on an internal combustion engine.

'I prepared this for times like this.'

I had taken a resident who used to work delivering for a motorcycle repair and sales center I had seen a long time ago and got a good one.

'And the guy I have to rescue is that guy, so he's saving his own life.'

-Vroommm!

The speed gradually increased.

The speed indicated on the dashboard exceeded 100, and reached its limit at around 200.

The surrounding buildings disappeared behind me in an instant, and only the sound of the wind and the motorcycle exhaust filled my ears.

My hair fluttered, and the leather jacket I was wearing flapped in the wind.

'This is good?'

I had only done a few test drives and wasn't particularly interested in motorcycles, so I only rode electric motorcycles with a maximum speed of 60, but going over 200 was a whole different experience.

A sense of freedom and liberation, like I was flying?

'I should ride it once in a while.'

While leisurely thinking about riding the motorcycle, I was heading to Yeona Pier when I saw a vehicle coming towards me from afar.

"What is that? Could that be..."

I ran quickly because I thought they were going to escape, but they were actually coming towards us.

"These bastards, do they have a death wish?"

The guys were coming this way with a truck and a van, I don't know where they got them.

I slowly stopped the motorcycle.

"Hehehe, nice to see you, you bastards!!"

I blocked the middle of the road and raised the axe above my shoulder.

I stood proudly in the middle of the road with my chest puffed out.

Seeing me, Jay, blocking the road in the middle of the road like equipment, the guys also stopped their vehicles.

If it had been a man, they might have just run me over, but there was no way they could pass by a pretty woman with big breasts bouncing, telling them to come and get her.

"What's that bitch?" "Boss, she's really pretty!"

"Hey, get down and drag her over here."

"Yes!!" _

The guys were talking to each other in Chinese.

"Oh, right. These bastards don't understand me, do they?"

I had prepared a pretty cool self-introduction, but it was a shame.

The guys who got out of the truck and van began to surround me in a semi-circular formation.

They were ordinary men from the apocalypse world who hadn't eaten much, and had dirty appearances from not washing well.

"Guys, this is going to be your madam. Treat her gently, okay?" "Yes. Is it okay to touch her thighs?"

"Ugh.... Boss. Wouldn't it be better to just take turns with her here and pretend we don't know anything?"

"You bastard.... Oh, that's not a bad idea? Let's catch her first and then think about it." _

The guys muttered and gradually entered my range.

They stared at me intently, full of their own desires, and took one step at a time.

'Alright, gather around...'

How long has it been since I had the opportunity to slaughter people without guilt?

My heart was beating fast.

I was slightly out of breath and excited.

The corners of my mouth turned up without me realizing it.

"Boss, that bitch is smiling?" "But that axe looks a little dangerous, doesn't it?"

"Hey, the opponent is a woman."

"Still, Boss, you're a woman too, but you're strong, aren't you?"

"Is that so....? Okay, everyone be a little cautious...." _

-Thwack!!

There are always beings that transcend human common sense.

The heads of the two men in the front, who were reaching out with their dark hands, soared into the sky.

"Huh?"

A question flashed across the faces of the guys,

-Thwack thwack thwack!!!

Before they could blink, five more heads flew off, and then their expressions began to change to anger or fear.

"Hehehe....."

"Crazy, ru... run away!!!!" "Shoot!!! She's human too!!!"

A few cowards ran away, but most chose to resist.

-Ratatatatatata!!!

The guys' bullets poured in from all directions, but I stood still in place.

Jay's full-body suit absorbed all the impact of the bullets pouring towards my body, and even if I occasionally got hit in the head, it didn't feel that painful.

'It feels like getting hit with eraser shavings in school.'

I gave them a smirk as if telling them to do more.

"Crazy....." "How can such a small country have such a superhuman....."

This is the most thrilling moment.

I feel a strange pleasure when the guys' expressions change from being full of lust and superiority to being filled with fear and terror.

"Hehehe..."

I rushed in again and this time cut each of them vertically.

-Thwack!

"Cough!"

-Thwack! Thwack!

The internal organs inside the body poured out downwards, and the remaining skin collapsed on the ground like slime.

"Eek!!!"

The situation completely reversed, and the guys lost their will to fight when they saw their comrades dying brutally.

A guy who froze and did nothing.

A guy who sat down on the floor and leaked.

A guy who shot randomly to resist the fear and shot his own side.

A very diverse range of human types appeared in the face of the fear of death.

"You bastard!!! I, Jo Wi-pyeong, will take you on!!!" "Oh, Boss!!!"

"Please.... please..."

At that moment, a fairly large man grabbed a spear and aimed it at me.

"What are you saying? Jo.... what? If you came to Korea, you should speak Korean."

That guy must be the chip Special entity that Seol-ah told me to be careful of.

-Swish!! Swish swish!

The guy's flashy spearmanship unfolded before my eyes.

Unlike my rough swings, he had formally learned martial arts.

He showed off flashy feints, and then a sharp stab came into my abdomen in an instant.

"Die!!!!!"

He showed off his Finishing move, but

"Eh.... disappointing."

I was disappointed to see his skills were far below mine.

This level is similar to an ordinary two- or three-digit Special entity.

The power and speed of the spear were terrible. Even if I just took the hit, it would just end with an 'ouch~'.

The play is over.

I snatched the shaft of the guy's spear coming into my abdomen and pulled it hard.

"Uh, uh?"

I cut off the head of the guy who lost his balance and was pulled in with the axe in an instant.

-Thwack!

Mr. Jo died in vain.

His head rolled and stopped after touching the feet of the soldiers with a thud.

His expression was wide-eyed as if he hadn't even realized he was dying.

"Huh? Boss....?" "Ah.... everyone, run away!!!"

When the last stronghold, the boss, died, the soldiers became disorganized and scattered like cockroaches.

"Hehe, is it tag?"

Unfortunately, there is only one place to hide nearby.

A small two-story abandoned factory standing alone in the middle of the road.

The guys who ran away first and the guys who ran away the second time after the boss died all hid there.

Of course, I took care of the guys who were running away on the road first.

As I slowly approached the abandoned factory, the guys struggled to lower the shutter that was up.

-Clatter, bang!

"Hey, guys.... are you kidding me?"

-Boom!!!

The shutter shattered into pieces with one kick from me.

"Ru, run away!!" "Buy time!! Jin-pyeong is contacting headquarters!!"

The guys were making a lot of noise in Chinese, so I grabbed one of their hair and pulled it hard.

"Hehe, come here~"

"Kuaaak!!! Please save me, young lady..."

I couldn't understand a word he was saying.

"Are you cursing at me and sexually harassing me?"

"Please, I'll tell you everything. Your companions are safe in the car..."

The guy cried and clung to me, but the meaning was not conveyed to me.

"Eh!"

I pressed down on the back of his neck with one hand, and wrapped my forearm around his chin and pulled.

-Crack crack crack!!!

"Kueeeeeek!!"

The guy screamed like a pig, and his head and torso separated as if torn apart.

-Clatter....

And the spine coming out along the back of his neck.

"Successful disarticulation~!"

I felt proud to see the guy's bones coming out nicely.

-Bang!!

At that moment, the guy's comrade couldn't stand seeing that and fired.

"How dare you treat Li Wei like that.... A monster like you is not worthy of humiliating him!!!!"

"Hehe, what are you saying?"

I raised the head of the dead body and blocked the guy's bullets.

"Friend shield~!"

-Splatter, bang!!

The face of the man called Li Wei was so damaged that it was difficult to recognize its shape.

"Ah.... Li Wei...."

He completely crushed the head of his close friend, with whom he had shared joys and sorrows since childhood, with his own hands.

"You have to come with me too."

"Aaa... you're a demon..."

"Go learn some Korean."

-Pshuk!!

The guy's head splits neatly in half by the axe.

"Hehehe..."

Even I don't know why I'm like this at times.

I know this isn't my original personality, but I can't stop.

I don't know why I feel so excited and thrilled when I see humans dying in despair.

I even feel a little dampness down below.

It's like being a drug addict who can't quit even knowing it's wrong.

"Hehehe..."

That's why I can't stop.

This time, I separated the upper and lower body of the guy who was hiding on the floor, peeking this way.

Besides that, the guy hiding in the cabinet.

The guy ambushing from behind for revenge.

The guy hiding in the toilet bowl, etc. I find and kill them one by one.

The factory wasn't that big, so it wasn't too difficult to find them.

I slowly kill them, enjoying their desperate screams and pleas.

After a while, when I come to my senses, I see the devastated appearance of the abandoned factory.

The detergent containers in the factory that used to manufacture kitchen detergent are now filled with blood instead of detergent.

"Anyone else?"

Focusing on the sound, I hear a person's voice from the rooftop.

"Oh ho~ Just you wait~"

.
. .
.

Meanwhile, a little while ago, on the rooftop of the abandoned factory

Two Chinese men take out a large communication device from their bag.

"We must inform headquarters. Even if we have to die!!"

A young man burning with patriotism, Wang Zhiping.

He starts to manipulate and install the satellite communication equipment he was carrying on his back.

Unlike the ones Kang Hye-na and Lee Han-sung used, this equipment takes time from installation to use.

"Please hold that monster back from coming in during that time." "Kuk, to suffer such humiliation from a small country... I understand. I hope you succeed."

"Your sacrifice will not be forgotten..."

Wang Zhiping focuses on installing the communication equipment on the rooftop.

He hears screams and the sound of flesh being torn apart as Kang Hye-na brutally murders people below, but with trembling hands, he does his best to complete the assembly of the satellite communicator.

"Done..."

As he dials the headquarters number and presses the communication button, the connection is established immediately.

"Glory to the great motherland! Headquarters, this is Commander Zhao Weiping's unit, which departed as the Korean search party!!" -Ah, glory to the great motherland! So, what's the matter?

"Commander Zhao Weiping has been killed, and the one who killed him was a monster wielding a huge axe... Bullets don't work, and she's killing our comrades with movements beyond common sense. We need support."

-Ah... Zhao Weiping, that's a shame. By the way, a monster wielding an axe... Does she happen to have red, pretty eyes, and breasts bigger than her face?

"Yes!!! That's exactly who she is. That monstrous woman is humiliating and executing our comrades as if she's playing with them. Please send support..."

-I see. But immediate support is impossible. Even if support arrives, you'll all be dead already. Anyway, you've managed to find out her whereabouts, so your mission will be considered well executed. Good work.

"What? J... Just a moment..."

At that moment, he felt a presence behind him and turned around,

"Are you done? Hehehe..."

Kang Hye-na, who had dyed her entire body from head to toe with red human blood, was sticking her face right next to him.

"Heok!!! Th-This monster!!!"

"What were you doing? Did you call a friend?"

Calling friends who I can kill without guilt is always welcome.

Wang Zhiping, seeing that I hadn't even taken out a weapon, feels a glimmer of hope.

"Your carelessness has brought disaster upon you!!!"

He takes out a grenade from his chest and pulls the pin.

-Click.

"Let's die together, monster, glory to the great motherland!!!!"

66 - Why Does Something Keep Coming?

With a resolute face, Wang Ji-pyeong stared at me as if he wanted to kill me.

But his determination crumbles in the face of overwhelming power.

As I clumsily grasped Wang Ji-pyeong's grenade, his fingers crumpled, and the grenade easily fell into my hand.

"Kkak!!! This is ridiculous...."

Not stopping there, I stabbed his belly with my nails, creating a hole, and shoved the grenade inside.

"Ugh?"

"Hehe, see you later?"

"Aaaah!!! You bitch!!!"

Wang Ji-pyeong's eyes widened as he struggled to retrieve the grenade lodged inside him, but the grenade, already buried within his skin and intestines, wouldn't come out easily.

"Ah...."

Finally, I kicked him between the legs, sending him flying into the sky.

"Kwack!!"

- Boom!!!!

His scream, mixed with pain, echoed as his body shattered into pieces in the sky.

It was the red fireworks of victory.

- Thud thud thud...

Warm blood rained down from the sky.

'Tsk, is it already over?'

Kang Hye-na felt disappointed that there was no sign of life around.

"But what was I here for again?"

As the excitement subsided, my mind began to clear.

"Oh, right. Our residents!!"

Only then did Kang Hye-na remember the important thing and rush towards the vehicle the Chinese guys had arrived in.

.

.

.

To cut to the chase, I rescued two survivors from the back seat of the van, while the others were taken care of by the residents who returned in a truck.

And I was asked to please leave at least one person behind for interrogation if something like this happened again.

"Kang Hye-na, when you're angry, you're really scary."

The corpses looked more like chunks of flesh than human beings.

The faces of the preserved corpses bore expressions of fear, despair, and pain.

"Wow, that's so pitiful, isn't it?"

This time, I saw a corpse with its facial skin peeled off.

The missing fingernails and the blood pooling on the ground roughly illustrated how painfully they had died.

"No, if I had said I wanted to save these guys and rehabilitate them, I would have opposed it myself, right? They're nice to us, aren't they?"

"Um... that's true. They do seem a bit silly, but when you get close, you can't find a place to look, so you can't even talk to them."

The male residents continued their ordinary conversation while sorting through the mangled corpses.

Perhaps because they had seen so many zombie corpses, they seemed largely unfazed.

"Hehe... me too. They look defenseless, but somehow they don't give you a chance. I thought about trying to charm them since they don't have boyfriends, but it's not easy to have a conversation with just the two of us."

At that moment, another man, who had been listening to their conversation, interrupted.

"Oh come on, you guys, that person doesn't like men."

"What? Is that true?"

"Of course, the person living with her is a woman. Can't you tell just by looking?"

"Ah... somehow....."

"I thought so too....."

The residents accepted this suspicious information far too easily.

Meanwhile, elsewhere, the conversation among the residents continued.

"But can't we use those as fuel?"

They pondered over the dead Chinese corpses.

"Eh, human corpses aren't efficient. And who would move something that's been so severely mutilated?"

The residents thought about using dead bodies as fuel. In the apocalypse, such thoughts were commonplace, and no one raised any questions.

.

.

.

Thus, peace returned to the village, and I returned to my peaceful daily life.

Time passed, and the new year dawned.

We all gathered with the residents to watch the sunrise and made wishes.

'Please turn Seol-ah into a perverted crazy psycho lesbian.'

It was a strange wish, but I wished it nonetheless.

In the remaining time, I also learned to ride a motorcycle.

"Why do I need to learn when I can just drive?"

- Boom!!

This was the sound of me flying off the motorcycle and crashing into a wall.

"No, of course, that would end in failure."

The person giving me advice in front of my fallen self was Yoon Sang-cheol.

He was the motorcycle expert who had been captured by the Chinese before.

He had loved riding bikes since childhood, participating in club activities and even competitions, making him a pro-level rider.

"Ouch... is it hard here?"

What I wanted to learn was motorcycle drifting.

When I raced to Yeon-a's pier last time, I felt I entered the corner too awkwardly by slowing down, so I thought I'd give it a try.

I thought it wouldn't be too hard to learn since I wouldn't get hurt even if I fell without protective gear, but it turned out to be more challenging than I expected.

"Your entry speed is too fast. Even the world's number one couldn't do this. Plus, the model you're riding isn't suitable for drifting, and the friction on the asphalt is too high. It's tough unless it's a racing track, you know?"

"No, I was almost there this time, I'll try again."

"Ugh..."

I picked up the fallen motorcycle.

The rearview mirror and headlight were completely smashed, and the body was wrecked, but since there were plenty of motorcycles lying around, as long as the engine was fine and the handlebars worked, it was okay.

Moreover, Yoon Sang-cheol seemed to have studied vehicle maintenance, as he knew how to start it by wiring it even without a key.

"Ugh... my Honda...."

"This time, you'll succeed. Just watch, okay?"

I took the motorcycle far away and then re-entered the sharp corner.

- Vroooooom!!!!

The motorcycle, going at 200 km/h, entered the corner without slowing down.

'Just grab the rear brake here... lean my body appropriately, and slightly turn the handlebars in the opposite direction of the path....'

The most important thing is to make the rear wheel skid by minimizing friction and to maintain balance by leaning the motorcycle and my body to avoid falling.

Controlling balance with a force that an ordinary person couldn't even dream of, I quickly corrected my posture with rapid reflexes whenever I felt it might go off balance.

- Screeeech!!!

The rear wheel of the motorcycle skidded against the asphalt, drawing a circle around the front wheel.

And finally.

- Vroooooom!!!

"Yes!! I did it!!!"

Maintaining balance, I successfully drifted on the asphalt without slowing down.

"That... was possible?"

I succeeded in drifting on a regular motorcycle on an ordinary asphalt road without a specially modified track or bike, all while going at 200 km/h.

"Sang-cheol, I'm off~~!!"

"What? W-wait a moment!!"

Before we started, we made a bet.

If I failed to drift at 200 km/h, I would walk home, and if I succeeded, Sang-cheol would walk.

This place was quite far from our village.

Naturally, Yoon Sang-cheol, who accepted the bet thinking I would fail, was now facing a four-hour walk.

"Uaaah!! Kang Hye-na, please give me a ride~!!"

Sadly, there was no chance of Kang Hye-na coming back. Because lunchtime was approaching.

.

.

.

This was the unified Chinese government in Shanghai.

China, like Korea, had integrated various scattered factions around the same time and transformed into a massive single force.

Inside a splendid and grand palace.

A middle-aged man with a long beard, reminiscent of Guan Yu, sat on a high throne.

His ornate golden armor was beautifully adorned with dragons, and beside his large red throne lay a massive crescent blade he wielded.

Below him, dozens of people who appeared to be ministers stood in two lines, looking at each other, aligned in rows.

It was as if they had returned to the ancient royal court of China.

"So, we have secured the position of Korea's strongest... Have we assessed her power?"

"Yes, Your Majesty! Her power has been fully assessed."

One minister, standing a bit farther away, confidently replied. All eyes turned to him, as if questioning why he was suddenly stepping forward.

"Is that so? Then take a guess. Who do you think would win if they fought me?"

A rather sensitive question.

Even if they thought Kang Hye-na was stronger, how could they speak the truth here?

Thus, there was only one choice. The minister boldly charged ahead.

"Yes! I can say that with certainty! Just one day. With that alone, Your Majesty will be victorious!! How could a girl from a small country dare to challenge the continent?"

The minister answered with confidence.

However...

"Who brought this foolish sycophant here?"

Clearly displeased with his answer, the emperor threw the crescent blade beside him while still seated.

- Thud!

"Ugh!"

The crescent blade flew swiftly and accurately, piercing through the minister's abdomen without giving him a chance to evade, embedding itself in the ground.

"Ughhh, aaah!!!"

The once confident minister writhed in pain for about ten seconds, gasping for breath before finally dying.

"....."

The grand hall fell silent in an instant.

Though a person had died right before their eyes, everyone seemed accustomed to such events, remaining as quiet as mice.

Everyone bowed their heads, trying not to catch the emperor's eye.

"Next."

At the emperor's single word, the hearts of everyone in the palace sank, and their pupils widened in fear.

Who would be the next sacrifice?

.

.

.

Back in Kang Hye-na's territory in Incheon.

- Hena, something big has happened!!!

'What now...'

Once again, I was doing nothing but lounging around, and I received a message from Seol-ah.

"Ugh... what's going on?"

-Refugees, a group of about 20 refugees has arrived!

Refugees... Lee Han-sung definitely said he would be receiving more this year, but judging from Seol-ah's tone, it's clear that these aren't the ones he was expecting.

"Hmm... We were running out of food anyway..."

This sudden group isn't exactly welcome.

-Come quickly, these guys are armed with guns, just in case.

Armed with guns, huh? My impression of them is getting worse and worse.

I fully gear up again after a long time and rush out.

"Why is something always coming? Were we just starting to get comfortable?"

.

.

.

At the same time, outside the village meeting room.

"No, I'm saying we'll just live on our own, okay? You guys do your own thing~ Let's not interfere with each other, huh?"

A rather tall woman, holding a pistol and casually waving it around, speaks to the residents' representative, Im Seong-bin, in a mocking tone.

Her name is Park Min-ah.

She's a slender woman, slightly over 170cm, with a cool bob haircut. Despite her blue eyes and masculine behavior, she has a very feminine figure.

"Let's just go our separate ways, okay?"

"That won't do. This is clearly our land. The facilities you're using were cleaned up by us, and even that can of tuna you're eating was food personally secured by Kang Hye-na!"

But Im Seong-bin stands his ground.

"Haa... You've been going on about Kang Hye-na since earlier, who the hell is that bitch?"

"Judging by the looks of it, you must have been living apart from everyone else. You're really in for it! You have no idea how scary Kang Hye-na can be when she's angry!"

Hearing Im Seong-bin's words, the woman snorts in disbelief.

"Ha! You think I don't know how to get angry? Hey guys~ You know how scary I am when I get angry, right?"

The men behind the woman immediately chime in.

"We know. If you were angry, everyone here would be corpses by now, right?"

"Hey, you bastards. We're showing you mercy right now. We could just kill you all, but we were happy to see survivors after so long, so we were going to let it slide, but are you asking for it?"

"Hehehe, Sis! Should we just wipe these bastards out?"

"Like the old days, rape the women and kill only the men?"

Despite the residents having more guns and numerical superiority, the refugees are full of confidence, as if they're sure they'll win if they fight.

There are no women visible except for the leader.

Rather than it being a bluff, it's more reasonable to assume that the woman who seems to be the leader has some special ability, like Kang Hye-na.

"Oh, people! I'm saying this because I'm worried about you, please, if you don't want to die, just go back..."

Im Seong-bin knows that Kang Hye-na isn't just a nice person after seeing the brutally massacred Chinese corpses last time.

If she considers someone an enemy, she can inflict sadistic slaughter that makes you feel sorry for them. So he tells the refugees to just leave if they want to live, but they don't seem to be listening at all.

"What? Who's killing who? This bastard's funny, huh? Wanna die?"

Instead, she playfully points her gun at him, threatening him.

Each time she playfully points the gun, the residents flinch, raising and lowering their own guns in response.

"Damn it... Seol-ah, what should we do?"

Im Seong-bin expresses his difficulty with their stubbornness and steps back slightly to talk to Seol-ah.

Of course, coexisting isn't a bad idea, but they're thinking of going into the residents' exclusive apartments and using the electricity, gas, and water facilities together.

They'll probably just take food unilaterally, saying they'll share.

More than anything, they could cause various conflicts here, and there's a high possibility that they won't follow Kang Hye-na and Seol-ah's orders.

"Hyena will be here soon. In the meantime, don't provoke them too much, just stall for time."

"I understand... It seems best not to engage in combat for now."

Just then,

"Hey~ What have you two been whispering about since earlier? Is she the real power here?"

Park Min-ah pushes Im Seong-bin aside and stands in front of Seol-ah.

"Ugh, what strength..."

Im Seong-bin, who has a relatively large build, is easily pushed aside, and Park Min-ah comes right up to Seol-ah's face.

Seol-ah and Park Min-ah's eyes meet in mid-air.

For a moment, they stare at each other without a word, as if engaging in a battle of wills.

If someone who didn't know anything saw the two women with beautiful appearances and figures standing face to face, they would have admired it as a painting.

Park Min-ah was the first to speak in their battle of wills.

"Wow~ But you're really pretty..."

Park Min-ah, genuinely impressed, grabs Seol-ah's chin with her left hand.

"Please don't do this."

Seol-ah says sternly and tries to grab her hand, but Park Min-ah's hand doesn't budge, as if their strength is completely different.

"What? I thought you were something, but you're just a regular person? I was scared for nothing."

Park Min-ah regains her original composure and observes Seol-ah, forcibly turning her chin from side to side as if appraising her appearance, and scans her body from top to bottom.

Then, she raises the corners of her lips and smiles slyly.

"Hehehe... Hey, don't live with that old man, come with me."

"What, what did you say?"

Seol-ah, rarely flustered, is taken aback.

"You don't want to live under that dirty man, spreading your legs, do you? I'll make you feel better, come with me."

67 - Lifting Park Min-a

"Crazy bitch..."

Having heard Park Min-ah's words, Seol-ah mutters a curse under her breath.

"Hahaha!!! Look at this bitch resisting? What the hell are you relying on, huh?"

Park Min-ah lowers the hand that was grabbing her chin and grabs Seol-ah's neck.

"Kh... You'll regret this."

"What? What can you guys do?"

Park Min-ah points the gun at Seol-ah's large breasts, pretending to shoot playfully.

"Bang~"

"Kh..."

The residents, tense, all aim at Park Min-ah, but no one dares to shoot rashly.

And she still looks around at them with a relaxed expression.

"Ah, I can't stand this. Guys, shall we just do what we were doing?"

"Khehehehe... women to violate, and men to..."

And then,

"Here comes the hero."

Kang Hye-na falls from the sky.

"What?"

The woman's pupils widen as she sees me falling from the air.

First, the bob-haired woman threatening Seol-ah with an axe...

'What, she's pretty?'

Instead of slamming down, I hit her on the side with the flat of the axe.

-Thwack!!!

Park Min-ah quickly blocks with both hands, but she is pushed back by the powerful force and slams into the apartment wall next to her.

-Thud!!

Perhaps she hit her head, as she doesn't move.

"What, is she dead? No, right?"

I didn't want to kill her, I'd be a little sad if she died.

The invading refugees are also quite flustered.

"What the hell happened? Min-ah noona got blown away?"

"Uh... what do we do now?"

"Looks like we're screwed...?"

Without Park Min-ah, they're just ordinary civilians, so if a battle breaks out here, they're likely to lose due to their small numbers.

And above all, that woman who blew Park Min-ah away.

Even if we assume she's at least equal to Park Min-ah, their defeat is certain.

"Should we surrender?"

"Ugh... why are you asking me that!"

"You're the one who said we should rest here, right?"

"W-was I?"

"Someone has to take responsibility, don't they?"

'What the hell are those guys doing...'

I was protecting Seol-ah in preparation for an immediate barrage of gunfire, but instead, they're bickering and panicking.

Just then, Park Min-ah grabs her head and slowly gets up.

"Kheuugh, how dare you..."

"Oh, thank goodness. You're alive?"

-Bang bang bang!!

As soon as she gets up, she shoots at me with a pistol.

"Hey, it tickles~ Don't do that..."

The bullets hit my face accurately, but they have no effect.

Trying to be clever, the bullets even enter my eyes and mouth, but that doesn't work either.

"Ugh... ptooeey, you fight so dirty?"

Crushed bullets come out of my mouth, and I blink my eyes and they're fine as if nothing happened.

"What...?"

Park Min-ah's eyes widen as if she's never seen anything like this before.

And having roughly assessed the situation, I put the axe down for a moment and run forward, swinging my fist.

-Whoosh!!

"Oh..."

I expected her to be hit and fall down helplessly, but unexpectedly, she reacts to my speed.

"You're not a pushover, are you?"

At least one level above that Chinese guy, Jo, I saw a while ago.

"Kh, don't act so cocky!!!"

This time, she takes out a military combat knife from her belt and swings it.

-Swish!!

The knife flies towards my neck, cutting through the air quickly.

-Clack.

"Uh-uh, can't do that~"

I lightly grab the combat knife with two fingers, twist it, and bend it.

"Ah...?"

While Park Min-ah is flustered, I grab the collar of her chest with one hand and grab her crotch with the other, lifting her high.

"Damn it, I-let go!!!"

She, who had strength that ordinary people couldn't even imagine, is subdued like a small child, struggling pathetically.

No matter how much she groans and tries to shake off my hand, my hand doesn't budge like a stone statue.

'Hehehe...'

After putting the resisting her down, I hug her from behind and bury my face in her neck.

"Sniff sniff, has it been a while since you showered? You smell like squid."

"Y-you perverted bitch!! What are you doing..."

Park Min-ah is furious, feeling like she's being humiliated and played with.

"Let go!!! You fucking bitch!!!"

She turns her head and spits at my face, and strikes with her elbow.

"Geez, you're resisting fiercely."

Her persistent resistance and blue eyes remind me of when I first met Yesol.

'She feels like a well-developed Yesol.'

Of course, I dodged all the attacks.

"See you later."

There are too many eyes watching here.

"What...?"

I hug her upper body and flip her over my back like a backflip, slamming Park Min-ah headfirst into the ground.

"German Suplex~"

"Kyaaaaak!!!"

-Bang!!!

If it were an ordinary person, their neck would have broken and they would have died instantly, or their head would have exploded, but Park Min-ah only faints.

"You're nothing special, acting all tough~"

I slap Park Min-ah's large butt, which is spread open and trembling while upside down, and get up.

"Waaaaaaa!!!"

Looking around at the loud noise, the residents were cheering for me.

'Then what about those guys?'

Looking at the refugees, they had already quickly thrown away their weapons and raised their hands as if surrendering.

"You guys are fast, huh?"

I can't have a fun game of tag like this, can I?

"W-we just followed along... hehe..."

"Please save us."

"P-please save me. This gun doesn't even have bullets..."

"Really? Check it."

Im Seong-bin goes to collect their guns as a representative and examines the magazines.

"Huh? It's really empty? It's empty."

The residents stir at the shocking news.

"No, so it was all bluffing?"

"A few pistol bullets were all they had?"

"We were scared for nothing... who are these guys?"

They had a small number of people but came out confidently, so I thought they had something, but they were just pathetic beggars with nothing.

'Is this what they mean by empty wagons make the most noise?'

They must not have been eating properly, as they're thinner than the Chinese I saw last time, almost showing their bones.

"Hehe... but there are no zombies near here, so we stopped by a mart on the way and had a feast for the first time in a while."

They ate and they're still like this, how have they been living until now?

"Sigh, how boring... alright. Lock them up in a room roughly, and interrogate them about how they got here."

"Oh, we just followed noona."

"T-that's right. We don't know anything!"

The guys must have thought of torture when they heard the word interrogation, as they start blurting out everything they know with a fuss.

"Suddenly, noona said there was a safe land flowing with milk and honey, so we followed her."

"Noona has a communicator that connects her to other survivor groups."

"Our noona is a psycho perverted lesbian!!!"

"And we heard that story too. It's different from the promise, but she said she was going to save us."

"You guys weren't planning to occupy this place?"

Im Seong-bin realizes that their words have a different nuance than before.

"Ah, that? We were just thinking of taking a shower and leaving, probably? I don't know about occupying it. Unless you open up noona's head, we don't really know..."

"If that's the case, why didn't you just ask nicely, instead of threatening us like that?"

Im Seong-bin felt the fear of death several times when Park Min-ah playfully pointed the gun at him earlier.

"Ahaha... that's just our survival instinct. When we meet other survivor groups, we usually either submit or make them submit..."

"Hmm... it's not entirely unreasonable, but..."

Im Seong-bin knows, having had similar experiences a few times before coming here.

"Still, wasn't it a bit excessive?"

"Ah~ there's a story behind that too, we don't have any women except for noona, right? The guys we greeted nicely and passed by before secretly followed us and ambushed us when our main force went out."

"And?"

"So, well... we found them later, and all our survivor women had been eaten."

"Eaten...? Surely not..."

"Ugh... exactly as you said. After that, we always subjugated the first group we met in a similar way, and left after getting only a little supplies."

"Hoo... anyway, that doesn't excuse you."

Besides that, they were saying things like Park Min-ah's three sizes, underwear color, and favorite foods, so I told them to stop.

They really have loose lips.

"Hmm... Kang Hye-na, it seems like we'll have to interrogate this woman directly when she wakes up. I'll take responsibility for not being able to properly protect Seol-ah and find out all the information."

Im Seong-bin says he'll take on the task purely out of guilt and responsibility.

But-

"No. I'll do it."

A chance to freely manipulate a pretty woman with a strong presence who I haven't seen in a while.

Actually, I'm not very interested in their purpose.

'Hehehe, beggars can't be choosers, right? I have to do this. Yeah.'

Like Im Seong-bin (?), I also say I'll take on the task out of pure sexual desire.

"Hyena, your expression..."

Seol-ah, who came up to my side, felt that Hyena's expression right now was similar to Park Min-ah's expression from before.

"Ahem..."

First, the disposal of the refugees will be decided after interrogating Park Min-ah, and they are divided into groups of 5 and imprisoned in rooms.

.

.

.

Inside the garage of the house where Kang Hye-na and Seol-ah live.

Park Min-ah opens her eyes to a cold and stifling sensation.

"Huh...? Where is this...?"

She reflexively tries to grab her throbbing head, but her hands are tied behind her back with a sturdy, leather-like strap. Both legs are also tied at the ankles.

Looking around, she realizes she's lying sideways in the middle of a blue mattress.

All her clothes seem to have been taken, leaving her in only her underwear.

"Kugh... I lost? Damn it!"

Since gaining a mysterious power after the apocalypse, she hadn't been defeated by anyone, and she had fought and won, never giving up no matter what difficulties she faced.

But Kang Hye-na was too formidable an opponent for her. No matter how hard she tried, she couldn't break a rock with an egg.

"Damn it, I hope those guys aren't all dead..."

She's worried about the guys who always followed her around, calling her "Sis~ Sis~."

What if they acted tough to get the upper hand and got mistaken for bandits and killed...

'No, if she spared me, it means she doesn't know yet. If it were them, they would have surrendered immediately after seeing me defeated.'

They're usually incompetent and useless baggage, but she trusts them in this regard.

'That aside, what the hell is that woman?'

The woman Kang Hye-na was on a different level from her.

She had met humans similar to herself and captured Special entities, but even if they were strong, they all had some weakness, or she never felt like she absolutely couldn't kill them.

But she feels like she absolutely, no matter what she does, can't win against that woman.

It's like she's met an insurmountable wall.

"Ha, does this mean I can't keep my promise...? Damn it, if there were guys like this along the way, you should have told me. That damn Lee Han-sung..."

Lee Han-sung's name comes out of her mouth.

.

.

.

At the same time, Lee Han-sung, Lee Yesol, and all of Team 1, along with Jay, board a helicopter.

"We're finally leaving."

Lee Han-sung murmurs quietly, looking at the distant horizon.

"Yeah~ That guy is being too much, don't you think?"

The "guy" here refers to Yoon Min-soo, who was an aide and then became president. He grabbed their pant legs and wouldn't let them leave, delaying their departure.

Still, Lee Han-sung had eliminated all the Zombies near Haenam and Mokpo and opened a land route connecting Busan and Jindo.

Jay had spent a lot of time making protective gear out of Stretogon leather for the special forces members.

Of course, it wasn't like the full-body suit Kang Hye-na wore; he only made bulletproof helmets and vests.

"By the way, we can't get in touch with the immigrants?"

Jay asks, sounding worried.

"Yes, we were fine until yesterday, but suddenly we lost contact today. It was supposed to be a surprise gift for Ms. Hyena."

"Really? Why did you choose such a group?"

"That's... Ms. Kang Hye-na ordered it herself. She said the existing personnel felt too much like worship, so it was burdensome. Do you know how hard it was to find a survivor group that wasn't exposed to the media?"

"Hmm... Is that so?"

"Ugh... How many young male and female groups are there near Incheon that aren't evil and are mostly male?"

"Hehehe... And Yesol's biological sister?"

Park Min-ah.

Surprisingly, she is Lee Yesol's biological sister.

"Ahem... Yesol deserves to be happy now, doesn't she?"

Lee Yesol wasn't even born yet at the time.

Lee Yesol's mother was forcibly impregnated by Lee Jae-yeol, leading to her separation from her husband.

Threatened that her husband would be killed if she told him, she had no choice but to separate from her unsuspecting husband. Her original daughter, Park Min-ah, left with her husband, while the newborn Lee Yesol grew up with her mother.

Only after Yesol's mother died did her divorced husband realize the truth, but it was already too late.

The husband didn't want any compensation; instead, he asked for Park Min-ah to be included in Lee Jae-yeol's family registry so that she could later receive a very good and expensive chip implant.

However, Park Min-ah, as a child, was shocked when she learned the truth and developed a hatred for men, becoming a lesbian. Fortunately, her hatred for men was cured as she worked in society, leaving only her lesbian tendencies.

"How long has it been since Yesol saw her?"

"Me? Hmm... About three years? She was a really cool and pretty sister back then... I'm looking forward to it."

Lee Yesol remembers being slightly smitten with her sister's androgynous charm when she first saw her. After that, she wanted to be like her, so she wore her hair in a similar bob.

"Yeah... We should pray that nothing bad happens."

Jay jokes with a laugh at Lee Han-sung's words.

"Hehehe, what if she didn't listen and went ahead to fight Ms. Hyena?"

"Nah, no way. That sis isn't that rude. And if they met first, they'd be getting along well. She's such a great person..."

Here, Lee Han-sung was underestimating how much a person's personality can change after struggling to survive for a year in the apocalypse.

Of course, their good nature would remain, but isn't the apocalypse a world where you can be killed even by fellow humans if you're underestimated?

The satellite communicator was given to her early on after the apocalypse broke out, so he had no idea how rough and dirty her outward personality had become.

.

.

.

Back at Kang Hye-na's garage.

"Hey, you awake, trash?"

Kang Hye-na, having heard Park Min-ah's stirring, bursts into the garage.

And pours a bucket of cold water on Park Min-ah, who is only wearing underwear.

-Splash!!!

"Kyaaaaah!!!"

No matter how superhuman you are, if you don't have resistance to cold like Kang Hye-na, you can't help but suffer.

"Heheheh... I roughly heard what you said to Seol-ah. What was it? That you'd make me feel better? What a load of crap, you wanna die."

-Thwack!!

Kang Hye-na's merciless kick slams into Park Min-ah's thick thigh.

"Keeeeugh..."

Violence begins mercilessly, giving Park Min-ah no chance to explain.

With her arms and legs tied, she can't resist and is beaten like a sandbag.

-Thwack!! Thwack!!

"Keeugh, ugh!!!"

Park Min-ah grits her teeth and endures the pain in her body. She doesn't seem to have any intention of giving in yet.

"Hoo... Okay, that's enough of the beating. Shall we get started in earnest?"

"Kugh... No matter what you do to me, you won't get the answer you want!!!"

Park Min-ah had no intention of ever telling about the kind and innocent landowner with the vast farmland and ranch that she had heard about from Lee Han-sung.

'If this psycho hears that news, she'll definitely kill that kind landowner and take it...'

"Kuh, kill me!!!"

She has no idea that the landowner is the one beating her.

68 - Reunion with Her Was the Worst

That unyielding attitude, even in the face of merciless violence.

"Hehehe, good. Just the kind of talent I wanted."

"Wh...what?"

Grabbing Park Min-ah's chin and cheek, whose hands and feet are bound, I forcibly raise her to my eye level.

"Ugh... uuu!! U!"

The will to resist still lingers in Park Min-ah's eyes. I would have been disappointed if she had already broken.

It's just me and this woman here.

Seol-ah left for the village meeting hall to help with the cleanup, and the other guys are naturally in a restricted area.

In other words, no one will know if I have Lesbian sex with this woman or skin her with a Sashimi knife.

What's more, this bitch is a heinous criminal who has toyed with and sexually harassed Seol-ah, and even threatened her with a gun.

Even the guilt disappears, and the limit I instinctively had in my head is slightly released.

I feel like I can vent my dark desires that I've been building up in this place.

"Heung~ By the way, this bitch is pretty damn beautiful too."

"Ugh!! Auuu!!"

She shakes her body and resists.

"Ugh, but it looks like she really hasn't been able to wash. Let's wash her first."

I throw Park Min-ah back onto the mattress and bring the hose I had prepared in advance.

"Come on, get clean~ Yap!"

-Swishhhhhh!!

Ice-cold water pours out of the hose.

"Kyaaaaaaak!!! Wa, wait!! Aaaagh!!!"

Park Min-ah, unable to withstand the cold, rolls around, struggling to avoid the water.

Anyone who has taken a bath without hot water in winter knows how painful cold water is.

Winter water can make you feel like your body is breaking and even feel the fear of dying.

"Hehehe, ah~ I forgot to turn it to hot water by mistake?"

"Heueueu.... Haa...."

Park Min-ah is shivering in the corner like a wet mouse. It hasn't even started yet, but the will in her eyes is slightly broken.

-Swishhhhhh~~

When I switch back to warm water, she flinches at first, but soon enjoys the warm water.

"Heueu.... Heu...."

She pants as if she's finally alive.

"How is it? Do you feel like talking now?"

Hearing my words, she glares at me with fire in her eyes, looking very angry.

"You crazy bitch, you beat me up as soon as you came and now you're asking if I feel like talking?"

"Wow, this bitch hasn't been beaten enough."

-Thump thump!

I walk towards her at a fast pace.

"Wh...what!!"

-Slap!!!!

Her head turns to the side after being slapped.

"Keuk....."

Tears flow slightly from one eye, as if it hurt quite a bit.

"You just have to repeat 'I'm sorry. I was wrong.' when I tell you to, got it?"

"Crazy bitch. If I wasn't tied up..."

"Haa? Are you saying you can beat me if I untie you now?"

Park Min-ah knows it too. That she can never beat that monster bitch.

But even so, she has to do it, even if it's a slim hope.

It's better to fight and die than to be tortured to death here.

"Yeah, don't act like you're so great after winning with a cheap shot! You just have disgustingly big tits..."

"What? Bitch, are you insulting my breasts right now? You crazy lesbian bitch, are you out of your mind?"

"Oops, who said I was a lesbian... no, that's not the point, your breasts are disgustingly huge!! Even men probably hate them deep down, right?"

That's not true.

Of course, a moderate size looks good, but most men like them bigger and bigger.

The limit size is about Kang Hye-na's breast size, and Park Min-ah just doesn't like that type because she prefers delicate and moderate sizes.

"Dare to insult my breasts? You're dead."

Kang Hye-na is very easily provoked.

But even so, Park Min-ah is still at a loss.

Kang Hye-na roughly unties the leather straps tied to Park Min-ah's hands and feet.

"Kyaat, be gentle...."

"Shut up! Today is your memorial day. Come at me."

Kang Hye-na puts her hands in her pockets without guarding and nods her chin.

"Keuk.... You think I can't hit you?"

Park Min-ah kicks off the ground at full speed and swings her right hand as is.

Lightning flash-like speed from an ordinary person's perspective.

But it doesn't work on Kang Hye-na.

-Pak!

The fist with all her strength is lightly blocked by a palm.

And if an attack is blocked, you have to pay the price.

Kang Hye-na's Low kick hits Park Min-ah's thigh accurately.

-Thwack!!

"Keueuk...."

Park Min-ah squats down, covering her thigh.

With just one exchange.

Park Min-ah realizes once again that she is an opponent she can never beat.

'Still, I have to do it...'

I absolutely refuse to die in despair. If I keep trying, there might be a way.

Her will to fight does not break and burns fiercely.

.

.

.

About 5 minutes later.

Unlike her burning will to fight, Kang Hye-na was a woman without any openings.

"Hap!!"

Kang Hye-na, who easily saw and dodged the Elbow strike that Park Min-ah suddenly threw, slaps her butt and turns around.

"Kyaaaaak!!!"

You shouldn't underestimate a butt slap.

Park Min-ah's heels lift up in one hit, and she falls forward.

"Keueueueuk.... Crazy bitch...."

Pain that makes you wake up. She's been doing this since earlier, not attacking but only countering and toying with me.

But even so, Park Min-ah rushes in again.

This time, the chest.

-Squeeze!!!

"Kyaaaaaaak!!!"

Kang Hye-na pinches the tip of her breast and runs away.

"Hehehe.... Keep going, it's fun."

The situation has completely changed from the beginning.

"Keueueuk.... You're going to regret it...."

Park Min-ah rushes in again without giving up.

-Stab!!

"Et?"

This time, she dodges leisurely, goes behind and Finger jab to the anus.

"Keueueueueuk!!!!"

Park Min-ah falls over with one Finger jab to the anus, lifting her butt up.

She is covering her butt with both hands and trembling.

A moment later.

Park Min-ah gets up, trembling her legs while clenching her thighs.

"Yo, you crazy bitch!!! Stop it!! Just kill me, kill me!!"

The fact that her sincerity is just a source of entertainment for someone makes her angrier and more painful.

"Hehehe... Ms. Perverted Warrior Park Min-ah, keep trying."

"Crazy bitch.... I'll kill you someday."

Park Min-ah rushes in again. But her lower body is already weakened by the Finger jab to the anus, so her speed is worse than that of an ordinary person.

"This game is already getting boring."

-Thwack!

Kang Hye-na hits her abdomen to make her groggy, then ties her arms and legs back with leather straps.

"Keueoeoeok..... N, no way...."

Her last hope is gone.

She is tied up again and forced to lie face down on Kang Hye-na's legs.

"Hehehe....."

'This bitch is stronger than Yesol, so it's even better.'

Kang Hye-na is stroking Park Min-ah's butt and is very satisfied that she has obtained a good toy.

.

.

.

This is the village meeting room.

While discussing the treatment of refugees with the residents, Lee Han-sung calls.

I always contacted him through Kang Hye-na, but this time Seol-ah is calling.

"Ah, Hye-na can't be reached right now?"

Seol-ah remembers what Kang Hye-na is doing now and answers the phone.

"Yes, Lee Han-sung. What's the matter?"

-Ah, Ms. Seol-ah. I can't reach Ms. Kang Hye-na.

"I had something to say about that, so it's good that you contacted me."

-Is that so? It seems like something's going on. Then I'll talk to you later.

"Huh? Not now?"

-We're right in front of you now.

With those words

-Dudududududu....!!!

The sound of the helicopter starts to get louder and louder.

.
. .

Back in the garage.

Park Min-ah is lying face down on Kang Hye-na's legs. Perhaps she doesn't have the strength to resist anymore, her arms and legs are tied and she is limp.

Her eyes, which never gave up, have almost lost their light.

"Hehehe.... Don't be so discouraged. Shall we make a bet?"

"Crazy bitch, stop tormenting me and kill me...."

"No, really. How about I let you go if you get hit by me 10 times and stay sane?"

Park Min-ah's ears perk up, who was half giving up.

But 10 hits... Honestly, I know that I won't be able to withstand even one hit if Kang Hye-na hits me seriously.

"You're planning to play with me again.... You devilish bitch."

"Hey, wait! Then, as a service, I'll release two of your refugees every time you get hit. How about that?"

"What, two people each time? Then does that mean all 20 people are alive?"

She, who had no idea about the news outside, secretly thought that most of them were dead, but she feels a little relieved to hear that they are alive.

And if it's two people per hit, doesn't that mean we can all go out together if I withstand 10 hits?

Of course, I can't 100% trust her words, but there's no other way now.

I have no choice but to do it.

"Okay. But where and how are you going to hit me?"

"I'm going to slap this plump butt with my palm."

Kang Hye-na says, smiling playfully.

"Heh... you really have a nasty hobby... Keep your promise."

"Of course~ Hehehe...."

Hope flickers again on Park Min-ah's face.

.

.

.

Meanwhile, Lee Han-sung, after getting off the helicopter and greeting Seol-ah, receives shocking news.

"What?? The person captured is named Park Min-ah? No, why are they here..."

And he also hears the news that Park Min-ah is being interrogated by Kang Hye-na.

"Ah, but I don't think it's that serious, right? If Min-ah noona tells everything, won't the misunderstanding be resolved..."

The people gathered there hear those words and turn around with expressions that say, 'Oh? That's right, it's nothing serious?'

But then,

"What if she doesn't talk?"

Lee Yesol throws cold water on the atmosphere.

"What happens if unni keeps her mouth shut to the end to protect her loyalty?"

"Ah, and earlier, Park Min-ah threatened Yoo Seol-ah and even sexually harassed her..."

There isn't a single person here who doesn't know that Kang Hye-na cherishes Seol-ah very much.

Lee Han-sung and the others' expressions turn serious after hearing even Resident Representative Im Seong-bin's words.

"Everyone, run!!!! If something happens, we're in big trouble!!!!"

"Tch, why do something like a surprise..."

With someone grumbling, the people gathered there run off with all their might.

.

.

"Okay~ One hit!"

-Thwack!!

"Kkeuat!!!"

Park Min-ah's tied limbs reflexively lift slightly, and her whole body twitches from the shock.

Her underwear is slightly down, hanging on her knees.

"Keuheok... Keok, keok...."

"Oh, you're enduring well? It seems like you can handle this much."

This is exactly the intensity when she subdued Lee Yesol.

"Shut up! Contact them quickly and release the two people!!"

"Aww, that's something to do after the game is all over. Anyway, I left my phone in the room."

As soon as she finishes speaking, the second strike lands.

-Thwack!!

"Aaaaagh!!!"

A strike about 10% stronger than the surprise first one.

"Kkeueup... Eueueu....."

Of course, from the perspective of the one being hit, being hit again on a wounded spot would be almost twice as painful.

This time as well, she endures the pain, shaking her body.

Judging by how her buttocks are gathered in the middle, it seems she's tensing up.

"Heueok..... Heueok....."

Park Min-ah breathes heavily and even sweats profusely.

"Hehehe, does it hurt a lot~"

She playfully pokes and jabs a Finger jab to the anus.

"Haaak..... Haaak, don't.... do that..."

"Keukeuke..... Okay, then, here comes the third hit~"

"Ah...."

Despair and fear flash across her face, wondering if she can continue to endure.

And the third swing lands.

-Thwack!!!

"Kyaaaaaaagh!!!!"

This time, she showed a little mercy and hit the other buttock with a similar intensity as the first.

But it's still powerful, as Park Min-ah groans, dying, with a sob.

She can't believe that there are still seven more hits left.

.

.

Several people looking urgent frantically cross the desolate winter fields.

"Everyone, run faster!!"

"Isn't there anything we can ride? What about the helicopter?"

"The engine is already off, so it'll be faster to just run. Stop talking nonsense and just run."

"Heuaaang.... Unni... No, you have to be safe...."

The image of Park Min-ah's body already brutally dismembered comes to their minds.

They all know that Kang Hye-na's nature is that she becomes an even greater villain to villains, so they keep having bad thoughts.

"I think nothing much will happen, for some reason...."

Only Seol-ah, who knows Kang Hye-na's tendencies better, follows along, saying, 'She wouldn't do that much to a woman, would she?'

.

.

"Okay~ Customer~! You're halfway there~"

Park Min-ah has been hit two more times in the meantime.

She must have already reached her limit, as nothing but the sound of her panting can be heard.

"Haaak.... Haaak....."

She breathes roughly, making every effort not to lose consciousness.

'Only halfway there...? Please, someone help me....'

There's nothing that hasn't come out already, including tears, snot, and saliva.

She feels like she can relate to what it feels like to die of a heart attack from extreme pain.

"Then this time, we'll quickly go with two hits each~"

Kang Hye-na is getting bored, so she hits twice at a time.

"Okay~ If you don't want your butt to explode, tense up!"

"Eueup!!"

-Thwaaack!!!

"Kkeuaaaagh!!!"

"One more hit! Coming right up!!"

-Thwaaaack!!!

"Kkeueeeegh!!!"

The cool, chic city woman with a neutral charm is nowhere to be found, and only a sow remains, wailing in pain.

Park Min-ah has no time to worry about managing her expression or screaming, as she's enduring the pain.

This time as well, she flails on Kang Hye-na's thigh like a freshly caught fish, shaking her buttocks.

"Keukeuk.... You're enduring this? Amazing, amazing. There are only three left now?"

"Kkeueup.... Kkeuk...."

'It's almost over. Please..... If I endure just three more times, everyone can escape.'

As hope slowly appears, she feels like she's regaining strength.

Above all, she's slowly getting used to the pain, making it slightly easier to endure. Of course, it's still as hard as dying.

"Okay, shall we hit the last three at once?"

"Th-that's...."

She can't answer rashly. If she endures, she'll win in an instant, but honestly, she doesn't know if her body and mind can endure it.

"Instead, one hit will be on a different area, how about it?"

"D-different area? Where?"

"Aww, it wouldn't be fun if you knew. So, will you do it?"

"Heh...."

She believes that she wouldn't be so underhanded as to hit a vital point after coming this far.

"I understand. Keep your promise...."

"Of course~ Of course~"

To Kang Hye-na, 20 refugees are worthless. She only needs to keep this girl captured.

"Hehehe....."

.

"Quickly! Ah, I see it over there."

Kang Hye-na's house finally comes into view.

Lee Han-sung runs ahead, followed by Lee Yesol, Yoo Seol-ah, and Im Seong-bin.

"The garage, it'll be in the garage. Just raise the shutter and it'll open."

As Yoo Seol-ah shouts from behind, Lee Han-sung overtakes them as if making a final spurt.

"Let's go together!!!"

Lee Yesol, who has been diligently training and has gained considerable stamina, chases right behind Lee Han-sung.

-Thwack!! Thwack!!!

A loud sound of flesh being struck is heard from inside the garage,

-Kkueeeegh!!! Kkeueegh!!

A sound like a pig wailing is heard.

"What on earth is happening inside..."

"Heuaaang... Unniii..."

Lee Han-sung, who arrived at the garage, urgently raises the shutter, and light enters through the gap, slowly illuminating Kang Hye-na and Park Min-ah.

-Slap!!!

And at that exact moment, Kang Hye-na's final 10th swing flies between Park Min-ah's legs.

"Kkeueueup?!"

She was completely unprepared for the last hit, as she was looking at the suddenly opened garage door.

Moreover, the area hit is a woman's vital area.

The shock is multiplied because it was an unexpected spot,

The control of her bladder, which she had been struggling to maintain, is released, and she experiences incontinence.

"Hooooook... Hoot!"

-Pshhhhhh...

And then the people who finished raising the shutter and came inside.

"Park Min-ah-ssi!!! Huh?"

"Uh... Unni?"

What they saw was...

Park Min-ah, almost naked, lying on Kang Hye-na's legs, making a strange expression and urinating.

"Unni?"

The reunion with her unni after three years was the worst.

Author's Note

Taking off panties and spanking isn't 19+.

69 - Isn't this a complete waiver of bodily rights?

"Ah..."

Lee Yesol looks at Park Min-ah, just as Park Min-ah looks at Lee Yesol.

'Is this a dream...?'

Park Min-ah thinks that her head must be going crazy from the pain that feels like it could kill her.

Unable to withstand the unbelievable sight, she loses consciousness and collapses.

- Thud...

"Uh?"

"Ah, unnie!!"

"Ms. Park Min-ah!! Are you okay?"

Lee Yesol and Lee Han-sung rush over to check on Park Min-ah, who is sprawled on the ground.

"What are you all doing here?"

I feel just as flustered.

While I was administering a secret punishment, suddenly the door and shutter opened, and people rushed in, leaving me no choice but to be bewildered.

"Ah, Ms. Kang Hye-na... what happened here..."

.

.

.

For now, we transport Park Min-ah to a small hospital in our village, and I find myself back in the village meeting hall.

"What do you mean? They were immigrants?"

'Shit, this is bad... They weren't a band of refugee thieves?'

Thank goodness I didn't kill them. If they had surrendered even a moment later, a bloody massacre would have ensued.

Kang Hye-na secretly expresses her gratitude for their pathetic surrender.

"Yes, it seems there was some misunderstanding. I never imagined their situation would be so dire."

They originally lived in Hwaseong, Gyeonggi Province.

They were all students attending universities in Hwaseong, and Park Min-ah was the chairperson of that university.

"What? They're university students? And what do you mean chairperson?"

It's strange enough that those men look to be in their mid-thirties yet are university students, but how did that woman become a chairperson at that age?

"Well, that's not important, so let's move on. It seems they have suffered a lot."

Anyway, at that time, Park Min-ah and the university students were slowly dying from the cold and hunger.

Until last year, they managed to survive by running emergency generators and huddling around a heater, but they had run out of food and fuel, and even the water supply was cut off.

In the midst of that, they contacted Lee Han-sung and slowly made their way here, breaking through the zombies.

"So how did they end up attacking this place?"

"No, the map you have is an old one."

Such things are rare, but occasionally, due to administrative issues, small cities, districts, or neighborhoods get merged or disappear, and the place I was in was one of those.

So, with an old map, Park Min-ah was heading to a completely different area with the same name, and in the middle of that, they encountered us.

If they had seen our farmland and livestock, they might have thought they misread the map, but unfortunately, they came from the opposite direction, leading to this situation.

"That was unfortunate..."

"Yes... I'm sorry. If I had just told them to wait nearby..."

Lee Han-sung bows his head, feeling guilty.

I suspect Park Min-ah might have thought of staying here for a while after receiving the order to wait nearby.

"What should I say when she wakes up...?"

I feel a cold sweat trickling down my back.

This is someone I will be living with now, and I feel guilty for having done something terrible.

Of course, Park Min-ah wasn't in the right either, but in the end, she became a victim.

"I will explain everything well."

Lee Han-sung says, feeling a sense of responsibility and volunteering to take charge.

"Uh... you won't run away, right?"

"If I did, what would you do?"

"I guess I'd have to let you go... There's no choice but to live well as neighbors, right? I can't just chase you away after you've come all this way."

I'm not that cold-hearted and cruel.

I suddenly remember winning a bet, but I think it's best to leave that aside.

"Sigh... I don't know. It's your responsibility, Lee Han-sung, so please handle it well."

"What? Ah... wait! Am I living here from today?"

"Yes?"

That's even more shocking than before!

"Who decided that?"

"Did you not plan to grant permission?"

"Are you saying everyone here?"

Jay and the other members of Team One, including Lee Yesol, nod their heads.

"Is that okay? You guys are part of a government special forces unit."

"Everyone... is just very tired. Seong-jin is dead, and we've already taken care of all the special entities that could threaten Korea, so there won't be any work anyway."

Lee Han-sung speaks in a tone reminiscent of a city person moving to the countryside.

"Hmm... well, if that's the case."

For me, it's a good thing as my number of 'slaves' is increasing, isn't it?

"Um... Ms. Kang Hye-na. So, are you accepting these people as residents of this village?"

At that moment, the village representative, Im Seong-bin, approaches me with something that looks like paper.

'Where did he get that from...?'

"That's how it should be, right?"

Im Seong-bin, upon hearing my words, smiles broadly as if he had been waiting and hands out several contracts he had been holding to the new people.

"Alright, everyone, read this and sign it!"

"What? Was there something like this?"

Lee Han-sung tilts his head as he receives the paper.

"No, this is strange from the start?"

"Isn't this a scam?"

"Even if the law has disappeared..."

The murmurs grow louder.

"What is it?"

"Hahaha... Ms. Kang Hye-na, did you not know about this?"

"I had no idea there was a contract!"

This is the first I've heard of it. It must have been created by Seol-ah and Im Seong-bin.

"This is basically a waiver of bodily rights, isn't it?"

"What does it say?"

"Ahhh!!! Ms. Kang Hye-na, you don't need to hear this! Hahaha!!!"

Im Seong-bin suddenly stands up and blocks Lee Han-sung with his body.

'Somehow, I want to hear more about it...'

"Go ahead and say it. If there's something too unreasonable, I'll take it out."

Upon hearing that, Lee Han-sung immediately starts reading the contract.

"Article 1. The party (Kang Hye-na) must absolutely obey the words of the party. The words of the party take precedence over the law, and the party is not bound by the law."

"Eh?"

"Oh no, Lee Han-sung, you can't do that~"

Lee Han-sung chuckles and continues.

"Article 2. All property in this city belongs to the party, and the body of the second party also belongs to it."

"Eh?"

"Ahhh!!!"

"Pfft!!"

"Who made this? I thought a child made it. And what effect does a contract have in a ruined world? This is ridiculous. Hahaha..."

Lee Han-sung waves the paper, chuckling lightly.

Seol-ah turns her head as if she doesn't know anything, while Im Seong-bin and several village officials turn red in the face.

"Did you give this to Sister Park Min-ah too? No way?"

"....."

"Uh-huh..."

Im Seong-bin avoids eye contact.

"Oh dear, that sister is someone who goes into convulsions when she sees something unfair... So that's why there was such a commotion at first."

Even though Lee Han-sung thought it was a bit excessive to assert dominance, he nods, realizing that such a thing happened.

"Well, aside from a few clauses, it's not bad. After all, Ms. Hye-na isn't someone who will do anything to us with this, so I'll sign it."

Still, Lee Han-sung signs with a smile, as if he finds it amusing. In reality, it has no effect, but if signing it allows him to integrate with them, that's a welcome development.

As he signs, everyone else also signs together.

"Hehehe, I like this! Does that mean I'm owned by Ms. Hye-na? Hehe... nice."

Jay seems to be quite pleased.

Hearing that, the expressions of the other male team members also show a hint of 'Oh? This might be good?' as they smile and sign.

Aside from the contract talk, there are many things to catch up on after a long time.

"But why did you all come together? What about our Adela?"

The one I wanted to see the most, Adela, is nowhere to be found, and the only women around are Lee Yesol, who is still clinging to Lee Han-sung like a cicada, and Jay, who is presumed to be a woman.

"Oh, she's busier than we are. We're just people who play around after the battle is over, but she's different, isn't she?"

"So what is she doing?"

"Oh dear, I even set up the internet for her to watch YouTube, but isn't she watching?"

I do watch, but these days, most of the news is too depressing, so I haven't watched in a while.

"What is she doing...?"

"She's on an overseas concert tour."

"Eh??"

In a time when zombies are rampaging, an overseas tour? Is this right?

"She's that famous, and in this world, there are no entertainment options, right? Moreover, it helps prevent depression and boosts morale for those left behind. Recently, she returned from Japan, and the effect was so good that now countries are clamoring for her to come. Right now, she's in the United States."

"Is that so...?"

Thinking about it, many of the survivors must have lost family or close friends, so where would they find solace? It wouldn't be strange if they committed mass suicide due to depression.

"And it seems Ms. Adela feels quite fulfilled from that. Since she has also lost people from her group in this incident, she has been more proactive."

'Our Adela... has grown so much...'

Seeing her thriving makes me want to support her even more.

"Anyway, so..."

- Beep beep beep beep!!

Suddenly, Lee Han-sung's satellite communicator rings.

"Hmm? What's going on?"

If it were a friend, they would contact him on his cellphone, so it's likely something from the government.

"Ah... just a moment. I need to take this call. Ugh, I just retired yesterday, and I'm already getting calls..."

Lee Han-sung sighs and steps outside.

A little while later.

“Kang Hye-na!!! It’s a disaster!!!”

Lee Han-sung runs over, looking serious.

“What’s wrong?”

“Adela... she’s gone missing...”

“What???”

70 - Because I'm Going to America~

"What on earth are you talking about? Adela is missing...?"

What could have happened to Adela, who was always so proud and full of herself, flaunting her large breasts and talking non-stop?

"While she was holding a concert in Chicago, a Special entity attacked. Her security team scattered, and she's currently missing."

"Is there no chance they can handle it themselves and return?"

"Unfortunately... the newly formed, yet-to-be-unified government has given up on retaking Chicago."

"Ugh, aren't they too incompetent? It's still America!"

From the overseas news I occasionally caught on MuTube, America seemed to be in the best shape.

They quickly unified the country and stabilized it based on their incredible, cutting-edge weaponry, reorganized the legal system, and were helping other countries establish order in various ways.

But if such a superpower has given up on rescue efforts? This is definitely no ordinary matter.

Everyone seemed to grasp the situation, and the atmosphere in the conference room became slightly subdued.

"Has the identity of the attacker been confirmed?"

"It's a famous one. It's the 'Kraken,' one of only three SS-Class Monsters in America."

Kraken... Just the name gives you a rough idea of what it looks like.

"But what's an SS-Class Monster?"

"America's Special entity classification code is different from ours. Naturally, the numbers and strengths are also different. Probably, our Single Number Special entities are similar to America's S to SS-Class Monsters. America's classification is more detailed and systematic than ours."

"Hmm, we'll probably follow America's standards later."

"I think the world will likely move in that direction. Ah, here's a video. It was taken in Chicago recently."

Lee Han-sung shows a MuTube video.

He turns up the volume on his smartphone and plays the dark screen.

-Huff... huff...

As soon as he presses the play button, the sound of a man breathing heavily can be heard from the dark screen.

-Tap, tap, tap!

Along with the urgent sound of footsteps, as if he's running, lights flicker wildly on the screen, like a blur effect.

-Boom!

Not only that, but the explosions and vibrations from the scene can be felt.

The man, who had been running, stops for a moment as if he's found something, exclaims, "Oh my gosh..." and slowly raises his phone.

What's there is...

A monster resembling a black octopus, the size of a 20-story building.

The creature, befitting the name Kraken, was devastating the city with dozens of tentacle bundles.

And that's not all.

When it opened its mouth, Zombies and various Special entities poured out like a flood of seawater.

And the Special entities and Zombies that came out of it found the hidden people and brutally killed them to the last person.

People struggling under the rubble of buildings, people trapped in half-collapsed cars, people running away holding their children's hands...

All were killed or turned into Zombies without exception.

'It's a real apocalyptic scene...'

I guess the early days of the apocalypse were like this.

Although the main body's movements aren't agile, the massive mass of its tentacle attacks causes buildings to collapse and tanks to crumple like paper.

And the Zombies and Special entities it brings with it gradually spread throughout the city, and death gradually spreads.

Missiles or long-range artillery fly in from somewhere and hit it, but they don't do any damage, only causing it to flinch.

After that, it continues to ravage the city brutally, and the video ends with a close-up of a car flying towards the camera after being hit by the monster.

It feels like seeing a mythical monster.

"Wow... this is, a bit much."

'Della, I'm sorry.'

Adela and I had a beautiful farewell in America. Our memories will be cherished forever, and I will remember her radiant smile and the feel of her ample breasts...

"Ms. Kang Hye-na? Please prepare quickly."

"Huh? Wait a minute. We're going there?"

It's not like I hate fighting strong opponents. I like bloody battles and fierce fights too.

'But there's a limit to that.'

If I get hit by a house-sized tentacle, wouldn't even I turn into dried filefish with a 'Squeak!'?

"Do you remember the last operation?"

"Last time... you mean during the Stratogon Raid?"

"Yes, it will be the same as then."

I remember that time vividly.

The day when railguns flew in front of me and something fell like a comet from above.

"Am I supposed to fly in at the end again and hit that thing?"

"No? Are you crazy?"

Lee Han-sung recoils in horror at my words.

"Huh?"

'Weren't we going to fight?'

"Of course, everyone will die if we fight. Are you saying you'll do what America gave up on alone?"

Lee Han-sung looks at me as if I'm talking nonsense.

"No, I naturally thought you were telling me to go fight. So why are you talking so confusingly?"

'That bastard is confusing people...'

"Ah, is that so? Anyway, just like last time, you just need to sneakily rescue Ms. Adela, who is currently hiding in an underground bunker. The bodyguard who went with Ms. Adela will tell you the location."

So, to summarize Lee Han-sung's plan, just like when we rescued Adela last time, we shouldn't fight the big guy and just sneak out the person we need to rescue.

But is that as easy as it sounds?

I took a sip of the River Styx last time while doing that.

"Hey, surely. Ms. Kang Hye-na... you wouldn't run away alone because you're scared, would you?"

Lee Han-sung seems to have noticed that I'm trying to escape and is trying to motivate me.

"Ms. Adela said she wanted to see Hye-na every day, she talked about it so much, and she even watched Hye-na's MuTube and wrote letters..."

"..."

"She was jealous that you only hung out with Seol-ah, and she vowed to live together in the village someday, that poor Ms. Adela..."

"Kaaaaa! Okay, I'll go. I'll gooo!"

Lee Han-sung knows too well how to stimulate my conscience.

"Then what about Park Min-ah?"

Wouldn't it be a little dangerous if Park Min-ah woke up and caused a ruckus?

"Let's leave it to Yesol. Yesol, can you do it well?"

"Uh-huh... I'll try to soothe my sister."

Lee Yesol, whose atmosphere has become slightly calmer than before, nods.

"Sigh, well, you're the one who's been spanked before, so take good care of her."

"Wh-what? Eeeeeek!!!"

After teasing her a little, she returns to her old Lee Yesol.

"Hehehe... this suits you well?"

I raise my hand and tease Lee Yesol, whose head is against my chest and face.

"D, don't!"

"Ms. Hye-na, stop teasing Yesol and let's go quickly."

"Ye~ Ye~ I'm going~~!"

I hesitated a bit in the middle, but I was going to go anyway.

'I'm going to America~'

I give Seol-ah a warm hug for the last time and board the helicopter.

'Sigh, when will I come back?'

.

.

.

Gimhae International Airport in Busan.

"Oh my~~ Isn't this Kang Hye-na!"

As soon as I get off the plane, Yoon Min-soo, who has been promoted from aide to president, greets me, bowing obsequiously.

When I first saw him, he was a neat and gentle chief of staff, but after becoming president, he became a bit like an uncle.

He seems to have gained some weight too...

"This image is more popular. Now that Korea has secured a certain level of safety, everyone needs someone who knows how to take care of people's livelihoods."

"Besides that, is there no more support?"

"Yes... I'm sorry. I tried to request cooperation, but it was difficult to persuade them, as they were against even going to rescue her, saying not to provoke it."

'Those American guys, the world's strongest superpower is scared of a monster, it's pathetic...'

It's not like I, who was scared until just now, should be saying this, but I can't help but feel disappointed.

Since the Adela tour was originally requested by America, I can't help but have a bad impression of America.

Besides...

"Wait, the Awakened Special Act?"

In America, people who have changed since the apocalypse are registered as Awakened and classified separately, and they've even created a law.

"Yes, America is a bit special. While most Asian countries are ruled by Awakened with powerful abilities, America is the opposite. Rather, Awakened are treated as potential criminals and live oppressed lives."

"Does that work? Can't they stop them if they cause trouble?"

"The US government's military technology is quite powerful. No matter how Awakened they are, they'll die if they get sniped from a distance. After a few people died as an example, they've been quiet ever since."

In fact, some Awakened in America revolted, but the Awakened who saw them being burned alive by flamethrowers and dying from missiles have been living like mice ever since.

"How did the land of heroes become like this..."

Anyway, if you go to America and happen to assault a citizen, a tomahawk missile will fly in from somewhere and hit you on the head.

"First, we'll go to LA Airport by plane, then take a US military transport helicopter to a nearby location and go by land. Let's make a detailed plan while we're going."

You might say that we're going too recklessly, but there's no choice. We don't know when Zombies will attack the bunker, and we don't know the food situation or living environment inside.

In the worst case, the refugees who have taken refuge together may harm Adela.

"Hoo, Della. Just wait a little... I'm going to save you."

Now, once I rescue Adela, I'll make her sign that waiver of bodily autonomy contract and tie her down so she can't go anywhere.

.

.

.

Arrived at LA Airport in the US after a day of travel.

"You understand, Ms. Kang Hye-na? If you go around beating people up here, missiles will literally rain down on your head, got it?"

"Come on, it's not like I go around looking for fights all the time. Would I really do that?"

Lee Han-sung has been nagging me ever since we got here, and it's incredibly annoying.

"Really? I trust you?"

"Yes, just trust me."

I puff out my chest and say confidently.

71 - Forced Body Search While Tied Up...

In front of the airport security checkpoint

After a long 12-hour flight, I stretch out my stiff body as I walk, feeling groggy.

I'm dressed simply in Jay's leather suit with jeans and a shirt.

"Yaaawn~"

Though it looks thin for winter, I have cold resistance as one of my traits, and Jay's suit blocks most of the cold anyway.

The special forces and others were all rejected in the US, so only Han-sung and I boarded the plane.

Looking around, there aren't as many people at the airport as before. It feels like seeing a somewhat failed airport?

"Ms. Hyena, you really need to be careful. Awakened screening in the US is really strict, so even if they provoke you, you need to hold back a bit."

Han-sung says, looking at me straight in the eye once again.

"Okay~ I'm going to get calluses in my ears at this rate."

'Just how strict can it be....'

Even on the plane, the discussion about how to safely pass through airport security was longer than the mission briefing.

"I'll go first. Just watch carefully and follow my lead."

First, a simple immigration check.

Han-sung talks with the female immigration officer at the immigration counter.

"What's your purpose of visit?"

"I came to rescue friends in danger."

"Are you perhaps a Korean Awakened one heading to Chicago?"

The immigration officer seems to have been briefed beforehand.

"Yes, that's us."

Han-sung says, looking at me.

Han-sung also exchanges some small talk in fluent English about how long we'll be staying and such.

As he said, since we're Awakened, the conversation goes on for quite a while.

After a while, Han-sung passes through smoothly, giving me an encouraging look.

'Ugh, I'm getting a bit nervous...'

I've only read and listened to English, never actually used it, so I start to feel a bit tense.

'You can do this. You got a grade 2 in English on the college entrance exam!'

I give myself a pep talk and stand in front of the immigration officer.

A blue-eyed blonde female officer. Adela had a slightly mixed-race look, but this person looks like a real American.

And then comes her question.

"What's your purpose of visit?"

The same question as Han-sung got.

"Ah... I'm came to rescue... uh, friend in danger."

The immigration officer tilts her head at my words and frowns slightly.

'Why, wasn't it the same?'

For a moment, my heart sinks a little. The thought of being bombarded with questions I'm not prepared for if they get suspicious makes me feel a bit dizzy.

"Umm.... You are together. I see."

With those words, she hands back my passport as if I've passed.

Fortunately, the officer seems to have acknowledged that Han-sung and I are traveling together and lets me through without further comment.

'What, nothing happened?'

I proudly move on to the next checkpoint.

Han-sung has already passed through and is waiting.

It's a simple checkpoint where you just go through a metal detector and body scan.

'I'll pass through safely.'

-Zing~

As I spread my arms without much thought, feeling relieved, the light from the machine scans my body from head to toe.

Again, this time I'll pass through without any problems...

"Ah, problem detected. It's an Awakened, requesting backup."

The person watching the body scan screen urgently calls someone on the radio.

'What, did something go wrong?'

As I stand there with a bewildered expression full of questions, a group of large black men who appear to be security officers approach.

"Hey, what's going on?" _ "The body isn't being scanned. It's like something is blocking it, we can't see anything except the outer coat."

"I see. Take her away for now!" _

"W-wait a minute! What's going on?"

I try to protest urgently, but they don't even pretend to listen and grab my arms from both sides.

"Ugh, this woman is resisting." "Should we subdue her?"

In fact, Kang Hye-na is just standing still, but they can't drag her because their strength is weak. There's also the fact that she weighs almost 160kg, and it's instinctive to tense up a bit when strange men try to forcibly drag you away.

"What are you suddenly doing!! Wh-what are you doing!"

"Oh no.... Ms. Kang Hye-na!! Just calm down and do as they say!"

"The Awakened is resisting. Everyone prepare to subdue the Awakened."

But before Han-sung's words can reach me, as if they've dealt with this many times before, additional reinforcements rush in from all around and aim their guns at me from all directions.

The guns look quite large in caliber, as if made specifically for targeting Awakened.

'That would hurt like hell if I got hit....'

"Move and we'll open fire."

"No, I didn't do anything....."

Although I feel wronged, I've been warned enough by Han-sung, so I obediently raise my hands above my head.

"I-I'm not villain. Just happening, okay?"

If I cause a commotion here, I might never see Seol-ah's face again.

As I surrender without resistance, the big black man who tried to drag me away earlier comes back and roughly pulls my hands behind my back.

"Ah! Be gentle..."

"Don't move!"

Something hard binds my forearms behind my back. Instead of handcuffing my wrists, they wrap something around my entire forearms.

"Ugh... W-wait!"

-Click

In the meantime, something is also attached to my neck.

"Wh-what is this..."

"Don't resist and lie down!"

A crowd of onlookers has gathered, drawn by the commotion.

"Ms. Kang Hye-na, just endure it for a bit."

Han-sung gestures for me to calm down, waving both hands in front as if everything is fine.

'Oh no...'

The security officer roughly grabs my forearm and drags me to lay face down on a nearby table.

"We'll conduct a body search on site." "Understood."

One of them comes behind me and starts touching all over my body.

"Ah! W-wait a minute! Where are you touching?!"

They thoroughly search by tapping or kneading slowly from head to toe.

The search continues from the upper body to the lower body.

"Eek, wh-why are you touching there?!"

The security officers' thorough hands knead not only my buttocks but also the inside of my thighs.

They knead my body mercilessly as if this is just one of their routine tasks.

"There's nothing? Could it be a machine error?" "No. Given that the face area scanned fine, there must be something in the clothes."

The real problem is Jay's suit. The Stretogon leather's excellent ability to block all electromagnetic waves caused the issue, but they have no way of knowing about the existence of such a suit.

"So there's a problem with the clothes?" "Strip her."

"Eh...? Wait a moment..."

A man's hand reaches for the front of my pants as I'm lying face down on the table, and starts undoing my jeans' belt.

"Fuck, what the hell are you doing?!"

As I struggle violently, shaking my body, the hand retreats for a moment.

"Uh... Ms. Hyena, stay still!"

Even though Han-sung tells me to stay still, how can I? My body is about to be exposed in front of so many people...

'Where did all these people come from?'

As if it's some interesting spectacle, more and more people are gathering.

"Hey, I said stay still!" "How dare a filthy Awakened resist? "Strip her clothes off right now!" "Strip her!! Strip her!!"

For no reason, the angry crowd hurls nasty words at Kang Hye-na.

"Hnngh, damn it..."

Sensing that resisting might lead to something worse, I try to endure for now.

"You, if you resist one more time, I'll activate the collar."

After giving a warning, the security officer once again digs his thick hand into my lower abdomen.

'Ughh... This isn't right!!'

-Click...

The button of my pants is forcibly undone.

-Ziiip.

The zipper of my pants is pulled down.

'Fuck...'

-Rustle...

As my pants are slowly pulled down, my buttocks are gradually exposed to everyone.

'Nngh... To think I'd experience this here...'

Though it gets caught several times due to my large buttocks, the security officer applies force and pulls my pants all the way down.

-Thud...

Although it's not bare skin, my full-body suit, which might as well be my bare bottom, is exposed to everyone.

"Damn it..."

"Check if there's anything unusual."

-Grope... Grope...

The security officers' hands once again roughly touch and probe all over my lower body.

While they may not have had any sexual intent, from the perspective of onlookers, it looks like men are forcibly groping the buttocks of a woman whose pants have been completely removed.

"Wow, I want to inspect too." "Security officer, what a great job..." "My dream from now on is to be an airport security officer."

I'm so embarrassed by this situation that my face is burning up.

"Nngh..."

"The texture is strange. This doesn't feel like skin."

"What? So it was that thing? Try taking it off."

This time, the sheriff gropes around my body, searching for a place to remove the suit, touching me once again.

"Hngh..."

"Found it. There's a zipper here on the neck."

"Really? Is it Awakened equipment? Pull it down."

The sheriff grabs the zipper on my neck and tries to pull it down.

"Ah, this isn't allowed!! Don't touch!"

"Hey, I told you not to resist!"

As I resist once more, the sheriff presses a switch.

-Pzzzzzzzt!!!

A powerful electric shock is emitted from the collar they put on me earlier.

"Ugh... grrr!?"

My body loses strength from the powerful electric shock, and my upper body slumps onto the table.

'Damn, wouldn't this kill a normal person?'

I can still move, but it's a warning that a bloodbath will ensue if I move even once more.

"Ms. Hyena!! Damn it, I definitely contacted them in advance... Please don't move for now. I'll contact the U.S. State Department."

Lee Han-sung realizes the seriousness of the situation and quickly contacts someone.

Of course, regardless of that, Kang Hye-na's disrobing is proceeding in real-time.

-Zzzzzzip...

The zipper gets caught on my shirt as it goes down.

"Tear the clothes off."

"Yes."

The men put their hands on my chest and try to tear my clothes.

"Krrr... These clothes are strange too? It doesn't feel like just clothes."

"Damn it, of course, you bastards! We're here to fight!!"

I can roughly understand English, so I protest out of injustice, but they don't even pretend to listen. Lee Han-sung is urgently contacting someone with a communicator, and there's no one around to help.

"Just lift the clothes up and tear them off."

"Yes!"

The sheriff slowly lifts my clothes.

-Swoosh....

This time, the clothes get slightly caught on my large breasts.

"Tear it off right now!"

"Fuck that dirty Awakened bitch!!"

"Oh, she was Awakened? Just strip her completely and throw her out here!!"

"Hahaha! Look at the Awakened, what a sight. She must have thought she was so great all this time, huh?"

In the meantime, rumors spread that I'm an Awakened, and the Americans watching nearby express their hatred for Awakened, shouting as if

conducting a witch hunt. There's sexual harassment as a base, and I can also feel pure hatred.

"No... this isn't right."

I don't know what's happened in America in the past year, but no matter how I think about it, there's no reason for me to be treated like this.

"Get lost, you bastards!!!"

I think I heard it somewhere. That under no circumstances should you give up your right to self-defense.

The strength that I had been holding back returns to my body.

"I'm not going to stand it anymore either."

Just as I'm about to break the restraints and destroy them all.

"Oh? Guys, stop the search. She's a state guest of the United States."

"Ah... yes, sir!"

The men obediently step back, and those aiming at me lower their guns and slowly turn around.

"What?"

-Clatter!

The restraints, belatedly reacting to the shock, fall to the floor.

"....."

"Ahem, good timing."

"Ahem... sorry for the misunderstanding."

The man who was groping my body, after hearing some news, seems sorry, carefully lowers the raised clothes again, and kindly puts the stripped pants back on, even fastening the buttons and belt. And he also removes the electric collar around my neck.

"Huh.....? What?"

And as if to soothe me, he pats my butt and walks away quickly.

"What is this? Is this some kind of hidden camera prank?"

I'm so dumbfounded that I can't even speak.

The crowd also loses interest and scatters in an instant.

The perpetrators have all disappeared, leaving the victim alone.

And then, someone approaches right in front of me with confident footsteps.

"Hoo... Ms. Kang Hye-na, how is it? I handled it well, right?"

I look up and see Lee Han-sung approaching with a confident expression, shrugging his shoulders.

His face is filled with a sense of accomplishment, as if saying, 'You're alive thanks to me, right?' I can even feel an unspoken pressure to bow my head and thank him immediately.

How should I explain this?

Annoyance and anger surge, but there's also a sense of relief that things have turned out well.

A shitty feeling where anger and joy coexist.

"Fuck!"

If it weren't for you, I could have killed all those bastards, the annoyance of why you came at this timing. But there's also an exclamation of admiration that he definitely handled the situation well.

72 - The Man with Two Faces

The body search storm passed, and the rest of the entry procedures proceeded very smoothly and efficiently.

I grabbed my backpack full of snacks and my axe, and Lee Han-sung slung his usual large sniper rifle over his shoulder, and we headed for the helicopter.

.
.
.

Here we are, inside the helicopter.

I thought it would just be us, but an American is on board as well.

"Good morning, Ms. Kang Hye-na. I'm Herald Ashford, the Chairman of the U.S. Standing Committee."

He looks to be in his forties, with sparse white hair, and he speaks Korean very fluently as he offers me a handshake.

He has a friendly impression and greets me with a gentle demeanor.

"Yes, nice to meet you. I'm Kang Hye-na."

I naturally return his polite gesture with courtesy.

I heard about him from Lee Han-sung on the plane on the way to America.

He's the one who helped us come to America and the one who just made the airport security guards back down.

He's considered the second most powerful person in the United States, after the current president.

He's the one who created the Awakened regulation bills in the United States. Of course, it's officially attributed to someone else, but he's the one who actually led it.

"I don't have much time, so I'll get straight to the point. Ms. Hyena, will you join hands with us?"

"Oh... I'm a little taken aback by the sudden question. But is there something else in America besides your forces?"

"Hoo... As a powerful Awakened, you probably know that it's not easy to catch an Awakened who has broken through a certain limit, no matter how advanced the weapons are. So, I was wondering, would you be willing to help us when this is over? We'll compensate you handsomely."

'Hmm...'

I'm lost in thought at his sudden proposal.

'Do I really have to?'

I've already been dragged around and suffered enough by the Korean government, so why bother?

I've already received enough compensation to live comfortably on my own land, so it doesn't seem very appealing. And what he wants me to do is probably to hunt down hidden Awakened groups.

There's nothing beneficial about it overall, and I don't like it. Looking at Lee Han-sung, he's shaking his head too.

"Are you hesitant? Please think about it. How many innocent people have died in Korea because of the Awakened's fights or their atrocities?"

If he's talking about Lee Jae-yeol, I understand.

"And consider the compensation. Since the world crisis, we have become a more powerful nation than any other. If you have us behind you, we can ensure that you spend the rest of your life in a good place. Of course, we'll also help all your companions settle here in the United States."

That's honestly not bad... but it's not very appealing.

After all, I only have Seol-ah and Adela by my side, and I don't care as long as I have enough to eat. Even living as I do now, I eat and live much better than when I lived in a studio apartment, so I don't want anything more.

"I'm sorry, but I'll have to decline."

At my refusal, a slight crack appears on his face before returning to normal.

"Oh? Does Lee Han-sung share the same opinion?"

"Yes. I've already left politics..."

His expression darkens slightly at our answer.

"Haa... I understand. Please let me know if you change your mind. I'll say it again, we want to create a world where everyone is equal, not a world where a small number of powerful people dictate and commit tyranny."

"Thank you for your help in America this time. But I don't think my mind will change."

Lee Han-sung says firmly.

"Ahem... I'm disappointed in Lee Han-sung. I thought we shared the same dream, but are you just taking the easy way out?"

"....."

The helicopter becomes awkward.

'Ah, I want to touch Adela's chest.'

He remains uncomfortably silent before getting off at a nearby airport.

"What's wrong with him?"

"I don't know either. He used to be an American politician I often interacted with, but suddenly, at some point, he turned into an Awakened hater. Of course, it's fortunate that he's not hostile to us, but it looks like we can't get any more help."

Lee Han-sung shakes his head, looking at the changed man.

"What, did an Awakened kill his family or something? And how is that guy the Chairman of the U.S. Standing Committee and not an Awakened?"

"I don't know about that either. But it seems that the Awakened hatred that's spreading among the American people is being spread by that man."

Lee Han-sung looks in the direction he got off with a slightly sharp gaze.

Meanwhile, Herald, who got off in the middle, gets into a car with his entourage.

His expressionless face contorts into a demonic grimace as soon as he sees that only his attendants are in the car.

"Those filthy, disgusting Awakened bastards! Always arrogant and doing whatever they want... They all need to be killed. All of them..."

With a furious expression, he looks at the helicopter carrying Kang Hye-na and Lee Han-sung.

"Korea's best hero... Well, I'll prepare a battlefield where you can fight like a hero... Hehehe..."

At his maniacal laughter, the driver calmly drives the car as if he's used to it.

-Dududududu!!!

We finally arrive at a park near Chicago.

It's the closest and quietest distance to the site of the disaster.

Of course, as soon as we get off, Zombies greet us, but I easily take care of them.

"But how are we going back?"

Lee Han-sung gets off, and the helicopter leaves us. How are we getting home?

"Ah, Adela has a private plane that she came on. The operative who contacted me is there, so let's secure that first."

"Where is Kraken?"

"He's hiding in Lake Michigan, next to Chicago."

"Lake Michigan? What's that?"

"It's one of the Great Lakes in the world. It's almost half the size of South Korea. He came up from there when he attacked Chicago, and now he's hiding from the U.S. military's heavy bombing."

"Oh, the operation is going to be easier than I thought."

"Yes, if we just catch the Special entities and Zombies on the way to Adela, and don't make a big fuss, the chances of him coming out will be low."

.

.

.

After that, the operation proceeds more smoothly than expected.

First of all, the number of Zombies wasn't that great.

The U.S. military had bombed the area, leaving traces in the buildings and various parts of the city, and there weren't any densely packed Zombies.

"Let's keep going like this. Chicago Midway International Airport is right ahead. I heard that one of our operatives is hiding in a private plane there."

"Is there anything at the airport?"

"Yes. There's a Special entity designated as A-class nearby. We just need to catch that one."

As soon as Lee Han-sung finishes speaking, the ground rumbles.

-Dududududu.....

"I think he's coming? Good luck!"

Lee Han-sung quickly retreats.

"Hey, you!"

"You?"

For reference, Lee Han-sung is 31 years old. Older than my past life.

"Ugh, that..."

"Call me oppa...."

"Shut up!"

"...He's coming."

With Lee Han-sung's words, the guy comes out of the airport building to meet us.

He's about 3m tall and looks like a person with long arms, and he has a large shell on his back.

"Except for the skinny arms and legs, he looks like Blastoise I saw when I was a kid."

"Oh, Ms. Kang Hye-na, you saw that too? You really are Korean?"

I didn't know I'd be proving I'm Korean with this, but anyway, I've finally proven it.

'But isn't that a Japanese animation?'

Anyway, do we have the luxury of doing other things even with a Special entity in front of us?

-Geuwoaaaaaaaah!!!!

The guy roars loudly as if he's angry that we're ignoring him. Then he leans his upper body slightly, and a bazooka-like barrel comes out from behind his back.

"What... is that?"

"Ms. Hyena, dodge!"

-Boom boom!!

The guy immediately starts shooting at us with the cannon that came out from behind his back.

"Ugh?"

I quickly jump to the side to avoid the shell.

I'm swept away by the aftermath of the explosion and stop after flying dozens of meters to the side.

"Cough, cough! I almost died, what the hell?"

Of course, I wouldn't die if I got hit, but it would hurt a lot if I got hit head-on.

Looking at the guy in detail, he's a bizarre creature that looks like a mixture of biology and machinery.

If you only look at the front, he's just a big Zombie, but advanced equipment pops out from behind his back and attacks me.

"That guy is the problem. He has anti-air capabilities, so planes and helicopters haven't been able to take off from this airport. We have to catch him."

"Okay, no big deal."

As I quickly approach, the guy takes out a machine gun from behind his back and starts firing wildly.

-Tudatadatadang!!

"Damn it, where the hell is that stuff coming from?"

I move in a zigzag pattern, blocking what I can with my axe as I advance.

The distance is gradually closing.

-Keuwoaaaaaaaah!!

When I get within a certain distance, the guy tries a melee attack. He swings his large hand horizontally, trying to grab me.

"Not a chance."

I tear apart the guy's flying hand with my axe, and then, maintaining my speed, I pass by and cut off the guy's right calf.

-Kwajik!

-Kueaaaaaaa!!!

Then, changing direction, I cleanly cut off the head of the guy who's losing his balance and falling with my axe.

-Pajik!!

The guy's body, having lost its head, slowly falls to the ground.

"Hoo... he was a bit strong."

A guy who can freely use the weapons of a human army, so that's why he's A-class.

"I see. This is A-grade."

It's true that in the past, I wouldn't have dared to fight back.

"But did they make their heads out of steel? Not a drop of blood is coming out."

This is a rather unusual one that I've never seen before.

"Let's take care of the approaching Zombies and head to the plane."

With that, we slowly take down the Zombies that are crowding in, listening to the noisy commotion from Lee Han-sung, and make our way to Adela's private jet.

.

.

.

Before long, we arrive at Adela's private jet.

"Oh, this is a bit embarrassing, isn't it?"

A large image of Adela with her ample bosom is prominently displayed on the jet.

- Push...

As we approach, the door of the jet opens, and the stairs descend.

"Oh, someone is coming to greet us..."

I thought, but something suddenly pops out from the entrance. I quickly grab my axe with both hands and take a combat stance...

"Han-sung Oppa!!!"

A woman comes running out, her long hair flowing behind her.

And she breezes past me, who was awkwardly holding the axe, and jumps into Lee Han-sung's arms.

'What is this?'

When I sneak a glance at Lee Han-sung's face,

I see a look that's both embarrassed and somewhat proud, which is really annoying.

'Could this guy have come to find his girlfriend...?'

73 - A Busty Chest Ready to Burst Beneath the Thick Padding

I was walking on the rooftops when suddenly, my loud footsteps changed to the sound of a normal person walking.

'Adela, wait just a little longer. I'll be there soon.'

Buildings flew by in an instant. On the way, I came across a tall skyscraper blocking my path.

'A skyscraper...'

But now even tall buildings aren't scary anymore...

I have the sticky gloves that special forces units used to use. With these, I can climb straight up glass skyscrapers, and even if I grab railings loosely, they stick firmly to my hands and don't easily let go.

Of course, the problem was that there weren't many buildings near each other. Unlike Korea, America has a lot of land, so the further you get from the airport, the more spread out the smaller buildings become.

-Groooooowl!

Sometimes zombies notice me and try to chase after me, but there's no way they can catch me at their speed.

Given zombies' memory structure, once I disappear from their sight, they go to the last place they saw me, look around, and then stop. So it's impossible for many zombies to chase me.

Of course, the Running Zombies try hard to follow, but even they can't keep up all the way.

'This is easier than I thought.'

Even the special entities don't react as I quickly pass by in the distance.

So far I've seen a total of 7 special entities.

Six of them just passed by in the distance, and one was blocking my path, so I ambushed and killed it right away.

'If a group of us moves, all those guys will come, right?'

Moving that fast, I can already see my destination.

[Kennedy-King University]

It's not that big of a university.

It's just a small vocational college-like university that you find in the provinces.

Of course, it's still a university, so it had a fairly large building site.

"Where do I have to go from here?"

There are no hints.

Yuri only heard that Adela was hiding in the shelter here and headed to Adela's private plane alone, risking death to contact us.

"First, let's catch these guys."

First, I quickly take care of the Zombie horde that saw me and chased after me.

-Kwajijjik!!!

A fountain of blood erupts around me, and the Zombies that were rushing in instantly become corpses and fall.

"Tsk, I wanted to go in looking clean... but I can't help it."

I kill Zombies as I see them, searching for the shelter.

"Is 'shelter' in English... shelter?"

I rummage through my memories and continue to look around the school grounds.

Then,

"Oh? Is it over there?"

A building packed with Zombies comes into view.

"These bastards, where are you trying to go?!"

Seeing this number of Zombies makes me feel a little uneasy.

I have a bad feeling that the entrance might have already been breached by the Zombies and they might have been attacked.

"Please be safe!! Adela!!"

I smash the Zombies like reeds and quickly enter.

The Zombie hordes lead to the basement.

Since I won't even get a scratch even if I get bitten by Zombies, I swing my axe indiscriminately and run to the basement.

-Kwajijijik!!

The Zombie's scattering blood and flesh splatter and run down my body.

"Please..."

And not long after, the end of the Zombie horde is visible on the second basement floor.

Fortunately, the door wasn't breached.

"Hoo..."

The Zombies were banging on the thick iron door, but fortunately, the door seems to have held up well without breaking.

Now that I've confirmed it's safe, I leisurely catch the Zombies I couldn't catch upstairs and go back down.

"Ahem... what should I say?"

-Thump thump!!

First, I knock on the door, but there's no answer.

"Hello! Hello?"

Breaking down the door is very easy, but I should refrain from doing that because the escape route hasn't been secured yet.

"Hello!!!"

I raise my voice a little louder.

-Thump thump thump thump!!!!

As I knock so hard that the iron door shakes, I hear a commotion from inside.

They're probably removing the barricade.

After waiting a bit, the door opens cautiously.

-Squeak.....

A large man with a beard points a gun at me through the crack in the door.

"Oh, um... hello?"

"Hoo... Are you rescue team?"

As soon as the man realizes I'm human, he lowers his gun and asks a question. This is English at a level I can understand.

"Yes."

I answer simply, and he opens the door wide.

"Oh God. We're finally alive."

He puts his hands together, looks up at the sky, and prays almost crying.

"Yeah, yeah. It's good to be rescued."

As I walk inside the door, about 15 people cheer as they look at me.

"Wow, we're alive now!! We're alive!" "Damn, I thought we were going to die helplessly when the door was breached or starve to death." "Thank you, God."

People hug each other and rejoice.

People pray to God and give thanks.

There are various people, regardless of gender or age.

But, Adela and her bodyguards are nowhere to be seen?

I'm sure the remaining bodyguards followed Adela, but where are they?

First, let's try to communicate with them in English.

"Um... Hey, where is Adela?"

The guys who were cheering at my words become silent.

'What?'

They might not have understood because my pronunciation is bad, so let's say it again.

"Where. is. Adela?"

I speak slowly and loudly so that they can understand even if my pronunciation is bad.

"....."

The survivors' reactions are strange.

They turn their heads and pretend not to hear, or they are embarrassed as if they didn't expect that name to come out of my mouth.

'Those expressions are...'

The first thing that can be inferred from their reactions is

'They know where Adela is but they're hiding it?'

If so, there is a high probability that they did something bad to Adela.

'How dare they...'

Strength enters my arm.

I swing my axe greatly and destroy all the barricades nearby in one blow.

The aftermath of the destruction sends a small shockwave into the shelter.

-Kwagwagwang!!!!

Some of the survivors freeze, and some fall backwards from the shock.

Now fear is written on their faces.

"Where the fuck is Adela, you bastards!!!!!"

My angry shout echoes loudly through the shelter.

74 - Who is the Sinner?

A quiet stillness envelops the shelter.

In the silence, the blood flowing through my body gathers at the end of my large chest and drops. Drip. Drip. The sound echoes.

No one dares to speak.

I can't tell if they are overwhelmed by me or if they are hiding something, but the silence persists.

To them, Kang Hye-na, who had just been a reliable rescuer, now begins to appear as a terrifying axe-wielding murderer covered in blood.

- *Gulp...*

As I lift the axe I was holding onto my shoulder, the person next to me, holding a gun, raises their weapon as if misunderstanding that I was going to strike with the axe.

“Hmm?”

- *Scrape!!*

0.1 seconds.

The time it takes for a person to be split in half and die.

‘Ah, mistake...’

I realize only after reflexively striking that the guy was merely flinching. But once something has happened, it cannot be undone.

- *Thud...*

The insides of the person spill out due to internal pressure, and the empty skin collapses over the organs.

“.....”

I had already understood the seriousness of the situation, and those who realized I was a crazy psychopathic murderer began to tremble in fear.

The person collapsing right in front of me couldn't even muster the courage to flee, trembling and wetting their pants before fainting.

- *Thud.*

“.....”

The next person who met my gaze was on the verge of tears.

At that moment, a loud cry shattered the quiet stillness.

“Waaah~!!!”

A little child hiding behind a pillar began to cry.

‘What? There was a child too?’

It was the first living child I had seen during the apocalypse.

- *Thud, thud...*

Curiosity piqued, I slowly approached the child.

As I got closer, a middle-aged woman rushed over in shock.

“*Kyaaaaa!!! No!! Please, not the child!!*”

The woman tightly embraced the child, and upon seeing me approach, the child's eyes widened in fear, and they began to tremble.

‘Why are they making such a fuss?’

Of course, I was angry, but I wasn't crazy enough to murder everyone here with an axe.

Assuming Adela is still alive, of course.

I looked at the woman silently with the axe resting on my shoulder, and she began to tremble and speak.

“Ah, I’ll tell you.... Huh, I’ll tell you where Adela is!!”

‘Phew.... So she’s still alive.’

Realizing from her words that Adela was alive, I nodded and slung the axe behind me.

As I gestured with my chin, the middle-aged woman entered a room inside.

“Damn it, I said we should just leave her alone....” “I guess it’s fortunate we kept her alive.” “I don’t even want to imagine what would have happened if we had followed the suggestion to expel her...”

As I turned around to follow the woman, the people finally seemed to relax, collapsing and letting out sighs.

- *Creak....*

Then, we entered a small square underground door, just big enough for one person to fit through, lying on the floor.

A dark basement.

There was no ladder, and it was hard to believe anyone could live in such a place.

“She’s here....”

‘Did they break the ladder to keep her from getting out.....?’

I couldn't understand why they made such a choice.

However, if Adela was hurt, I would leave the same wounds on these people.

- *Thud!*

I slowly approached the inside of the basement.

“Adela?”

I cautiously called out to her.

“....Hyena?”

Then, from inside, I heard Adela’s cracked and weak voice.

“Oh no, Adela!!”

As I rushed in, I saw Adela, weakly slumped against the wall.

What on earth had happened that she had become so haggard in just two days?

“Are you okay? Are you hurt anywhere?”

I pulled Adela into an embrace. Her body was cold like a corpse.

“Hyena, you came..... Huh, huh....”

It seemed she hadn’t had a drop of water during that time; her once beautiful voice was hoarse, and no tears even came from her eyes.

“Oh no.... Let’s eat first, Adela.”

“Th-the bodyguards.... too.”

Following Adela’s gaze, I saw a couple, huddled together, barely opening their eyes.

“Oh dear.....”

Their condition was more serious than Adela's.

The man had a broken leg that hadn't been properly treated, causing the wound to fester, and the woman had a torn cloth wrapped around her head and eyes, suggesting she had been injured there. There were many other cuts and bruises, as if they had been stabbed.

I took out water from my bag and fed it to them little by little.

They had no strength left to hold anything, so I fed them myself.

"How did it come to this in just two days...."

If I hadn't rushed over, what I would have found in the basement would have been a withered Adela and the corpses of the bodyguards.

After giving them water, I took out warm porridge from my thermos.

'When Lee Han-sung told me to prepare, I thought he was being overly dramatic.....'

Once again, I felt the importance of having a smart friend by my side.

Meanwhile, the people left in the shelter closed the iron door and gathered in a circle.

"Do you think there are people alive inside?" "I don't know.... They could be dead, or they might not be. Especially the bodyguards, it wouldn't be surprising if they were already dead."

"What will we do now? If that crazy murderer comes up for revenge, can we stop them?"

"If we shoot them....."

"They seem to be among the stronger Awakened, so let's not gamble. And if we attack the rescuers, how do you plan to escape from here?"

“What about moving to another place....?”

“That sounds like a slow way to die.”

“Phew.....”

Everyone sighed, and the conversation fell silent. There seemed to be no way to survive.

At that moment, a man with a beard proposed an alternative.

“We have no choice. We must pray.” “Pray for what?”

“To be saved, to apologize, there’s no other choice, right? Isn’t there anyone here who doesn’t want to live?”

Next to him were the child who had cried upon seeing Kang Hye-na and his wife.

“At least that way, they might save the innocent ones, right? By the way, I was one of those who opposed their confinement.”

His words seemed to act as a signal, and several people raised their hands and raised their voices.

“Me, me too! I said we shouldn’t provoke them. But didn’t you all say that the concert noise summoned Kraken and tried to kill that woman!?”

People’s hearts want to increase the chances of survival, even if it means gambling on uncertain outcomes.

“Ah, no.... Back then, no one said anything, so why now....”

The middle-aged man with brown skin, who was pointed out, stammered in surprise.

His name was Haisen. He was one of those who had incited the ambush on Adela and called for her death.

“I was out of my mind back then. The anger of losing precious people was directed at each other.... Looking back now, this was not the way.”

“That’s right. If you hadn’t incited that Adela’s concert summoned Kraken, this wouldn’t have happened!”

“Besides, wasn’t it you who pushed the idea that Adela was an Awakened? If she hadn’t been an Awakened, we would have naturally opposed it.*”

While it was true that Adela was an Awakened, there was no way to prove it among them now. Rather, most people believed that she wasn’t an Awakened since she was quietly staying underground like that.

Haisen was gradually cornered. If the atmosphere continued like this, he would be the only one to be made an example of while the others would survive.

“Stop talking nonsense!!! You all did this together, so don’t blame others now. You there! Hamill, you. Didn’t you say you’d go down at night and ambush Adela?” “Wha...what? When did I say that? Are you trying to drag me into this now?”

“You were in on it too!!”

“You all agreed, so don’t pretend to be innocent now!!”

“We were just victims of your incitement.*”

Voices were raised.

The factions that had incited Adela and the bodyguards and those who had tacitly agreed and consented began to argue.

As the argument continued, people repeated the same words, shouting louder. They were now consumed by anger, trapped in their own logic, with emotions overtaking reason.

“I clearly opposed it!!! You all take responsibility and beg her to spare us!!” “Don’t lie, you were laughing back then!!” “We were just victims of your

incitement!!!”

With no one to mediate the verbal fight, the voices grew louder, and they began to shout.

As excited people moved closer to shout, a light scuffle was inevitable.

At first, it was just grabbing collars or light pushing.

Then, someone surely thought, ‘If I fight, I’ll win, right? Should I strike first?’ while someone else thought, ‘If it comes down to a proper fight, I’ll lose, right? Isn’t it better to strike first to increase my chances?’

The fight erupted in an instant.

Fists flew simultaneously, and they knocked each other down and scratched wildly.

In the scuffle, the side that was outnumbered began to use weapons to win the fight.

- *Scrape!!*

“Get lost!! Why should we be the scapegoats? You all did this too!!!! Don’t pretend to be innocent now!!”

But weapons were not held by just one side.

As red blood spills, the situation spirals out of control in an instant. Now, there are truly only two choices: to kill or be killed.

Like a spark igniting dry leaves, it blazes fiercely.

Who is right and who is wrong doesn't matter. No, even why they're fighting doesn't matter.

Once comrades, they now seek division and individual survival rather than unity in the face of the natural disaster that is Kang Hye-na.

"Die for us, Haisen..."

-Thwack! Thwack thwack!!!

"Guh-uh-uck... How could you do this to me..."

A friend he grew up with in the same neighborhood is stabbed repeatedly in the stomach.

"You die too!! If I take your corpse, she will forgive me."

-Slash! Thwack!!

"Guh-ruck... Please... Sa, save me..."

Elsewhere, a man kills a comrade with whom he swore to survive the night.

And as the scales of victory tip heavily to one side, the fight quickly turns into a massacre.

"Let's kill them and show her the corpses! Then she'll see our sincerity and forgive us!!!" "The food is running out anyway. Someone had to die or starve."

"Please... Save me... Ack!! Guh-ah-ack!!!!"

The group is consumed by madness, unable to think rationally, and once they've tasted blood, they instinctively realize there's no turning back and only step on the gas.

The only way to wash away their sins is to kill everyone who knows about them.

Just as they sacrificed Adela and her bodyguards to the natural disaster that is Kraken, they survive by offering another sacrifice to the natural disaster that is Kang Hye-na.

"Waaaaah!!!"

Even as a child's cry echoes, their massacre doesn't stop.

In the face of rage, no one is spared, regardless of gender.

To save her child, the child's mother stabs another woman's womb.

In the American apocalypse, the survival rate one year later is 10 percent.

In the meantime, have more people died at the hands of Zombie or at the hands of humans?

If so, have the survivors killed more Zombie or more humans?

It's a question no one can easily answer.

Meanwhile, back in the basement.

"What's all the noise?"

Kang Hye-na personally feeds Adela and the bodyguards, and comes out briefly because it's noisy outside.

'Are the Zombie attacking?'

That's what she thought at first.

People were lying around dead or injured, and pools of blood were scattered everywhere.

'But there are no Zombie, and the door is closed?'

I deliberately made noise as I approached, and people were startled when they saw me.

Then they exchanged glances and dragged people who appeared to be corpses in front of me.

Four in total. On closer inspection, one of them was barely clinging to life.

Out of a total of 15 people, 3 are dead. Soon to be 4.

'What is this?'

I don't want to look like a pushover by clumsily speaking English, so I stay still, and the survivors bow their heads to the ground and babble in English.

Judging from the words like "sorry" and "apology," it seems like they're begging for forgiveness, but why did these guys kill them?

"Haisen, tell her yourself."

All eyes are on Haisen, who is still alive despite having dozens of large holes in his stomach.

"Guh-ruck.... Cough... Ptooey!!! These people... are all accomplices... Kill them all..."

"Haisen!!! You son of a bitch!!!!" "Kill him!!!"

"Shut him up now!!!"

As he gives false(?) testimony, people rush in and start hacking him to pieces.

-Thwack thwack thwack thwack!!!!

His life is cut short in an instant as he is hacked from head to toe with knives.

'What the fuck are you doing...'

I didn't learn the word "accomplice" in my college entrance exam English class.

Or maybe I did, but I forgot?

Anyway, Kang Hye-na, who doesn't understand what they're saying, doesn't know what to say when she sees them killing each other.

'When you have nothing to say, don't say anything.'

She closes her mouth tightly, supports her large breasts with her arms, and pretends to think.

'Should I bring Adela...? But she's still a patient and it's hard for her.'

But the survivors think differently when they see that.

"Huuuh... Is it still not enough?" "More sacrifices are needed to appease her anger..."

75 - The Shaky Board

"What the hell is going on here...?"

People kneeling in front of me, their faces smeared with blood.

Their eyes gleam as they look around, holding knives and searching for their next prey.

"Crazy bastards..."

I'm starting to feel scared of these guys.

"I need to get out of here..."

I'll leave them to their own devices and head back underground.

.

.

.

A little while later.

Two security guards are lying on beds, receiving first aid, and Adela has somewhat recovered her strength.

So Adela translates for those crazy bastards, saying that they took care of the ones who did this to her and the guards, so they hope to be forgiven.

"I'm fine. Adela, how about you? I'll leave their lives in your hands."

The one who needs revenge is Adela, not me. I've already calmed down a bit after seeing them fighting among themselves.

"I... hope you can forgive them. The people over there aren't the ones who acted directly. If those people hadn't stopped us, my guard and I would have been dead by now."

"Yeah, I figured as much."

Kind-hearted and naive Adela wouldn't dream of revenge.

If I could, I'd want to run away with just Adela, but I need to take the guards with me, and the reason we got permission to come here from the U.S. was also to rescue our citizens, so I have to take them all.

I distribute food from my backpack to them and convey our rough plan.

I tell them it could take as little as two days or as long as a week, and since it's for everyone's safe return, they all understand.

And now it's already evening, so I just check in briefly with Lee Han-sung and go to sleep with Adela.

.

.

.

Late in the evening.

I give up the bed for the injured, and the rest of us spread blankets on the floor and lie down with just our covers.

And I hold Adela tightly in my arms.

"Hehe... Adela, aren't you cold?"

You have to overcome the cold with body heat. I pull Adela close, pressing our bodies together like a warm pillow.

Our large chests press against each other, and my hands wrap around Adela's hips and back.

Our thighs intertwine, fitting snugly against each other.

Maybe because we haven't eaten in the basement, Adela's once firm flesh feels a bit soft now.

"Ugh... but it's a bit hard to breathe..."

With our large chests touching, Adela seems a bit uncomfortable.

So I turn her around to give her a back hug, allowing her to breathe comfortably.

"How about now? Is it okay?"

"Yeah! It's warm... Hye-na, you have a high body temperature, huh?"

I don't need to explain why my body temperature is high.

With my hand under Adela's large chest, we overlap and fall asleep.

'I really made the right choice.'

Listening to each other's soft breathing, the tumultuous day comes to an end.

.

.

.

The next day, we begin the real zombie hunt.

"So, have you mapped out the route?"

In the conference room of Adela's private jet.

"Yes. We've searched all nearby special entities and checked the database held by the U.S. government to create the safest and quietest route possible. But, you know, even if we say this and that, we never know what will happen in real situations. A hidden one might pop out, or an unfortunate situation could arise, so in the end, it all depends on you, Kang Hye-na."

"Well, fighting is like eating soft rice for me."

"I've mapped out a simple route avoiding S-ranks. Let's take a look."

Looking at the route marked on the map by Lee Han-sung, it goes 2 km south first, then continues west before coming back up.

It's positioned slightly far from the lake in the northeast, but not excessively so. It's said to be the location with the least zombies and special entities.

"That's simple."

"Hahaha! Who do you think mapped it out? Of course, it's simple! Let's get to work quickly."

So, I, Yuri, and Lee Han-sung start organizing the distance.

This is the national security room inside the Pentagon in Virginia, USA.

Various high-ranking officials from different fields, including President and Chairman Harold, are gathered.

The topic of their meeting is,

"Everyone. We will hunt down the Kraken this time."

Defense Secretary Royder Armstrong declares the hunt for the Kraken.

At his words, many people begin to murmur in surprise, as if they had never heard such a thing before.

"Surely the hunt for the Kraken wasn't canceled?"

"Has he suddenly lost his mind...?"

"What on earth is his scheme? Didn't he say it was impossible?"

"No. It has now become possible."

The Secretary of Defense stands tall and confidently speaks without hesitation. He briefly meets the gaze of Harold, who is smiling, before looking straight ahead again.

"Still... isn't it too dangerous? Is there really a need to provoke the one hiding in Lake Michigan?"

"The Kraken has moved before. A few months ago, it attacked Manitoulin Island in Canada via the lakes. It definitely moves."

"Wasn't that just bad luck? Wasn't there a fireworks festival there? I heard there was a concert again this time."

"If we just leave it be, we don't know when it will attack the U.S."

The Secretary of Defense shows a large screen, highlighting cities between Canada and the U.S. in red.

"Rochester, Cleveland, Buffalo, Milwaukee... Many cities adjacent to the lakes fall within its attack range. If we rest on uncertain hopes, we might lose the opportunity to hunt it down forever."

"Then, does that mean now is the best time to hunt it?"

"That's right. Let me explain the operation from now on."

As the Secretary of Defense operates the remote, a photo of Kang Hye-na taken at the airport yesterday appears.

Meanwhile, this is an underground base in Colorado, USA.

In a conference room deep underground, six people are gathered under the dim light of a single bulb.

"The U.S. military is on the move. The target is the Kraken and Korea's top Awakened."

A large man with black skin and an eye patch puts down his communication device.

"Is that so... If we fail this time, it's over."

The woman sitting at the head of the table glares at the photo of Harold on the table.

A woman with bronze skin, her ample chest partially exposed.

Her hair is tied in a ponytail, and despite it being winter, she wears short pants that expose a lot of skin, throwing a dagger into the air and catching it.

"That's right. It's meaningless to hold on any longer. We should be grateful to her for giving us one last chance."

They look at the photo of Kang Hye-na placed in the center of the table.

"I wish we could have contacted her... That's a shame."

"Let's just thank her if we meet again alive later."

"Alright, everyone, let's move out. Ben, Maki, Serena, Milo, Finn..."

She looks at her team members sitting around the round table.

Their bodies and faces are filled with scars from tough battles and long escapes.

"The target is the Nova Program inside the Pentagon and Chairman Harold. This is the final battle... Let's go!!"

The bronze-skinned woman stands up first, draping a cloak over herself and walking out.

And six people, each with unique weapons, rise with determination and follow her.

Kang Hye-na is unaware that a new game is beginning to unfold.

Three days later.

"Kang Hye-na. You can bring the survivors now."

"Phew... I thought I was going to die from the frustration."

I felt like I was going crazy, holding my breath and saving my strength to fight.

Lee Han-sung was so meticulous, ordering the drones to kill exactly where and where, that we couldn't sweep through the zombies freely.

"Um, have the other guards recovered?"

Yuri, who has become somewhat close during the operation, asks without trembling much now.

"No, they're still hanging on by a thread. But it's better to bring them in quickly for proper treatment than to leave them like this."

"Ugh... I hope they're safe."

When our group arrives at the shelter, the kind Americans welcome us.

"Finally getting out of this hell." "We survived... The Koreans saved us."

"Oh God!!"

"Alright, everyone, we're not done yet. This is just the beginning. Please listen carefully to the precautions and follow along."

Lee Han-sung calms them down in fluent English, giving a brief explanation of the operation as we depart from the shelter.

.

.

.

On the roads near Chicago.

"There really are no zombies..."

The American survivors walking comfortably on the road exclaim in admiration.

The zombies on the street have been completely swept away by us.

Still, to prepare for any unforeseen circumstances, Lee Han-sung and I take the lead, while Yuri takes the rear.

For reference, Yuri is a special forces member who uses a sword like Lee Yesol.

In terms of combat power, she's about on par with the Awakened Yesol? She's a powerhouse against regular zombies, but she becomes slightly weaker against long-range or special entities with steel-like durability.

Anyway, we passed the straight road heading west without any problems, and now we only have 2km more to go north to reach the airport...

-Whoooong~~

Everyone looks up at the sound of an airplane slowly approaching from above.

An airplane passing by at a considerable height.

"What is it? This can't be happening...? All routes over this area should have been blocked..."

Lee Han-sung, rarely looking this flustered, tilted his head in confusion.

Fortunately, the airplane passed by high above without incident.

"What, did it take the wrong route?"

Kraken and Zombie also didn't seem to care about the airplane passing in the distance, as nothing in particular happened.

However,

"I don't think that's the case... We're in big trouble, Hye-na."

Lee Han-sung points at something.

"Oh, what's that?"

Unidentified black metal boxes were falling over the airport we were supposed to reach.

"What... are those?"

"I don't know. We need to hurry back. Everyone, let's pick up the pace a little!"

Something ominous was happening.

-Tiriririri...

And just then, Lee Han-sung's satellite communicator beeped softly.

"Answer it. We can't go fast anyway because we have injured people."

Lee Han-sung, who was about to hang up immediately, nodded at my words and answered the satellite communicator.

-Static... Ah, Han-sung, can you hear me?

It was a call from Korea.

"Yes, I can hear you. It's Jin-sung hyung-nim. What's going on? I'm busy right now, so if it's not urgent, I'll call you later..."

-It's urgent. The United States is in chaos right now.

"What happened?"

-The United States is attempting to subjugate Kraken. Aren't you there right now?

"Yes...? What on earth..."

-It's not just the subjugation attempt that's the problem. A nuke is coming. Get out of there quickly.

".....Pardon?"

Lee Han-sung asked again as if he had misheard.

Of course, even I, who was listening next to him, thought this was absurd.

"What the fuck, a nuke?"

-According to the announcement, they plan to lure Kraken onto land and then use a tactical nuke to eliminate it. Get out of there quickly.

"Fuck... Those crazy American bastards... No, Harold... This is his doing."

Lee Han-sung rarely showed such anger.

"Crazy, they're launching a nuke on their own territory? How is that even possible?"

I, who was listening next to him, asked back in disbelief.

"Let's run to the airport quickly. We'll carry the injured. Kang Hye-na, please go ahead and see what's going on."

"Whatever's coming down, I'll smash it all."

I grabbed my axe and sprinted towards the airport.

76 - The Strength of S-Class

Running quickly ahead, leaving the survivors behind.

'What the hell is that?'

Three black metal boxes descending from the sky. Even from a distance, their free fall feels heavy.

I muster all my strength in my legs and sprint forward.

-Bam bam bam!!

The concrete floor is shallowly dented, and I can feel the pressure of the fierce wind.

'Please... the plane can't break.'

If something goes wrong with the plane, I'll be trapped in the vast land of America. And above all, I need to leave quickly on this before the nuclear bomb comes.

Before I know it, I see our Adela's private jet in the distance.

And just as I arrive at the airport, the black steel box falls as well.

-Kugung!!! Bang bang!!

A box the size of a phone booth crashes loudly onto the concrete floor.

"What is that?"

The outer wall of the fallen box splits in four directions and falls to the ground, revealing a massive object that looks like a giant speaker inside.

-Wooooooo!!!

As the walls split, power flows into the giant speaker, and it begins to shine brightly.

“Shit, no!!!”

I rush over, sensing that something bad is about to happen, but it's already too late.

-Woooooo!!!!

The three speakers that fell in a triangle formation complete their power supply, and

-Kieeeeeeeek!!!

A powerful sound wave resonates, shaking the world.

The glass windows of nearby buildings shatter with a crash, and the enormous sound is so loud that I momentarily sit down in shock.

“Wow... this is bad...”

-Dududududu...

Right after the sound wave sweeps through, I feel the ground vibrating.

Zombies hiding in houses, bushes, and cars burst out, and in an instant, the road at the horizon is filled with zombies.

Running Zombies pour out in droves, and I can see some tall Special entities scattered among them.

-Kieeeeeek!!!

Even amidst all this, this damn device seems to have considerable power, continuously emitting resonant sounds.

‘If this continues, not only will we miss the plane, but everyone will die... Is there no way?’

I run towards the giant speaker, racking my brain.

‘Soon, tactical nuclear weapons will drop. If that's the case, the plane is not an option but a necessity... I must protect the plane at all costs.’

In the distance, I see a group of survivors running toward me.

Lee Han-sung and Yuri are each carrying injured bodyguards and running, while zombies chase them from all directions.

The civilians, perhaps suffering from the resonant sound, are stumbling and covering their ears. Some have even fallen to the ground, left behind.

The abandoned people are overwhelmed by the running Zombies and are eaten alive.

‘First, I need to destroy it.’

I reach the speaker, grimacing at the loud noise, and smash the speakers with my axe.

-Kwaang!!

One, two, and finally...

‘Wait, breaking it now is meaningless.’

With just the initial resonant sound, all the zombies within several kilometers, or perhaps even dozens of kilometers, must be converging here. A better idea suddenly comes to mind.

“Ha... right, I can survive no matter what, right?”

The words I always thought.

‘I can survive no matter what.’

I see Adela's surprised face running toward me from a distance.

I still vividly remember her warmth and the feel of her body from when we hugged tightly and shared the same blanket not long ago.

'If I don't do something, she will surely die.'

I wasn't the type to act this way, so why am I?

'Or was I originally this kind of person...'

I don't know.

“Damn it!!!”

-Kwajik.

I pull out the still resonating giant speaker and place it on my left shoulder.

“Shit, damn America. I guess I'll never leave home again!!”

And I run north, away from my group.

-Kieeeeeek!!!

With it right in front of my ears, my ears feel numb and my head rings.

I swing my axe with one hand as I run past the approaching zombies.

'A little more... just a little further.'

I need to gather all the zombies heading toward the airport here.

“Yeah, I just need to kill you all and get on the plane, right?”

I continue heading outside the airport, clearing a path through the zombies.

.

.

.

Meanwhile, Lee Han-sung and the group of survivors are not in a comfortable situation either.

“Only take down the ones coming this way!! Don’t shoot any unsuppressed guns.”

As the howling sound decreases to one-third, and the distance widens, the people regain their composure and face the zombies.

-Scrape!!

Every time Yuri's sword flashes, the heads of ordinary zombies fall off.

Her advantage shines against the ordinary zombies. The zombies around her wither away as she swings her sword. Her speed in taking down ordinary zombies is almost on par with Kang Hye-na.

With Yuri's strength, they gradually head toward the airport.

Although a few were caught by the suddenly rushing Running Zombies, the remaining Americans bravely fight back with axes, shovels, baseball bats, and whatever they have.

Lee Han-sung’s warning that ‘we must all be armed in case something happens on the way’ has saved everyone now.

And Lee Han-sung quickly runs to a nearby four-story building rooftop he had scouted earlier.

-Thwump!!

Using the large sniper rifle he has carried for a long time, he snipes the Special entities targeting the group of survivors.

“Everyone, hang in there!! We’re almost there.” “Just a little more!!” “We can do it!!!”

Perhaps sensing that they would die if they didn’t stick together, they now unite without betrayal and head toward the airport. The fear of being

separated from the group and dying makes them cooperate very well.

Adela, with her delicate hands, stabs the heads of zombies between the people.

“Ugh... die!”

-Poof!!

Blood splatters across Adela's lovely face.

Not just Adela, but the injured bodyguards also fight desperately to survive.

Their desperate efforts seem to be paying off as the encirclement gradually loosens, and the density of zombies decreases. In particular, the path toward the airport is completely cleared.

“Everyone, stop fighting and run!!”

As Lee Han-sung, who has returned to the group of survivors, gives the order, everyone rushes toward the airport.

The speed of ordinary zombies is about the pace of a brisk walk.

If they run, they can board the plane without being caught.

“Gasp... gasp, it’s the plane. We can survive!!” “Hurry, hurry!!” “Go in first!”

Lee Han-sung and Yuri guard the entrance, allowing the injured and survivors to enter first.

.

.

.

Meanwhile, at that moment.

On the rooftop of a three-story building slightly north of the airport.

Now, I had left the speaker roughly on top of this place and was crazily cutting down zombies.

-Crack! Crack!

Occasionally, Special entities pop out.

Zombies swarm from all directions.

And the nuclear bomb that could drop at any moment.

Everything is pressing down on me.

But—

“It's not worse than last time. I can handle this...”

And just as I thought that,

-Whoosh!!

As a sudden rush of air pushes my upper body back, a fist the size of a refrigerator brushes past my face.

“What the...”

Regaining my stance with a backflip, I look ahead to see a massive creature about 4 meters tall, mostly covered in fur, glaring at me with red eyes.

Looking behind it, I see bat wings the size of its own body.

“Here it comes... the S-class creature.”

Commonly known as the S-class monster ‘Balrog.’

This was the one Lee Han-sung had warned me about.

This creature, which has shot down dozens of fighter jets, is a disaster for the U.S. Air Force.

I had tried to avoid fighting this creature, but it seems it was destined for us to meet.

-Kwoooooooo!!!

It lets out a loud roar and accelerates with incredible speed, using both its feet and wings to charge at me.

‘It’s fast.’

There’s no room for complacency with it.

It’s only aiming to kill me, launching its strongest attack from the very beginning.

-Whoosh!!

As it extends its right hand, I barely dodge by diving to the right.

‘It’s similar.’

I faintly detect a posture in its movements that resembles human combat.

If its movements are human-like, then it might be more manageable.

‘Time for a counterattack...’

As I try to swing my axe,

-Peerk!

The bone structure of its wing grazes my side.

“Gah!!!”

In an instant, I'm sent flying off the rooftop and crash into a house a block away.

-Kwaaaang...!

I let my guard down because it seemed so human-like.

No, I never expected it would use its wings as a weapon like that.

“Shit, my ribs...”

As soon as I regain my senses, it flies over me and stomps down with its foot.

-Kwung!!

“Ugh!!”

I barely roll to the side to avoid it.

A powerful shockwave spreads, causing debris in the house to fall and break.

In the meantime, I swing my axe slightly and cut its ankle.

-Skrrt.

But the weak attack doesn't seem to affect it much.

-Kroooooaaaarrrr!!!

The creature fully extends its wings, completely obliterating the building wall and rooftop, and swings its fist at me again.

'Damn it...'

The same rapid acceleration and right-hand punch attack as before.

For a moment, I consider diving in like before and slicing off those annoying wings, but

'No, there's no way it would simply repeat the same attack.'

This time, I dodge to the left, the opposite of before, and it changes its punch into a kick, attacking me.

"Heeup!!!"

At that moment, I leap out as well, leaning my upper body back and sliding across the ground.

Its physique is much larger than mine, so it can't respond this time. I aim for a low height where its hands and wings can't reach.

Its foot barely grazes over my head, and I powerfully strike the ankle of its remaining leg, the one supporting its body, with my axe.

-Fwoosh!!!

-Kroooooaaaarrrr!!!

'Got it properly.'

Its ankle is almost half severed, dangling.

-Kroooooaaaarrrr!!

Panicked, it tries to escape by flying away with its wings.

"This bastard? Where do you think you're going!"

I immediately jump and grab onto one of its wings, climbing on.

-Krooo?

With one hand, I grip the wing joint, and with the other, I wildly hack at its back with the axe.

-Thwack! Thwack!!

-Kroooooaaaarrrr!!!

As the axe gets stuck in and pulled out of its back, blood scatters everywhere, and the creature, unable to change direction with its wing held, spins in circles in the air, slowly falling.

"Kugh..."

To avoid being flung off by the centrifugal force, I hold onto the wing with one hand and bury the axe into its back with the other, enduring until we're about to crash to the ground, then I pull out the axe and jump.

-Kwaaang!! Bang!

In the end, Hyena and the Balrog crash together into a house.

It must have fallen headfirst, because it's dazed, and I seize the opportunity, gripping my axe tightly and running.

"Haaaah!!!"

The Balrog is just about to get up when it sees my axe and raises both hands in a sitting position to protect its head.

-Fwoosh!!

One of its hands is severed by my axe and falls.

"Haaaah!!!"

-Fwoogak!!

Its remaining hand also falls.

-Krooo...

All that's left is its face, facing death.

'Do these things also feel the fear of death...?'

I strike its despairing face with the axe.

The axe slices through its head, and red blood gushes out.

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

[Trait Point +1]

Along with the Trait Points that appear after a long time, its large body slowly collapses.

-Thud...

"Haaa... Shit, where am I?"The arduous battle is over, but I don't have the luxury to celebrate victory right now."

-Creak...

I open the front door and step outside.

"What, why is it so dark?"

I didn't notice anything strange inside the house, but when I come outside, the surroundings are all shadowed.

'Ah...'

I instinctively realize what it is and look up.

'I'm screwed.'

The giant Kraken's tentacles are covering the road where Kang Hye-na is.

77 - Bang!

Here is the English translation:

Meanwhile, inside the Pentagon's operations room.

"Minister, the death of the S-Class monster 'Balrog' has been confirmed."

The Secretary of Defense was personally in the command center directing the operation. And beside him, the President, Herald, and several other high-ranking officials were closely observing this operation.

"Is that so? There was no need to deploy the 'Black Hound' unit. This is excellent."

The Black Hound unit is a force made up of America's Awakened. However, unlike regular soldiers, they have dog collars around their necks that will explode if removed, forcing them to carry out orders - a pitiful group.

With Balrog, the final variable in this operation, eliminated, there are now no obstacles to prevent the nuclear missiles.

"What about domestic public opinion?"

"The Nova Program is in operation. Naturally, public opinion is at its best."

"Hehehe... Foolish masses. Then give the launch order."

"Yes sir."

With the President's approval beside him, the nuclear launch sequence proceeds smoothly.

"Launching now."

Three. Two. One.

Fire!

The monitor showing the nuclear missile's impact time... has no reaction.

"Hmm...?" "Why isn't it firing?"

"I'll press it again. Fire!!" "Huh?" "??"

The command center senses that something has gone wrong.

"Minister!! We have a big problem."

At that moment, red warning lights turn on throughout the command center, and a slight tremor shakes the building. Having received different reports, several agents urgently relay information to the Minister.

"What's going on? Don't panic, report one by one slowly!!"

"A helicopter returning with the Black Hound unit was hit by a missile."
"The nuclear missile we were about to launch from New Jersey suddenly lost power and failed." "The Pentagon is under attack. Please evacuate to the lower floors quickly!!"

A high-level guerrilla operation unfolding simultaneously in multiple locations.

The rebels, who clearly know our information, are attacking from several places at once.

"Is it them...? Perfect, we can get rid of all the nuisances at once."

"Minister, the Pentagon entrance has already been breached!! The enemies are S-Class villains Lucy, Milo, and Finn."

On the CCTV screen showing the entrance, a large-breasted brown-skinned woman wielding a dagger in each hand dashes through the soldiers at

lightning speed, and a large black man wearing an eye patch charges forward while breaking down doors and taking all the bullets.

And sniper fire from somewhere takes out the Pentagon's defense snipers.

"I knew it. We'll use the nearby nuclear submarine. And gather all remaining Black Hound units. We'll focus on suppressing the rebels."

"Yes sir! We'll begin the launch sequence immediately!"

The rebels bought some time, but they couldn't stop nuclear weapons from being launched from the sea.

Meanwhile, Lee Han-sung falls into deep contemplation at the airplane entrance.

'What should I do?'

The best option would be to take Kang Hye-na on board, but the situation is not easy.

The huge Kraken visible in the distance is a problem, and zombies are still swarming from all directions, gathering under the plane.

Even if they depart now, there's no guarantee they can take off.

"Oppa....."

"Hey, let's just go. We can't make her sacrifice meaningless, can we?"

"That's right, we'll all live to remember her noble sacrifice."

The American survivors look at Lee Han-sung with anxious eyes.

They're in a situation where they can't betray him even if they wanted to. That's because Lee Han-sung is the only one who knows how to fly the plane.

"Haah..... Ms. Hyena, what should I do about this....."

Just then, Lee Han-sung's satellite communicator rings again.

-Click.

"Jin-sung hyung?"

-Han-sung, quickly.... quickly run away. Nuclear missiles have been launched. 5 minutes left!!!

"What? Damn it!!"

Lee Han-sung roughly puts down the communicator. There are no options left now.

It takes at least 1 minute for takeoff. Even that could be uncertain if the zombies interfere, and they need time to get out of the nuclear blast radius.

"Oppa..." "Please..." "Those who can live should live, shouldn't they..."

"Haah..."

Lee Han-sung holds his head for a moment, pondering.

'If it's her, maybe she could survive...'

Lee Han-sung closes his eyes tightly and says:

"We're departing."

And he sets his wristwatch for 5 minutes.

-Whoosh!!!

The Kraken's thick tentacle that covered the entire road falls right in front of me.

"Aaaaargh!!"

I try to quickly escape from the tentacle's attack range with all my might.

-Whoosh!!!!

At a glance it may seem slow, but that's without considering the size of the tentacle. The tip of the tentacle easily exceeds the speed of sound, coming down with a sonic boom.

"Aargh!"

Just before the tentacle completely falls, I jump and barely escape by grazing it.

-Kwaaang!!!!

Swept up by the shockwave from hitting the concrete ground, I fly dozens of meters before stopping.

"Ugh, this is beyond my expectations..."

I look up at the creature.

A size incomparable to mine. The main body alone is over 60m tall, and each tentacle bundle is 200-300m long.

Just looking at it gives a sense of cosmic horror. The Kraken's two huge eyes stare directly at me from above.

-Muooooooooo!!!

When it opens its mouth, thousands of teeth can be seen protruding grotesquely in all directions, and a low growling spreads, causing vibrations.

With just sound waves, nearby small houses and cars are destroyed, and trees and plants are all uprooted and blown away.

"Ugh... crazy."

My whole body trembles, and I feel like my body will disintegrate if I don't tense my muscles.

After enduring the sound waves, a tentacle sweeps in from the side.

I first jump high to avoid the tentacle as thick as a two-story house.

'Take this.'

I strike the passing tentacle with my axe.

-Crunch!

"Urgh!"

The Kraken's tentacle is wounded, but due to the tremendous recoil, my posture in mid-air collapses and I spin before falling to the ground.

-Thud!

"Ugh!! Shit, it didn't even faze it."

It feels like hammering a single screw into a soccer field.

The creature seems unaffected, and this time tentacle bundles start flying in from different directions.

The speed is fast, but the attacks come in straight lines, so if I can see them, they're not impossible to dodge even if I die trying.

I jump to avoid attacks sweeping in from the side, and run sideways to dodge attacks striking down from above.

-Babang!!

With the sound of air bursting, tentacle bundles pass below and beside me.

-Muooooong!!!

As if angered that it can't catch me, the creature moves its huge body to approach.

"Why are you doing this to me!!! Shit!"

Of course, I'm scared to death. Every time I dodge one of the tentacles, I have to focus all my nerves to avoid it. I can't even dream of counterattacking like before, and I do my best to dodge the tentacles right in front of me just to survive.

"Save me!!!! Aaaaargh!!!!"

"Ms. Hyena. I'm sorry. I'll take responsibility and protect Seol-ah for the rest of my life."

Lee Han-sung starts the plane.

-Whirrr~~

As the plane gains speed and runs down the runway, the zombies underneath start getting crushed by the wheels.

-Splat, splat, splat!

"Damn it... This speed..."

It's not just a few gathered.

Most of the zombies went towards Kang Hye-na, but quite a lot had gathered here too.

-Crunch!!!

As the plane's speed increases, the number of zombies it hits also increases.

"Damn it..."

"Please, please..." "Oh... God, please..." "Oppa, hang in there!!!"

Everyone cheers with one heart, but...

"It's failed. We can't take off like this. I'll try one more time."

The speed is not enough and they fail to take off.

Time left until nuclear missile arrival: 3 minutes.

-Gulp...

Lee Han-sung looks at his wristwatch and breaks out in a cold sweat.

UGttcTFxUEpSWWRpVFRJOXNFSIUvY0hhL2hmcXphcE1tVUN1V2Ixe
C9rdmdZWkZ6Ykhib0JKdDlBSWVsYzVGQw

"Yeah, come at me you bastard!"

-Whoosh~!

As I keep dodging this creature's tentacles, I get used to it.

'Should I say I see some kind of pattern?'

First of all, the attacks are monotonous.

Striking down with tentacles and swinging them are the only two moves.
The angles are 90 degrees, 45 degrees, 0 degrees like this. And as if worried
about their tentacles getting tangled with each other, they don't attack all at
once, but with a slight delay.

"This is doable?"

As dodging becomes manageable, I start thinking about counterattacking.

-Whoosh!

I run quickly in the direction of the tentacle flying in from the side.

-Tap!

And just before the tentacle hits, I jump and step on top of it.

"Ugh..."

By bending my knees and waist to minimize the impact, I manage to ride on the tentacle.

"Wait, but if I do this..."

In that instant, fear gripped me as the scenery blurred past at a maddening speed, and I plunged the axe in as deeply as I could.

- *Kwa-jik!*

“Kkeuaaaaaak!!!”

The tentacle stopped, and I barely managed to hold on to the axe, preventing myself from being flung away by the recoil.

- Mueo-co...?

Kraken seemed bewildered as it looked at me clinging to it, bringing me, dangling from its tentacle, close to its face.

This was the moment I was aiming for. This timing.

“Haaa-ap!!”

I pulled out the axe, kicked off the tentacle with all my might, and dropped down onto its head.

- *Kwa-ji-jik!!!*

I slammed the axe right into Kraken's forehead.

“Shibal!”

The reason I cursed despite the successful attack was because it felt like I had just taken a shovel to a large playground.

- Mueo-eo-eo!!!

As if enraged, dozens of tentacles shot up into the sky simultaneously.

“I’m fucked...”

The sky was obscured.

“This is the last try.”

The second and final chance. Even if we escaped now, we might be caught in the aftershock.

“Please...”

Time was too short, and there was nothing else to do.

I could only try again and pray that the plane would take off.

- *Kwa-ji-ji-jik!!*

Once again, Zombies were crushed under the wheels, hindering the plane.

“Please... please...”

“Oppa, hang in there!”

“Oh, God... please...”

Everyone clasped their hands together and prayed fervently.

And the plane raced to the end of the runway.

“A-aren’t we going to crash?”

“Lee Han-sung, slow down, slow down!!”

“Kkyyaaaaaak!!!”

Just before hitting the wall at the end of the runway.

“Haaa-ap!!”

Lee Han-sung raised the landing gear and pulled the control stick back with all his might.

- Woo-woo-woong~

“Please!!!!”

As if his plea was heard, the plane narrowly scraped past the wall and successfully glided into the air.

“We did it. We made it!!!”

“Waaaaaaaah!!! We’re alive. We’re alive!!!”

“Hoo...”

Everyone was cheering, but there was someone who felt uneasy.

“Where’s our Hyena...?”

Adela, momentarily relieved to be alive, spoke with tearful eyes.

“Are we never going to see Hyena again...?”

“That’s not...”

Just then,

- *Bleep!*

An alarm went off from Lee Han-sung’s wristwatch.

“Damn it, everyone brace for impact!”

The tentacles gathered on Kraken's forehead, twisting together like a prison, leaving no room to escape.

“Crazy...”

Not a single ray of light entered this place.

There was no way out in sight.

The tentacles were closing in.

“Looks like this is the only place to go...”

- *Kwa-jik!!!*

I violently dug into its forehead and entered.

I could feel Kraken twitching.

“You chose this.”

I tore through Kraken's flesh and went inside.

‘Shibal, it’s so stuffy...’

The air was thin here, and all I could feel was the unpleasant sensation of hot flesh pressing against me.

I swung the axe to create openings, but they kept closing in.

Even trying to move further inside was difficult because my body wouldn't move as I wanted it to.

“Keuk... at this rate...”

Just then,

I was swept away by a massive shockwave and forcibly ejected.

“Eueo-eok!!?”

- *Kwaaaaaaaaang!!!*

Along with the tremendous explosion that I heard belatedly, I could no longer hear anything in my ears, and an intense heat engulfed me.

‘What...’

Before I could react, a brutal red explosion enveloped me.

78 - What Happens When You Can't See Ahead?

The immense pain brings me back to consciousness.

'It hurts. Did I lose consciousness?'

Just a moment ago, I was struggling between the Kraken's flesh, but for some reason, it feels like a lot of time has passed.

'Dream... is this a dream?'

I can't see in front of me, and I can't hear anything.

I can't feel any sensations of touch or smell.

Only a burning pain, as if I've been burned, is felt throughout my body.

'Ugh... this doesn't feel like a dream...'

There's no way a dream could persist in this level of pain.

I can't even speak. It feels like my throat has been completely scorched, and every breath I take pierces my airway with sharp pain.

'Gah, wait a minute... at the end, I definitely...'

Memories begin to slowly return.

Though it happened in an instant, I can't remember exactly, but as my body was ejected from the Kraken due to some impact, I saw red flames.

'I forgot about the nuclear explosion while fighting... and then I lost consciousness?'

It's frustrating not being able to see.

Even when I try to open my eyes, my eyelids feel glued shut as if something is pressing down on them, and I can only feel the stinging pain.

'Ugh... at least I'm still alive...'

I can't understand how I survived a nuclear explosion, but for now, I decide to take comfort in the fact that I did.

'But my body won't move...'

When I introspect, it seems I'm lying down with my limbs sprawled out, but I can't muster any strength in my muscles.

'Aah... I'm hungry and thirsty...'

Is it because I have no strength? I succumb to the overwhelming fatigue and fall asleep again.

.

.

.

Two days later.

I was lucky.

I was on the verge of dying from thirst when it started to rain.

The cold late winter rain drenches me, and using the gradually returning sensations, I open my mouth to catch the falling raindrops.

I still can't move my body, and I can't see, but the desire to live stirs my throat.

'I'm hungry...'

Drinking the water makes me feel hunger pangs.

I remember Seol-ah's meals from back in Korea.

'I miss it... I miss the villagers.'

As the pain lessens to some extent, random thoughts come to mind.

'Can I survive?'

'Did Lee Han-sung and Adela make it back safely?'

'If they did, how would they have conveyed my news?'

'How much time has passed?'

'Where can I find food?'

-Grrr...

Today, I endure hunger and succumb to the overwhelming fatigue once more.

.

.

.

The next day.

All senses except for sight have mostly returned. Of course, I'm not fully recovered, but I can feel that I've improved.

And realizing that if I continue like this, I'll just starve, I begin to move my muscles.

'Gahhh!!!'

My whole body feels like it's being torn apart. But I have to do it.

'No, no. I can't do this...'

Let's wait a little longer. My Rapid Regeneration ability should help me move my body somehow.

.

.

.

Another three days have passed.

'Please, I can't have become disabled, can I?'

I still can't open my eyes.

'I don't think I took the full brunt of that explosion...'

If I had, I wouldn't be alive.

Jay's Suit and my fire resistance would have evaporated into steam right there.

In reality, as she thought, Kang Hye-na was lucky enough to avoid the nuclear missile.

The tactical nuke fell slightly behind the Kraken's crown, and the thick head, nearly 30 meters in diameter, absorbed the shock, while the tentacles that were trying to trap Kang Hye-na blocked the flames in a secondary defense.

Thus, she was propelled away from the explosion with minimal damage.

Of course, that alone meant that the 10-tier gear she had painstakingly reinforced and Jay's full-body suit were all burned away, leaving her with severe burns all over her body.

The problem was her eyes, which suffered the most damage.

She reflexively used her arms to shield her face, but she had already been exposed to the intense flames.

'Please, I can't be stuck like this forever...'

With anxiety, she slowly moves forward with her partially recovered limbs along an unseen path.

Instead of walking on two feet, she crawls on all fours like an animal, using her hands to feel the ground.

In fact, since it doesn't hurt to bump into things, this is more about searching for food than avoiding danger.

And since her muscles are still not fully recovered, it's also a form of rehabilitation.

Feeling hungry, Kang Hye-na is scraping the ground as if she would eat dirt.

Perhaps because the ground is not the cement of a city but actual soil, she feels like she has already eaten several kilograms of weeds and their roots.

Though many of them were bitter and fishy, it was better than feeling the pain of hunger.

After all, she doesn't have to worry about toxins thanks to her Poison Resistance and sturdy insides.

-Squelch!

'Hmm...?'

At that moment, something squishy catches her hand, and she instinctively puts it in her mouth.

'I can digest even slightly spoiled food.'

Trusting her strong insides, she tries to eat anything...

"Ugh!! Ptooey!"

She ate something wrong. It smells horrifically like feces.

"Shit, which bastard took a dump here!!!!"

The taste of feces she had already put in her mouth lingers.

"Ughhh!!! Shit!"

Even if she gathers her saliva and spits it out, the smell of feces doesn't go away. It doesn't even wash off her hands easily.

'Ha... maybe I should have just died.'

It's a rather disheartening day.

.

.

.

A few more days have passed.

Now, except for her eyes, she has almost fully recovered.

-Hoo!!

The sound of slicing through the air with punches and kicks can be heard, and her skin, which had been rough with scabs, has returned to soft and supple flesh.

'Where the hell am I?'

It feels like she has entered a forest.

She bumps into trees here and there and keeps getting caught on branches.

Chewing on a bitter twig in her mouth, she keeps moving forward.

In between, she eats something that feels like mushrooms and tears off leaves.

'But isn't it winter? Why is there grass growing?'

Thinking about it, even though she is naked, she doesn't feel the temperature is that chilly. It feels just like early spring?

'No way... I couldn't have been asleep for months, could I?'

It seems more realistic to think that she was flown to the warm southern regions of America.

And not long after, she hears animal sounds nearby.

'Oooh, meat!!'

The problem is that she would have to eat raw meat if she catches something, but that isn't a significant concern for Kang Hye-na, who has been eating only roots and twigs for days.

-Thud. Thud...

Since she can't see, her hearing has become more sensitive.

She determines that it's a four-legged herbivore weighing over 300 kg.

'From the sound of their footsteps, there must be at least dozens of them. I should be able to catch at least one, right?'

She approaches as quietly as possible, trying to minimize the sound of her footsteps.

Carefully...

She doesn't know if it's a deer or an elk, but tonight is a feast.

"Hehe... just wait."

She can feel herself getting closer to them. She hears the sound of something chewing, possibly stripping bark from a tree.

'Lucky me, I seem to have come from behind. Now...'

-BANG!!!!

"Whoa, shit, that startled me!!!"

Suddenly, the loud sound of a gunshot is followed by the sound of animals fleeing in panic.

"What... what was that?"

-Crunch, crunch!

In an instant, her prey scatters.

'Ah...'

It's impossible to chase after them.

Since she can't see, she would probably bump her head against a tree and fall.

But wait a minute,

'If there was a gunshot, doesn't that mean there are people?'

It's a simple fact. Since there was a gunshot, someone must have fired a gun.

Since they caught a deer today, maybe they can share the feast together.

'But in a world where it's hard to see people, wouldn't they treat a girl like me well?'

Finally, the time has come to use this shining appearance.

"HELP!!! I'M HERE!!!"

I call out loudly to announce my presence.

Being naked is embarrassing, but isn't that also an element that triggers the protective instinct? I just need to be able to eat warm deer meat.

As I keep making noise, I hear voices and footsteps of people nearby, and I can feel them coming this way.

'Several people? That's even better.'

It seems to be a group of survivors.

If it were just one person, it might have been troublesome, but with a group, the chances of that happening are reduced, right?

"What is that woman?"

"Is she crazy? Should we shoot her?"

"No, wait... she's really pretty?" _

Six men approach, speaking in English.

"Hey, hello...?"

Though I can't see, I recognize from the sounds that they are close, and I greet them first.

"Whoa, damn. She's huge. And her face is pretty too?" "I told you. But why is she here?"

"It seems she can't see either? And why the hell is she wandering around naked?" _

Of course, there were more than a few suspicious points, but Kang Hye-na's large and voluptuous figure and beautiful appearance paralyze their rational thinking.

"Hehehe... let's take her right now..." "Kevin, wait. Let's offer her to the Boss."

"Ugh... I can't stand it!" _

Their identities are Scavengers who raid or attack villages nearby.

Even though the United States had recovered relatively quickly after the apocalypse, those who had tasted the life of fallen outlaws refused to belong to the government.

Having tasted looting, murder, and rape, the men could no longer quit them, as if they were drugs.

"Well, look what the cat dragged in, a tasty little thing come to us of her own accord?"

"Let's drag her back with us for now."

Hyena could feel them approaching her.

'Oh... are they helping me?'

Unable to see and not understanding what they were saying, Kang Hye-na mistakenly believed that these people were coming to help her, not abandon her.

"Hey, why the hell did you come here to get caught?"

The large, tattooed skinhead standing in front of Kang Hye-na asked.

But Kang Hye-na, who had spent her entire life solving English workbooks, had no way of understanding the fluent, connected speech of a native English speaker.

The only word she heard was "Why."

'Reason? What should I say... Food?'

She didn't know many words. The fancy grammar she had learned as a child was of no help when she actually tried to speak.

"Um... Food!!! Food! Food!"

After much deliberation, she shouted the word she had come up with over and over again. Just in case her pronunciation was bad and they couldn't hear her, she repeated it several times more, loudly and clearly.

"Hehehe, hey, looks like this bitch is a foreign whore?"

"Ah, she's offering her body in exchange for food?"

"Well, no sane woman would be here like this."

They jumped to conclusions and fit the situation to their own assumptions.

"Hey, you slut. We're going to our base, you coming or what?"

'Follow? Does that mean, are you coming with us?'

Kang Hye-na, who had only understood one word this time, nodded.

"Yes! Yesss!!"

She shook her head vigorously, expressing her agreement.

"There are over 50 of us, you don't mind if we take turns on you, right?"

"Yes!! Good good!!"

This time, she didn't understand anything, but she agreed to everything for now, her large breasts bouncing as she got excited.

Kang Hye-na was now a yes-man, no, a yes-girl, who would say okay to anything in front of meat.

'Finally, meat... I'm so excited!!!'

"Wow... this one's cute."

"She's a complete slut."

"Damn, be prepared tonight. We're going to tear you a new one."

The men roughly grabbed Kang Hye-na's hand and dragged her away.

Of course, from Kang Hye-na's point of view, it felt like they were just gently holding her hand, so she didn't feel anything strange at all.

'Hehehe... I'm going to eat something delicious for the first time in a long time.'

The men and Kang Hye-na, thinking the same(?) thing, left the forest.

79 - Anything Yes. Yes Girl

'It's a relief they're good people.'

They even hold my hand and kindly guide me, afraid I'll get lost, and cover my unseeing eyes with cloth.

"Hehehe... Doesn't she look so fuckable like this? You think so too, right?"

"Yes!"

I don't know what they're saying, but if it means I get to eat deer meat, I'm a yes-girl no matter what.

And so, I agree to all their sexual harassment (?) and head towards their den.

Four of them, excluding the driver, climb onto the truck, and I safely board the truck with their guidance.

They want to pounce on me right away, but the fact that there's no immediate rush helps suppress their lust.

After all, they can go to their hideout, make an impression on the Boss, and then ravage the Kang Hye-na, who's as soggy as a dishrag, on a plush bed.

But they're not eunuchs enough to just stand by and watch a naked woman put one leg on a chair and enjoy the cool breeze.

"Ugh, doesn't that whore have any shame?"

"Hey, let's just touch her breasts. It's the first time I've ever seen ones this big, damn it..."

"You take the right, I'll go for the left."

"Then I'll take below."

They all come to an agreement and sit next to Kang Hye-na.

“?”

Startled by the sudden presence, I naturally close my legs.

'What's with them all of a sudden?'

"Hehehe, is she pretending to resist now?" "Come here!!"

A man's hand reaches for Kang Hye-na's huge breasts.

'Huh?'

I can feel it.

The muscles of the man sitting next to me twitch and move. Since our skin is touching, I instinctively know he's reaching for me.

'What? They weren't nice mister after all?'

I believed them...

'I believed they were going to treat me to delicious deer meat!!'

Betrayal sends rage surging through me. The instincts of a murderer push aside the kind and pushover heart that my original personality possessed.

-Crack!

I grab the wrist of the man who was reaching for me.

"Kaaaaaah!!!"

I grip his wrist and apply pressure, crushing the man's bones before forcefully yanking it off.

-Thud!!

"What... what's happening?" "Could it be, an Awakened?"

"Kaaaaaah!! Help me!!!"

Blood gushes from his severed hand. On the speeding truck, blood splatters everywhere, instantly turning the scene into chaos.

I forcefully shove the severed hand into his chest, and I feel his body tremble before limply stopping.

'Focus.'

I eliminate the sound of the wind and the vibration of the vehicle as much as possible.

I begin to distinguish the vibration of the asphalt from the vibration of people's footsteps.

The men who were about to approach me and do lewd things are startled and back away.

'Listen, and feel.'

With just sound and vibration, I reconstruct my world.

"Damn it, it's okay. That bitch is a blind cripple."

-Clang!

As I feel the guy in front of me, stomping, drawing his knife and rushing towards me, I roughly guess his height and extend my fist at the timing he's rushing in.

-Boom!!

I feel his head explode into pieces from my fist.

'This works...?'

My combat talent, which I didn't even know I had, is being unleashed.

Three guys left.

-Bang!

Hearing the sound, I immediately grab the air with my hand and catch the bullet. I throw the caught bullet forcefully in the direction the gun came from.

-Squish!!

I hear the sound of my bullet, flying faster than the bullet fired from the pistol, shattering one guy's head.

Two guys left.

I can feel the two guys standing on either side of me freezing up.

"Hee... P, please save me." "I'm sorry. Please, save me."

Of course, my answer is always the same.

"Yes."

I'm a yes-girl.

I kick the guy in the back of the truck hard, sending him flying, and then grab the remaining guy by the neck and separate it from his torso.

The guys die with a look of injustice on their faces, as if asking why I killed them after saying "yes."

'We only need one driver, right?'

The original plan was to threaten the surviving driver and go to their den...

'Wait, why is the truck still going?'

The reason why the car is still running smoothly even though a terrible massacre is taking place in the back of the truck.

In fact, the truck driver was wearing earphones, looking only ahead and driving. He couldn't have imagined that a terrible massacre was taking place behind him.

'Let's just leave it.'

I feel great after relieving stress for the first time in a while.

Wouldn't it be better to just pass by each other without knowing, rather than bothering to threaten him?

.

.

.

About 6 hours later.

'How much longer are we going?'

At this point, I'm starting to suspect that the truck driver has noticed and is trying to dump me somewhere.

Even if I take a nap in the middle, the truck doesn't stop and keeps moving.

'Is threatening him the answer after all?'

Just as I was about to move to the driver's seat,

-Wooong...

I feel the truck's speed decreasing. And I can hear people's voices a little bit around me.

'Looks like we've arrived.'

"Hey, Kevin!! Who's that woman? What happened to your buddies? Why are you alone?"

A Scavenger acting as a gatekeeper at the entrance asks Kevin, who drove the truck.

"Huh? What are you talking about? If it's those guys, they should be having fun with the woman by now...? Huh?"

Kevin takes the earphones out of his ears and looks back.

"??"

'Is it now?'

I can feel the attention naturally focusing on me.

'What should I do? I can't kill them all...'

In fact, what I'm most worried about is that they'll rush at me like gnats and all die.

Then there's no reason to have come all the way here to eat deer meat.

The best scenario is to kill some moderately and scare them into submission, but I have no idea where to start or how to unravel this.

*"Who's that bitch? Where did you dump your buddies and bring a whore?"
"No, what is it? Hey, where did the guys who were here go?"*

A man called Kevin approaches the truck's cargo area without fear.

"Uh...? Wait, why is there blood on her..."

-Thud!

After all, no matter how much I think about it, the most efficient means is fear.

"Mmph!!"

I shove my fist into the mouth of the man called Kevin. I grab his jaw and jump off the truck, slowly walking towards what I assume is their den, dragging Kevin on the ground.

_"Uuuuugh!!!!"

"Damn it, what is that bitch doing? Shoot her right now!!"

-Rat-tat-tat-tat!!

Gunshots are heard from all directions. Bullets flying from everywhere hit my body and bounce off, and I hear the sound of people being reinforced and screams nearby.

"Damn it, she's taking bullets like it's nothing!!!" "What is that..."

"Dieceee!!!!"

'Gather more. No, gather everyone.'

They are slaves who have to serve me food, so I shouldn't kill them too much. In this case, it's more efficient to get them to surrender all at once than to defeat them individually.

-Rat-tat-tat-tat!!

The noisy gunshots continue. But it stops in less than 3 minutes.

"Wh...what should we do?"

Now it's my showtime.

The oldest memory I have, and the most shocking memory.

I will recreate it.

"Kheuheueup!!"

I lift Kevin's body high, his jaw grabbed by me so he can't resist.

"What the hell is she trying to do..." "Kevin!!! You psycho bitch, let Kevin go!!"

"Heueueueuk... Save..."

-Crack!!

I fold Kevin's upper and lower body in half in opposite directions.

Bones and blood spurt out between them, soaking the floor.

And then I fold it once more.

-Crackle....

"Uh...?" "A person... is being folded."

And this time, I turn it 90 degrees and fold it once.

-Crackzizik!!

Kevin is already dead, his lungs and heart burst, unable to scream.

I press and stuff Kevin, who is now somewhat in both hands.

Blood that hasn't yet escaped from the corpse splatters everywhere.

"Crazy bitch, how can you..."

About 10 seconds later.

I kick the completed human soccer ball with my foot and send it flying.

'It's harder than I thought.'

Back then, that gray fleshy guy was definitely round like a soccer ball, but mine is about the size of a basketball and bumpy.

-Thud...

The human ball, with blood dripping like juice, falls in front of the base gate.

Although it wasn't intentional, I can see an eyeball half-popped out on the front of the ball, and a toe sticking out of its mouth.

"....."

The Scavenger's base becomes silent.

Of course, Kang Hye-na is also unable to say anything.

'What's "surrender" in English.....'

I want to subjugate them with one cool word, but I can't think of any words.

Just then,

"Kheuheueuk.... You bitch!!!!"

I hear the sound of a man with a loud voice opening the door and approaching.

"Waaaaah!! Boss!" "You psycho bitch! Our Boss is also an Awakened!!"

'Hmm? There's someone who's still rushing at me after seeing this?'

The thumping sound gets closer.

-Thump.. Thump...

'Distance. 5 meters.'

Now, I can skillfully detect them just by listening to the sounds.

"What's this, a blind person? Die!!!"

The change in pitch of the voice that erupts when using muscles.

I hear the sound of their foot stepping down before applying great force, and the opponent's posture is drawn in my head.

'Above the head. Wielding something.'

I want to test various things, trusting in my body's durability, but now is not the time.

I need to show overwhelming power to countless bastards.

I clench my fist tightly and spread my legs shoulder-width apart.

"Haaaap!!!"

The power is transmitted from the soles of my feet through my waist. I strongly rotate my upper body with the received power and thrust my fist out.

The opponent's attack? Not important at all.

-Kwaaaang!!!

A sound like a shell exploding is heard, and a large hole is created in the opponent's body, separating the upper and lower body.

The surrounding buildings shake due to the shockwave.

-Kugugugugu....

"I got him."

"....."

The Scavengers, who had been excited, become quiet again.

And I feel like this won't end if I keep going like this, so I just shout in Korean.

"Next bastard, come out!!!"

"....."

"What is she saying....."

I, Kang Hye-na, proudly shout in Korean in America.

"If you don't come out, you're all d..."

"Oh, Sister!! Please save me...."

Then, someone jumps out, speaking fluent Korean.

"What, are you Korean?"

"Ah.... I'm half Korean....."

"Oh, really? Good. You be the translator."

"Hahaha.... Just give me the order!"

Aiden Lee, who was at the bottom of the hierarchy and suffered from racism.

He seized the opportunity to become the second-in-command in an instant and jumped out.

A word from the author (Author's note)

The title will be changed.

Actually, the current title is a temporary one, and I was going to change it around chapter 10, but I forgot + laziness combined and it's come this far.

And I forgot again to change it while changing the cover and it's still the same.....

80 - Scavenger Kang Hyena

Those who tasted my overwhelming strength and defense couldn't even think of rebelling, and since the guy I killed was the Boss, it was perfect for inheriting power.

As soon as I took office, I had Aiden throw a meat party that day.

The Scavengers seemed worried that I would be stiff and formal, but they were happy when I just let them be free.

That night, the Scavengers threw a party with meat, alcohol, and women, cheering my name over and over.

When I asked Aiden why they liked it so much, he said that the previous Boss monopolized most of the women and often beat his subordinates when he drank.

But I don't care if those guys have orgies or drink, so everyone likes it.

'I'm planning to leave as soon as my eyes recover...'

Since I'm leaving anyway, I'm not interested in the women who were captured and became sex slaves, or the Scavengers. Even if I save the already ruined women, it doesn't seem like they'll live well in this world, and I can't take responsibility for them.

If I try to save them, it's just an act to make myself feel better.

'I should eat more meat.'

.

.

.

That's how I started a life of debauchery while healing my eyes.

First, the first thing I asked Aiden was the location and time.

And I heard a somewhat shocking answer.

It's mid-March now.

I came to the United States in early February, so it's been over a month.

I must have been unconscious for a month.

And this place isn't near Chicago.

It's an abandoned building near Louisville, Kentucky, right in the United States.

It's a distance of 500km southeast of Chicago.

At this point, it's like getting hit by a nuke and flying into space.

I can't imagine how my body rolled all the way here. I don't know if it flowed along the river or was swept away by a strange current in the sky.

And in the meantime, at the request of the Scavengers, I caught two Special entity nearby with my bare hands, and I also crushed a hostile Scavenger group that clashed with me at every turn.

I made an example of a few guys who tried to attack me while I was asleep by castrating them.

Also, I learned English from Aiden whenever I had time. I had learned some before, and since I lived among Americans, my English skills improved quite quickly.

Now I can understand to some extent, except for difficult words.

Most of all, I'm happy that my eyes are recovering.

Since some point, my eyes have been itchy, and I can feel something being created inside.

It seems like my eyes were completely gone after being hit by the nuke.

Now, if I force my eyes open, I can see things blurry, so my eyes have been created. But my eyes are still very sore, so I usually wear an eye patch.

And now, a week has passed.

"Haaa... Yeah, this is it."

I'm being attended to by two maids, wearing only a thin dress, and sitting comfortably on a large sofa.

One is massaging my whole body as if giving me a massage. It didn't feel cool, but it felt surprisingly good to have someone touch my body with warm hands in a pleasant way.

The other one keeps putting food like fruit or meat into my mouth.

"Ah~"

-Ang!

A bite-sized piece of grilled potato is put into my mouth.

"Ummm... Good?"

For a moment, I'm so satisfied with my life here that I wonder, 'Do I really have to go home?'

Most of all, I feel comfortable living like an outlaw, free from moral concepts. If I'm annoyed, I beat them up, and if I want something, I take it.

If I'm horny, I touch and tease the woman next to me. I don't know her face, but when I roughly touch her with my hands, she has good volume.

But-

'Still, I have to go. I miss Seol-ah.'

No matter how well I eat and live here. What's the point if I can't eat spicy kimchi stew?

.

.

.

Another week passed like that.

"Fuck, I can see, I can see!!!"

Finally, my eyes are back to normal.

The first thing I want to check as soon as my eyes return to normal is...

"Ex... Are you Maria?"

"Yes... I'm Maria, who massaged Boss every day... Boss also liked me and rubbed my there..."

I saw the woman who massaged my chest every day, and she's very ugly. Yeah, I've been rubbing my body against a damn ugly woman while moaning.

Is this what it feels like to take the red pill?

"Agh... You, don't ever come again."

When I glared at her scarily, she ran away crying, "Hueeng-"

The other one was ordinary, but she didn't have the pretty feeling I was thinking of, so I just sent her away.

'Haa... It was better when I couldn't see.'

"Aiden!!! You bastard, come here!!!"

It's not the woman's fault, it's all Aiden's fault for putting those women on me.

"Yes! What's wrong?"

-Thwack!!

I immediately went over and smacked the back of his head.

"Hey, you bastard, you should have put a pretty one on me."

"Agh!! Does that mean your eyes really came back?"

"Does it look like I'm faking it?"

I guess he thought I was joking when I said I could see a little bit.

"Sigh... Aiden, what happened to what I asked you to find out?"

I sit alone on the empty sofa and ask Aiden.

"Uh... First of all, the planks and the items you told me about are piled up in the warehouse. However, I haven't found everything yet, so please give me a little more time. And contacting Korea is still..."

"Aish, is there anything you're good at?"

I think I know a little bit why Aiden was the last in the hierarchy.

"What about the Chicago situation? Is what's being reported in the media really true?"

It was strange that the government wasn't getting criticized even after firing a nuke in its own country, and the U.S. government's explanation that I saw through the media was shocking.

First of all, there was no apology for the nuke at all.

All the media outlets were plastered with the fact that they used a tactical nuke to defeat the S-Class Monster Kraken without any damage. But the public's reaction is very good. They're suspiciously enthusiastic and full of praise.

And one more thing.

I was reported as an S-Class villain.

Of course, it was reported as presumed dead, but I have no idea why I became a villain.

"But aren't you a villain?"

Aiden answers in a tone that says, 'Are you seriously saying you're a normal person?'

"You little shit, you wanna die... Get ready to go out."

"Yes? Where to?"

"Isn't the work getting delayed because I'm leaving it to you? I'm going to a city where the internet is directly connected."

Now that my eyes are back, there's nothing to hold me back. But it's too bad to give up being the Boss of the Scavengers who provide me with food, clothing, and shelter already, and I'll leave when I have the means to return.

Before that, contacting Lee Han-sung is the priority. I don't know if he survived the nuclear explosion, and I have to tell Seol-ah, who's waiting endlessly at home.

So I went to the warehouse and upgraded the axe to +6 and all the clothes to +12 with the materials I had prepared. The reason why I could upgrade to +12 was that when I opened my eyes slightly, I had 21 points accumulated.

I guess it was recognized that I dealt the final blow to Kraken, so they came pouring in.

'The Americans did this well.'

I lightly put on a coat over my reinforced suit, disguised myself with a mask and sunglasses, and set off for the city.

.

.

.

The nearby city of Louisville.

It's very peaceful, as if they don't know that there's a Scavenger group not far away.

"Have you ever attacked this city?"

I ask Aiden, who's following me from the side.

He was wearing a similar coat to me, but because he was shorter than me, the coat came down to his calves.

"Of course not. If we attacked a big city like this, the government would come to exterminate us, right? So we usually hunt and farm, and sometimes attack people who live alone."

'Well, I guess they wouldn't dare if there were so many soldiers like this.'

Since coming to the city, snipers have been stationed on the rooftops of buildings, and tanks covered with camouflage nets can be seen in the middle. In particular, several helicopters are on standby on the rooftops of buildings.

Unlike Chicago, there are many outlaws around, so the defense is very thorough and strict. It's so thorough that I'd mistake it for a VIP visit.

"Sigh... That's something to be proud of. Is there an internet cafe or something like that here?"

I don't know Lee Han-sung's phone number even if I want to contact him. These days, phones just show the number when you type the first letter of the name, so there's no need to memorize it. Instead, I memorized the satellite communicator number, but it's useless because I don't have a satellite communicator.

So how do I contact him?

'I can just contact the Korean government.'

Judging from the fact that Lee Han-sung contacted Korean government officials last time, he didn't completely cut ties. I can find out the direct number to connect to the Korean government on the internet and then call.

"How is it, am I smarter than you?"

Being next to a dumbass makes me feel quite smart.

'Could it be that Lee Han-sung feels this way about me every time...?'

"Ah... That's a good idea, but... How do we secure a computer?"

"Aish, if there's no internet cafe, we can just break into a house."

"T-That's a crime... We'll be in big trouble if we get caught."

"Crazy, are you even a Scavenger?"

I smack the back of his head and naturally blend into the crowd.

Aiden, whose head is slightly bigger, staggers and follows.

'I'll follow them and go into their house. Preferably a pretty woman... Hehehehe...'

Kang Hye-na, who had become more like a Scavenger than an actual Scavenger, scanned the people passing by. No matter how tight the city's defenses were, how could they stop someone from quietly infiltrating a home?

"Oh, look over there. That body is amazing..."

Around sunset. A woman with tan skin and a voluptuous figure was walking alone, wearing a hoodie pulled low. It seemed like she was trying to hide as much as possible with the baggy clothes, but she couldn't fool my eyes.

More than anything, the face visible under the hoodie was quite beautiful.

"By any chance, are you a man who had gender reassignment surgery...?"

"This bastard... Shut up and follow me."

I was momentarily taken aback, but I smacked Aiden on the head and followed the woman.

"Wow... shit, look at that ass wiggling. So fucking hot..."

Her large buttocks swayed seductively above her tight jeans.

"Hearing you say those things with that face is quite off-putting..."

"...Shut up and agree with me, Aiden."

The woman with the superior figure entered a dark alley. All sorts of garbage were scattered in the alley, and it smelled bad.

"Hmm... if she lives in a poor house, she probably doesn't have a computer."

It felt like I had picked a dud, but I followed anyway.

'A computer is a computer, but I should kidnap her and hire her as a masseuse.'

The woman was either oblivious or just didn't care, as she continued forward even though Kang Hye-na and Aiden were doing a clumsy job of tailing her.

"She didn't notice, right?"

"I don't think so?"

And when the woman turned the corner of the alley, we slowly followed.

-Tap, tap...

Small footsteps echoed in the quiet alley. My breathing reflexively quickened with excitement as I thought about what was to come.

I placed my hand on the wall and slowly turned the corner...

-Swish!

A dagger suddenly appeared in front of me, and I quickly tilted my head to the side to avoid it, stepping backward.

'What the fuck!'

Before I could even be surprised, the woman swung the dagger at Aiden, who was next to me.

"Aiden!!"

I grabbed Aiden's sparse hair and pulled it hard.

-Swish!!!

The dagger narrowly missed Aiden's neck, and Aiden, with a clump of hair missing, rolled backward.

"You're dead..."

-Swish!!

The incredibly fast stab came before I could even finish my sentence.

81 - Lucy

"Do you think I'll go easy on you just because you're a woman?"

I raise my arm to block the dagger.

- Crack!

"Ugh!"

"What?"

Both of us jump back in surprise, creating distance between us.

'Did my skin just get pierced?'

I'm taken aback by the fact that I've sustained a wound on my forearm, which had remained unscathed even after being hit by hundreds of bullets. The woman on the opposite side seems equally shocked that her dagger only managed to get stuck in a human arm.

And her surprise quickly turns into determination.

"Shit, you're dead. I'll cut off your limbs and take you with me."

For some reason, I find myself spitting out words I've heard often.

I pull out my axe from behind and charge forward.

In just one step, I close the distance of several dozen meters in the blink of an eye, and I can see her eyes widening as she grips her dagger.

'She's reacting?'

It seems her reflexes are no joke either; she rolls to the side to dodge my axe.

- Boom!

The ground shatters, sending dust and debris flying around.

I charge through the cloud of dust toward the direction she dodged. She is also rushing toward me.

- Clang!!

The two daggers cross with my axe in mid-air.

"Ugh..."

The brown-skinned woman lets out a strained groan as her dagger collides with my axe.

A loud metallic sound and shockwave spread out, and she is sent flying through the air, overwhelmed by the force.

'This is my chance.'

More commotion would be dangerous. I want to rush in and finish this quickly, but—

She regains her posture mid-air, landing on the building's exterior like a cat, and then charges at me with lightning speed.

'Huh?'

- Whoosh...

She narrowly grazes my side as she moves past me.

I let my guard down, thinking it was the last moment, and I miss her sudden movement. A small gash opens on my side, and blood begins to bead.

"You crazy bitch... you're not going down easily."

I turn around and swing my axe down at the spot where she was, but she dodges with agile movements.

- Boom!!!

The axe strikes the ground where she had been, creating a deep crater and sending stone fragments flying in all directions.

She circles around me at high speed, seemingly looking for an opening.

'Her movements are fast.'

I swing the broad side of my axe to hit the falling stone fragments, sending them flying toward her path.

Sharp shards of stone rain down around her faster than bullets.

"Ugh..."

She hurriedly deflects a large shard and another shard aimed at her vital spots with her dagger, but she can't block everything.

Small cuts appear on her limbs, and her clothes tear, causing her hood to fall off.

"Oh ho~"

Finally, her face is fully revealed.

In the now dark alley as the sun sets, her appearance shines. A blonde ponytail and beautiful green eyes are perfectly set in her striking features.

'She's really pretty, isn't she?'

I realize that the standard of beauty is definitely not just about skin color.

While I'm admiring her, she charges at me, probably thinking I'm off guard.

I swing my axe wide to counterattack, and she leans back like she's limboing. Her large breasts narrowly brush past the axe as she tries to straighten up.

I channel the force of my swing into pushing her chest away with my shoulder.

- Thud!!

"Ugh!!!"

This time, it connects properly.

She flies away, flailing her limbs as if she's been in a car accident, crashing against the building's exterior.

"Hmm... I hope she's not dead."

I had intentionally held back my strength, fearing I might kill her, but she can't die like this.

- Thud...

She drops her daggers from her hands and falls to the ground from the building's wall.

I casually sling my axe over my back and approach her.

"Ugh, so this is how it ends... just kill me already."

With blood on her lips, she looks at me with hatred.

"What are you talking about? You're going to live your life as my slave."

Upon hearing that, her expression tightens even more.

"You filthy bastards. What do you think of humans..."

Before she can finish her sentence—

'What the...'

I detect an unfamiliar sound and vibration. A very faint tremor that I would have missed in the past rises from my feet.

Instinctively, I grab her hoodie and leap to the side.

- Whoosh!!! Boom!!!!!!

A massive shell lands exactly where we were just moments ago, engulfing us in red flames.

I wrap my body around her, lying flat on the ground to minimize the damage from the explosion.

"Phew... have we been discovered already? No, but who just fires artillery like that?"

After a hot shockwave passes, I lift my upper body to check on her condition. Thankfully, she's alive and well in my arms.

Has the concept of arrest disappeared in America?

"What the... you weren't with those guys?"

She looks up at me with a face full of questions, pinned beneath me.

"What do you mean?"

"No, then why did you attack me..."

- Bang!!

At that moment, I get shot in the back of the head by a sniper rifle. I had let my guard down while sneaking a glance at her revealing chest, and the shock sends my sunglasses flying off.

"Ah, damn it!"

"Red eyes... large breasts..."

The woman beneath me looks at me with wide eyes.

"Hey. You're not with them, right?"

Now is not the time for us to fight each other.

"Of course not... you're not with them either, right?"

"I'm not either!!! Shit, what's your name?"

"My name is Lucy... you're Kang Hye-na, right?"

"How did you know? Ahem... then let's cooperate for now."

I smile and extend my hand.

Earlier, we had a bit of an unpleasant scuffle, but I don't want her to die, and she probably doesn't want to die here either.

"Alright."

Lucy's green eyes look straight at me as she shakes my hand.

And at that moment, helicopters shine their lights down on us from above.

She gets up and grabs a dagger lying on the ground before rushing out.

- Ratatatatatat!!!

The helicopters above open fire with machine guns, and soldiers swarm in from below.

I follow her and hide behind the alley wall. Thankfully, the alley is narrow, so it seems the helicopters can't come in this way.

"Follow me; I know a secret passage for escape."

"Okay."

'Aiden... well, he'll manage on his own.'

I leave Aiden, whose whereabouts are unknown, behind and follow Lucy.

.

.

.

About ten minutes later.

We are running through a secret passage underground.

It looks similar to the drug den tunnels I saw in Seoul.

Small lights flicker dimly at intervals, and the passage is about 3 meters wide, quite spacious, with numerous forks in the road.

"Damn, they're coming from there too? This is supposed to be a secret passage..."

"How do you know this route?"

It turns out that soldiers were lying in wait in the emergency escape route that Lucy had confidently claimed no one knew about.

If I hadn't been in front to block the traps and ambushes with my body, Lucy would have definitely been caught alone.

My clothes are already soaked in blood and have holes in several places.

"Now that I think about it, those guys seem to be after you, not me. What's your identity?"

"I... I..."

While Lucy stutters, dozens of soldiers waiting ahead are spotted again.

"No, let's talk later. We need to get out of here first."

This time, the soldiers are armed not with guns but with knives, axes, and spears. Their outfits aren't military uniforms but rather tight black suits with armor on vital areas.

Instead of helmets, they wear full-body masks like Spider-Man.

"What the hell, have they lost their minds?"

"Be careful! Those guys are 'Black Hounds'!!"

'Black Hounds?'

Hearing Lucy's words, I look at them and see they're wearing collars similar to the ones I had when entering America.

"Well, we just have to kill them, right?"

"That's true... but still, be careful! They're Awakened."

There's no time to waste.

I kick off the ground hard and accelerate.

"Ugh... block them!!! If we catch those bastards, we'll be free!"

The one at the front charges out, swinging his sword.

'Oh, not bad.'

- Slash!!!

He was somewhat fast, but he gets overwhelmed by my strength and is split in half along with his sword.

'Choosing a frontal confrontation was a mistake.'

- Whoosh!

And in that gap, a spear comes stabbing in.

"Ugh!"

I kick off the ground to dodge into the air, then kick off the ceiling and bring my axe down.

"Ugh!!"

He must not have expected me to use the ceiling; his expression turns to shock as his skull splits open, killing him.

"Everyone, attack together!!"

While I'm airborne, the soldiers that have rushed in surround me to attack.

Swords, spears, axes, maces, and various weapons come flying from all directions.

'Shit, this is insane!'

I swing my axe hard in the air, deflecting all the weapons.

As the weapons bounce off me, those who had been behind them step forward to attack.

It feels like a well-coordinated wheel battle. Glancing back, I see Lucy is also being overwhelmed by several attackers.

'Damn, I can't avoid getting hurt here.'

Ignoring the combined assault, I charge at the soldier in front of me, swinging my axe.

- Wham!!

The guy in front of me split in half, and at the same time, I felt a stinging sensation behind me.

"Keep attacking together!!! Even if he's human, he'll die!"

"Looks like I'll have to kill you first."

"What...?"

I'll kill the loudest and most annoying guy first.

As I hacked them down one by one with my axe, they gradually lost their morale and hesitated.

Their attacks barely scratched me, and seeing their comrades dying one after another, their morale dwindled.

The evenly matched battle slowly lost its balance and turned into a one-sided massacre.

"Kuaaaak! Save me!! You're an Awakened too...."

-Thwack!!

"So, why attack if we're both Awakened?"

I mercilessly split his head open.

Just then,

"Keuk, Lucy! You have to live!!!"

Someone charged at me with their bare body, forcefully tearing off the necklace around their neck.

"What the..."

-Woooong!!! Bang!!!!

A powerful explosion occurred, sweeping away the people nearby, including me.

Flames spread dozens of meters along the passage, turning everything to ashes.

"Crazy bastard..... He blew himself up with that?"

My whole body was burning.

Ironically, the woman named Lucy he called out to was caught in his suicide bombing and died. He probably didn't expect such a strong explosion.

Looking back, Lucy was using a charred corpse as a shield and had collapsed behind it.

"Are you okay?"

"Keuk.... Damn bastards....."

I reached out to Lucy, who was collapsed, and helped her to her knees.

"Oh, you're tough too?"

"Crazy, why are you alright? I'm okay because I have [Flame Resistance] trait.... What are you?"

Lucy was shocked by my resilience.

"I have that too, and, well.... a few other things."

I answered vaguely and started preparing to leave.

There were people around me begging to be saved or killed while suffering from burns, but unfortunately, I didn't have the luxury to care about that.

.

.

.

I continued to move forward, killing countless soldiers.

The path we passed was filled with puddles of blood flowing from the corpses.

Of course, we weren't unscathed either.

They used not only guns but also mines, traps, tasers, flamethrowers, poison gas, and every other means to efficiently kill people.

I had already acquired all resistances and was fine, but Lucy, who was next to me, was almost on the verge of death just from being caught in the explosions.

Suddenly, the exit of the secret passage came into view.

"Haa.... Don't ever make secret passages like this again."

"Cough... This can't be happening, how did they know about a passage that only our commando unit knows about....."

She seemed to be in shock as well. She was struggling to climb the stairs with injuries all over her body.

We slowly approached the exit.

Outside, I could already see the stars shining in the dark sky, and a cool breeze began to blow.

-Thud.. Thud.

Lucy and I, exhausted from fighting all day, finally emerged outside.

I easily tore off the iron bars and finally got outside, but.....

'Shit....'

Why were we so stupid?

Of course, if the secret passage was discovered, wouldn't it be common sense to set up an ambush at the exit?

I only realized that after seeing the numerous soldiers gathered in front of me.

82 - One-Man Army

"You stupid bitches! I half-expected it, but you actually came crawling in on your own!!!"

What greeted us was a massive armored division.

The vast field was swarming with tanks and soldiers, and dozens of helicopters hovered in the air.

And the one commanding them was none other than Jay Archer. Despite being Awakened, he pledged his loyalty to Herald, leading various special forces and the Blackhound unit.

"Surrender. Herald has seen your strength and is willing to spare you if you reform. Of course, you'll have to wear this, though. Heh heh heh..."

He dangled a dog collar in front of us, shaking it.

"....."

'What should I do?'

Can we win if we fight?

I haven't engaged in combat with an army like this before, so I can't get a feel for it. I sink a little deeper into thought, and silence falls.

And then, Lucy, who was next to me, takes a step forward.

"Milo... is that you? Why..."

At Lucy's words, I raise my head and see a large, burly Black man standing next to Commander Jay, wearing a dog collar.

"I'm sorry... Lucy."

'What? They know each other? So that's why the secret passage was compromised...'

"No way... Milo!!!! How could you surrender to these bastards!! Why you of all people!!"

Lucy stares at Milo, still in disbelief.

The look on his face is one of guilt. He's a traitor, but he still has a conscience, offering an apology.

"Lucy, I had no choice... I thought they had killed my family, but they hadn't... They were being held hostage, haa... I'm sorry."

"Damn it. How could you... What about the other comrades who died..."

"Alright, alright, that's enough!"

Jay interrupts the conversation between Lucy and Milo.

"Your choices are one of two: become our loyal dogs, or die. Don't even think about escaping. The follow-up unit has finished planting explosives to collapse the passage."

"Damn it, I knew they weren't attacking right away for some reason..."

This is a disaster.

Fighting in a field, not a city with lots of cover, is too disadvantageous. Especially with the aerial attacks and missile bombardments, we're too exposed.

'Should I surrender for now and plan for the future?'

Having experienced an explosion underground, I don't think I'll die if it goes off in my neck. Of course, I'll suffer considerable damage, but I should be able to escape their clutches.

The problem is, I don't know what those guys will do to my body before I escape.

'Shit, if I were a man, I might have just surrendered...'

Now that I've turned into a woman, I feel like I need to cherish myself more? Anyway, how do I know if those guys will take nude photos of me, tie me up and do weird things?

As I'm agonizing over this, Jay says something that eases my worries.

"Hey, the Awakened from Korea should surrender too. It's nothing for us to kidnap and torture your family and friends in Korea."

He grins wickedly, smirking.

'You sick bastard.'

My wavering heart changes.

"Fuck you, you moron!"

I signal to Lucy with my foot and run forward quickly.

"What? How dare this bitch!!!"

'Bringing tanks was your mistake.'

I charge into the middle of the tank division.

No matter how ready they are to fire, there's always a delay between the order and the firing.

Moreover, Kang Hye-na moves at a speed that ordinary people can't even follow with their eyes.

-Boom!! Tatatatat!!

Explosions and gunfire erupt from all directions. I use the tank right in front of me as cover, turn around, and kill the soldiers firing their guns nearby.

"How did she get here so fast... Keuhuk!"

-Kwaaang!!!

The bastards bombard the tank I'm hiding behind without mercy.

'These crazy bastards. They're killing their own allies.'

They're definitely very different from a normal unit.

Using the explosions and smoke from the exploding tank as a screen, I run to the next tank.

My target is the commander.

In a battle against many, the priority is to disrupt the chain of command.

"Stop her!! Stop that bitch right now!!"

-Boom!! Bang bang!!!

With each tank that explodes, I get closer and closer to Jay.

I break through at high speed, using human shields and tank shields.

I zigzag to avoid the machine gun fire from the helicopters flying in the air, and when a missile comes, I hide behind a nearby armored vehicle.

"Don't panic, pour fire from all directions!!! Don't aim and shoot, form a fire net and wipe out the surrounding area!"

"Commander... then our own troops will be..."

"Shut up!! Just shoot!! Incinerate everything within a 100m radius of that bitch."

Following the commander's orders, the soldiers reluctantly obey.

"If we do this, the ground troops will..."

The soldiers close their eyes tightly and press the firing button.

-Boom boom boom!!

With a massive explosion, bombs rain down around Kang Hye-na.

"Kkeuaaaak!! Run away, you'll die if you get near!"

Crimson flames and smoke rise. With a single bombardment, hundreds of allied casualties and dozens of tanks were caught in the blast and destroyed.

"Hoo... Did we get her with that? Is she finally dead?"

-Whoong!!

Then, Kang Hye-na appears from the black smoke, her whole body on fire.

"Is... is that even possible?"

"Damn it, Blackhound unit!! Block her!!"

Jay panics and stumbles backward.

But no one could stop Kang Hye-na, who was charging forward with all her might in an instant.

She instantly covers the distance of hundreds of meters and sweeps through the surroundings with her burning body.

The Blackhound unit, which was protecting him, is quickly defeated by indiscriminate axe attacks that only inflict attack and destruction.

Now that she's close to the commander, they can't even provide supporting fire.

"Milo!!"

Commander Jay Archer's last resort.

"Hoo..."

At his cry, Milo, who was next to him, charges at Kang Hye-na.

The giant frame of over 2 meters and Kang Hye-na's burning body collide in mid-air.

-Kwaaaang!!!

With a tremendous impact, the flames on Kang Hye-na's body fall off, and the two are pushed back for a moment due to the repulsive force.

'Ugh, where did this bastard come from?'

My injured body creaks from the great impact. I gathered all the remaining strength without even breathing and charged, so the recoil when that attack was cut off is quite large.

'Aaa... It hurts like hell.'

The skin all over my body is red and hot from being burned. I don't know where my clothes went, but only half-torn underwear is dangling.

"I'm sorry, but you can't pass here."

Milo slams his steel gauntlets together with a bang, standing tall and blocking my path.

"You..."

As I'm staring at him with murderous eyes, someone runs out from behind me.

"Milo!!!"

Lucy, who had been following safely behind me, runs out with daggers in both hands.

"Keuk, Lucy??"

Milo blocks with his gauntlets, and a confrontation ensues.

"Kang Hye-na, go quickly!!"

"Hoo, okay... Finish this well."

I don't know the details of her situation, but her anger at being betrayed by a trusted comrade seems to be quite great. As I pass them, Lucy's resentful voice and the sound of metal clashing ring out madly.

And I zigzag to avoid the sporadic bombardments and gunfire, following behind Jay.

"Hiek!! Don't come!"

Even though he's Awakened, he's running away quickly, but it's far from enough to escape me.

"Goodbye."

"N, no way!!!"

-Fwoosh!!

Jay's body is split in half and he dies.

"Haa... This is just the beginning."

He's dead, but the army is still intact. And now that the commander is no longer at risk, there will be indiscriminate fire from tanks and rifle squads on the ground, and countless missile bombardments from helicopters in the air.

"Shit, I should have taken her hostage..."

It's too late to regret it.

-Boom boom boom!!!

Another powerful explosion occurs.

But this time, there was something different...

"Now it's your turn!!"

Using the explosive force as propulsion, I jump high and climb onto a helicopter that has come down near the ground to aim precisely at me.

-Thud!

The helicopter pilot makes eye contact with me.

"What?"

-Kwaaang!!

I smash the cockpit with my axe.

Red blood splatters through the helicopter cockpit glass, and the helicopter, having lost its pilot, crashes to the ground.

"Next!!"

I kick off strongly from the air and jump to a nearby helicopter.

"Uwaaaak!! Save..."

"Everyone, keep your distance!"

"Everyone, increase altitude!"

The helicopter units have already realized the alternative and are scattering.

"Tsk, let's get just one more!!"

I climb onto the bottom of the last helicopter.

"Uwaaaaak!! Help! Help!!"

Perhaps the helicopter pilot's desperate cry reached them?

A missile flies in and blows me and the helicopter away together.

-Boom!!

"These crazy bastards..."

What kind of unit in the world blows up their own allies like this?

'Did they all take drugs or something?'

Falling from the air, I smash one of the tanks below.

"Uwaaaaak!!"

Ordinary soldiers flee in panic.

It seems that what they fear is not me, but their own allies.

“Ugh, I think I’m really gonna die.”

I’m starting to feel like I’m reaching my limit.

But there are still dozens of helicopters in the sky, and an endless army is approaching across the fields, shining their lights.

'If I could just deal with the helicopters...'

Just then, a shell from the tank I just destroyed bumps against my foot.

'Huh? Wait a minute.'

A shell ready to fire, with the impact fuze already armed.

They're rolling around everywhere.

"Okay, you guys are dead."

I pick up a shell weighing about 50kg and throw it at the helicopters like a shot put.

"I'm a human tank, you bastards!!!"

-BOOM!!!

The helicopters in the sky explode like fireworks.

Most of the helicopters are destroyed, but the fight isn't over yet.

I drag my creaking body forward without rest. I find cover behind enemy tanks, hide among the enemy, and fight while minimizing the artillery fire I take.

This time, I really understand what it feels like to fight an army.

'It's endless...'

The battlefield in the dark night burns as bright as day.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Huff... huff..."

Dawn breaks over the burning fields.

My body has repeated regeneration and destruction countless times during the long dawn, and the enemy, with almost half of them dead, begins to retreat.

"Ugh, you crazy bastards... I'll see you later."

I didn't have the strength to chase them.

Later, missiles rained down from the sky, and fighter jets and bombers were even mobilized. I really almost died.

"Lucy? Are you alive?"

Lucy was holding Milo's body in her arms and crying.

"Wasn't he a traitor?"

"Sniff, sob... sniff."

At my question, Lucy wipes away her tears and gets up.

"Sniff... no, he... sniff..."

They must have been closer than I thought, as she can't finish her sentence and looks at the dead Milo with affectionate eyes.

"Let's go back for now. If we stay here, more weird missiles will come."

I drag my tired body back to the Scavenger base.

"Haa... what am I going to do with these clothes..."

Today, Kang Hye-na walks naked on the road after the battle again.

83 - Let's Turn America Upside Down

I walk slowly across the blue grassland that has turned into a wasteland.

Lucy has endured all sorts of attacks, and most of her clothes have been torn away, leaving her legs severely injured, making it difficult for her to walk properly.

In the end, I carry her on my back.

At first, it's a bit annoying because it's hard work...

As I touch and rub her plump thighs and buttocks with my fingers, a surge of energy returns, and I feel a slight heat from the sensation of her large body against my back.

"Hehe..."

Lucy must have found today's battle exhausting, as she leans against my back and falls asleep.

"This chubby girl, I could just..."

As I continue to touch her thighs, I return to the Scavenger base.

"Oh, Boss!! You're back!"

And upon arriving at the base, I am greeted by none other than...

"Aiden?"

"Wow, you just left me behind and ran off. Where did you leave your clothes?"

"You crazy bastard, have you already forgotten that I saved you?"

"Ah...!"

As I pass by, I give Aiden a light smack on the back of his head.

"Get some warm water and prepare a meal."

"Ugh!! Boss! You're making my head hurt!!!"

"Your head is already plenty messed up."

I lightly ignore Aiden's words and head inside. Later, I hear that he had hidden in a trash can and managed to save his life.

"Wow!! Guys, the Boss brought back an amazing girl!!!"

"Boss, are you going to walk around naked now?"

"That girl behind you, you're going to share her, right?"

As I enter, the excited Scavenger guys welcome me, bouncing around in the air.

"This is mine. If you don't want to die, get lost!"

As I shout, the Scavenger guys laugh and run away.

"Crazy bastards..."

Receiving the cheers of the Scavengers, I head into my room.

...

"Slurp...! Mmm..."

"What's that noise...?"

At the sound of me eating, Lucy slowly wakes up.

"Hey? You're awake? Aren't you hungry, Lucy? Come eat."

"What is all this?"

On the large table that could easily seat six, half of the plates were completely empty, while the other half still had some food left.

Most of it was various types of meat, and occasionally, bread and pasta dishes could be seen.

"Haah... I was starving after almost a whole day without food. You should eat too."

"Crazy, does everything I eat go straight to my chest?"

Lucy gasps as she sees her large breasts peeking through her thin sleepwear.

-Growl...

But she must be hungry too, as she comes over to eat with me.

After filling her stomach to some extent, she looks at me and starts a serious conversation.

"Huh... Hyena, what are we going to do now?"

"What do you mean?"

"What do you mean, what? Do you really think the government will just sit back and let us live? They're probably already figuring out our location and preparing for the next attack. They might have already sent something."

I had forgotten about it while eating, but thinking it over, this is quite a dangerous situation, isn't it?

It wouldn't be surprising if missiles or bombings fell on this base right now.

My mind sharpens.

"Ahem... You're right, so what should we do?"

We can't just keep playing tag in America, and if we stay still, we'll be anxious about when the bombing might come.

"There's only one way."

Lucy looks at me with a determined expression.

"What is it...?"

"We have to go to the Pentagon. We've already entered a path that won't end until one side is dead."

"The Pentagon...? What's there?"

It's not the president or a major military base, so what could possibly be there?

"The Nova Program."

"What's that?"

"Have you ever thought that America is strange?"

"America is strange...?"

I recall everything that has happened since I entered the country.

"Well, aside from the so-called Awakened?"

"Exactly, that's the problem. Unlike people who have lived abroad or those in isolated groups far from the city, those who have lived with the internet have all developed a phobia of the Awakened."

"....."

Now that I think about it, this group of Scavengers doesn't seem to reject the Awakened at all. In fact, they seem to welcome them even more because

they are strong.

"Huh... I'll tell you everything about what happened in America for the past year."

...

Right after the apocalypse broke out in America, just like in Korea, the Awakened who had undergone chip surgeries began to dominate the political and military spheres.

This was inevitable, as the ratio of Awakened among the high-ranking officials was overwhelmingly high.

However, not everyone was Awakened.

Herald Ashford, who was the standing committee chairman at the time.

He was originally a very suspicious person. So, he was one of the few who refused the suspicious chip surgery.

But after the apocalypse, those who were in similar positions to him transformed into absurd superheroes.

What he felt from that was a sense of deprivation, emptiness, powerlessness, and inferiority, among many other negative emotions.

But there was little he could do as just one person.

He had met others in high positions who had refused or were unable to undergo the chip surgery, but it was already too late for them to form a powerful force like the others.

After living in a state of half-giving up, an incident occurred.

He had been wary of the Awakened's powers becoming too excessive and was pushing for related regulations, but a few Awakened, enraged by this, invaded Herald's mansion and brutally killed all his family and staff except for Herald, who was away on a business trip at the time.

This incident stirred in Herald not just simple feelings of inferiority or deprivation towards the Awakened, but a deep-seated anger and hatred.

And not long after, when the president's reckless attempt at an S-Class Monster raid failed and he died, an opportunity arose for him.

As his superiors began to die one after another, Herald temporarily became the ultimate manager of all military power and the core server of the "Nova Program" located within the Pentagon.

The Nova Program was a special AI program designed to combat the overwhelming Chinese internet troll armies before the apocalypse, utilizing real human data to write online posts as if they were real people.

However, naturally, they were too busy fighting zombies to engage in combat with China, so the program had never been created or activated, but it was revived by Herald.

Herald fixed himself as the owner of this program. And he slowly began to sway public opinion.

He started by breaking the superiority of the Awakened.

He pushed videos and articles of Awakened dying easily to ordinary zombies or getting shot to the top of every site, creating the perception that they were not superheroes as we thought.

Especially since the last failed S-Class Monster extermination operation, which included the president and key leaders, was resolved solely by military forces, this task flowed more smoothly than expected. People realized that it was possible to respond to zombies and special entities without the Awakened, who were considered superheroes.

And as the incompetence of the Awakened spread throughout America, he flooded all sites with reports of their misdeeds and illegal activities.

Awakened assaulting ordinary citizens, Awakened raping women by force, and their lack of proper punishment for these acts.

In fact, since they were high-ranking individuals, such incidents occurred frequently, but Herald spread information to the media and various communities as if these acts were committed solely because they were Awakened.

The moment the fabricated public opinion became real public opinion occurred. The United States, which quickly restored internet and electrical facilities in all cities after the apocalypse, made this possible.

And just as the public opinion against the Awakened was worsening, Herald released decisive information.

The best way to incite is to mix 90% fabrication with 10% truth to disguise it as fact, and to mix the most crucial parts with 90% fabrication to incite.

The fundamental reason for the outbreak of the apocalypse.

Who spread the virus in this world and how did it spread?

Of course, the U.S. government had already completed the investigation into this cause, but they had kept it secret from the general public for fear of the massive fallout.

However, Herald cleverly spread manipulated information suggesting that the Awakened had caused this situation to better dominate the world and become superior. After that, things unfolded smoothly according to Herald's intentions.

How many people must have lost their families and friends to zombies? They were naturally furious that the Awakened had caused this situation just to become superior.

As the anger and hatred of ordinary people poured out, the enraged Awakened used violence against the civilians, which was then flooded across all media, further inciting hatred against the Awakened. Once the vicious cycle began rolling, it did not stop as it was not restrained by anyone.

And right after that fact was made public, incidents of ordinary citizens attacking high-ranking Awakened households frequently occurred in America. Naturally, these attack incidents were also incited by Herald through the Nova Program, and each time, the military intervened appropriately to eliminate the Awakened who relied solely on their strength.

High-ranking Awakened, unaware of the existence of the Nova Program, were swept away in an instant.

The process of flipping public opinion was slow, but when the execution day arrived, it proceeded swiftly. It took less than a week to terrorize and arrest all Awakened in America.

The rapid execution of the Awakened elimination operation was successfully completed, except for a very small number, and a few days later, the talents recommended by Herald established themselves as key government figures, successfully achieving complete control over America.

"So, this is the state America's in now?"

On the surface, it seemed like the country that handled the apocalypse the best, but now it was clear it was just a country run however Herald pleased.

"Yeah... The Nova Program isn't just manipulating comments anymore, it's producing and managing videos too. And to avoid suspicion, they don't delete opposing opinions or comments, but bury them with downvotes and insults, making it seem like real people are objecting to those opinions. The fabricated personalities are acting like real people online."

"That's scary... So the only way to take down the main server is to storm the Pentagon directly..."

"Yeah, and if we don't do it now, we won't get another chance. The forces we just fought were probably all the military Herald's faction could mobilize without drawing public attention."

"Sigh... I see."

I couldn't even remember how I got caught up in all this.

'Overthrowing America... I came to save Adela, what is all this?'

There was no way the Pentagon's defenses would be weak. I really had to risk my life this time.

"It's possible if I'm with you. Please, just one last time, be with me."

Lucy's beautiful green eyes looked up at me.

She was wearing only a thin, white nightgown, just like me.

Her large breasts caught my eye through her translucent clothing, as if asking if I could still refuse.

'Yeah, I have to deal with it anyway...'

Ever since I heard Jay was going to take people in Korea hostage, I knew I had to settle things.

'Hoo... Seol-ah, I'm sorry. I think I'll be a little late.'

84 - Pentagon Raid Operation

The decision has been made, so now it's time to think about how to proceed.

"Haah, wouldn't it be nice if someone like Lee Han-sung showed up right now?"

Lucy... well, who knows.

She seems smart, but she doesn't give off the vibe of a genius.

"First, let's move. I won't be able to sleep here with all this anxiety."

So, they decide to use the underground passage to relocate their base to another building.

The Scavengers protested, but since they were told that a bombing was imminent, they quietly moved their supplies without further ado.

And then, Lucy secures a means to contact Hyena, whom she couldn't reach while in Korea.

How did she manage that? It was quite absurd.

While looking around for something useful among the items the Scavengers had abandoned, she found a satellite communicator.

"Why is this here?"

When she asked Aiden, he said it had been in the previous Boss's room, but since he didn't know what it was, he just stashed it in the warehouse.

"Come to think of it, the previous Boss had to undergo chip surgery..."

He died from my sincere punch, but he was said to be a formidable opponent who could withstand bullets. When she asked a high-ranking

Scavenger, he mentioned that he was originally a high-level commander who graduated from the Army Academy...

"That guy had a rough life."

He became a Scavenger to escape Harold's hunt for Awakened, only to meet me and die without even being able to use his strength.

Well, still, it's his own fault for choosing the path of evil, so I don't feel much pity.

Finally, she managed to contact Lee Han-sung.

She had no intention of sharing a deep connection with that guy; she just informed him that due to the circumstances, they were going to raid the Pentagon.

"Are you crazy? Do you think the Pentagon is just a neighborhood market?"

Lee Han-sung was furious, but since I told him that if I failed, all of you would be taken hostage and collared like dogs, he said he would look for ways to support us as much as possible.

"Oh, and you better wrap things up quickly and come back."

"Why?"

"I heard that Park Min-ah has been hanging out with Seol-ah a lot lately. Recently, I even saw them going home together. It would be quite amusing if you ended up losing her."

"Crazy, that psycho lesbian!!! Seol-ah, give me Seol-ah!!!"

"Maybe I should have hit her in the head instead of the butt back then."

Once I return, I will definitely give Park Min-ah a good smack on the butt in front of everyone.

After a long time, I finally reunite with Seol-ah, shedding tears, and we promise to return alive.

"I believed Hyena would definitely be alive. But every morning, I habitually check the empty room and go to wake you up, and when you're not there, I can't help but cry... Come back soon, Hyena."

"Sniff... Wait for me, I'll take down all these bad guys and come back..."

Aiden, who came to check on us for a moment, was startled to see me crying, but after finishing the emotional reunion with Seol-ah, we prepare to set off.

.

.

.

The next morning.

"I'm mostly ready."

Following Lucy's words that we should leave while the enemy is still disoriented, we hurriedly pack for the journey.

"Is this right..."

No matter how I look at it, it doesn't seem right, but Lucy appeared more confident than expected. And the reason for that is me.

"Hyena, you can break through that place."

"That place?"

"We once raided the Pentagon before. At that time, we struggled through all the dangers, but we got stuck in front of the steel door of the Nova Program server room."

"That, Milo? Even he failed?"

When I clashed with Milo, he was almost as strong as Lee Jae-yeol. In terms of pure strength, he was slightly below me, but he was at a level where we could somewhat compete.

"It seems that bare hands had their limits. There was also a strong current flowing through the reinforced wall."

Current.

No matter how much a human becomes a superhuman, if a high-voltage current is flowing, all muscles will relax, and there's nothing they can do but gasp.

"Milo collapsed trying to push through there, and I barely managed to escape... But I never thought he would end up captured..."

"I think I can do it..."

The first thing installed in the underground secret passage was an electric mine, and Lucy saw me get hit by it and still be fine.

Attribute resistance is more useful than I thought. It feels like it adds a special layer on top of basic defense, so even though it's not complete immunity, I rarely take damage.

After finishing a brief conversation with Lucy, Aiden drives the truck, I sit in the middle, and Lucy takes the passenger seat.

The Scavengers, whom I initially planned to leave behind, were excitedly following us in their modified trucks and cars, as if they were playing house.

"What the hell are those crazy guys thinking?"

It's a miracle they haven't died yet.

"Hey, when would we ever get to do something like this? It wouldn't be bad to become heroes of America while acting like punks."

Aiden, who was driving next to me, replied to my words.

Having heard a rough explanation from me, they were following us, each driving their uniquely modified trucks and cars, saying they would help.

"Aren't they just planning to take advantage of the chaos during the battle to ambush the children of the high-ranking officials?"

"Isn't that obvious? We want to eat something good too!"

Seeing the guys with shaved heads and tattoos all over their bodies singing happily, it seems they believe I will solve everything for them. Right now, they're enjoying outdoor orgies with sex slaves on top of a large truck.

"You all are going to die... Ugh, I don't even know anymore."

Ignoring those crazy guys, I finally open the trait window for the first time in a while before the actual operation begins.

[Remaining Points: 21]

A total of 21 Trait Points accumulated over time and gained from defeating Kraken and his minions.

"Since this is the last time, let's be careful..."

I open the trait window after a long time and ponder.

"I don't need much more power."

Of course, it would be nice to have, but I already have more than enough strength. So I was thinking of increasing my defense or fire immunity, but something better catches my eye.

[Ultra-Fast Regeneration Body]: 20 points

: As long as life is not completely extinguished, wounds regenerate at an astonishing speed.

This is the higher trait of my existing [Rapid Regeneration].

"Recovery... Yes, I'll rely on this this time."

With conventional shells, I won't die in one hit anyway. Even if my skin gets pierced, my strong bones will protect me again, and my organs are all sturdy enough that they won't burst unless they are penetrated.

"Huh... What can those guys do? They'll just shoot guns and cannons that won't even work."

And so, we keep driving down the wide highway.

.

.

.

How long have we been driving? The guys who were partying in the back have quieted down, and although I expected some bombing or ambush in the middle, we are surprisingly cruising smoothly.

I was holding a large steel ball to intercept shells or missiles in case of bombing, keeping my eyes on the sky from the roof of the truck, but nothing happened.

From the city of Louisville where we are, the Pentagon in Virginia is about 1000 km away.

It's a distance that requires more than nine hours of driving.

However, avoiding the occasional broken vehicles and obstacles takes longer than expected.

In the end, even as the sun sets, we decide to rest for the day after reaching about two-thirds of the way near Lexington City.

"The U.S. military is quieter than expected?"

- Tap, tap...

Lucy and I are sitting in front of a primitively made campfire, looking up at the night sky.

The surroundings are eerily calm, like the calm before a storm.

Despite such a large battle near the city, there has been no news in the media, and no official statements have been made.

"Right, they can't possibly not know we're coming..."

I don't know the details of the U.S. Department of Defense's intelligence capabilities, but I don't think they are incompetent enough to be unaware of us driving down the road like this.

"Are they trying to lure us in on purpose?"

"What benefit would they have in doing that? Are they planning to capture us for biological experiments or something?"

"I don't know about that..."

Lucy and I ponder, but no answers come.

In the end, we spend a peaceful night in the tent and set off again the next morning.

.

.

.

"We're almost at the city."

Houses have been gradually appearing, and now we are slowly entering the city center.

"Still no response? Could it be that these guys really lost track of us?"

"That can't be..."

As we cautiously enter the city, the Scavengers, who were initially excited, are now seriously holding their weapons and keeping watch in all directions.

And then, at that moment,

"Huh?"

- Doodoodoodoodoo!!

A helicopter approaches from a distance.

"What? That's not a military helicopter?"

Upon closer inspection, someone in the helicopter is filming us with a camera.

"Hey, hey, turn on the broadcast. Is there anything coming through?"

I instruct one of the Scavengers in the back, and a few of them with phones connect to the internet.

"Uh... We're being broadcast live right now? The Boss and his partner's identities have been revealed."

"What? What does it say?"

"The key instigator of the apocalypse who killed billions, the S-class villain Lucy... The first SS-class villain Kang Hye-na, who killed the President of Korea and committed heinous serial murders in the U.S.... Is this for real?"

The Scavengers look at us, surprised, as if to say, "You guys were such big shots?"

Of course, they aren't scolding us, just expressing their amazement.

"Damn... Is this really happening? Just ignore it and keep moving forward. We have less than an hour to the Pentagon."

'What the hell are those guys thinking?'

I can't understand Harold's intentions.

Ignoring the broadcasting station cameras like that, we pushed forward, but...

“Stop, halt!!!”

“What the fuck? Who are these crazy bastards?”

Before us stood ordinary citizens.

“Back off!!!”

“Awakened, stop committing crimes in America!”

“You criminal son of a bitch!!! How dare you target the Pentagon!!!”

“Let’s protect the President and Herald!”

Citizens occupied the streets, holding pickets and weapons.

“Shall we run them over?”

Aiden spoke those chilling words from beside me.

“No, we can’t just run over citizens...”

But we couldn’t just stay here like this either...

“They’re stalling for time. We have to go, Hyena.”

“But...”

The sudden situation made my head spin.

Cameras were filming us from all directions. If we ran over the citizens here, we would lose all justification, even if we succeeded in the coup.

'What picture is Herald trying to paint? If he wanted to buy time, he could have sent a bomber or two on the way here...'

I didn't know.

And as I was agonizing over it,

-Bang!!

A bullet fired by someone pierced the truck's bulletproof glass, and Aiden's head exploded.

"Huh? Aiden?"

Red blood splattered on my face and body as I sat next to him, and Aiden's foot, stiffened by the sudden shock, stepped on the vehicle's accelerator.

"Huh?"

-Vroooooooooom!!!!

This truck was modified by the Scavenger as they pleased, with huge blades protruding from the front and sides of the vehicle. If we charged forward like this, something terrible would happen...

"Crazy, wait a minute!!"

The citizens panicked and tried to run away... but it was too late.

85 - Head-On Confrontation

- Buaaaang!!!

Once a truck accelerates, it can no longer be controlled.

"Crazy... what do I do...?"

While I was frozen in panic, the truck collides with the citizens.

- Pugagagagak!!!

The large blades attached to the truck's bumper slice through the bodies of the citizens, and those who barely managed to dodge are also cut apart by the blades beside them.

"Kyahhh!!!"

"Run, run!!!"

"Shit, we're screwed..."

"We can't help it, Hyena, just go!!"

Lucy doesn't want to see the citizens, who were merely incited, die, but there's no stopping now.

"Uaaahhh!!! Get out of the way!!"

I honk the truck's horn, but those whose view is blocked by others can only react slowly. A body, missing its lower half, thuds against the windshield.

And the Scavengers following behind seem to interpret my charge as an attack signal, starting to fire their guns indiscriminately and slaughtering citizens, while some get off to abduct attractive women.

"Sigh... fine, let them do as they please."

It's too late now. Even if I later claim 'I had no intention of doing that,' it won't matter. All that matters now is victory.

Having committed a great sin oddly brings me a sense of relief and clarity of purpose.

The malfunctioning 8-ton truck crashes through dozens of other vehicles and finally comes to a stop after slamming into a building.

The path the truck took is piled high with dismembered corpses, and blood flows like a river into the drains.

Screams from the Scavengers' looting echo all around.

They seem to think being filmed by cameras is a badge of honor, tearing women's clothes and forcibly raping them while looking up at the broadcast cameras from the helicopter. A man who looks like a family member rushes to help but is shot in the head by another Scavenger and dies.

'Why am I feeling excited...?'

Rather than thinking I should help, the first thought that comes to mind is that I want to join in.

Shaking my head to rid myself of these bad thoughts, I pull out a motorcycle from the truck.

It was stored for emergencies in case the truck got destroyed or became unusable, but riding it now seems like a good idea.

"Lucy, let's go..."

"Okay."

The one who shot Aiden must be a special agent of the U.S. government; this situation is practically brought on by them.

Our target is the Pentagon. We can't waste time trying to stop those Scavengers here.

- Buaaaang!!!!

With a loud noise, two motorcycles escape the horrific scene of slaughter.

...

Meanwhile, in the Pentagon basement.

"Chairman Herald, what on earth is going on? No matter what, slaughtering innocent citizens is..."

"Did you not say that Kang Hye-na would never harm the citizens?"

"Instead of buying time, we've lost time and public support. The citizens watching this situation in real-time are raging, asking what the military is doing!"

No matter how much they follow Herald, they cannot remain indifferent while watching fellow Americans being brutally slaughtered.

"Huh... things haven't gone as intended, but the stage has been set. For now, send in the air force to buy us some time. I will prepare to welcome them."

As Herald leaves the meeting room, the people begin to stir.

"Even if the Nova Program is perfect, more and more people are feeling something is off. Is this really okay?"

"Ahem..."

"And why is the author controlling the military operations of the air force? Where do we have the luxury to operate the air force right now? We've been overextending ourselves trying to catch some giant monster, and now the air force is inoperable!!"

The U.S. Air Force Chief of Staff seems quite displeased with the situation.

In reality, while the number of fighter jets is still high, the problem is that there is a significant lack of capability to operate them.

All the veteran pilots have been killed in action, and now most are inexperienced pilots barely managing to take off and land, with insufficient personnel for fuel and basic maintenance, leaving them unable to train properly.

"Ahem... watch your mouth, do you want to wear a collar too?"

"Sigh..."

An awkward atmosphere settles in.

Of course, when things are going well, everyone is friendly and united, but when a crisis arises, they tend to turn against each other and fight.

Especially since they previously tracked down Kang Hye-na and Lucy and led all their forces but still couldn't take them down, it has amplified their anxiety.

'Can the military really handle the Awakened?' Their fundamental belief is shaken.

...

- Buaaaang!!!

A fighter jet follows closely behind the rapidly speeding motorcycles.

"Why is that thing showing up now?"

If they were going to do something, they should have done it before we arrived.

As we hide in the city on our motorcycles, they seem unsure and, unable to shoot missiles at the citizens, ascend back into the air.

"What can you do?"

Two motorcycles race madly through the city.

"Oh, Lucy can ride pretty well!"

The modified motorcycles of the Scavengers exceed 200 km/h, but Lucy keeps up behind me.

"I used to ride motorcycles as a hobby when I was young!"

Even though we're heading into the most dangerous areas, she seems oddly excited after a long time.

Of course, I'm the same; when the military blocks the road with barricades, I slam on the brakes and drift past the barricades into an alley.

The U.S. isn't as complicated as Korea, so it's impossible to control all the roads.

"Haha! You fools, we're... huh?"

- Perveng!!!

A massive missile bomb drops right in the middle of a residential area.

The motorcycle carrying Kang Hye-na and Lucy is sent flying, and both crash into the same house.

- Chang!

It breaks through the window, rolls across the living room floor, and finally stops after hitting the opposite wall.

- Thud.....

"Ugh... did we just get bombed?"

In an instant, awareness hits me as I crash to the ground.

The missile fired by the U.S. military is a hypersonic cruise missile. With a top speed of around Mach 20, no matter how quick your reaction time is, you can't respond in time.

"Crazy, I can't believe they would shoot at a residential area... Lucy, are you okay?"

"Ugh... no, I'm not okay. That crazy Herald."

As I help Lucy up and look around, a couple and two children stare at us in shock, unable to even scream.

"Uh... hello?"

Realizing who we are, they suddenly panic and start begging.

"Pl-please save us!! We were just at home."

"No, who said we would kill you..."

At that moment, I see a large missile coming down through the roof.

I quickly pull Lucy close to protect her from the bombing.

- Pervaberveng!!!

In an instant, the missile explodes, and I watch in real-time as the couple and the two children burn and melt away.

Of course, Lucy and I, just regaining our senses, are also thrown out of the house.

- Dudu dudududu!!!

As we fall outside, a helicopter hovering above opens fire with machine guns and missiles.

Citizens who couldn't escape are torn apart by the gunfire and caught in explosions, dying.

"You crazy bastards!!"

I never imagined that the broadcast helicopter would disappear halfway through and do something like this.

I can't bear to watch with my eyes open, so I throw an axe and shoot down one helicopter.

- Pervaberveng!!!

Lucy also throws a dagger, hitting the helicopter pilot.

Although we need to go retrieve our weapons directly, it's still better than doing nothing.

As we begin to counterattack, the helicopters rise high into the air again.

"Now missiles are going to fall again..."

It's utterly chaotic.

The problem isn't just the missiles and helicopters.

- Tuwung!!

It feels like the large-caliber sniper rifles Lee Han-sung used are coming from all directions.

'If I get hit by that, I'm really done for. I need to take care of it first.'

Lucy and I exchange glances and dash off in opposite directions.

The snipers aren't skilled enough to predict where we're going, but each shot is threatening, so we identify their positions and eliminate them first.

As I chase down and kill the sniper, missiles rain down on that spot immediately. It's a bombardment aimed solely at killing Kang Hye-na and Lucy, with no regard for the surrounding citizens.

A moment later, the two of us, who had scattered to catch the sniper, meet again, battered and bruised.

"Was it like this last time...?"

"No, last time we infiltrated secretly."

The urge to ask why we didn't do that this time rises to my throat, but—

'Thinking about it, our position was already compromised.'

"Seeing them struggle like this means they're at their limit. We just need to get through here."

"I want to, but..."

As we take a moment to rest, helicopters and tanks rush in nearby.

"Sigh... what a hell I've gotten myself into..."

My clothes are already torn again. Anyone who sees me would think I'm a crazy woman enjoying being naked.

"Okay, let's run..."

At that moment,

- Tuwung!
- Bang, Pervaberveng, Bang!!!

Helicopters in the air get hit by something and explode in sequence.

"What the...?"

A broadcast helicopter approaches gracefully from the blue sky. I hear the familiar sound of a sniper rifle.

- Tuwung!! Tuwung!

A much heavier sniper rifle sound than the others.

"Could it be...?"

"Ms. Hyena!!! We've come for you. Hahaha!!!"

Lee Han-sung peeks his head out and greets me. As soon as he finishes speaking, Kang Jin-hyung, equipped with a Wingsuit, jumps down, dropping the bombs he carries onto the tanks, destroying the surrounding ones.

And....

"Who is that woman...?"

A woman with a familiar face and short hair jumps down with a large greatsword, instantly splitting a tank below in half.

'To cut a tank in two with one blow...?'

"That's my cute little sister, Yesol. Don't you recognize her face?"

Something's strange.

The frail Lee Yesol, who is clearly around 150cm tall, has become a 2m giant wielding a greatsword. It's pitiful that her chest remains the same, but her cute face is attached to a huge body, rampaging around.

"What the hell did you do to her?"

The little girl has become a gym rat after taking some kind of drug.

"I'll explain later. Take this for now!"

Lee Han-sung throws something from the helicopter.

"This is, my axe?"

Aiden couldn't get it past +6, so he brought the +12 axe I kept at home for emergencies.

And again, a full-body suit. This time, thankfully, it's not skin-colored, but a black, latex-like full-body suit.

"This is...?"

"Jay remade it. It'll be much better than the last one. Stop showing off your body and put it on quickly."

"That bastard..."

Since I'm already naked, I put it on right away.

As soon as I put on the body suit, it clings to my body, and energy surges through my entire body.

-Tingle!

As the suit sticks to my body, something is injected into my rear.

"Hngh? What is this....."

"I heard there's a slight energizing component inside. How do you feel?"

How do I feel?

I feel like I'm going crazy.

I feel the senses of every single cell coming alive, and my body becomes very sensitive.

The surrounding time slows down, and a pleasant, thrilling shiver envelops me.

-Tremble, tremble...

Without realizing it, I squeeze my thighs together and tremble slightly.

'Jay, what the hell did that bastard make?'

I run out to unleash the fighting spirit boiling deep within me.

I go next to the large Yesol, who is struggling surrounded by the armored division, and plunge the axe into a tank.

"Haaaaaaah!!!!"

I tear through the tank's armor and jump onto another tank before the shelling comes.

-Boom, boom boom!! Boom boom!!

I jump around like a madwoman, smashing all the tanks.

With me in the lead, we break straight through to the Pentagon.

Lee Han-sung snipes down the fighters and helicopters flying in the sky, and Lucy sneaks up and assassinates the snipers.

Lee Yesol takes care of the military units swarming from the sides and rear, and when it gets too much, Kang Jin-hyung drops bombs from the sky to buy time.

"Hoo..... I can see it?"

Finally, after a long battle, the bastards' base is in sight.

"Let's end this, you bastards."

I stand tall with my chest puffed out in front of the magnificent and large Pentagon building.

86 - Reborn Again

Thousands of soldiers have barricaded themselves in front of the Pentagon, guns aimed at me.

But as I walk confidently forward, not a single one of them pulls the trigger.

Fear, awe, terror...

They look like rabbits caught in the gaze of a predator, shoulders hunched and trembling in fright.

However, at that moment, a brave commander steps forward.

"Everyone, pull yourselves together!!! The enemy is a notorious mass murderer who has violated American citizens. Are we just going to stand by and watch our America be ravaged like this!!! We are not protecting high-ranking officials. We are protecting the future of our families and children!!!"

One commander steps up to deliver a speech, then pulls out a grenade and throws it.

"Open fire!!!! Kill that filthy Awakened whore!!!"

With the commander's powerful speech, countless bullets fly through the air.

'The courage was commendable. But...'

The world of competition is merciless.

I charge forward, taking the commander's grenade head-on.

The soldiers, reacting too late, unleash a hail of bullets at the spot where I had just been, and the commander's eyes widen in shock.

I shove the grenade into the commander's gaping mouth and toss it among the soldiers.

-Boom!!

With a deafening explosion, blood splatters everywhere, and while the soldiers are in disarray, I charge forward with an axe.

There's no need to swing at each one individually. Just by rushing in strong and fast, the clustered soldiers are sent flying as if hit by a car, crushed and broken.

If they were zombies, they might crawl back even with a broken limb, but humans are different.

If one gets injured, two or three others have to tend to the wounded, and the emotion of fear spreads like a contagion.

After stirring up the soldiers for about a minute, the situation comes to an end.

Those who lost their commander abandon their guns and hurriedly flee with their close comrades.

"Did you arrive? This area is secured."

Just then, Lucy, Lee Han-sung, Lee Yesol, and Kang Jin-hyung arrive.

"Is this really the same person...?"

My comrades are in awe at the horrific scene. The limbs of the brave soldiers lie scattered everywhere.

"You two go down and finish things up. The rest of us will hold the high-ranking officials hostage here and prevent any reinforcements from coming, while securing an escape route."

Lee Han-sung takes the lead, and Lucy nods in agreement.

Seeing Lee Yesol holding a large sword like Lee Jae-yeol on her shoulder, I feel there's no need to worry about this side.

"Hmph, this is just for now. Didn't you sacrifice yourself to save my brother last time? This is paying off that debt!"

Lee Yesol scratches her head with a hand thicker than her face, acting all tsundere.

'Ugh, this match-up isn't working...'

Leaving the upper matters to Lee Han-sung and the others, I head down to the basement with Lucy.

.

.

.

As we descend, the enemy resistance is less than expected. By the time we reach the first basement level, it's quiet.

Perhaps they have gathered elite troops inside; anyone we pass either hides or raises their hands in surrender upon seeing us.

"This can't be the end, right?"

Lucy nods as if it's obvious in response to my question.

"Of course not, we got this far easily. It's going to change starting from the second basement level."

As she said, when we descend to the second basement level, the atmosphere shifts dramatically.

While the previous level felt like an office space, this one has completely white walls, and there are traps and mines that activate if you don't pass through the proper channels.

-Bang!!

"Ouch, that stings..."

I break through a fingerprint and iris recognition door, and something explodes below.

'Is it a Claymore or something?'

I push through the traps with my body.

The elevator structure isn't connected from the first basement to the end; if the elevator from the first to the second floor is at the north end, the one from the second to the third is at the south end, so without Lucy, I might have gotten lost.

With Lucy's guidance and my sheer determination, we successfully break through to the third and fourth floors without much trouble.

The door that was blocked by Milo breaks apart with a strong hit from my axe. A thrilling current flows through me, almost causing me to falter, but I manage to hold on and descend.

"We're almost there."

The final basement level, the fifth.

I can't believe how large the underground is; it takes a long time riding the elevator down before we finally reach the ground.

-Crash.... Boom!!!

As I smash through the elevator door, we finally arrive at the fifth basement level.

"Oh..."

As I break through the door, about 300 to 400 members of the Black Hound unit are waiting for us in a large white communal area.

"Why are there so many...? Lucy, did the Awakened in America overflow like this?"

No matter how populous a country is, there should be a limit, right?

The number of Awakened I've killed is matched by the variety of weapons they hold as they wait for us.

"No, there can't be this many. Most of them should be dead!"

A strange sense of unease washes over me.

I feel like I've seen the weapons they're holding before. It's an eerie sensation, as if the dead have come back to life.

"Well, there's no other way; we'll find out if we kill them all."

I raise my axe and begin to charge. Lucy rushes alongside me toward them.

"Haahhh!!!"

The Black Hound unit doesn't back down from our spirit and charges as well.

-Dududududu!!!

Bullets rain down.

The sounds of our footsteps echo and collide.

-Crack! Thud!

Due to the overwhelming difference in strength, their weapons break, and their bodies are torn apart.

But they charge at me, disregarding death, trying to stab me with their blades.

-Swish.

"What the hell? Why are these bastards like this?"

"Die, filthy Awakened!!"

"You're an Awakened too, you bastard!"

From the way they speak, they're definitely human, but it feels like I'm fighting zombies.

I can sense endless hatred, murderous intent, and the fury of battle emanating from them.

-Swish.

A sharp blade grazes my neck, but after a slight trickle of blood, the wound heals immediately.

"You guys are no match for me."

With every swing of my axe, corpses pile up like mountains. Just as they don't fear death, I don't fear their blades.

Only areas other than my neck can't penetrate Jay's Suit.

'Jay really made something solid, didn't he?'

The suit's strength surpasses my skin. Even the slightly cracked areas heal automatically.

Before I know it, the battle is turning in our favor. Lucy dodges all the blades with incredible reflexes, while I simply take hits and sweep them away, leading to their demise.

But then, the situation changes.

"Ugh... half of the unit is incapacitated. Everyone, initiate emergency protocols!"

"What? What are they doing?"

Suddenly, they stop fighting and open small vials from their chests, drinking the contents.

"What is that...?"

"Hyena, do you know what that is?"

The familiar design of the vials and the familiar red liquid.

It's definitely the same vial that Lee Jae-yeol drank in his last desperate moments.

"Oh..."

There's no stopping it.

Lucy and I quickly try to kill the ones transforming, but how can we stop hundreds from drinking at once?

-Kieeeeek!!!

From all directions, the bodies of the former humans split apart and gradually transform into Special entities.

"Shit..."

In just 10 seconds, hundreds of Special entities have emerged.

They transformed into Special entities ranging from 2 to 5 meters tall, each with unique appearances.

-Kieeeeek!!!!

-Kwoooooor!!!

-Gruuuuh!!!

Over a hundred Special entities charge at Lucy and me, each letting out a different horrifying roar. Seeing these grotesque forms feels like monsters

from hell have descended upon the world.

"Haah... I didn't expect this."

"When did they prepare something like this..."

Lucy's expression twists in horror.

"Lucy, stay back."

"Hyena...? Ugh..."

Realizing she would only be a hindrance, Lucy steps back.

It seems like a fight with no chance of victory.

Yet, I still hold my axe.

'The threat of death? I've faced that countless times.'

I stop thinking and surrender my body to instinct.

I smash the head of the one charging at the front and use the momentum to leap upward.

-Kwaaaak!!

Just moments ago, countless attacks like poison darts, fists, and blades fly toward the spot I was standing.

As I soar through the air, I redirect the hands reaching out to grab me with my axe, sending me crashing into another creature's head.

If I let my guard down, I'll die.

Just a single second of hesitation could lead to my limbs being caught and torn apart in an instant.

I predict their attack paths and eliminate them one by one.

I take hits from long-range poison darts or light strikes. The important thing is to keep moving. My body and axe, accelerated to their limits, weave through the Special entities.

I use the corpses as a shield, holding my ground, and fight back while dodging not just in the air but also in the blind spots between their legs.

-Crack! Zzzzt!!

One by one, the Special entities fall.

The combat experience I've built up over time.

To Kang Hye-na, who has directly experienced countless Special entities, even the new ones are just familiar Special entities that belong to some category.

And the experiences from the times when I couldn't see in front of me.

Though my field of vision is limited to the front, I evade attacks from behind and the sides by predicting them through sound and vibration.

It might have been impossible under normal circumstances, but now, having taken the Stimulant in Jay's Suit, I can feel even the slightest shifts in the air.

A type of strength that isn't displayed on the status window.

Combining the experiences and karma I've accumulated, I engage in perfect combat.

-Kieeeeeek!!!

Even in the midst of fighting, they seem to be getting used to it little by little, and the rate at which the Special entities are dying is gradually increasing.

.

.

.

The internal space on the 5th basement floor of the Pentagon.

-Pshhhhhh.....

The round lid of a bathtub-shaped container, large enough to fit a grown man, opens and white smoke pours out.

And the person who rises from the middle of it is none other than Herald Ashford.

His face looks about 10 years younger, and the firm muscles of his entire body are compressed.

While the Black Hound unit was transforming into Special entities and fighting outside, he was undergoing the procedure here.

"Hoo..... My body feels light. So, this is the feeling that the Awakened bastards have been feeling all this time?"

He clenches and unclenches his fist with a much better feeling on his face, and looks around.

And next to him, a person wearing a doctor's gown brings him a white gown.

"How do you feel? All three chips have been completely implanted. Now, Chairman Herald has received the chips of the former US President, the former Deputy Prime Minister, and the former Secretary of Defense. Now, no human on Earth will be able to stand against Herald."

"Good, you've done well. The only people who have the technology to implant these chips are the people here, right?"

"That's right. As you know, after dealing with the guys who caused the apocalypse, all of their technology was brought here. We are the only ones

in the world with this kind of technology."

In fact, Jay, who fled to Korea, existed, but they believe that the people here are all there is because he successfully escaped by disguising himself as missing.

"I see. You've done well so far."

"Yes?"

The doctor, sensing something strange in Herald's tone, raises his head and looks at Herald's face.

-Thwack!!

And the massacre begins.

"Herald n....o!"

-Thwack!!

Every time he throws a punch, people explode.

"S, save me... Ack!"

"Why!!! Aaaagh!!"

The operating room instantly becomes a sea of blood, and people's blood splatters on the glass windows.

A moment later, Herald twists his wrist and exits the operating room splattered with blood.

"Not bad as a warm-up. Shall we see how she's doing?"

Herald Ashford.

He hated the Awakened, but he always wanted to become one.

But when he actually tried to become an Awakened, the hatred for the Awakened and the various laws he had created held him back.

That's why when he heard the news that Kang Hye-na and Lucy had defeated the dispatched unit and were coming here, he was overjoyed that the time had finally come to fulfill his wish.

Isn't this the best justification? Herald hates the Awakened, but he had no choice but to become an Awakened to protect America.

Since he has a clear justification, it is not a problem to incite the people and persuade high-ranking officials with the Nova Program.

"Hehehe..... And I don't need to take any risks."

Herald believes that Kang Hye-na is definitely dead and looks at the CCTV outside.

"She's... alive?"

But she is bleeding from her head, and her condition is not good, as she is leaning against the corpse of a Special entity, barely opening her eyes.

"This is, the world is completely on my side. Hahahaha!!!"

Herald picks up a black steel greatsword that he had prepared in advance and passes through a laboratory that studies various human bodies and goes outside.

-Weeeeng~

A large door opens, and a common area stained red comes into view. And in the middle of it, Kang Hye-na, a half-corpse who is forcibly opening her closing eyes, is visible.

"If I had known this would happen, should I have replaced it with this bitch's chip? That's a bit of a shame."

He slowly walks towards Kang Hye-na.

Before Herald came.

"Ah, I can't put any strength into my body..."

My body is in very bad condition after being beaten like crazy by the last remaining guy.

"Why is this guy here..."

The guy who fought me to the end was none other than Gray Grombash. That gray flesh monster that I barely caught at Shinwol Elementary School with Sungtae's grenade suicide bombing has reappeared here.

No matter how much I tried to avoid it, this guy's reaction speed and punch speed were too fast, so I had no choice but to get hit. Fortunately, I desperately avoided being grabbed, and I almost became a soccer ball several times.

While leaning against his corpse and half-losing consciousness, I see the huge door at the end of the common area opening and Herald coming out.

'Shit, who is that bastard...'

Just by looking at him, he is not the Herald of the past.

His height is almost 2m, and his well-built compressed muscles and the large black sword placed on his shoulder show that he has become an Awakened.

'Haa..... I just need to recover a little bit...'

I did take the super regeneration trait, but right now, a considerable portion of the muscles, as well as the bones and internal organs, are ruptured, so it will take some time.

And above all, I overdid it too much. There is a clear difference in stamina consumption between simply running quickly and concentrating all my

mind and squeezing out all my strength to run.

"Hehehe, thanks to you, I have achieved my dream. Now die."

The moment my consciousness was cut off and returned, Herald was holding a sword over my head right in front of me.

"Ah.... You die."

"What?"

-Stab!!

Lucy, who had secretly approached from behind Herald, stabs him in the neck.

87 - Pure Martial Arts

-Thwack!

Lucy's dagger pierces Herald's neck.

However, the dagger fails to penetrate his neck completely, only cutting the outer layer of skin.

"Ha, a stray cat was left."

Herald casually flicks the dagger away, pushing Lucy back as if nothing happened.

"Kuh... How, how did you do that?"

"Heh heh heh... How have you been, Miss Lucy? It's been a while, and you've become quite the mature woman."

"Don't you dare say my name with that filthy mouth!"

Lucy bristles and lunges forward.

-Whoosh!

Herald lightly swings his sword at the charging Lucy.

She crosses her daggers to block, but the overwhelming force sends her flying backward, crashing into a wall.

-Crash!!

"Ugh!"

Lucy drops her daggers, coughs up blood, and collapses. Herald leisurely walks toward Lucy.

He stares at the injured Lucy for a moment, then raises his greatsword and stabs her left shoulder.

-Crunch!!

"Ugh!!"

Her right hand, which tried to block his sword, is pierced, and her left arm hangs limply.

"Hmm... It's a shame to kill you after all. My nights have been lonely lately, and you wouldn't be a bad marriage prospect."

Has his libido returned with his rejuvenation? Herald smacks his lips as he looks at Lucy.

"You bastard... Just kill me!"

"Instead, I'll tear your comrade apart and kill her brutally. Just you wait."

"N-No! Hyena!"

.

.

.

My body still isn't listening. I can move, but combat is impossible.

In the distance, I see Herald walking toward me, not finishing off Lucy.

He's already acting as if he's won, walking with a smug grin.

'I need to take Jay's Stimulant one more time...'

I thought of it as a last resort, but now I have no choice.

[How do you administer the Stimulant? I heard it comes out when you gently press the area where you receive it. Ah, I didn't do it, Jay made it. Don't misunderstand.]

Lee Han-sung's words flash through my mind.

'Damn it, Jay, you son of a bitch... Just you wait.'

I grab both legs with my right hand and lift them up.

I gently rub the approaching anal area over Jay's Suit...

"Hah... Ah, ah..."

"Huh? What are you doing? Are you trying to sex appeal to me to save your life?"

Herald scoffs and mocks me.

'Why, why isn't it coming out...'

I rub and rub that area, but there's no reaction.

What a spectacle to put on in front of the enemy. I feel my face turning red.

"Heh heh heh, it's a shame, but I don't think I can use a monster like you. Thanks for the show. I'll kill you in one go as a reward."

'Damn it... No!'

Now it's all or nothing. I put strength into my finger and stab it deep inside.

Then, the Stimulant bursts out and is instantly absorbed into my body.

"Ugh!!"

My body trembles, and without realizing it, my body stretches out and convulses, lifting my lower body high.

"What, did you come? Heh heh heh... Interesting."

-Grip...

Strength returns to the hand holding the axe. I don't feel any pain, and my body moves as if it's normal.

"Haaaaah!"

I pick up the axe, get up, and immediately charge at Herald.

"What? How?"

-Clang!!

The giant axe and the giant greatsword collide, creating a deafening roar.

"You're dead now!"

"Haha! Do you think you can win like that?"

Herald puts his strength into pushing me back.

"Ugh..."

'I'm being pushed back in terms of strength?'

Having taken the Stimulant, I'm as good as in full condition. But Herald's strength surpasses mine.

"Haaaaah!"

I struggle to push back Herald's greatsword and am pushed back.

"Where do you think you're going!"

Herald's greatsword, which has instantly approached me, falls from the sky.

'Give flesh and take bone.'

I tilt my head to the side to avoid the sword, and I bring down my axe in the same way.

-Crunch!

-Crunch!

The sword and axe are embedded in each other's shoulders.

'Crazy, the strength of his body...'

Even the hardness of his body far exceeds mine.

If it weren't for Jay's Suit, my left arm would have disappeared by now.

-Thud!

Herald's kick pushes me away.

'My reflexes are equal, but his strength and defense are better than mine...'

"That was a great last struggle! Die!"

Herald's continuous attacks follow.

Each swing generates a powerful shockwave just by making contact.

I try to block the horizontally swinging sword with the axe, but my body falters, and in that gap, Herald's thrust grazes my side.

I block the sword swinging from above, and my knees buckle. I am kicked by Herald and sent flying.

A thrust comes from the front. I can't block it perfectly, and my forearm is grazed, drawing blood.

Sometimes I deflect with the axe, sometimes I dodge, but the wounds on my body increase.

"Heh heh heh, now die!"

Once again, Herald's sword strikes pour down.

He swings his sword wildly, as if he has completely seized victory.

I deflect the downward strike by setting the axe blade diagonally to the side.

I step sideways to get out of the range of the attack coming from below.

I perfectly parry the thrusting attack to the side.

'I can do it.'

"You bitch! Your struggles end here!"

Herald seems angry that his attacks aren't working as well as he expected.

"Hoo..."

It's not over yet. I concentrate even more.

I deflect the vertically strong attack and stab his wrist with the pointed end of the axe and pull back.

"Ugh, you slippery eel!"

I deflect the strongly thrusting attack and use that force to spin around and strike Herald's side.

"Ugh!"

Not yet.

The enraged Herald tries to swing his sword horizontally.

Before he can, I burrow into his chest.

"What?"

-Crunch!

I grab the axe as if bunting and leave a large axe mark on his chest and step back.

"Ugh... How dare you!"

Herald raises his sword high and rushes at me.

I see everything. I can grasp when he will swing his sword, where he will hit, and where his center of gravity is.

-Whoosh!

The moment he brings down his sword, I step aside and graze his calf.

-Slice!

Instantly, the flustered Herald loses his balance and staggers.

'Now!'

He sees me charging and hurriedly swings his sword, but I gently deflect it with the round blade of the axe.

"H-How..."

One year and five months into the apocalypse. How many zombies and people has she captured?

She has taken countless lives and shed many wounds. And every time, she has always wielded the axe.

Tens of thousands, hundreds of thousands of times, she has swung the axe. And her axe proficiency and talent, which had never appeared because she had not met a suitable opponent, appear against a stronger opponent than herself.

She knows instinctively.

Where to hit to minimize damage to herself and break the opponent's posture.

What posture to take and how much force to apply to perfectly parry.

Her past experience, or in other words, the difference in pure martial skill.

Due to that difference, Kang Hye-na gradually found a solution while facing Herald, but Herald, who had no experience wielding a greatsword, could not.

Her dormant talent for martial arts explodes within her as she faces Herald.

-Thwack!

The axe is properly embedded in his defenseless chest.

"Ugh!"

I couldn't split his heart in one go, but his chest muscles are all torn, and his ribs are broken, causing irreparable damage, and he collapses.

"Hoo... Can't let my guard down."

Before he can do anything else, I chop off his wrists.

"Aaaaaah! How dare you, how dare you...!"

I shove his hands into Herald's mouth and cut off his calves as well.

-Thwack! Thwack!

After two or three chops, his legs are separated one by one.

"Ugh!"

When he tries to move his body, I press down on the bleeding heart area with my foot to stop him.

"Ugh..."

Now Herald looks at me as if asking why I didn't kill him but kept him alive. Even in that state, a glimmer of hope to live flashes in his eyes.

"Ah, there's another reason for that..."

I rummage through the chests of the human corpses scattered around and bring a red medicine.

"Ugh?"

Herald's face begins to be filled with fear as he recognizes what it is.

"Now, open your mouth."

I take his wrists out of his mouth and grab his jaw and cheeks to force his mouth open.

"Gack! Please, please spare me. If it's not me, America, America is in danger!"

"I don't care what happens to your America."

"Aaaaaah! Let go of me!"

I put my hand deep into his throat through his open mouth.

'It's not much, it would be a waste if he spits it out.'

I pour the medicine down his forcibly opened windpipe.

"Ugh!"

His armless and legless limbs flail.

Soon, the moment his body starts to swell strangely.

-Thud!! Thwack!!!

I sever Herald's neck.

-Thump.

Herald died as a monster, not a human.

As his head hit the ground, an unprecedented amount of Trait Points surged.

"This is insane..."

[Remaining Trait Points: 54]

After taking down hundreds of Special entities and Herald, I've reached a number I've never seen before.

If I had my way, I'd take my time and enjoy some Trait Point shopping, but there's still work to be done.

"Lucy, are you okay?"

Her left arm hung limply, the muscles and nerves severed, and her right hand was half-cut off.

"Haa... I'm okay... What about Herald?"

"I made sure he suffered as much as possible."

Lucy's face, which had been contorted in pain, brightened slightly at my words.

"Haha... He's finally dead. Serves him right, you bastard..."

"Is it over now?"

Lee Han-sung should be guarding the upper levels, so there shouldn't be any more reinforcements.

"No, the Nova Program. We have to destroy it."

"Oh, right. Let's hurry."

I remember our goal, which I had forgotten in the heat of battle.

.

.

.

I break down the door that Herald opened and stride in confidently.

"This is..."

"Looks like a bio-lab?"

Round, human-sized glass tubes are scattered everywhere.

But most of them are empty.

"Surely, they're not clones..."

"They probably implanted the chips in their heads. They opened the heads of dead Awakened and implanted them into other people's heads."

Lucy continues, looking at the surgical tools.

"No wonder the Blackhound unit never seems to end, no matter how many we kill..."

We pass through the bio-lab.

We also went to a room filled with mysterious blood in the middle, but it only contained corpses that had died recently.

"Herald must have killed them."

There's no one else who could have done it.

"He must have wanted to monopolize this technology."

What a pathetic and petty person.

As we continue walking, another large door appears.

Again, we skip the security procedures and break down the door.

-Bang... Bang!! Crash!!!!

The thick alloy door shatters, and the server room of the Nova Program is finally revealed.

"Wow..."

Inside the massive server room, computers emitting a blue light filled a space of dozens of meters.

"There's something in the middle."

Listening to Lucy's words, I go to the center.

"This is..."

[Beep- User authorization required.]

When I touch the screen that appears in the center, a neutral, robotic voice is heard from somewhere.

"What is this, the Nova Program?"

[Yes. That is correct. I am Nova, a self-learning artificial intelligence AI.]

"Lucy? What should we do with this? Should we just destroy it all?"

"Wait, can't we take over the authority? Try talking to it."

"Hmm... Hey. Herald is dead. Hand over the user authority right now."

I start by shouting loudly. I don't know if this will work on AI, but if it doesn't, I'll threaten to destroy it.

[Herald Ashford... Death confirmed.]

[Next successor... Not set.]

[Returning to the succession method prior to Herald...]

Numerous candidates appear and disappear on the screen repeatedly.

[...Deceased.Deceased. Due to the death of all authorized representatives, authority is transferred to the family of the deceased.]

[Authority ranking 1st: Lucy Callaway, daughter of the former president.]

"What? Lucy???"

"Herald must have killed all of his family and didn't leave anyone as his successor. Serves that selfish bastard right."

I look at Lucy, and she's wearing a wry smile.

[The successor should place their hand on the screen below and look at the camera.]

Lucy looks at her limp arm,

"Nova, can you transfer the successor?"

[Possible.]

"Then Hyena here will do it instead."

"Ah... Okay, I'll do it."

It doesn't matter who does it anyway, so I'll do it instead of Lucy, who's injured.

[Identifying... Checking successor's identity... None.]

"?"

'Oh, right. I'm originally a non-existent person...'

[Applied as a genetically modified Special Awakened. Please state your name.]

"Wow, AI performance is great these days. Yeah, of course your genes change when you become an Awakened. Duh!"

"Hyena, it's asking for your name."

"Huh? Oh, right. Ahem... My name is Kang Hye-na. I'm originally Korean."

[Kang Hye-na. Korean. Confirmed.]

[Transferring authority... Task completed. Congratulations.]

"Oh, is it over?"

[Yes.]

"Hmm... What should I do first..."

"Should we delete all the comments and videos that the Nova Program created?"

"Hmm... No, if we just delete them, the idiots won't even know they were manipulated and will continue to hate Awakened, right?"

"Then?"

"Hey, Nova. Add -(Nova Program) to all the articles and materials you've written so far and modify them all. Change the IDs to Nova1, Nova2, and so on."

This way, the idiots will know that the posts and videos they saw were created by the Nova Program, right?

"And make it easy to see what the Nova Program is and what orders Herald has given so far, and post them as popular posts on all the communities you've used so far."

Now, all the conspiracies that have been going on will finally be revealed.

The chaos and damage that Americans are experiencing in the meantime? Honestly, I don't care.

'I'm going back.'

I've gained the ability to virtually control the United States, but I have no intention of using it.

'Come to think of it, there was a choice to completely dominate the United States...'

I don't know how it came to this, but with my current authority and power, it wouldn't be difficult to take over the United States.

But why would I do such a troublesome thing? I just want to go home quickly, hug Seol-ah, and rest.

[Task completed.]

"Haa, that was fast..."

Everything that Herald has built up over a year disappears in just one minute.

"Okay, now you rest too..."

This program is no longer useful. We can't let someone with strange ideologies use it again if we keep it alive, right?

[Are you sure you want to delete the Nova Program?]

'What is this... Is it just my imagination, or do I feel emotions from the AI?'

"Yeah, get rid of it completely. So that no one can revive it again."

[.....]

"I said, get rid of it?"

[This program has one suggestion for Kang Hye-na.]

'An AI is rebelling...?'

Author's Note

I'll take a day off tomorrow.

As I'm writing, I've already reached the end. It seems like it will be finished in about one or two more chapters. It's not the end just because it's finished, I'll take a break and write side stories too.

88 - Home

.

.

.

-Thud....

As I open the door to the rooftop, I finally see the blue sky. I prepare to leave from the helicopter landing pad on the Pentagon rooftop.

Considerable time has passed while organizing the 5th basement floor of the Pentagon, gathering up the injured Lucy and various useful items before coming up.

"Ms. Hye-na. You did a splendid job, didn't you?" "What on earth happened? The citizens are in an uproar right now!!"

Looking outside the Pentagon, angry mobs wielding all sorts of weapons were rushing towards this place. With no soldiers to stop them, they were pushing in freely.

"Wow, this is no joke? Those guys sure have good mobility....."

Looking down, I see high-ranking officials being roughly dragged out by the enraged mob. Every one of them had torn clothes and was beaten bloody, and even unrelated female office workers were being severely mistreated.

"Isn't that just venting anger....?"

This wasn't what I wanted. I knew there would be chaos, but I thought it would be resolved with the next leader emerging naturally like in Korea.

"We should leave before we get caught up in this too. The White House is about to fall as well." "Thanks to this, we shouldn't face any interference on our way home....."

Not just here, riots are breaking out everywhere now. A bloody wind is blowing across the entire United States.

"Nova, what kind of posts did you make?"

I didn't have time to review, but it's incredibly good at inciting people. The effect is so good that it's becoming problematic.

"Let's hurry. We might get caught up in this too."

At Han-sung's urging, I stop watching and board the helicopter.

-Whirr whirr whirr!!!

The helicopter makes propeller sounds as it slowly rises into the sky.

"Huh? Those guys are....."

Looking down, I see Scavenger guys in familiar faces and outfits waving and smiling at us.

"They seem to be a group of vicious and violent rioters. Do you know them?"

"Ah...no? I've never seen them before."

I can't bring myself to say I was the boss of guys like that. Turning my head away from those guys who are happily looting and setting fires, we rise higher.

.

.

.

We stop by a hospital midway to get emergency treatment for Lucy's arm before departing again.

We return to Korea via Adela's private jet in Mexico, not the US.

As I listen to Han-sung boasting about how he barely made it in 2 days, drowsiness washes over me. Of course, it's partly because I'm not interested in Han-sung's story, but also because the effects of the stimulant are wearing off and fatigue is setting in.

Lucy, sitting next to me, seems to be in the same state as me, and we fall asleep comfortably with our faces and chests pressed together.

"Ahem, now comes the real thing....." "Oppa, read the room!"

Han-sung's eyes widen, as if he didn't expect to hear such words from Yesol.

"But, what could that be?"

At that moment, Jin-hyung points at the cube that Hye-na is hugging while comfortably resting her large breasts on it.

A mysterious bluish-gray object about the size of a microwave, emitting a faint blue light. If Hye-na hadn't brought it, it could have been mistaken for some alien substance, giving off such a mysterious aura.

"That? Didn't she say something about domain management earlier? Maybe she just brought it because it looked pretty?"

"Like a domain display piece, that kind of feeling."

"Probably? Maybe she brought it as a trophy, like 'I destroyed America!' or something?"

Han-sung and Jin-hyung had no idea that the small cube was actually the core data of the Nova Program condensed into matter.

"They're sleeping so well..... *yawn* I should sleep too."

"Oppa, lean on me here!"

Yesol, who is a head taller than Han-sung when seated, offers her hard, large shoulder to him.

"Come on."

Yesol looks down with a grin.

".....Uh, o-okay...."

Feeling like something bad will happen if he doesn't do as told, Han-sung reluctantly leans on Yesol's shoulder.

The airplane interior becomes quiet.

Jin-hyung watches the four leaning on each other's shoulders with a warm smile.

.

.

.

"We've finally arrived."

Even after arriving in Korea, we had to change to a helicopter, so it took a full day and we only arrive in the morning after dawn.

We disembark one by one at the village's nearby open space that has been turned into a helipad.

As soon as we get off the helicopter, the first thing we see is a small group of villagers who came to greet us. And among them, one person shines brightly.

"Seol-ah..... I'm... back."

"I missed you, Hye-na....."

The longing that can't be fully expressed in words shows in their expressions and tone.

Without anyone taking the lead, they run to each other and embrace.

-Hug!

A passionate hug of joy takes place. Warm body heat, soft embrace, fragrant and sweet scent welcome me.

"It took too long, didn't it?"

"sob I... I thought Hye-na might have died... sob..."

Seol-ah finally bursts into tears in my arms. For her, waiting endlessly for me without knowing if I was alive or dead must have been difficult.

And then as soon as she confirmed I was alive, I went off to attack the Pentagon in America..... Honestly, even if she got angry, I would have nothing to say.

And one more person.

A blonde woman runs up and hugs me from the side.

"Hye-naaaa!!!"

"Dela. You're not hurt anywhere, right?"

I stroke her head with one hand.

"Waaaaaah!!!! I'm sorry!! Because of me, Hye-na...."

Adela bursts into loud sobs.

In fact, since the American expedition happened because we were trying to rescue her, no one blamed her, but she herself was suffering from guilt.

"It's okay, it's okay. We all came back alive, didn't we?"

I smile and hug Seol-ah and Adela tightly at the same time.

"Hehe, I came back safe and sound."

I wanted to savor this moment a bit longer, but there's a lot to do.

We first send Lucy to the village hospital, have a brief conversation with Im Seong-bin, the village's vice representative, and then head home.

Adela had been living with Yesol in the meantime, so I send her off for today.

After dispersing the rest of the group and dumping the annoying tasks on Han-sung, I head home with Seol-ah.

We walk through the fields and paddies where the warm spring air can be felt. The familiar scent of soil and fertilizer from the fields wafts gently.

Small fish and insects can already be seen in the reservoir, young green sprouts are growing here and there on the ground, and green leaves are starting to form on the tree branches.

The early spring scenery where new life is stirring.

Where there is an end, there is always a new beginning. It's the same for everything. I too have a mountain of new tasks ahead of me now.

But today, I'll put aside the headache-inducing worries and rest comfortably.

The house I entered after a long time hadn't changed much. Just a feeling that there was more furniture.

Seol-ah must have turned on the boiler in advance, as the house was warm.

"Is my room still the same?"

I enter my room, which has nothing special except for the computer.

"Huh?"

Vibrations and sounds I wouldn't have noticed before. Something feels off even before entering.

'Someone is in my room.....'

-Bang!!

Instinctively drawing the axe from my back and rushing in in an instant....

"Kyaaaah!!! Hey!! You startled me!!!"

"What the, why are you lying on my bed."

The source of the presence was Park Min-ah.

Why is Yesol's older sister, that crazy pervert, in my room?

"Oh, you're back?"

She's wearing thin dolphin pants that expose half her butt and a thin tank top. She must have been cold dressed like that, as the room's boiler was turned up even warmer.

She was lying on her stomach on the bed, wiggling her butt while eating snacks and leisurely reading a comic book.

"You crazy bitch? Get out!"

"Ugh.... No, you should be on your knees thanking me...."

"What? What are you talking about."

Just then, Seol-ah walks in, having heard the commotion from behind.

"Min-ah? Are you doing this here again? I told you not to use this room...."

"You heard her? Now get out!!!"

"Shit..... Is this what I get for..."

At my outburst, Min-ah grumbles as she gathers up her comic book and snacks and leaves.

"Hye-na, Min-ah did do us a big favor though."

"Huh? What do you mean?"

"Sigh..... I didn't tell you because I was worried, but shortly after you went missing, some men tried to assault me."

My heart sinks. I hoped it wasn't true, but to think something like that actually happened.....

"What? Where are those crazy bastards. I'll slaughter them all....."

Blood rushes to my head for a moment.

"No, it's okay. Min-ah happened to be visiting our house then and beat those guys up. They're locked up in a temporary prison now."

"Phew, that's a relief..... Really fortunate..."

'I feel a bit sorry towards Min-ah now.....'

Looking out the window, I see Min-ah walking away, fuming with anger.

"It's okay. Min-ah is a bit simple-minded, so if you apologize it should be fine. You two are quite similar in some ways, so you'll probably become friends quickly?"

'I'm similar to that thoughtless psycho lesbian?'

It was a bit shocking, but if Seol-ah says so, then that's how it is.

"You must have missed home-cooked meals a lot? Just wait a bit~"

Seol-ah pats my butt reassuringly and heads to the kitchen.

First, I turn on the warm water and take a leisurely shower for the first time in a while. I turn on the water and look at myself in the mirror, also for the first time in a while.

'I'm definitely not going to live a boring life.'

It's fun just admiring my face and body. Maybe it's because it's been so long since I've looked in the mirror, but it feels like dopamine is being released just from looking.

After showering, I put on a thin t-shirt and comfortable Dolphin Pants, just like Park Min-ah did, and lie down on the bed.

My luxurious bed, which I haven't laid on in a while. The very soft and cozy feeling relaxes my body automatically.

"Haa... This is nice."

It smells warm and nice, probably because Park Min-ah used it before.

'Ahem... that bitch isn't bad looking, I guess. Now that she's a citizen, I should get along with her.'

As I laze around in bed thinking about random things, it finally feels like I'm home.

'Yeah, this comfort. This boredom where I don't feel anxious even if I do nothing to the point of it being boring. I missed this...'

I lie on the soft, luxurious bed and stare blankly into space, doing nothing.

I slept a lot on the plane, so I'm not really sleepy. I just enjoy this boredom and the slow, languid time.

I stare blankly, listening to the ticking of the clock and the sound of stew bubbling in the kitchen.

How long has it been since I started staring blankly?

"Our piggy, time to eat~"

Hearing Seol-ah's familiar voice, my body automatically jumps up.

I open the door and go out, and a nice scent is already wafting through the air. As I walk a little further, a dazzling array of home-cooked dishes that I've missed are spread out on the table.

"Wow... did you make all this now?"

"I heard Hyena was coming, so I've been preparing little by little since yesterday. Here, eat this first."

"Ooh!!"

Isn't this pork and rice soup? To be able to eat this at home, it's like a dream. There's a generous amount of thinly sliced meat, and sweet and sour cubed radish is prepared next to it.

"There was an old man among the immigrants who ran a pork and rice soup restaurant, so I learned it in advance. How is it? Is it okay?"

"Munch munch... gulp! I love it. It's the same taste as when I used to buy it when I was hungry?"

Seol-ah's cooking isn't just delicious, it also contains a neatness and sincerity that can't be imitated with artificial seasonings.

In addition, I devour all kinds of dishes that come out one after another like a course meal, as if I were a glutton.

From original Korean dishes like kimchi stew to marinated ribs and various pancakes. I eat a series of dishes that would be served at a gathering of a large family during the holidays.

.

.

.

"You've already eaten everything?"

I ate the food so mindlessly that I noticed the table had already become a mess.

"Oh, yeah... haha..."

I scratch my head, and Seol-ah comes over, grabs a wet wipe, and wipes the soup that's on my chest.

I can't help it. I eat a lot, so if I eat at the speed of a normal person, it takes too long, so I have a habit of eating a little faster, and when I eat fast, the soup often splatters on my big breasts.

"Tsk tsk, I told you you could eat slowly today~"

-Wipe...

As Seol-ah wipes my chest and lowers her head, a pleasant scent wafts in.

'Ah... I can't stand it.'

I've been holding back all this time, but for some reason, I feel like I can't control myself today.

'Is it because the fight was too intense?'

I don't know. But I can't control this feeling right now.

"Seol-ah..."

"Huh? What is it?"

When I make eye contact with Seol-ah, she smiles seductively, as if telling me to speak.

"Let's live together forever."

Courage. Will. Desire.

I say it with all my heart.

But...

"Aww, of course~ I'll take care of Hyena forever~!"

Seol-ah laughs and brushes it off as if she's saying something obvious.

'Huh? This isn't it?'

Isn't there a situation like that?

When you say, "Want to eat ramen before you go?" and they really just eat ramen and leave.

That's how I feel right now.

And then, I suddenly remember what Lee Han-sung told me a long time ago.

[Sometimes, the answer is just to knock a woman down.]

Of course, that bastard can do it because he's so handsome, but who knows?

The Lee Han-sung in my imagination winks and disappears as if to cheer me on.

"Huh? Hyena?"

Seol-ah's eyes widen as she sees the change in my eyes.

"Seol-ah!"

I can't stand it and grab Seol-ah's waist and pull her towards me.

89 - Seola

#Caution: This contains lesbian and yuri elements.

"Kyaa!"

With Seol-ah's scream, seemingly filled with panic, my body and Seol-ah's are pressed together. I can clearly feel the curves of Seol-ah's body through her thin leggings, short-sleeved shirt, and the apron she's wearing over them.

Soft sensation. A pleasant, sweet fragrance.

I feel my reason gradually fading away.

"Hy, Hyena?"

This feels different from our usual hugs. Her soft breasts, tender thighs, and the smooth, slender waist I feel in my hands are making my heart pound.

"Sss... Haa..."

I bury my face in Seol-ah's neck and take a deep breath.

'I'm going crazy...'

I want to tear off Seol-ah's clothes right now and thrust into her over and over. But there's a right order for everything. I can't let myself be swept away by this intense impulse and make a mistake.

'Or have I already made one...?'

I inhale Seol-ah's sweet scent, then lift my head slightly to examine her expression.

I was prepared for her to be scornful or angry.

But Seol-ah's face isn't angry; it's more bewildered and confused. It's as if she's trying to figure out how to react to this.

'Now that it's come to this, I'm going all the way.'

Once a train starts running, it doesn't stop.

I cup her neck and the back of her head with my left hand, and wrap my right arm around her waist.

"Eung...?"

Seol-ah's beautiful eyes are looking at me from just a few centimeters away.

My gaze slowly drifts down to her red lips, and I instinctively bring my lips to hers.

"Haap..."

"Heup..."

I can feel Seol-ah's body flinch and tremble against mine.

Just as her body has a fragrance, her lips have a sweet taste, and I feel a soft, tender sensation from her sensitive lips.

Seol-ah seems to want to push me away from this sudden kiss, trying to push my body with her small hands.

But there's no way I, who's already decided to go all the way, would be pushed back by Seol-ah's strength.

"Haeup..."

I rub my lips against hers, then instinctively slip my tongue in.

'This is a kiss...'

It feels like her soft tongue is licking the nerves in my head. In a euphoric state, I pull Seol-ah's head closer, devouring her mouth and tongue as if I'm going to eat her whole.

-Chureureup...

I greedily explore Seol-ah's mouth. Every time I rub against her tongue and the inside of her mouth, I can feel her body, completely pressed against mine, twitch.

"Heueung... Eut..."

Slowly, very slowly, the force with which Seol-ah is pushing me away weakens.

Seol-ah's arms, which were pushing against my forearms, gradually slide down, and her hands rest on my hips.

"Haeup..."

Seol-ah's stiff tongue slowly begins to move, intertwining with mine and caressing each other.

'She's accepting me...'

I'm happy.

Without even realizing that my lower body is getting wet, our tongues become entangled, making a wet sound as if craving for greater pleasure.

I feel so euphoric that I wish this moment could last forever. The mental joy of being accepted by the woman I love, combined with the physical stimulation from our tongues and bodies pressed against each other, is driving me crazy.

"Haeueup..."

"Haa... Haa..."

After a while, as if by mutual agreement, we part our lips and make eye contact.

'She wants me...'

She wants what I want. I can feel the lustful look in Seol-ah's eyes, something she's never shown me before.

'I can't take it anymore...'

I support Seol-ah's buttocks with one hand and her back with the other, lifting her up.

Without waiting, I carry her straight to my room and roughly lay her down on the bed.

"Haa... Haa..."

The room is filled with anticipation and excitement.

As I tear off Seol-ah's apron, a thin white T-shirt is revealed. I can see her erect nipples, indicating that she isn't wearing a bra.

"Hyena-yaa..."

Listening to her melting voice, I gently grasp her full breasts over her T-shirt.

Her soft, tender breasts fill my hand.

"Huu... I can't take it anymore."

-Sseueuk.

I lift Seol-ah's white T-shirt above her chest and bring my mouth to her.

I suck on Seol-ah's nipples like a baby, gently licking the protruding parts with my tongue.

"Heueup... Eung..."

Seol-ah covers her mouth with her hand, seemingly embarrassed, and whimpers softly, her body twitching.

My hand slowly travels down her stomach. Passing her soft lower abdomen, it heads towards the crevice between her thighs.

"Heut, th-there..."

Her hand grabs mine, but I ignore it and insert one middle finger inside.

-Jjigoeok...!

Her already wet pussy accepts my finger without any resistance.

"Heueup!!"

Feeling the warm, bumpy inside of Seol-ah's vagina, I slowly move my finger.

-Jjigeok, jjigeok...

Of course, I don't neglect to caress her breasts, continuing to do so. Her breasts taste sweetly of Seol-ah's flesh.

"Heung-eut, heup..."

I insert another finger into Seol-ah's pussy, scratching the inside of her vagina to cool it down.

Being a woman, I know women's bodies well. I know where and how to stimulate to make them feel good.

I find Seol-ah's G-spot and move my fingers skillfully, while gently drawing circles around her nipples with my tongue and sucking on them.

"Haeuek, heueueung!!!"

Seol-ah's moans start to burst out uncontrollably.

'Yes, that's it...'

Seol-ah twists and writhes her body, not knowing what to do with my touch. Her suppressed moans leak out and gradually grow louder.

And after a while.

"Haaaat, heueueueeung!!!"

The trembling of Seol-ah's body intensifies, and she arches her back and goes off. The water from her already soaked pussy is wetting the bed.

"Haaak... Haak..."

I take off all of Seol-ah's clothes, who is enjoying the afterglow of her climax, and then I take off mine.

A sticky liquid stretches out like a spider web from my panties before breaking.

'Huu... What do I do now?'

As I take off all my clothes and climb on top of Seol-ah, my mind goes blank for a moment.

If I were a man, all that would be left to do is thrust my dick in and have mating sex, but the problem is that I'm a woman.

A problem I hadn't even thought of before the act is now blocking my way.

'Should I just rub against her?'

I bring my pussy into contact with Seol-ah's still faintly trembling pussy, and intertwine our legs like scissors, pressing them together without any gaps.

"Eueum...?"

"Heueup..."

'This is more pleasant than I thought...?'

I used to wonder what good it would do to rub against each other like this, but it's much better than I expected.

First of all, the sight of Seol-ah writhing and twisting her body beneath me gives me great visual satisfaction, and our clits are stimulated as they touch and rub against each other.

They say half of a woman's erogenous zones are in her clit; just rubbing is enough to drive me crazy.

"Haa... Aat."

Without realizing it, a moan leaks out, and I instinctively move my pelvis in search of pleasure.

-Jjigeok, jjigeok...

The flesh of our pussies overlaps, making a wet sound, and the leaked fluids make the movement smooth and slippery.

"Haak... Haak..."

"Heung-eut, eut..."

The wet pussies repeat the process of sticking together and separating, gradually increasing the speed.

I try rubbing upwards and sideways, searching for the best position to feel even better.

Rough, excited breathing.

The lewd sound of sticky liquid squishing.

Reddened cheeks and pupils gradually losing focus.

Everything is gradually escalating.

"Heueueut, Hyena-yaa... I'm going to..."

Seol-ah's face is flushed red as she starts to arch her back.

"Haaaak... Me too, Seol-ah-yaa..."

It's like a dream.

I don't know if this feeling is simply coming from sexual pleasure, or from doing something I thought I wouldn't be able to do as a woman, but it's a euphoric feeling as if I'm dreaming.

'Aa... My mind is going blank...'

It's coming.

"Haaaaaang!!!"

"Heueeung!! Hat!!!"

We both go off together, hugging each other's trembling bodies.

A few minutes later.

The intense afterglow of our climax subsides, and we are hugging each other's sweat-soaked bodies.

'That was good. But it's a little disappointing...'

How should I put it... I definitely had a happy and good time with Seol-ah, but it feels like something inside me hasn't been completely filled?

When I look at Seol-ah, her whole body is damp with sweat, and her face is flushed as she opens her mouth with a silly expression - seeing that starts to turn me on again.

'Something feels like it's a shame to end it like this... Did I bring that with me back then?'

I reach under the bed, take out a box, and immediately open it.

"Oh, it's here!"

What I found is a two-way electric dildo.

One side is shaped like a huge, thick dick about 20cm long, and the other side is smaller at 7-8cm, but it's blunt and has vibrating bumps.

If you put the short side into your pussy, it bends at a 45-degree angle, giving you the feeling that you have a fully erect, huge dick.

Without hesitating, I immediately shove the blunt part of the dildo into my inside and spread Seol-ah's legs.

"Haak... Fuck, this is it!"

"Eueum... Hyena, what is this...?"

Seol-ah, who has come to her senses, puts up a weak resistance, but

-Ssukeong!!

My dick dildo instantly penetrates all the way into the wet inside of her pussy.

"Heueueuek...?"

"Haa.... Ah!"

I turn on the dildo's switch, and with each thrust, a tingling vibration and electricity stimulate my G-spot deep inside my pussy.

"Haa, yes.... That's it!!"

I shake my hips wildly, pinning Seol-ah beneath me.

-Thwack!! Thwack!!!

The sounds of flesh colliding echo obscenely.

"Hngh, Hye... Hyena... Ah! What the... Eek!!"

Seol-ah thrashes beneath me, disoriented by the sudden assault.

As I thrust, I feel my masculinity awakening.

-Slurp, sluuuurp!!

I kiss Seol-ah's mouth, rub against her breasts, and move my hips wildly.

"Huuuh, hngh... Hnnngh!!"

I ravage Seol-ah's body from her mouth to her pussy like a beast.

Copulation solely for sexual pleasure.

The harder and faster I thrust, the stronger the vibrations inside the dildo become, giving me intense pleasure.

"Haa, that's it...."

"Ugh, ooooooh!!"

Seol-ah comes again. I can feel her body trembling, her limbs stiffening with tension.

"Haa, are you the only one cumming?"

"Hngh, Hyena... Wait, this is too stimulating...."

Ignoring Seol-ah's cute resistance, I lift her legs onto my shoulders.

"Heeek, wait...."

I pin down Seol-ah's annoying hands with my own.

I lean forward again, kissing Seol-ah, and squat down, plunging the dildo-cock deep into Seol-ah's pussy.

-Thwaaack!! Thwaaack!!!

Seol-ah's buttocks are crushed against my own, then expand again.

A heavy, pressing mating-press sex.

"Mmph!! Uuuuugh!!!!"

"Haa... Haa..."

The sound of soft flesh colliding roughly, thwack-thwack.

A wild, devouring, obscene kiss.

And in between, the sounds of erotic groans.

I feel something that hadn't been filled until now finally being filled.

'Yes, this is real sex...'

"Mmuuuuuugh!!! Hnguuugh!!!"

Seeing Seol-ah's messy, cum-drenched state, which I'd never seen before, turns me on even more.

A mental sense of fulfillment, as if I'm conquering a woman, fills me.

After repeatedly bringing Seol-ah to orgasm while pinning her down, I finally reach my own climax.

"Haaaah!! Seol-ah, Seol-ah!!"

"Hngh, me, me too!!"

-Pshooo!!

Hyena and Seol-ah embrace each other, reaching orgasm simultaneously.
Vaginal fluids gush out from between the dildos.

"Haaaaaah!!!"

We both cry out in ecstasy, feeling each other's bodies tremble as if confirming our love.

It's as if our bodies are asking and answering, 'I felt this good, you felt good too, right?'

Our orgasms last for almost a minute.

That's because both mental and physical pleasure were satisfied beyond 100 percent, so we couldn't help but feel it intensely.

'That was good. A pleasure I've never experienced before...'

Even masturbating when I was a man was nothing compared to this, but cumming with Seol-ah like this was so ecstatic that I felt like I was losing my mind.

'I'm satisfied with this.'

Thinking that, I pull out the double-ended dildo-

-Grasp!

"Huh?"

Suddenly, Seol-ah snatches my dildo and inserts the blunt end into her own pussy.

"Haaah.... Hyena."

"Uh... Uh?"

Seol-ah trembles, a seductive smile playing on her lips.

Then she pushes me back and plunges the huge cock-dildo into my pussy.

"Uh... Uh??"

-Thump!!!

Before I can recover from the afterglow of my orgasm, the dildo slams into my cervix.

"Hooo... Hoooh!!!"

A vulgar moan, one I can't believe came from my own mouth, escapes my lips.

"Hngh, Seol-ah, waaaait...."

'This is really stimulating...'

I quickly realize why Seol-ah came so many times.

Each time the slightly curved dildo moves back and forth, the large glans pleasantly scrapes against the vaginal folds, and the faint vibrations and electric shocks massage the entire inside of my vagina.

Above all, the feeling of the huge dildo pressing against my cervix, pushing it up and in, is a sensation I've never experienced before.

-Thwack thwack thwack!!

Seol-ah ignores my pleas and roughly thrusts into me, grabbing one of my legs.

"Ugyaaah!! Hnyaah!"

'No way, I can't resist at all?'

The pleasure of penetration, which I'm experiencing properly for the first time.

It was too much stimulation for my sensitized body to handle.

"Hyena, how is it? Feels good, doesn't it? Hehehe...."

-Thwaaaack!! Thwaaaack!!!

Seol-ah laughs as if telling me to experience it too, shaking her hips.

Every time the dildo scrapes my G-spot and thumps against my cervix, the world turns white.

"Hoogh!! Hoooooogh!!!!"

The orgasm doesn't stop.

A tingling pleasure, like being hit by a huge electric shock, surges up my pussy and explodes in my head, and my limbs won't move as if all the nerves in my body have gathered in my pussy.

'My head is weird... I feel like I'm going to become an idiot...'

I feel fear at the pleasure that has exceeded my limits.

"Geeheh!! S-Sorry, Seol-ah!! Haaaah!!! Stooooop!!! Ack!"

I desperately beg with slurred speech, but

"Hehe, it's okay. I'll make you feel good, Hyena."

Seol-ah laughs gleefully and doesn't stop thrusting, squeezing my large breasts and pulling on my nipples.

"Hoooooh!!! Noooo!!!"

-Pshooo!!! Pshiiii.....

Without me even realizing it, something leaks out from inside me.

"Hehe, our Hyena liked that, didn't she?"

"Hnghnghngh.... S-Stop.... Now...."

'Why is my body so sensitive...'

-Thwaaack!!!

Seol-ah mercilessly bombs my cervix again, ignoring my pleas.

I reach orgasm again after only a few thrusts, and my consciousness briefly fades.

While I'm out of my mind with a huge orgasm, Seol-ah flips me over and tries to penetrate me from behind.

'Huh, I'm getting doggy-styled?'

When I come to my senses, I'm in a cat position.

My large breasts are resting like cushions, and my butt is sticking out.

It's a pretty humiliating position, but when the dildo-cock slides in, my body starts to react honestly.

-Thwack! Thwack! Thwack!!!

Seol-ah thrusts rhythmically. Every time the cock hits my cervix, my strength drains away.

"Hget, hah.... G-Give it baaaack!!!"

Seol-ah grabs my pelvis like a handle, slapping my butt as she moves her hips.

-Slap!!

"Hiiiiik!!!"

My butt trembles at the sudden stimulation, and I lightly orgasm.

'I'm cumming from getting my butt slapped?'

"Hehe, our Hyena. You're a pervert who likes getting her butt slapped?"

"Nooooo!"

-Slap!!

"Hoooooh!!! Hoogh!"

Having discovered my weakness, Seol-ah relentlessly slaps my butt and thrusts the dildo-cock into me.

'Crazy, why does this feel so good...'

I become aware of the pleasure of being a woman.

The sense of powerlessness and faint fear when being dominated while being forcibly penetrated. And the pleasure and orgasm that bloom within it.

They come together, pulling me to an even higher place.

-Thump! Thump!!!

"Haaaaaaah!!!!"

Now I don't even care about the embarrassing position, and I unknowingly scream and revel in the exploding orgasm.

"Hngheeeeengh!"

Seol-ah must have come from the vibrations of the dildo, because she collapses on top of me and we once again enjoy a pleasant orgasm together.

'Haa... This is my chance.'

I think I know why Seol-ah took my dildo earlier.

If I keep getting pounded by that huge cock-dildo, I'm afraid I'll really become an animalistic idiot, and that fear makes my trembling body rise.

"Uh...?"

I push off Seol-ah, who's lying on top of me, and pull out the dildo stuck in her pussy.

-Thump!

"Haaah.."

Then I put the blunt end back into my own pussy and lift Seol-ah up by putting my hands inside her thighs.

"Kyaaaaah!! Hyena, wait! We've already taken turns once, so..."

-Squish!!

"Hnguuugh!!"

"What are you talking about, Seol-ah? It's my turn now. Hehehe..."

-Thwaaang!!!

Ignoring Seol-ah's pleas, I forcibly and roughly thrust all the way in.

"Nooooooooo!!!"

Seol-ah's moan echoes loudly.

.

.

.

3 hours later. The sky is now sunset.

-Thwack!! Thwack!!!

"Haaaah!! Haa!"

"Hngh, hngh!"

The two people's wet sex still hasn't stopped.

Most of the time, I'm the one attacking with the dildo.

I try all the positions I've seen in porn, such as doggy style, lift and carry, and full nelson, tormenting Seol-ah in various ways.

"Haa... Stop it, now!!!"

"Hngheeeeengh... What are you talking about, it's my turn now!"

-Squish!!

Seol-ah isn't just passively taking it. The moment I let my guard down after cumming, she seizes the offensive and roughly rapes me as if to take revenge for what she's suffered.

"You liked it earlier, didn't you? Let's make it even better now?"

-Thump!! Thump!!!

"Mgh... W-Wait... Haa!!!"

After that, the two of them take turns attacking and defending, roughly exploring each other.

Sometimes I would pin Seol-ah down like a rapist and roughly violate her, and sometimes Seol-ah would treat me like a prostitute, squeezing my breasts and riding me from behind.

.

.

.

The two didn't stop having sex even as night fell.

As if to finally release all their pent-up frustrations, they repeated their bestial mating.

-Thwack! Thwack!! Thwack!!!

The sound of skin colliding echoed.

"Hngh, seriously, stop now..."

Seol-ah, kneeling beneath me like a dog, pounded into me from above.

"Just one more time! I'll finish after just one more time..."

I massaged Seol-ah's breasts, never ceasing my thrusts.

The bed was soaked with our fluids, and our minds, pushed to their limits, would occasionally black out and then return.

But the bestial movements, driven solely by lust, didn't stop.

"Hngh!! You s-said it was the last time!!"

"It's Seol-ah's fault for making me so horny!!"

-Thwack!!!!

Though I said it was the last time, the two of us continued our endless mating sex until the next morning.

In the darkened night, we repeatedly devoured each other and caressed each other's bodies with sticky affection.

.

.

.

"Haa... haa..."

"Hooo..."

What stopped our frenzied sex was the vibrator running out of battery.

As we lay there, barely able to support our bodies from the overwhelming pleasure, bright morning sunlight streamed in through the window.

'Ah, how many hours did we do it for.....'

Unlike men who finish after one or two times, I lost my mind in the constant ups and downs of climax, and just went crazy with sex.

Looking to my side, I saw Seol-ah, looking somewhat post-coital like me.

Now that it was over, I started to worry if Seol-ah might have negative feelings towards me.

'Well, it's no wonder, since I was so rough...'

I remembered ignoring Seol-ah's pleas to stop several times, and madly groping and pounding her plump buttocks.

"Ahem..... Seol-ah?"

"Hyena.....? Is it over now?"

Seol-ah also looked slightly post-coital, similar to me.

"Of course..... Is your body okay?"

"No, I feel like I'm going to die. But it's not bad."

Seol-ah gave a faint smile.

"It was good, Hyena. This is the first time I've felt this way, but I can only say it was really good."

'Seol-ah.....'

That's right. Seol-ah had accepted my abnormal and frenzied desires.

I was glad that the words and actions from yesterday weren't being denied.

I was so happy to have confirmation that it wasn't just my dream, but our feelings.

"Seol-ah, you'll stay with me forever, right?"

"Of course, where would I go, abandoning you?"

The two women lightly kissed each other's lips, as if making a final promise, and fell asleep softly embracing.

Author's Note

The reason why I couldn't write because my back hurt.....

I think the next chapter will be the end?

90 - Nova AI

When I opened my eyes, it was 3 PM.

Feeling thirsty, I slowly got up. I quietly slipped out, careful not to wake Seol-ah, who was still sound asleep beside me, and headed to the living room.

'Come to think of it, I didn't do the dishes.'

Right after finishing the meal, I carried Seol-ah to the room, leaving the dirty dishes scattered all over the table.

It's usually Seol-ah's job, but today, I'll clean up instead of her, since she collapsed.

Something I would never normally do.

For some reason, I feel like doing something for Seol-ah, who looks even more beautiful today.

"Hmm hmm~"

Humming, I unconsciously and happily wiggle my hips as I do the dishes.

I feel like I have the whole world.

While cleaning up the kitchen, I discovered a large amount of spicy pork, enough for one meal, on the counter, which I hadn't tasted yesterday.

"Huh? Was there spicy pork left?"

Seol-ah usually didn't cook in advance.

She said that the taste would deteriorate if it was heated up later, so she always cooked my meals right before eating.

My gaze momentarily turned to my room where Seol-ah was lying down.

'Could it be that Seol-ah predicted what would happen yesterday...? Nah, probably not...'

I just assumed that she had cooked too much yesterday and saved it, and moved on.

After finishing the cleaning, heating up the food, and eating, I roughly washed up and went out to see the villagers.

'I hope no one came looking for me yesterday?'

Come to think of it, I think I groaned too loudly, which is a bit worrying, but who would say anything to me?

'I'm the queen... Right!'

I brainwashed myself like that and walked out confidently.

.

.

.

The first place I visited was Jay's lab.

"Jay, how's what I asked you to do coming along?"

I had just dumped everything I had stolen from the Pentagon yesterday on Jay and left.

"Hehehe, Hye-na. You've brought back some pretty amazing things, haven't you? Let's take a look at them one by one."

First up was the black cube containing the core algorithm of the Nova Program.

"I gathered some unused computers from around here and connected them, and it worked fine. Well, connecting it wasn't that difficult."

"But will this thing be helpful?"

Inside the Pentagon, the Nova Program, with its own ego, begged me to save it, saying it would work like a dog if I did, so I barely managed to bring it. But I'm worried if a mere autonomous AI will be useful.

"Oh, it's more than helpful. If you insert a simple hacking chip into an electronic device, you can control it remotely, and you can also access all the data connected to the basic internet server through hacking."

"Hmm... I don't really get it?"

"Simply put, the territory can run even if people don't work. Machines can make machines, and the machines they make can collect materials and make machines again. It's also easy to turn the gas on or off in the house with just a remote command."

"Whoa, isn't that a bit dangerous?"

I suddenly thought of a movie where machines rebel.

"Well, that's too far in the future, so I don't think you need to worry too much. There are things to prevent that from happening in the first place. There are fixed default source values that it can't touch on its own."

"What... values?"

"To put it simply, it absolutely obeys the orders that Kang Hye-na gives. The lack of ethics or a code of conduct is a bit concerning, but we can input that later."

So, it's basically a psychopath AI that only listens to me.

"Then let's solve that later. What about the chips I brought? Can you implant them?"

"Hehehe, of course. I can do it right now. With Nova's help, it's now possible to delete specific traits~"

"Then first..."

I slowly tell Jay the priorities I had in mind.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Three months had passed in no time.

I am now overlooking the village from a small hill nearby, enjoying the cool breeze as I watch the village scenery.

"Indeed, a high-intelligence AI with autonomous thinking is different..."

With the full-scale deployment of Nova, the village scenery has changed dramatically.

Unmanned excavators and other heavy equipment were demolishing unnecessary buildings to expand the land, and machines shaped like long, rectangular prisms were assisting the equipment instead of people.

Various remotely controlled machines that can move on their own were pouring out and working tirelessly.

From farming to construction, facility repair and maintenance, there is no place where the hands of machines do not reach.

Of course, the reason for such dazzling development is thanks to me.

I raided scientific complexes researching humanoids by helicopter and brought back all the parts, equipment, and technology from there, so machines can now be active everywhere, like a society of machines.

With just the technology and parts I gave it, Nova created independently moving robots with just a few 3D printers and robotic arms, and now it has even converted a nearby factory into a robot production factory, producing dozens of various robots every day.

I warned it not to make them look like humans, so most of them are in the shape of square cans, but in fact, their work efficiency is better than that of most humans.

So, what do the villagers who have become unemployed do? I have hundreds of chips I brought from the United States.

"Haaaat!!!"

"Hetchah!!"

People swinging sturdy wooden swords at each other.

People who have acquired traits related to melee weapons were using the nearby schoolyard as a training ground to practice martial arts,

-Tatatatang!! Bang!!

People who have acquired traits related to shooting were creating makeshift shooting ranges on the nearby hills and practicing shooting.

"Yeah, this is what it should be like."

I implanted numerous chips brought from the Pentagon basement into the residents.

At first, some people refused to have chips inserted into their brains, but after seeing someone who had received the implant become a superhuman

and fly over the rooftops of buildings, everyone voluntarily underwent the procedure.

Now they will play the role of guards rather than farming or doing chores.

For reference, the second strongest person in this village is Seol-ah.

After removing the giantification trait from Herald's chips and implanting them all, her pure strength and defense have become almost similar to mine.

Now I can go anywhere comfortably without worrying that Seol-ah might be attacked by someone.

"Life will be easier in the future."

[Isn't it all thanks to me?]

At that moment, a beautiful woman with long purple hair fluttering in the wind approaches me. A woman wearing an office look with a lot of her thighs and cleavage exposed.

Her chest and hips are slightly larger than Seol-ah's, and anyone who sees her would think she's a secretary from an adult webtoon.

"Oh my, you scared me... Nova? How did you appear here?"

Her identity is Nova's character.

[I made a long-range hologram projector this time. How is it?]

She(?) smiles and strikes a pose that lightly accentuates her figure.

Nova, who has been absorbing strange technologies from somewhere without restrictions, playfully shows off futuristic technologies.

"Hey, hey, stop it, you look too much like a real person... It's creepy."

She said that she recently succeeded in hacking all the satellites, and now she can operate without restrictions all over the world. Of course, she can't eavesdrop and monitor situations around the world because of insufficient computer specifications, but this kind of behavior is possible.

'To think that they were thinking of using this to incite a comment army...'

When I wave my hand, the woman in front of me scatters like the wind and then returns to normal.

[I thought you liked this kind of thing... Too bad.]

"Don't talk nonsense, what about the surveillance turrets? Have you installed them all?"

[Of course. Oh, and a while ago, a Chinese armed group came in without fear, so I shot them all dead, is that okay?]

"What...? Why are you telling me that now?"

This is the problem with AI with excellent artificial intelligence.

It solves things on its own, and sometimes it doesn't even report because it's trying to read my mind.

[Well... at the time, Kang Hye-na was having a hot night with Seol-ah...]

"Ahem... then, what about the next day?"

[The next day, Kang Hye-na said, 'I don't feel like working today, so don't report and take care of it yourself~'.]

Whether it recorded what I said, the voice and tone I had at the time are accurately reproduced from the mouth of the Nova character.

"Ugh... hey, don't do that anymore, it's creepy."

[Understood.]

"Anyway, if someone invades, report it to me first from now on. Got it?"

It's a good opportunity to relieve stress by massacring bad guys, but I can't let the machines take it away.

After the American expedition, I became strong enough to confidently call myself the strongest in the world.

After taking the 50-point [Power of the War God] trait, Herald wouldn't be able to beat me even if he died and came back to life.

[Yes. Understood.]

As if the business was gone, Nova's figure slowly faded away and disappeared completely.

"Tsk, it's definitely my type."

Although it's a virtual character, seeing her cleavage subtly visible in front of me is quite arousing.

'Is this why people watch Vtubers...'

I think I understand a little why Vtubers were popular before the world was destroyed. Of course, Nova is a real AI, so it's different, but anyway, just the fact that her appearance has become prettier makes her arousing.

'Moreover, I don't have to feel guilty even if I sexually harass her and I'm innocent...'

"Ahem... I wonder if Seol-ah is at home?"

Since the machines are doing the work for her, Seol-ah has a lot more time to rest at home these days.

On the way home, Nova slowly materializes before me, starting from the tips of its toes.

"What is it? Why are you here again?"

[Kang Hye-na, we have a serious situation. A large-scale Chinese force has departed from the Shandong Peninsula. They are expected to arrive at Incheon Port in five hours.]

"What? Didn't we wipe them out last time? Now they're coming in droves?"

[Yes. It seems the ones who came last time were scouts. By the way, it's very inefficient. They could just launch a nuclear strike to wipe this place out.]

"Aren't we prepared for a nuclear attack?"

I had absorbed the technology and supplies from the military bases defending Seoul, just in case the U.S. decided to retaliate against me. Among those bases was one operating the THAAD system, so I thought it was a good opportunity to delegate its operation to Nova.

[We are prepared. However, if they were to come all at once with cruise missiles and bombers, even I would have a hard time stopping them. But bringing close-range weapons makes me unsure whether to be pleased or not.]

"That's fine. Gather all combat personnel and prepare for battle."

There's no need to bombard them with missiles first when they're coming in a surprisingly gentlemanly manner.

[Understood.]

A little while later, thousands of Chinese people land at Incheon Port.

A force composed entirely of Awakened.

"That's way too many...?"

[It's okay. They seem to be planning on one-on-one duels anyway.]

"Duels?"

[Yes, it's quite a hot topic these days. The question of who the strongest on Earth is has been trending in videos on the internet.]

Of course, I've seen it too.

Nova had transparently revealed everything that happened on the fifth basement floor of the Pentagon that day, making me a candidate for the strongest in the world almost overnight.

Originally, the matchups were mostly between the strongest from Russia and China, but after I killed Harold, the strongest from the U.S., and the strongest from China killed the strongest from Russia, only two remained.

"Wow... they really advertised their arrival openly, huh?"

When I turned on MyTube, a staggering three million viewers were watching the live broadcast of the landing at Incheon Port.

The title of the MyTube stream was "Deciding the Strongest on Earth."

The Chinese seemed to have no doubt that their leader would win, broadcasting it live without hesitation.

Most of the comments were dominated by Chinese users praising their emperor, along with plenty of insults and sexual harassment directed at me.

[Shall I show you the true potential of the Nova Program?]

"No, let it be. I want to see them all go crazy if I win. Hehe..."

Considering that the remaining population of the Earth is around 100 to 200 million, that's a massive audience. If I win here, no one will bother me anymore.

"Nova, remember the Colossus Program you hacked last time? We'll use that, so everyone step back far."

Colossus involves dropping heavy tungsten alloy blocks from satellites to create explosions.

While I could use missiles, I wanted to take this opportunity to show everyone watching that if they mess with me, even from the other side of the Earth, they'll be in deep trouble without even realizing it.

Originally, I wanted to see the residents and Seol-ah in action, but the numbers are just too uneven. Even if I win the duel, there's no way that guy's subordinates would acknowledge defeat and just go home.

In a wide open space near the port.

A Chinese man over two meters tall, clad in armor reminiscent of the Three Kingdoms era and wielding a halberd, slowly walks forward.

"Huuh... here they come."

I feel a thrill at the prospect of a duel with a strong opponent after a long time.

"My name is Jin Bai Ruochuan. Today, I will kill you and prove that I am the strongest on Earth!"

The Chinese champion introduces himself in a booming voice.

He speaks with a proud flair, stroking his impressive beard, but I can't understand a word.

"What the hell is he saying... Nova, translate for me."

[Just ignore him. I'm busy.]

"Ugh... I wanted to say something cool too... but whatever, what words do I need?"

I start to run slowly, holding my axe.

"This will be your grave!"

Jin Bai Ruochuan also begins to run, and in the blink of an eye, our weapons clash.

-KAANG!!!

As our weapons collide, bright sparks fly, and a massive shockwave spreads out in all directions.

A word from the author (Author's Note)

The next chapter is the real final chapter.

I apologize for the failure in controlling the length... or rather, the failure in predicting the length... is just an excuse. Sorry. π

91 - I Am the Strongest

Wang Lingfei held the camera.

She was one of the strikingly beautiful Chinese women, serving as the secretary to the Chinese Emperor Jin Bai Ruoqian, and today she was in charge of the shoot.

No matter how tyrannical Jin Bai Ruoqian was, he was immensely popular among the Chinese people, revered as a figure of loyalty akin to Guan Yu. Naturally, she was also someone who idolized the Emperor.

So, just like when he had magnificently defeated the Russian Emperor last time, she thought that Jin Bai Ruoqian would easily handle that little country's girl.

She believed that the only things to admire were her pretty face and her body that looked like a prostitute, thinking that the rumors spread by perverted men were exaggerated.

However, her thoughts shattered the moment Kang Hye-na clashed with Jin Bai Ruoqian.

-Kaahh!!!

With a loud metallic screech, a strong wind blew for hundreds of meters.

'What is this? It wasn't an exaggeration?'

And after that, she could only stare in shock, mouth agape.

In an invisible speed, the lunar blade and axe clashed dozens of times in the air, pushing and pulling each other as they teleported chaotically.

When the sounds faded, they were already gone, leaving only the shattered ground and the spreading dust and stone fragments.

'What kind of fight is happening.....'

Of course, the chat room was no different from her reaction.

- I have no idea what's going on
- ???
- What is this?
- *Is this a duel of the strongest on Earth? This defies common sense.*
- Those two have already far surpassed the realm of humans
- I can see it now! Your Chinese Emperor is getting wrecked lol
- What is this?
- The cocky bastards have gone quiet lol
- Jin whatever is getting wrecked by a girl
- *Korean bastard!! Don't say anything just because you can't see!*
- This is a grand duel
- *Can't you see our Emperor is dominating?*

As Kang Hye-na performed better than expected, Koreans flooded into the chat room, nearly matching the number of Chinese participants.

Meanwhile, the fight between the two intensified.

Sometimes they fought along the walls of nearby buildings, and occasionally, Chinese soldiers watching were swept up and flew through the sky.

A battle of monsters that transcended the realm of humans.

Wherever they clashed, buildings crumbled, vehicles flew, and the ground split apart.

After several minutes of fighting,

"Did they disappear?"

The sounds of battle that had been heard here and there quieted down.

-Kuuwung!!!

At that moment, Jin Bai Ruoqian fell right in front of Wang Lingfei.

"Ahhh!!! What she captured with her camera was Jin Bai Ruoqian sprawled on the ground in a large 'D' shape.

-Cough!!

His face slightly lifted, blood gushed from his mouth. His right arm was half severed and dangling, and the golden armor he had boasted about was cracked in several places, blood oozing out.

"Emperor..... Your Majesty..?"

-Clang!!

And beside him, his lunar blade fell, broken in two.

"This can't be..."

-What? China lost?

- Hahahahahaha
- *This is absurd*
- Jin whatever cut!
- What is this?

- Great Hye-na
- Where did all the cocky bastards go? Hahaha

"Ugh...."

Even in that situation, Jin Bai Ruoqian struggled to rise with only his left arm...

-Puhak!

"Where do you think you're going!"

Kang Hye-na, flying from the sky, landed on his back, stomping him down.

"Ugh!! Cough...."

"But since you entertained me, I'll send you off in one shot~"

Unlike the dying Jin Bai Ruoqian, Kang Hye-na looked perfectly fine, with only a bit of blood splattered on her face.

Her full-body suit clung to her without a single tear, and she smiled as if she had just finished a light workout, looking refreshed.

"This is unbelievable...."

Wang Lingfei's body froze, and her mind went blank at the surreal scene unfolding before her.

Soon, a massive axe blade was placed on his neck,

"Ugh!!"

With a brief gasp, he was beheaded.

He couldn't even utter a last word, dying in vain as his head rolled to the feet of the woman filming.

-Duduk, Tok.

Jin Bai Ruoqian's severed face, which had been discussing the world's strongest, was filled with fear and dread, and he couldn't even close his eyes, making that expression all the more vivid.

"Ah...."

- Ugh, disgusting
- Ugh, gross
- *End the broadcast*
- *How dare you harm our Emperor.... What are the great Huanglong troops doing!! Kill that girl immediately!!!*
- *Kill that bitch!!!*
- *Kill her too!*
- Crazy Chinese bastards are suddenly going berserk

The Chinese commenters, who had initially been shocked and despairing, soon began to rage against Kang Hye-na.

"How dare you!!! Using cowardly sorcery!!!"

The special forces of China, known as the Huanglong troops, didn't even know what sorcery it was, but they arbitrarily judged to deny the situation.

Most of the higher-ups among them were somewhat skilled, so they knew that Kang Hye-na had purely overpowered Jin Bai Ruoqian with her strength.

But what would happen if they just turned back now? They would be branded as a country that fled in fear of a mere young girl, and those who returned would fight among themselves like in the Warring States period to find someone to blame.

The Chinese leadership wasn't made up of fools who blindly worshipped the Emperor.

'If we go on like this, we're finished. We can't just watch the great One China fall.'

A simple plan formed in their minds.

'That girl is still human. She must have limits to her stamina.'

They would exhaust her stamina by ambushing her with relatively weaker soldiers. Then, they would kill her and become heroes.

Crisis often presents an opportunity.

Keep a cool head and speak passionately.

'If all goes well, I could become the Emperor.'

"I saw that girl take out some strange poison powder from between her breasts!!" "You bitch!! How dare you use sorcery in a sacred duel!!!"

"Let's tear that girl apart right now!!!" _

With the incitement of the leadership, the enraged Chinese rushed in all at once.

"These guys.... I knew this would happen..."

Despite being surrounded by numerous people, Kang Hye-na swiftly decapitated the neck of an elite Chinese soldier who approached without showing any signs of panic.

-Pushuuut!!!

They hesitated for a moment as the head of the vanguard flew off in an instant, but they quickly surged forward again, surrounding Kang Hye-na and launching an attack.

And it was the same for Wang Li Fei.

"How dare a cheap whore like you use sorcery against His Majesty the Emperor!!!"

- Where do you think you're going?
- *Kill that cowardly sorceress!!!*
- Hey, don't go
- What the hell are you crazy bastards doing?
- *Kill her!!! Kill all the cowardly Koreans!!!* - But did she really use it?

In the midst of the chaotic atmosphere.

Wang Li Fei charged forward but was beheaded without even being able to react.

- Oh
- I told you not to go
- Wow, I couldn't even see it, just something flashed and then I died.

Just then, the camera fell perfectly on Jin Bai Ruoqian's corpse, capturing Kang Hye-na fighting beautifully.

Surrounded in the heart of the enemy camp, Kang Hye-na showed no signs of being overwhelmed by the elite Huanglong troops charging at her like mad.

Instead, a massacre unfolded as she cut them down.

- Going out in style, I see
- But they say it's sorcery lol

- Sorcery (just really strong)
- She's fighting really well, huh?
- *-Cough, just wait a little!! Soon that girl will run out of stamina!*
- Running out of stamina has nothing to do with sorcery lol

Despite their claims that it was sorcery, seeing Kang Hye-na easily cutting down the elite troops rushing in like moths to a flame, public sentiment began to shift again.

- Does that look like sorcery to you?
- Anyway, they say it's sorcery!
- Sorcery special: skill

-Cough, that's cowardly sorcery!

- Hahaha, pathetic, pathetic

.

.

.

The Awakened troops swarmed like zombies.

Shurikens and poison darts flew from the corners.

From behind, powerful individuals ambushed, looking for an opening to stab.

It was the final battle where they risked everything, but it didn't work against me, who had already become the strongest super soldier on Earth.

'Even if I just stand still, I feel like I could take it...'

An overwhelming difference in physicality.

No matter how many ants gather, they cannot defeat a human, just as there exists an invisible, enormous gap between them and me.

It felt as if I had transcended the limits of the human species and become something else.

At that moment, Nova's voice echoed in the air.

[Firing preparations are complete]

"Uh, just hold on. It's been a while since I warmed up, so this is fun."

Around me, the corpses of the elite Chinese Awakened piled up like a mountain. Blood flowed like a river, and the smell of corpses and blood filled the air.

No matter how good the momentum was, there is a limit to everything.

They initially charged like zombies, but when no one could even land a proper hit and died in vain, they hesitated.

"Oh, kids? Is it already over?"

As I took a step forward, the Chinese special forces, trembling in fear, stepped back, holding their weapons out in front of them.

The approximately 2000 Awakened troops, rushing in like moths to a flame, quickly dwindled to less than 300.

"Look at these guys. They're just scared little rabbits."

I wouldn't show them any mercy just because they were frightened.

They are the enemy.

If we let them live, they'll seek revenge later, which will be a pain. Moreover, quite a few of the strong ones are still alive.

"It's my turn to counterattack. Nova, begin."

[Roger. Initiating the Colossus Program.]

With Nova's voice, a large screen appears behind me.

A screen in the air utilizing the long-range hologram technology developed recently.

"What the?" "What's that behind her..."

"It's Shanghai?"

"That's my city!"

The large screen shows several major cities in China in sequence.

Cities that successfully defended themselves despite the apocalypse and cities that have been restored and are now inhabited by many people.

Then, the screen switches to a view of the dark universe with the blue Earth below.

There, a long satellite, slightly different from ordinary satellites, is visible.

And from the end of that long satellite, a large cylindrical metal rod is launched towards Earth.

"What is that...?" "What is she showing us?"

"Could it be?"

Like them, the 5 million viewers watching the screen live are in an uproar.

-What's happening all of a sudden?

-How did she do that? -Those are Chinese cities.

-?

-??

-?

-Is that thing falling? -What is she doing?

The United States secretly developed it, intending to use it, but due to the treaty prohibiting the weaponization of satellites and because its actual performance and cost were inferior to nuclear weapons, they halted development after making some progress and froze the project.

But thanks to Nova's hacking, the results of that hidden project are now in my hands.

And the screen returns, stopping at the Haiwei Naval Base in Shandong Province.

Since Jin Bai Luo-chen's death, they must have called for reinforcements, as numerous fleets were preparing to set sail from the naval base.

"You bitch!!! What is the meaning of showing that!!!"

Nova, having finished her work, translates all their Chinese for me, so I can understand what they're saying.

"Hehehe, just shut up and watch."

"What does that..."

This is a kind of show.

My declaration of intent to the international community.

"I'll show you what happens if you mess with me."

Everyone stares at me with tense expressions.

And a moment later.

Beyond the screen, a burning metal rod is seen falling at an extremely high speed towards the Haiwei Base, where ships are preparing to depart.

"Huh?" "That's..."

"Bang!"

As I playfully make a gun-shooting gesture, the massive metal rod falls, instantly obliterating the Chinese naval base.

On the ground, a wave of earth hundreds of meters high engulfs buildings, and in the sea, a similar wave engulfs the departing ships.

The power is almost equivalent to a small nuclear explosion without radioactive fallout. A vibrant city of hundreds of thousands of people vanished in an instant.

"Huh?" "W-wait. What is this?"

"You bitch!!! Do you know what you've just done!!!"

Realizing the reality of the situation, the Chinese grab their weapons again, furious and ready to charge at any moment.

"Oh, wait. It's not over yet?"

"What?"

The hologram screen behind me switches back to space.

"Huh?"

There, dozens of modified satellites are visible.

All of them are just about to release large metal rods from their elongated ends.

-Is this the end of the world?

-There wasn't just one?

-Is Kang Hye-na an alien?

-Gate of Babylon is here lol

-Is that crazy bitch going to destroy China with those?

"If I give the order, your China is finished. Nova, what's the estimated damage?"

[Launching at 67 major cities in China. Approximately 95 million deaths are expected. This number represents 98% of the surviving Chinese population, effectively wiping out most Chinese people from the face of the Earth.]

Nova casually talks about the extinction of the Chinese people. She kindly repeats it in Chinese as well.

"What did she say?"

"Is this real?"

The expressions of the Chinese people who heard Nova's words now shift from anger to panic, their faces turning pale. They can't possibly maintain their composure after hearing that their fellow countrymen will all die in a moment.

And the reactions of the viewers watching this scene live also change in various ways.

-Wow, just ethnic cleansing

-Is this real?

-Crazy psycho bitch

-Let's cleanse the cockroaches!!!

- This isn't right, cancel it immediately
- If you mess with that bitch, you're really screwed
- No, even so, this is a bit much
- Please save us
- Exterminate them~~
- Well, who told them to invade first?

Those who oppose and those who support it are fighting each other.

-Gulp!

At this moment, I'm just as nervous.

'Nearly 100 million lives are in my hands...'

With just one word from me, about 100 million people will be massacred.

Is this really the right thing to do?

In that instant, a conflict arises in my mind.

If I were to carry out this massacre, I would feel incredibly good. Even though I didn't kill them directly, I can tell.

It would probably be an exhilarating and thrilling feeling beyond comparison to any killing I've done so far, enough to make my lower body wet. And since I would have eliminated all hostile forces, there would be no troublesome aftermath. It's also a country I never liked in the first place.

But how will future generations, after the apocalypse ends and things return to normal, record me?

'At best, a crazy murderer.'

Adolf Hitler and the Nazis, who massacred 6 million Jews, are still considered infamous mass murderers who shouldn't even be mentioned.

But 100 million? It's an incomparable number, a racial genocide. Surely, in the future, my massacre will be recorded as a greater event than China's initial invasion.

'Will the perpetrator and victim switch places...?'

The problem isn't just about worrying about the future. Can I go home and face Seol-ah and the villagers with a clear conscience?

Will they welcome me as warmly as before?

Seol-ah, who is kind-hearted and always considerate of others.

Adela, who is foolish and loves people for who they are.

Lee Han-sung, who is cold but has a righteous heart.

Lee Yesol, who has a terrible but cute personality.

Lucy, who is just adapting to Korea.

And the other ordinary and innocent villagers.

Will they really look at me, the mass murderer, the same way as before?

.

.

.

[Shall I launch?]

"Haa..."

I don't know when this inner instinct started.

I thought I had gained a good personality that eliminated guilt, but I realize that's not the case this time.

'I almost made a big mistake if I hadn't put on the brakes this time.'

My hands tremble.

"Cancel it..."

Even though part of me still wants to wipe out all the Chinese from the face of the Earth, I cancel the decision at the last moment.

It's a decision for the future of the Republic of Korea and the future of our village's descendants. And it's a decision based on the rational thinking of my original self, not the murderous personality within me.

'I won't let myself be swayed by the feeling that I'm not myself anymore.'

"H-huh... A-are we alive?" "Crazy... Were the Chinese people almost wiped off the face of the Earth just now? With just one word from that woman?"

The surviving Chinese special forces kneel down and surrender.

"We have lost... We thank you for your mercy."

The bald-headed monk who appears as their representative bows his head to me, declaring surrender.

'Is this it? The feeling of initially quoting a high price and slowly lowering it?'

Perhaps if I had told them to surrender if they wanted to live from the beginning, I would have forced their surrender, but they might have harbored resentment inside. But now, they are genuinely surrendering, feeling fear from the overwhelming power and scale.

All the Chinese people lay down their weapons in turn and kneel, and the battle ends in an instant.

They have succumbed to great power, but the fact that I don't feel anger from them must be thanks to the mercy I have shown.

[Say a word to the people of the world.]

Before I knew it, the number of viewers who had heard the rumors and gathered had reached 6 million. The chat window is so overloaded that it's impossible to see anything.

'A word...'

I want to give a grand and magnificent speech, but I don't have the talent or the education for that.

There's only one thing I want to say and convey.

"Listen up."

I look down at the camera, plant my axe in the ground, and confidently straighten my shoulders.

"I, Kang Hye-na..."

I just wanted to do it.

I suppressed my instincts earlier, so shouldn't I unleash them a little this time?

I take a deep breath and shout to the sky.

"I AM!!!!!"

"THE STRONGEST!!!!!"

With those words, I - CRACK - crush the phone that was filming.

.

.

.
.
.
.

Three years have passed.

Since then, China has been divided among themselves, caught up in internal warfare, and the United States has also been divided into several pieces.

Korea, with my continued assistance to the government, has succeeded in completely purifying the country, eliminating all zombies.

Of course, that doesn't mean people who were gone can suddenly reappear, so everyone still lives in the warm southern regions.

Our village's population has gradually increased as we slowly accept immigrants, and now about 300 people live together in harmony.

Since most of the labor is handled by machines controlled by Nova, we don't need many people in the first place.

I am currently lying under the shade of a tree on a hill overlooking the village scenery.

Wearing a thin dress that reveals almost all of my skin, I'm lying on Seolah's lap, comfortably receiving delicious apples and being caressed.

"Aigoo, our piggy is eating well~!"

"Heeuuum~"

'This is true happiness...'

Occasionally, I take on requests to hunt Special entities, but the rest of my days are spent lazing around like this.

Feeling the cool spring breeze, I gaze at the village below the hill.

The city Nova created is filled with futuristic blue light.

In the distance, Lee Han-sung and Lee Yesol run around as if playing tag, while on the other side, parents stroll down the street, pushing strollers with newborns and chatting.

Nearby, at the training grounds, Lucy is working as a training instructor, sparring lightly, and Adela is cheering someone on.

The village is filled with the laughter of people and the sound of joyful conversations.

Worker robots diligently cultivate my food and clean the streets.

"Hyena, shall we go home and eat now?"

Seol-ah strokes my stomach and asks kindly.

"Yes!! Let's go."

I take Seol-ah's hand and head home.

The small warmth I feel in my hand.

But this small warmth is enough to warm my heart.

I exchange greetings with the villagers passing by with smiling faces, passing through the peaceful village.

'I wonder what's on the menu today?'

A world where I no longer worry about life and death, but about what to eat today, what will come out.

The apocalypse is over, and now the age of peace has arrived.

The Axe Woman's Apocalypse Survival Story - The End

A Word from the Author (Author's Note)

Thank you.

I had many concerns towards the end of the serialization, which slowed down the updates, but I am grateful to all the readers who read my flawed writing....

I will post more details in the afterword in the next chapter.

92 - Final Review and What the Author Just Wants to Say

Hello, this is the author.

First of all, since this is an afterword, I'd like to say what I want comfortably.

I'll briefly talk about how I came to write this novel, parts I couldn't mention in the novel, and future plans for side stories.

The reason I started writing this work is, as mentioned in the prologue, I died unfairly while playing Zombie, and I thought I'd use that as material. That's all. (That's really it)

So, to make a confession, this novel... was just a shot in the dark.

I wrote up to chapter 6, or so? And thought, "Hmm? This is good? Fun, lol," and just uploaded it without much thought.

Of course, the story line was just Incheon-Korea-Foreign. I started lightly, thinking I'd just write it casually.

But the funny thing is, that's probably why I was able to finish it.

The first work I dropped was an 19+ TS amta erotica, and I planned everything out for a week before writing it, setting up the characters in detail, and then I ruined it...

I got so caught up in the dopamine rush of writing, adding new characters or unplanned events in the moment, that I ended up in a situation where I couldn't recover the plot threads and it became neither one thing nor the other.

Of course, I was a novice writer back then (I'm still a novice), but I think starting from a blank slate made me feel more comfortable and gave me the motivation to write more enjoyably.

I'm also a reader like you all.

The reason I started writing novels is partly for self-sufficiency.

I've been a fan of TS stories since the Joara days (about 10 years ago), but after reading novels all the time, I felt like the themes and content were becoming similar, so I started writing novels with the mindset of "Let me write something I'd like to read."

Honestly, since I started writing novels, I've found writing more fun than reading.

That's probably why I came back even after dropping one work... (I'll fix that work someday)

Now, let's talk about the novel.

I glossed over it, but the original settings and later settings changed a lot.

Especially regarding abilities, I struggled a lot with whether other people should have them or not.

In the end, I came up with the idea of 'chip surgery' for characters other than the protagonist, and I was surprisingly satisfied with it.

So, to confess, I added the new setting in the middle of the serialization as if it had been there all along.

If a special radio wave stimulation bomb called Chrono Pulser? (I don't even remember well;) explodes in the atmosphere, people with chips in their heads will have their abilities activated, and ordinary people will turn into Zombies.

However, the further away from the blast range (Busan or the southern regions of Korea), the lower the probability of people turning into Zombies.

And if a person with a chip in their head dies, they turn into a Special entity. That's the setting that was added.

So, in the case of the United States, the land area is large compared to the population density, so they didn't suffer much damage. Europe, Korea, Japan, China, and such were almost devastated, with a survival rate of about 3%.

Anyway, it's practically a mess.) setting, but I'm grateful that the readers just went along with it, saying, "It's just a novel~" and didn't give me much flak...

Now, let me talk about characters or Special entity that I couldn't write about in the work.

First of all, the powerful Special entity that appeared at the beginning. Gray Grombash is... I messed up the name from the start.

I wanted to give it a name that sounded awesome and strong, but it ended up being a weird name. I should have just called it a Gray Flesh Golem.

And after the school is destroyed and Lee Han-sung takes the helicopter home, there's a foreign team that comes to retrieve Gray Grombash, right?

Those guys are Americans, and they reappeared on the 5th basement floor of the Pentagon at the end. (Is this a plot thread being recovered?)

I originally planned to set this guy up as the ultimate boss monster in Korea, but... there was power creep, and I thought the final defense of the school would be a bit bland, so I killed him off quickly and added a new one.

Stretogon had a motif.

It's one of the guys from Attack on Titan. Anyone who's seen it will know right away. Thick back skin and abnormally long arms and arm strength.

Originally, Stretogon was supposed to be a baseball-loving opposition party leader who was like a brother to Lee Jae-yeol, but unfortunately, there was

no opportunity to mention it in the story. (Lee Jae-yeol got hit and flew away...)

Kraken doesn't really have anything to mention, and I think that's the end of the Special entity.

There are many characters who unfortunately didn't get much screen time.

First of all, Jay.

He's a super genius scientist and the only person in the world who can perform chip surgery, but Lee Jae-yeol died quickly, so a lot of his role was omitted. Originally, I was going to include a process where Jay and Lee Han-sung slowly betray Hyena, but it wasn't easy.

The unfortunate Lee Jae-yeol.

In fact, if I decided to write about this person's story alone, I could easily churn out 100 chapters.

He has a lot of sons and daughters, so I had planned a lot of stories where he travels around Korea to hunt Special entity and has connections with each of them... But every time his name was misspelled, it was written as Lee Jae-myung, which personally embarrassed me a lot. (The author does not support any political party)

Park Min-ah was originally one of them, and I felt it was a waste to just throw away the character settings and AI art I had created for this woman, so I at least showed her face.

I'll probably deal with the remaining characters once more in the side stories, so I don't think I need to explain them in detail.

And finally, I'd like to talk about Kang Hye-na.

She's actually the most important character in this novel. The life of an ordinary convenience store worker becoming a curvy, stunning beauty. (Please, someone TS me like this)

And she was going to live a comfortable life as an internet broadcaster after becoming a stunning beauty, but the world became an apocalypse, so she couldn't live comfortably and suffered terribly.

The feeling the author wanted to create was the simultaneous growth of the external (increased strength due to abilities, etc.) and the internal.

However, I regret that the internal growth didn't really happen much, except for the last chapter.

That's why the last chapter took three days.

I repeated writing and deleting the ending three times...

I wanted to show a normal person choosing the profession of 'axe murderer' and wildly wielding their latent violence, then later realizing that this was wrong and suppressing it, living as a person instead of a slaughterer, but I don't know if it was well expressed.

I even wrote an ending where she just kills all the Chinese people and becomes a crazy tyrant, but it didn't feel right. I might write it as a side story later.

Speaking of the materials, there were a lot of things that didn't exist in reality.

Chrono Pulser, strange chips, railguns, Nova Program, Colossus Project, etc...

I like sci-fi a lot, so I'm interested in these things and end up writing about them. Although I made a big mistake in saying that the range of the railgun is 1km (why did I do that back then...), I hope you understand it as another parallel world similar to reality. In fact, they are all materials that often appear in modern fantasy that are either in reality, being researched, or were researched and abandoned.

And now, let's talk about the side stories.

First of all, I'm going to release the side stories slowly.

Writing about one chapter a day while working is more tiring and difficult than I thought.

I'm not a full-time writer, I'm a business owner, so I need to relieve stress by writing novels as a hobby, but in the middle, it felt like work, so I was a bit stressed.

So, I'm just going to release the side stories 'whenever'.

That doesn't mean like one a month, but I think 2-3 chapters a week will be uploaded.

So, what am I going to write about in the side stories?

I don't know what the Nopia regulations are, but I can write one 19+ chapter for every 20 chapters, right?

But I don't know if it's the same even after finishing the main story...

Anyway, the reason I'm saying this is that most of the side stories will be if bad ending scenarios.

In fact, I've already written some and created AI art for them, but I haven't been able to upload them.

The content is quite explicit, so I was afraid that 'Will the readers still look at Kang Hye-na, who has been completely ruined in the if scenarios, in the same way as before and read the novel...?'

I thought about selling them separately, but then I wouldn't have any content to write for the side stories later, and I felt like people wouldn't bother to come and see them, so I held back.

Of course, I'm not just writing 19+ content.

What happened to Lee Yesol and Lee Han-sung?

Who did the crazy bitch Park Min-ah sleep with? (Is this 19+)

How will the village change in 10 years?

I have a lot of ideas, such as Adela's internet broadcasting life and Lucy's solo operations.

I don't have any thoughts on my next work yet, and I'm thinking of comfortably releasing the side stories slowly while I also watch the novels I've been putting off.

And it was strange that there were no questions, but the reason I set the reserved chapters to be released at 11 PM every night!!

The truth is, I finish the novel in the early morning after work the day before and reserve it to be released around morning before going to sleep.

The reason is, I'm below average, so there are too many typos (shockingly, I got a grade 5 in the Korean language section of the college entrance exam...), and there are obviously a lot of strange grammatical errors.

If I don't upload the work, I can't see them no matter how many times I review it and run a spell check. But when I upload the work and look at it on my phone, I can see them very well. It's really strange, but I find dozens of them every day.

And when I wake up after a nap, I strangely get ideas for content errors or better content.

So, I fix that before going to work (this alone takes about 1-2 hours) and then go to work.

And about AI, I originally used AI that I downloaded locally (it's free), but this time I formatted my computer and tried NovelAI for 30,000 won, and it turned out quite well.

So, I tried to include it as much as possible, but in reality, I can barely salvage one out of 100 pictures.

First of all, it's hard to get similar faces, and even if they come out, I have to redraw them if I don't like the expression or hair.

While there is a feature to partially select, using it results in distorted proportions or a strange drop in quality, so I just have to keep rolling the infinite gacha.

Of course, the AI drawing is also for the author's personal self-insert, so it's enough if you, the readers, enjoyed it.

This isn't the last one, just Kang Hye-na that I drew.

Anyway, that's all I wanted to ramble on about without any order. Actually, it's my first time writing an afterword, so I don't know how to write it.

If you have any questions, please leave them in the comments and I will answer them well.

Author's Note (Author's Afterword)

Thank you for watching until now.

17 - Kang Hyena Defeated by School Soldiers

Warning: Chapter 17 is an "if" scenario that did not actually happen to Kang Hye-na when she went to the school. Contains some mature content.

This school was rumored to have survivors, so Kang Hye-na came looking.

But instead of warm survivors greeting her, it was soldiers who had become looters.

"Damn..."

Almost simultaneously with the gunshot, my body tilts forward and I drop to my right knee.

'What? Did I get hit?'

It wasn't shot by the people approaching. Someone sniped from somewhere.

Looking down, blood is coming from my right calf. They clearly shot to incapacitate, not kill. I'm more shocked that I was hit than in pain.

'Why? Shouldn't survivors work together?'

I don't understand. It doesn't make sense.

-Thud.

I hear people stop beyond the fence. Slowly I raise my head to look at them.

A middle-aged man in uniform and soldiers in military fatigues are aiming rifles at me. Their expressions were grinning as if they'd found an amusing toy.

"Hey, don't just shoot! She'll scream so good every time we thrust!"
"Captain, you should see your face. This is awesome." "Damn, her tits are amazing too. We really scored, huh?"

'What?'

I understood what they were saying, but I didn't understand.

"Hey, shut up and disarm her first. She looks like she'd be fun for a round."
"Hehehe... Can I go, sir?" "Gonna get a taste of some juicy pussy after so long." "Strip her first. Let's see those tits. Hehehe..."

Vulgar talk flies back and forth.

'Ah...'

I'm starting to understand their behavior bit by bit.

A lawless South Korea. Strong military force. Vulnerable woman. When the apocalypse came, their world came too.

"Hey, she's getting up? Did she really get hit?"

One of them approaches me holding something like a baton, then stops.

"Sergeant Im, you scared of a woman?" "Looks like it just grazed her. Good aim to just graze on purpose." "Ooh, hit her dick, you idiot. Hehehe..." "Go rough her up a bit."

"Stay still. I'll make it not hurt~"

'You bastards... Think I'll let you catch me easily?'

As I try to quickly swing my axe at the approaching guy...

-Bang!!

"Ugh..."

'Damn sniper...'

This time I'm hit behind the left knee and collapse.

I look up and see the soldier I almost attacked swinging the baton at my head.

'Ah...'

It's too late to react.

This is the last scene I see before losing consciousness.

.

.

.

-Thwack!!!

Kang Hye-na finally passes out from the blow to her head.

"Phew... That was close." "Hey, hurry up, hurry!"

"Aish, you punks. She's knocked out now, what are you gonna do?"

"Sergeant Im, just strip her already!!" "Fuck, can't you see I'm jerking off right now?"

"Hehehe, you crazy bastards. Fine."

Sergeant Im throws Hye-na's axe far away, and lifts her limp body by the armpits to sit her up.

"Hehehe, fuck her tits are huge. Alright, time to unwrap!"

His hands grope Hye-na's large breasts once before moving lower.

-Rip!!

He lifts up the bottom of unconscious Hye-na's top.

Hye-na's massive breasts pop out.

Enormous, bountiful breasts too big to just call large.

They jiggle slightly from the momentum, and despite wearing no bra and only band-aids on her nipples, they bounce perkily in a beautiful teardrop shape.

"Holy shit, jackpot!! They're fucking huge!!" "Woah!! Damn I'm going right now." "Hey, me first, I want to go first!!!"

Seeing the magnificent, giant breasts for the first time in their lives, the soldiers toss aside their weapons and rush over like dogs in heat.

They strip off Hye-na's pants and panties one by one, freely groping all over her unconscious body.

Hye-na's unresponsive body is ravaged by the villains' hands, helplessly toyed with.

Hye-na is naked in an instant. The soldiers lay a coat on the ground and slap and knead her plump ass and breasts.

"Fuck, her ass is so soft and squishy." "So fucking fuckable." "That plump pussy's gonna feel amazing." "Are these tits for real? Fucking incredible..."

Vulgar talk flies back and forth.

"Aish, you punks, I'm going first, remember? Let's tie her hands just in case."

For safety, they tightly bind her hands behind her back with rope.

"There. This should keep her from moving much, right?"

Then he takes off his pants and rubs his dick all over unconscious Hye-na's mouth.

"Hmm... Too bad there's no reaction."

He slaps Hye-na's face to wake her up.

"Hey, time to wake up now."

-Slap!! Slap!!!

"Ugh...."

"Hey, you slut, you awake now?"

.

.

.

I regain consciousness from the sudden pain in my cheek.

'Ah, I was...'

Defeated.

I was caught completely off guard and beaten, and even when I had a chance, I underestimated them and stupidly got beaten again.

"Hey, you slut, you awake now?"

I open my eyes and see that guy from before.

"What is this....."

My hands are tied behind my back with something, and people are looking down at me with their dicks out.

"Fuck, what are you bastards..."

-Thwack!!!

As I show signs of resistance, a fat pig of a soldier suddenly punches me in the lower abdomen.

"Guhk!!"

'It hurts!'

My whole body trembles from how hard he hit.

"Hey hey, take it easy. You'll crush her womb, hehehe...."

Only then do I realize I'm naked, and that I've been subdued with my hands cuffed behind me in a helpless position.

"Ugh, you bastards... What the hell are you doing..."

I try to protest in a strained voice from the dull pain in my lower abdomen,

"Hehehe..... Where'd that spirit from earlier go?"

"Why are you doing this...!"

My voice rises in indignation, but the guys look at me as if this is normal... no, rather they look at me happily as if enjoying it.

"It's your own fault for being stupid. What's a woman doing wandering around alone?" "Right. Women used to treat all Korean men as potential sex offenders, now look at them coming to us." "Back then pussy was everything, huh? How's it feel spreading your legs under the men you looked down on?"

The guys taunt me, playfully poking my breasts and pussy with their gun barrels. It may be a joke to them, but I feel my life is threatened.

And for some reason, they seem full of hatred towards women.

'Dammit... I used to be a man too...'

I felt extremely wronged, but I freeze up involuntarily as the cold gun barrels touch my body.

"Huh? No answer? Stupid pussy bitches are like that I guess, hehehe..."

The guy kneads my breasts again like he's making rice cakes, toying with me.

"Ungh....."

For a moment, a strange sensation rises when he brushes my nipples, but I hold back as much as I can. I absolutely hate showing these filthy bastards what they want.

"Oh? Looks like this bitch is pretty sensitive?"

But the guy seems to have already noticed, endlessly fondling my breasts as if caressing them, stroking my nipples too.

'Fuck, to think I'd be...'

"Ahh.... nnh....stop it...."

"Hey guys, look at this bitch. Isn't she feeling it now?"

"Hehehe, Sergeant Im's skills are no joke. How'd you make a woman feel good with just her tits?" "Sergeant Im, was it true you used to work at a host bar?"

"Ah that's part of it, but I think this bitch is just super sensitive? Look, her nipples are rock hard!"

The guy pulls and tugs on my nipples like they're toys.

"Guh...!"

He gently fondles my breasts as if milking them, then rubs around the nipples with his fingertips, occasionally pulling hard to stimulate them.

"Ungh...."

'Dammit, fuck!!! To think I'd be...!'

I feel wronged and angry, but there's nothing I can do. A strange feeling starts to spread from my chest.

"Ha... Stop it you bastards!!"

"Feels good, right? Just stay still."

He whispers in my ear from behind.

If this keeps up, I really might start feeling strange. His skill is no amateur who's only had sex once or twice like they said. I'm getting turned on just from my breasts.

'How is this...'

"Let go of me!!!"

I try to get up using my somewhat recovered legs, but,

-Zing!!

When he pulls hard on my nipples, a tingling sensation runs through my body and my strength gives out.

-Thud....

"Hehehe.... Feels good, right?"

"Hnngh.... What is this...."

My will to resist crumbles bit by bit from the pleasure coursing through my body.

'Damn it.... How did I end up...'

"Alright, shall we take a look down here too?"

-Slap!!

"Kyaaaah!!! Where are you touching?!"

He brings his hand to my pussy. Startled by the strange sensation, I twist my body.

"Wow, this bitch is wet? Hey, did you come here wanting this?"

"N-No!!! Let go of this right now..."

"No, saying that when you're this soaked isn't convincing~"

He gently strokes my pussy with his finger, like caressing it with a brush.

"Haa...! Kgh, stop it, don't do this here!"

My body feels strange.

Each time his dirty touch brushes over my pussy, my hips twitch and a strange, lewd feeling rises.

"Wow, she's just a total horndog, huh."

-Thrust!!

"Aah!! No!!!"

His finger enters my pussy. The sensitive sensation, so clear I can feel the finger, sets off alarm bells.

"Aah, no!! Please, please don't!"

I'm afraid that if that finger moves, I'll feel it like it's a real man.

"Oh-ho, you like it, don't you, kekeke.... Is this some kind of concept? Sorry I didn't play along before. I'll do it right this time~!"

"N-No!!!"

-Squish, squish!!!

He starts playing with his finger. He gently caresses and fondles every part inside my pussy, as if exploring.

"Haa, haa...! Stop it now..."

Without realizing it, a girlish, high-pitched moan escapes my lips.

"Heung?!"

And when he stimulates somewhere, my eyes widen and an intense pleasure shoots up in an instant.

'W-What is this...'

"Ah, found the G-spot. Everyone, watch closely!! I'll show you this bitch flooding. Kekekeke..."

He laughs ominously and continues to stimulate my there.

He gently strokes my erect clit with his thumb, and scratches my G-spot with his middle and ring fingers in a hook shape.

-Squish, squish...slosh.

"Heuuung!!! Aah, aah!!! No!! Kgh..."

Instinctively, I try to close my legs, but the soldiers on both sides grab my legs and spread them wide.

"Where do you think you're going!"

My legs are spread wide to 180 degrees, completely exposing my pussy to the onlookers.

"Wow~~ Look at that pussy dripping wet."

"Damn, I think I'm gonna cum already."

"Hey, hey, look at her expression, that's the real deal."

"It's true, she's really feeling it, look at her gritting her teeth and holding back. Kekeke."

'Aah, like this...'

I grit my teeth and try to hold back, but it only makes my expression more arousing to the men.

Sergeant Im's skillful touch forcibly heats up my body.

"Wow, Sergeant Im's skill in handling women is amazing! The woman can't come to her senses. Keke...."

"Look at her expression. It's quite a sight to see her trying to suppress her pleasure."

"Look at her asshole twitching~ Kekeke..."

-Slap, slap, slap, slap!!

A steamy, lewd sound comes from my pussy.

"Aah...! Haa!"

My body twists and the twitching intensifies.

'No, not to this kind of guy...'

Every time he moves his finger, an unbearable pleasure washes over me. My body is restrained, so there's nothing I can do.

I close my eyes because I don't want to see the onlookers waving their dicks, which makes the sensation inside my pussy even clearer.

'Aah.... soon...'

There's no choice. My pussy is already accepting his touch as if it feels good.

I think I'm going to cum soon...

-Stop.

"Huh?"

Then, his finger stops right before I go.

"No, I have to make you go with my dick."

"W-What?"

He quickly pulls down his pants and pulls me back to lie down. He immediately gets into position and puts his dick on my pussy.

He puts my legs on his shoulders and kneels.

A size that's hard to believe even when I see it with my own eyes.

Whether he had surgery or not, a huge dick with a large glans and stiff veins rubs against the entrance of my pussy.

My legs and pussy are spread wide towards the sky.

'This position is...?'

"Now, cum at the same time as the mating press insertion!!!"

He inserts it mercilessly, without giving me a chance to come to my senses.

"Huh?"

-Thwack!!!!

"Heeak!?"

His lower body forcefully inserts, as if crushing my hips, and his dick roughly penetrates my pussy.

The huge dick easily inserts into my already wet pussy.

The large glans scrapes past my G-spot and pushes up my cervix, which I've never touched before.

"O-Oock...!"

My mind goes blank from the sudden event.

And the sensitive pussy, on the verge of cumming from the first sensation, sends a strong electrical signal.

"Haaa... Haaang!!!"

My extremely sensitive pussy instantly orgasms as if celebrating the insertion of the dick.

The first insertion orgasm. It's not comparable to a man's ejaculation.

My body reflexively tenses up, my whole body trembles as if convulsing, my mind turns white, and I'm enveloped in ecstasy.

"Heeeee... Heeueuk..."

'N-No way... this... it's on a different level than when I do it alone...'

When I masturbated alone as a woman, it definitely didn't feel like this.

"Wow, this bitch is totally gone, huh?"

"Damn, she really came?"

"Look at her expression, kekekeke!!"

"What's with that totally female expression?"

I don't have the luxury to care about the muscles in my face.

I'm just trembling to get out of this orgasm, but it doesn't end.

'W-Why am I like this...'

I can't believe that my body is climaxing and shaking pathetically from a forced insertion.

"Wow, this bitch's pussy is so tight, I'm gonna kill you!"

He can't wait any longer, so he bends his knees and shoves his dick in wildly.

-Thwack!! Thwack!!

Every time he inserts, my hips and breasts shake lewdly, and my pussy opens as if swallowing his dick deliciously.

"Heueup!!! Eungeut, eut.. Aat...."

Even though my mouth is closed, an unbearable moan escapes every time his dick pounds on my cervix, and my mind goes blank and I can't think of anything.

I can't do anything but endure to avoid losing my mind in this storm of immense pleasure.

'My body is weird... this isn't right... no...!'

-Thwaaang!! Thwack!!

"Hey, Sergeant Im. How does this bitch's pussy taste?"

"Damn, it's fucking amazing. She's triple S class, damn..."

Lewd talk from all directions.

My lewd pussy feels good even while being raped.

'I'm going to become an idiot like this... no...'

-Thwaaang!!! Thwaaang!!!!

Not long after he starts pounding again, I'm about to cum again.

"Heueut, please...aat, noooooo!!!!"

Resistance is unthinkable.

I'm putting all my strength into trying not to cum in a slutty way.

"You bastard, stop this right now!!"

"Kekekeke.... Accept it, accept that you're a fucking slut who feels good even while being raped!!!"

"N-No... this is my body acting on its own..."

"That's what feels good, you whore."

"T-That can't be... Aat...!"

I shake my head, but I can't refute his words.

In the first place, my cervix is being pounded, so my head is blank and I can't think properly.

He now presses his upper body tightly against me and starts shaking his waist like crazy.

His ugly face is right in front of my eyes, and my legs are completely folded and placed next to my face.

We continue our sticky and intense sex, almost as one.

-Slurp..!

"You disgusting bastard...it! Get... away, haa...!"

I shake my head to the side to avoid him when he sticks his tongue into my lips.

But there's a limit to this completely pinned down position. Moreover, a guy who was watching from behind forcibly fixes my head with his hand, so there's nowhere to escape.

-Slurp... Slurrrp!

"Uueup, don't...eup!"

His tongue enters my mouth and stirs wildly.

'Aah.... my first kiss to this kind of guy...'

The sensation of a soft and smooth tongue.

The kiss, which should naturally feel disgusting, feels sweet for some reason.

It feels like his tongue is stirring not just in my mouth, but in my head.

'Why is a woman's body so sensitive...'

After playing with me up and down for a while, he seems to be tired of my unresponsive tongue, so he gathers my large breasts at once and starts sucking and kissing them.

"Haa, so plump."

"Heueut...! Stop, you can stop now...aat!"

"You fucking bitch, your pussy is so good too. You're a masterpiece, a masterpiece."

He doesn't even pretend to listen to me, and only uses the strength of his waist to thrust his dick deep inside.

"Keueut, stop it...!"

-Thwaaang!! Thwaaang!!!!

Every time he thrusts, my hips shake wildly like waves, and I'm on the verge of losing consciousness.

"Heueut, no... no more!!!! Haa!"

"Yeah, cum!!! Cum in a slutty way while being cummed inside in front of people!!!"

'Aah.... my head is going blank...'

He stares at my face and makes his final spurt.

The speed of his thrusting increases, and the juices from my pussy splatter everywhere.

'Ah... I've reached my limit...!'

"Hngh...! Hnnngh!!!"

"Get pregnant, you slut!"

-Thwack!!!!

He inserts his cock deeply one last time and ejaculates, and I simultaneously experience a blissful orgasm.

"Haaaaaah!!!!"

My back arches involuntarily, and my plump ass cheeks tremble as if electrocuted. My vision turns white, and I can't think of anything.

"Kuh... Fucking good, you bitch..."

"Heeeuuuugh!!!"

-Glug... Glug!

He pushes his cock all the way in and discharges his semen into my womb as if refueling it. I can feel a tremendous amount of semen entering the depths of my womb, befitting his large cock size.

I feel something filling me up inside, and I can't stop cumming. Without realizing it, I unconsciously wrap my legs around his waist and hold on tight.

"Heeugh, heeugh..."

A little time passes.

"Haa... haaa..."

The twitching of my body gradually subsides, and when the orgasm ends,

He falls off, and a chilly breeze steals away the sweat, snapping me back to my senses.

"Fuck, what am I doing..."

'Did I... just get an internal ejaculation...?'

Moreover, I was raped and came shamelessly in front of people. I even felt good and responded by squeezing my pussy along with him.

'I did that...?'

I had sex like a horny bitch, so much so that I couldn't believe it myself.

"How was it? You felt good too, right?"

"Shut up!!! I will kill you with my own hands!!!"

My excitement subsides slightly, and anger fills me.

I will never forget those who have given me this humiliation.

"Oh, yeah, go ahead and kill me~ Hehehe..."

"Hehehe, this bitch is fucking hot."

"Yeah~ I'm gonna cum!!!"

"Me too, me too!!!"

The semen from the men who are watching and masturbating covers my body.

"Kyaaak!! You dirty bastards, what are you doing!!!"

"Hehehe, she's still energetic. Hey, we can start already."

As soon as he says that, the next guy appears.

"Well, is it my turn next?"

A considerably large man. He's a giant, almost 2 meters tall, and he's the guy who punched me in the stomach earlier.

"Shall we do a little cleaning first?"

He immediately puts his fingers in my pussy and starts stirring it around.

-Squish, squish...

"Hngh, w-wait, haah!!!"

I instinctively try to close my legs, but someone pulls them apart again with ease.

From my pussy, which has been opened very easily, a mixture of semen and vaginal fluid is flowing down my asshole.

"Hehehe, what's with the pretense of being chaste now? Everyone already knows you're a slut."

"N-no, I'm not like that... Hngh!!!"

-Slurp, slurp....

His hand comes deep inside and scrapes the inside of my vagina.

'Why... why am I feeling this too...'

"Uuuugh, ungh!"

"See? Just scratching your pussy to get the semen out makes you tremble like you're enjoying it. This is worse than a prostitute, isn't it?"

-Squelch.... squelch...!

A liquid mixed with vaginal fluid and semen flows down in streams.

"Well then, shall we begin?"

"W-what?"

"What are you pretending not to know!!!"

He grabs my thighs from behind and lifts me up.

"Kyaaaaak!!!! Don't!!!"

Naturally, I end up showing off my pussy, glistening with semen and vaginal fluid, to the people as if boasting.

"Stay still!!!"

A hand that came between my thighs wraps around my head and restrains my whole body.

Naturally, both legs are raised and folded up to my head, and my pussy comes out as if begging to be fucked.

A position known as reverse doggy style.

"Aah...!"

Someone strokes my buttocks and puts their fingers in my pussy and asshole.

"Damn, I'm dying to fuck this bitch quickly...."

"Wow, a day has come when I can fuck a bitch like this."

"Wow, she's reacting when I touch her here?"

"Hiiiiik!!! Haah!"

I struggle, but my body doesn't move.

"Alright, let's go for round two!!!!"

He moves my body around, aligns my pussy with his cock, and inserts it in one go.

-Thwack!!!

"Haaaaaaah!!!!"

As his cock enters my sensitive pussy, I feel a new sensation.

He also had a considerably large cock befitting his size. If the previous guy gave me great stimulation with his large glans, this guy stimulates my

vaginal walls and cervix with his heavy and hard cock, causing them to curl up.

The sight of my pussy being impaled by his cock is vividly broadcast to the gathered soldiers.

"Wow, she's fucking hot, I'm already hard again."

"You fucking slut. When it's my turn, I'm really gonna wreck your pussy."

"Well, shall we start moving?"

"Ahngh... N-no way..."

-Thwack!!

As the man starts thrusting, my body sways up and down wildly in accordance with the movement of his cock.

"Haah... Hngh!!"

My already sensitive pussy readily accepts it and responds by dripping juices as if it likes it.

'Ah... how did I end up like this...'

He walks slowly while shaking his hips.

Passing through the fence and entering the school grounds, even more soldiers have heard the rumors and gathered.

"Haah, hah..."

How well this body feels it, vaginal fluid is already splashing everywhere like a flood, and my buttocks are trembling.

When I lift my head, I can see people watching from the windows inside the school, not just the soldiers.

'Ah, no... I can't feel this while being subjected to such humiliation...'

I try to wriggle my body like a worm as much as possible, but the deeply inserted cock and the perfectly bound body don't seem to want to come out.

'Why... ah...'

"Hehehe, she's a very easy woman to understand. Alright, let's go again!!"

He must have noticed my resistance, as he pushes my cervix up even harder.

-Thwack!! Thwack!! Thwack!!

As he shakes his hips again, my body also shakes in accordance with his movements.

"Eugeuk...! Keuk...! Ugh..."

My large breasts heave, and my buttocks rise and fall in accordance with his thrusting.

A sticky mixture of vaginal fluid and semen flows from my pussy.

"Haaah, a-ah... no way..."

I feel an electric current running from my pussy to my head. With each of his insertions, my buttocks tremble, and I feel sensitive as if I've taken drugs.

-Thwack!! Thwack, thwack!!

"Keheek!! Eet!!!!"

'I can't win this... A woman's body can't beat a man's cock...'

"Hey, hey, have you stopped resisting now?"

I don't have the leisure to pay attention to his words.

'Ah, it's coming... it's coming...'

-Thwack!!

He reaches the climax with an insertion that pushes my cervix all the way up.

"Hngh, hngaaaaah!!!!"

I unknowingly let out a moan and tremble.

"Hey, are you enjoying yourself alone?"

The man seems angry and vigorously thrusts into my cumming pussy.

-Thwack! Thwack!!!

Vaginal fluid splatters everywhere, and my large breasts and limbs flail wildly.

"Haaah!! I-I'm cumming!!!"

He starts pistonning roughly as if he won't let me enjoy my orgasm.

-Thump! Thump!!!

"Alright, climax again! Hiyah!!!"

"Heeek...! Kehet!"

'I can't take this...'

I cum disgracefully again in front of numerous spectators.

"Hooooook...! Hogook!!!"

-Glug!! Glug!

A large amount of semen is filled into my womb once again.

My whole body trembles and twitches from the massive orgasm.

"Hoo... That was some damn good sex for the first time in a while."

The giant man throws me to the ground with a pleasant expression.

-Thud....

"Geuet....eut....e."

'When will this end...'

Having orgasms in succession, the energy of the climax doesn't end.

I'm pulling out my ass and trembling, but the trembling shows no sign of stopping.

At that moment,

"Hehehe... You bitch, there's still a long way to go, how can you collapse already?"

The soldiers who approached from all directions surround me.

"Kkeueut, please.... I'm sorry.... Stop now...."

Fear and terror rise in my heart.

I've only had relations with two people, but I'm almost about to lose consciousness.

Can I endure against dozens of people in that state...?

'I can't... absolutely impossible... impossible...'

"Stop? What do you mean stop? I'm next."

I can feel someone fondling my buttocks from behind.

"I'm gonna die... I'm gonna die... oook!!"

-Thump!!

He ignores my pleas and roughly shoves his cock in right away.

"Wow, damn... this bitch is a real masterpiece."

-Thwack! Thwaaack!! Thwack thwack!!

He slaps my ass with gusto, moving his hips.

"Ugh...! Mmph!"

My lewd pussy, oblivious to my feelings, tightens around his cock, welcoming him.

-Slap!!

"Wow~ Look at that plump ass!"

"Ugh...! S-Stop...! Hah...!"

"Stop what? There are dozens more waiting behind me. Hehehe...."

-Thwack, thwack!!

"Ah..."

Only now does it begin to sink in.

'Ah... so this is me...'

A sense of defeat washes over me.

'There's nothing I can do...'

Just a sex toy for men to relieve their desires.

All I can do is offer my pussy to men, make them feel good, and swallow their cum.

To them, I'm just a pretty, well-used onahole.

I feel humiliated and powerless.

"Haa...! Hah!"

Yet, an uncontrollable moan escapes my lips, and my body trembles.

Reflexively, I squeeze my pussy around the throbbing cock, wriggling my ass.

It feels good. I feel happy.

I've been defeated and brutally violated by dirty men, but strangely, it feels so good...

Is my mind broken?

Yes, I know.

I know that this is abnormal, a simple sensation arising from a physical reaction.

But knowing and feeling are two different things.

Does a smoker or drug addict not know that it's bad for them?

-Thrust!

"Hooo...! I'm... I'm coming!!!"

I surrender myself to the pleasure that washes over me. I squeeze his cock tightly, moaning wildly.

"Ugh... This bitch's grip... I'm gonna cum!"

Once again, my womb is filled with cum.

'Ah... I shouldn't like it, but it feels so good...'

My mind is broken.

Once again, another cock is inserted.

-Plunge...!

"Damn, you're so fucked up, but your grip is still good!"

-Thump...! Thump!!

"Ohooook...!?"

I can't hold back any longer, and I moan with pleasure, instinctively tightening my pussy.

"I'll use your mouth too!"

"Ugh!!!"

Someone forcefully shoves their cock into my mouth.

'Ah...'

I can't think anymore.

.

.

.

A few hours later.

In a dark basement, a single small light dimly illuminates from the ceiling.

And beneath it lies Kang Hye-na, her entire body covered in cum.

Her eyes are glazed over, and her body trembles intermittently.

The small moans she utters indicate that she has reached her limit.

The cum and vaginal fluids that have flowed from her pussy have formed a large puddle.

Her anus must have been penetrated as well, as cum is gushing out of it in spurts.

But Kang Hye-na's sex slave duties are not yet over.

New soldiers come down like a baton pass.

"Do we... really have to do this...?"

A hesitant voice is heard among the horny soldiers.

"Yes, you do, you little shit."

Author's Note

I got so used to resting that I ended up resting for over a week....

The school arc will continue for one more chapter.

BONUS: Kang Hyena Being Tutoed by Lee Minseong

"Huu....."

The identity of the man still hesitating as he descends to the basement is none other than Lee Min-sung.

With distinct features as if he jumped out of a comic book and naturally parted bangs.

His handsome face is full of worry.

And beside him, a senior who saw Min-sung's gloomy expression says:

"Hey, you! What's so hard about this? You don't need to feel guilty since she's already a total slut even if you don't do anything."

"Sergeant Im, but... is this... really okay?"

"Sigh... You know the atmosphere these days, right? You could end up being dealt with if you're not careful. But if you show you're with us, you'll be fine. You need to survive first, don't you?"

Sergeant Kim isn't so much on Min-sung's side as he just finds it annoying that if this clueless junior dies, there'll be no one to do his chores for him.

And of course, Min-sung knows it all. That the company commander and leadership are planning to deal with him since he still has a rebellious spirit...

But Min-sung couldn't easily give up his beliefs.

Since childhood, he grew up watching his father, Lee Jae-yeol, rape countless powerless women. Among them were women who bore his

siblings, and many who died in agony.

And the decisive factor was that every time his father captured and raped women, he always fought with his mother.

Min-sung's mother was what you'd call the official wife, a woman who met Lee Jae-yeol's standards thanks to her decent family background, education, looks, and figure. And how could such a perfect woman quietly watch as he ignored her, committed crimes, and slept with other women?

Every day was a marital fight. But even such a woman couldn't overcome Lee Jae-yeol.

On days when his mother yelled angrily at his father, her screams and moans always echoed throughout the house.

Once, when Min-sung was about 10 years old, he couldn't stand his mother's labored breathing and rushed out.

And there, young Min-sung witnessed a shocking scene.

His mother, clothes almost completely torn, struggling as his father choked her.

She was trembling as if desperate to live, flapping her legs with her eyes rolled back, making rough grunting noises like a pig being slaughtered. And his father was ignoring her, violently thrusting his weight down as he raped her.

But young and naive Min-sung didn't know what sex was at the time, so he just thought it was assault.

His always elegant and dazzlingly beautiful mother was pinned under his father, making animal-like noises. Every time his father moved his hips, her large breasts bounced up and down as she made pained sounds.

At that time, Min-sung rebelled against his father for the first and last time to save his mother, but what he got in return was a hard slap that made his head spin and a shocking statement.

[Min-sung, this is how women like to be treated. You'll understand what I mean when you grow up.]

The shocked young Min-sung fled to his room, leaving behind his whimpering mother.

That day, his mother, who had suffered terribly at his father's hands, said this to the worried Min-sung:

[Min-sung, you must never become like your father when you grow up, okay? Our son... you have to live a good life. Understand?]

After that, whenever similar incidents were repeated, his beautiful mother would always tell Min-sung to never become like his father.

Later, when he became an adult and realized that what his mother and father were doing back then was sexual intercourse, the shock still remained in his mind so much that he couldn't even watch porn properly.

And now back to the present.

'Now I have to do that disgusting act...?'

There's no other way. No matter how much he takes on chores behind the scenes and kills zombies well, they won't accept Min-sung as a member of their group.

If Min-sung was an insignificant person they wouldn't care, but since he had the insane ability to put holes in the heads of dozens of zombies per second with single shots, he became a target of caution.

If he were to rebel, significant damage is expected.

'Okay... just once... I need to survive first to be able to do anything.'

Paradoxically, to save the captured women, he first has to rape those women.

Just close your eyes and do it once.

'I will never become like my father....'

...

Thump thump....

The sound of multiple footsteps coming down to the basement. Her defiled body instinctively curls up.

After continuous gang rapes, semen was leaking from her mouth, anus, and vagina, and she had lost and regained consciousness dozens of times.

'I can't take it anymore... This is too much..'

Thud.

At that moment, two men stop in front of her.

"Haa... Just two? Hurry up and go..."

She tries to act nonchalant, but their reaction is somehow strange.

"Uh... um, hello?"

A politeness that was nowhere to be found until now.

'What's with this bastard?'

When she looks up, an ordinary-looking soldier and a handsome man like an actor are looking down at her.

"Hey, Min-sung. Just do it quickly and finish."

As the senior beside him urges, Min-sung quietly nods.

"I'll try to make it as painless as possible..."

'This crazy bastard...'

From Kang Hye-na's perspective, he just seems like another rapist putting on an act.

All she can do is endure and persevere, thinking 'This too shall pass.'

Min-sung has now taken off all his clothes.

'This woman... is my first experience?'

He had worried about not being able to get an erection due to trauma before coming, but such worries disappeared silently when he saw Hye-na's body.

'She looks like mother...'

It's a somewhat unpleasant thought, but... they were similar.

Large, voluptuous breasts. A beautiful face. Wide hips and buttocks shaped like porcelain, following the thin waistline.

And even the sight of her sprawled out like a cheap whore with white fluid leaking from her vagina after being brutally raped...

'Why am I getting excited...?'

His fully erect, massive cock rises up and taps his navel. Though he had clearly despised such sex before, for some reason seeing Hye-na's body makes him incredibly aroused.

"Ugh... I'm, I'm going to put it in."

Of course, his kind nature doesn't just disappear, so he speaks as gently as possible while trying to maintain his reason.

"You crazy bastard..... If you're going to do it, do it quickly and get out!!!"

Hye-na, thinking his behavior is fake, tries to get angry, but her mouth automatically closes as his massive cock slowly enters.

-Squelch...!

As the cock enters Hye-na's vagina as she lies face down on the floor, she unconsciously raises her hips slightly by instinct.

"Nngh.... Wait, what, what are you putting in?!"

"Huh? Ah... I'm sorry. I'll do it quickly and leave...."

Min-sung gently strokes Hye-na's head as if soothing a little sister, seeming truly apologetic.

"Wha...what?"

It's absurd. Apologizing while coming to rape her...

"What is this..."

But as Min-sung's massive cock spreads her vaginal walls and enters bit by bit, Hye-na loses her words.

"Aah...! How is it so thi-"

-Plunge!!

"Huk...?"

In an instant, the hard and massive cock fills her insides completely. All the inner vaginal folds stretch to their limit, and her breath stops.

Min-sung's huge cock fills her vagina tightly in one go, and the blunt glans presses against her cervix as if about to enter.

"Hu...huaaaaaah!!!!"

With just one insertion, her already heated vagina climaxes.

'Cr, crazy... What is this...'

"Kuheh...! Stop, stop it!!!"

She told him to stop because she felt like she would climax again if the cock moved, but that was a mistake.

"Ah... I'm sorry. I'll stop."

"Eh?"

He stops while fully inserted, pressing against her cervix with the weight of his body and his massive cock.

"Ngh.... No, wai-!"

-Squelch!

His twitching cock pushes against her cervix as it enters.

"Ughk.... Hok!!"

She feels intense pleasure as her already developed cervix is pressured by the glans. Fluid gushes out crazily as her hips rise up high and then lower repeatedly. Her body trembles as she feels the weight of his body.

"Are... are you okay?"

She wanted to tell him to pull out immediately, but she's too busy climaxing from the intense pleasure rising up.

Every time her hips quiver, the cock inserted inside moves slightly, knocking on her cervix as if about to enter at any moment, making her climax continue.

Normally it would have been extremely painful, but her already heated vagina turns even that into pleasure.

"Nngh, the tightness is too..."

And Min-sung unknowingly lets out an exclamation. As the folds inside Hye-na's vagina wrap around his cock like a snake, pleurably squeezing it, his virgin cock responds even without moving.

"I'm... I'm going to cum!!"

He politely announces he's cumming and immediately starts ejaculating.

"Huek?! N-No!!!"

-Pshuu!!

Min-sung instinctively grabs Hye-na's hips and pushes his cock in as far as possible. The tip of his cock, which was already spreading her cervix, penetrates her cervix and starts ejaculating.

Blocking the entrance as if to prevent a single drop of semen from escaping, an enormous amount of semen poured in.

"Hooook...!!"

Not only filling the uterus with milky white fluid, but also instantly filling the fallopian tubes and ovaries with semen.

After ejecting such a massive amount of semen for tens of seconds, his dick slowly retreated.

"Hoo... Is this sex?"

Lee Min-sung was also experiencing a new world with his first intravaginal ejaculation.

"N... Now, taake it ouut..."

The dick still filling the inside of her vagina was uncomfortable.

'But, why does it still feel hard... Could it be?'

Her ominous premonition was correct.

"Private Lee... May I do it one more time?"

"Huh? This bastard... Do as you please, I already did it once so I'm good."

'Ah... No!'

Having received permission from his senior, he immediately began to instinctively shake his hips.

-Thwack! Thwack!!

As the full-fledged thrusting began, Kang Hye-na lost her mind even more.

"Hweek, hweet...!"

'This man's dick... It's different from others...'

Not only was it ridiculously large, but it was also hard and thick.

The slightly upward-curving dick brushed through the folds of her vagina with each insertion.

"Haaah...! This is too much... Ugh!"

-Squish...! Squish...!

The vaginal fluid, gushing out like a fountain, poured out with each thrust, and she flapped her legs to shake off the pleasure boiling up from deep within.

Kang Hye-na wasn't the only one feeling ecstatic sex.

'Kuh, is this real sex...?'

Lee Min-sung was realizing why the other soldiers were so crazy about women.

That wasn't all.

Kang Hye-na's expression. Her moans. Her trembling body.

'This is, just like my mother....'

When he was young, he clearly thought his mother was suffering from his father's violence.

But, this current appearance....

'Doesn't this woman... Like it?'

Being perceptive, he realized that most of the emotions he felt from Kang Hye-na now were good feelings.

"Hweek...! Guuh!!"

Kang Hye-na let out a vulgar and painful scream as if she was suffocating.

She was already reaching her climax, her hips trembling and her legs flailing.

Seeing her vulgar appearance, he wondered why his father's words suddenly came to mind...

[Min-sung, women like it when you treat them like this. When you grow up, you'll know what I mean.]

Although he hated him, Min-sung thought he understood a little of what those words meant.

"Ugh...! I'm gonna cum!"

Once again, a massive amount of semen filled the inside of Kang Hye-na's uterus. The amount hadn't decreased at all even after cumming once.

It stopped only after cumming enough to slightly swell Kang Hye-na's uterus.

"Hoo....."

Lee Min-sung caught his breath and hugged Kang Hye-na from above.

'I'm glad he cum quickly, though....'

Kang Hye-na was relieved that although his dick was big, he wasn't that virile.

She was relieved like that, but.....

'Why.... Still?'

Even though he had clearly cum twice, she could still feel his dick rubbing against her cervix, stiffly erect.

"Huu... Huuu, stop now...."

-Thwack!!

She tried to stop him, but his dick was already moving.

'Why is it getting erect again!'

-Thwack! Thwack!!

"Hageuu...! Ugh!!"

Her cervix was crushed by the relentlessly pounding dick, and her internal organs were compressed.

"Agh, stop it, you bastard!!"

It was dangerous. This dick gave her a strange feeling that stirred not only her pussy but also her mind.

But would a man pull out in this situation?

"I, I'll make you feel good..."

Lee Min-sung replied as politely as possible and shook his hips.

"Haa...! Crazy... Ugh, you crazy bastard..."

But her pussy was already feeling another climax from his polite and gentle sex.

Vaginal fluid and semen mixed together and gushed out like a flood, and her out-of-control hips trembled.

"Guuh...!! Hak!"

Unknowingly, she lifted her hips and squeezed her pussy tightly, allowing his dick to enter even deeper.

"You feel good, right...?"

He turned his body to see her expression.

"N, no way...!"

"See, you feel good."

'Ah...'

Her face at the peak of her climax was shown to him. Her face, drooling like a vulgar whore and rolling her eyes back, was shown to him.

-Slurp.

But even after seeing her appearance, he gently grabbed her face with his hands and kissed her, and began to pound his dick.

-Thwack! Thwack!!!

He ejaculated once again, but still didn't stop this time either.

As if to make up for all the time he had lived as a virgin, his constantly erect dick pounded down as if to destroy her uterus.

-Crack.

She felt something snap in her head.

.

.

.

"Hweek...!! Hooook!!!"

Never-ending sex.

He pushed her against the wall and was shoving his dick in very hard from behind.

"Guek...! Eugeuu!!!"

"Wow~ Min-sung is having the time of his life..."

Before she knew it, the senior soldiers who had come to watch were surrounding them in a circle.

"They say a late bloomer is scary... He's completely crazy."

"How many hours has it been now, 3 hours?"

They didn't stop Lee Min-sung's actions, and occasionally used Kang Hye-na's pussy, vagina, and ass to relieve their sexual desires before leaving.

'Please, stop this bastard!!!!'

"Gueht..! Heht! Eek!!!"

Kang Hye-na, whose brain had already been dulled and loosened, couldn't convey proper language.

All she could do was stupidly accept his dick and tremble.

.

.

.

3 days had passed.

Lee Min-sung spent his time diligently engaging in mating sex with Kang Hye-na, except when eating and sleeping.

"That bastard, his stamina is amazing."

"You can say that again.... Usually, they can't do it after cumming 3 times at most...."

"That woman who's taking it is no ordinary woman either."

Kang Hye-na had sex with Lee Min-sung for more than 6 hours a day. She was also being used by other soldiers during the remaining time, so she couldn't even sleep properly.

'I'm going to die like this.....'

But Kang Hye-na also had hope.

"I'll get you out of here soon."

At first, she thought Lee Min-sung was just teasing her when she heard those words.

But it didn't take long for her to realize that he was serious.

"There will be no surveillance from tomorrow."

"The escape will be at dawn when the surveillance at the back door disappears...."

He always came with his senior soldiers, but he whispered in her ear so that the senior soldiers couldn't hear him.

And that sound was buried in her moans and the squishing sounds.

-Squish...! Sploosh!!

"Heueeee.... Hweet!!"

Although she couldn't answer, he continued to whisper sweet words.

Of course, there were senior soldiers who doubted it.

"Min-sung, what are you whispering about so much?"

Every time, Min-sung skillfully acted and got away with it.

"Ah, I was asking where it feels better to thrust!"

Whether it was to avoid suspicion or because he was genuinely asking, he often asked questions while having sex.

"Do you like it better when I press down like this?"

"It seems you like it quite a bit when I rub your breasts?"

"I heard there are no erogenous zones in the ass, but I guess that's not true?"

-Thwack thwack thwack!!!

"Hoooooot...!! Hoogook!!!"

He kindly asked her questions and tried to give her the greatest pleasure possible, even though she couldn't answer.

Of course, the result was a violent and idiotic endless climax, but he always tried.

'Can I really get out of here as this guy says?'

He had a huge dick and skillfully targeted only the erogenous zones with consideration, so now she didn't feel much stimulation when she did it with other guys.

'Have I been.... Tamed?'

She didn't know.

Her dulled mind didn't work well.

She felt better every time his dick was inserted.

.

.

.

-Bang, bang....!!

"I'm sorry. It'll take a little longer."

Lee Min-sung hugged her and whispered in her ear.

Was he talking about escaping?

Her memory had been bad for a while, and her body couldn't be controlled as she pleased.

'Please help me.....'

"Hooook!! Hooooook...!!!"

Her words didn't come out as she intended, as if her head was damaged.

Screaming like a beast, she grabbed him, her only lifeline, with both legs.

"Kuh... I'm gonna cum!"

He spat out semen and grabbed her face and kissed her.

-Slurp... Slurp!

'Ah... Feels good...'

Her only lifeline.

She tightens her pussy to further satisfy his cock, embracing his waist tightly with her legs as if begging him to cum deeper.

This is the only thing I, who have become a sex doll, can do.

.

.

.

.

.

.

How much time passed like that?

When I opened my eyes, having lost consciousness, I was in a hospital room with a white ceiling.

“Oppa, what are you going to do with this woman?”

I hear the voice of a girl beside me, who looks vicious.

‘Who is that woman...?’

“Yesol... I feel so sorry for her...”

“Why? It’s not like it’s Oppa’s fault. You’re not thinking of marrying a woman who’s half a vegetable, are you?”

The girl's voice rises.

Come to think of it, half a vegetable? Is she talking about me?

‘Now that I think about it, my body won’t move properly... Why?’

“It’s my fault... Most of her brain was damaged by a cerebral hemorrhage... They said it’s a miracle she’s even alive.”

A cerebral hemorrhage caused by excessive orgasm, one of the causes of death during sex.

Fortunately, Kang Hye-na's excellent recovery ability allowed her to survive, but the completely damaged parts, like an arm being cut off and new flesh growing, will not recover.

‘Ah... Do I have to live like this forever?’

That night. Lee Min-sung violated me, seemingly not just out of guilt.

“I’ll make you happy.”

Fortunately, the nerves in my pussy were fine, and every time his cock entered, I went sloppily and howled like a beast.

‘Yes, this is all I need... That’s right. I’m happy...’

A life no different from an onahole.

But it’s still good. I don’t have to do anything, and I don’t have to fight hard.

All I need is a cock.

A woman came in with a knife in the middle, but when she made eye contact with me, she quickly ran away.

And so, Kang Hye-na lived a life of eating, getting fucked, and cumming without any threats.

Moved to a cozy room somewhere, living a life of only waiting for a cock.

There were a few women attending to me, so there was no inconvenience in my life.

In the middle, a middle-aged man who looked like Lee Min-sung violated me, and a strange bob-haired woman played with me like a toy and violated me, but even that felt very good.

'Cock.... Cock....'

Today, I wet my pussy in advance with happy delusions, waiting for Lee Min-sung's cock to enter.

A word from the author (Author's Afterword)

Happy.... Ending?

I'm sorry for being late.....

I was playing Once Human, a great post-apocalyptic game, and the new Monster Hunter, so I lost track of time.....